This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

2.14.3

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY

FROM THE FUND OF
CHARLES MINOT
CLASS OF 1828

D1. 6114.3

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY

FROM THE FUND OF
CHARLES MINOT
CLASS OF 1828

F MARK

IXT

D TWEED.

D WELFORD,

ISH OF GOSFORTH"; "ST. NICHOLAS'
UMENTS, ETC."; "PICTURES OF
"; "CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY
ATESHEAD," ETC., ETC.

VOLUMES.

L. III.

NDON:
., PATERNOSTER SQUARE,
STLE-UPON-TYNE.
1895.

MEN OF MARK

'TWIXT

TYNE AND TWEED.

By RICHARD WELFORD,

AUTHOR OF "A HISTORY OF THE PARISH OF GOSFORTH"; "ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, NEWCASTLE, ITS MONUMENTS, ETC."; "PICTURES OF TYNESIDE SIXTY YEARS AGO"; "CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE AND GATESHEAD," ETC., ETC.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

WALTER SCOTT, LTD., PATERNOSTER SQUARE,

AND NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

1895.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
MINOT FUND

PRINTED BY WALTER SCOTT, LIMITED,
FELLING, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ROBERT LAMBE	1
CHARLES LARKIN	6
JAMES LAWSON	13
DOROTHY LAWSON	19
HENRY LEAVER	25
ROBERT LEE	31
SIR THOMAS LIDDELL	37
SIR THOMAS LIDDELL	42
SIR HENRY LIDDELL	46
HENRY, BARON RAVENSWORTH	48
THOMAS HENRY, BARON RAVENSWORTH	50
HENRY THOMAS, EARL RAVENSWORTH	54
THOMAS CARR LIETCH	60
WILLIAM KENNETT LOFTUS	66
THE LORAINES	73
GEORGE LOSH	80
JAMES LOSH	82
JAMES LOSH	89
JOHN LOSH	90
WILLIAM LOSH	92
JOHN GRAHAM LOUGH	97
LOWES OF RIDLEY HALL	107
ÆNEAS MACKENZIE	114
LIONEL MADDISON	119

PAGE

SIR LIONEL MADDISON 124

JOHN MAGBRAY 130

EDWARD MAN 133

SIR HENRY MANISTY 139

JOHN MARCH 142

SIR JOHN MARLEY 149

GEORGE MARSHALL 159

JOHN MARSHALL 160

JOHN MARTIN 164

JONATHAN MARTIN 168

WILLIAM MARTIN 171

JAMES MATHER 178

GILBERT MIDDLETON 185

THOMAS MIDDLETON 188

SIR WILLIAM MIDDLETON 189

SIR WILLIAM MIDDLETON 190

JOHN MITCHELL 191

WILLIAM ANDREW MITCHELL 199

HENRY ARMSTRONG MITCHELL 205

SIR CHARLES MILES LAMBERT MONCK 206

JAMES MURRAY 211

WILLIAM NEWTON 220

SIR CHALONER OGLE 224

SIR CHARLES OGLE 229

HENRY OGLE 230

LUKE OGLE 232

NEWTON OGLE 234

WILLIAM ORD 235

SIR JOHN ORDE . . . . . 23[illegible]

THOMAS ORDE . . . . . 24[illegible]

PAGE

WILLIAM ORDE 244

AMOR OXLEY 246

HENRY PERLEE PARKER 249

DAVID PATERSON 254

RICHARD PENGILLY 256

GEORGE HARE PHILIPSON 259

RALPH PARK PHILIPSON 263

GEORGE PICKERING 267

THE WILLIAM PROCTERS 270

JOHN RAWLET 273

SIR WILLIAM READE 277

ARCHIBALD REED 282

ROBERT RHODES 286

JOSEPH RICHARDSON 292

M. A. AND G. B. RICHARDSON 294

THOMAS MILES RICHARDSON 299

WILLIAM RICHARDSON 301

WILLIAM RICHARDSON 303

SIR THOMAS RIDDELL 305

WILLIAM RIDDELL 309

EDWARD RIDDLE 311

NICHOLAS RIDLEY 314

MATTHEW RIDLEY 317

SIR MATTHEW WHITE RIDLEY 320

SIR MATTHEW WHITE RIDLEY 322

SIR MATTHEW WHITE RIDLEY 324

ROBERT RODDAM 324

JOHN AND EDWARD ROTHERAM 328

JOHN ROTHERAM 332

ROBERT ROXBY 335

PAGE

JOHN HUNTER RUTHERFORD 338

JOHN SALKELD 342

RICHARD BURDON-SANDERSON 345

RICHARD BURDON-SANDERSON 352

JOHN SCOTT 356

JOHN SCOTT, LORD ELDON 360

WILLIAM SCOTT, LORD STOWELL 366

WILLIAM AND WALTER SCOTT 370

SIR GEORGE SELBY 373

THOMAS AND JOHN SHARP 378

JOHN SHAW 385

WILLIAM SHIELD 390

GEORGE SILVERTOP 394

PETER, ROBERT, AND JOHN SMART 399

THOMAS SMITH 404

THOMAS AND WILLIAM SMITH 406

THOMAS SOPWITH 410

THOMAS SPARKE 416

RALPH SPEARMAN 419

JOSEPH SPENCE 422

ROBERT SPENCE 426

THOMAS SPENCE 429

DAVID STEPHENSON 434

GEORGE STEPHENSON 437

JOHN STEPHENSON 445

ROBERT STEPHENSON 448

WILLIAM STEPHENSON 453

GEORGE STRAKER 458

AUBONE SURTEES 465

WILLIAM SURTEES 472

PAGE

SIR JOHN SWINBURNE 472

SIR JOHN EDWARD SWINBURNE 476

HENRY SWINBURNE 478

CUTHBERT SYDENHAM 483

GEORGE TATE 488

GEORGE RALPH TATE 493

HUGH TAYLOR 494

THOMAS JOHN TAYLOR 497

BENJAMIN THOMPSON 502

ISAAC THOMPSON 506

THOMAS THOMPSON 511

WILLIAM GILL THOMPSON 514

ROGER THORNTON 517

CHARLES THORPE 521

JOHN TINLEY 526

SIR JOHN TREVELYAN 531

SIR W. C. TREVELYAN 533

GEORGE TULLIE 538

GEORGE TUNSTALL 539

WILLIAM TURNER 541

JOHN TWEDDELL 545

GEORGE WALKER 549

JAMES WALLACE 553

THOMAS, LORD WALLACE 555

JOHN WALLIS 556

JOHN WALSH 560

RALPH WALTERS 561

BRIAN WALTON 565

WILLIAM WARMOUTH 569

WILLIAM WARRILOW 574

PAGE

WILLIAM HENRY WATSON 576

ROBERT WATSON 580

JANE (WALDIE) WATTS 583

CHARLES NEWBY WAWN 585

JAMES DENT WEATHERLEY 589

FREDERICK AUGUSTUS WEATHERLEY 593

THOMAS WELD 596

JOHN WHITE 599

ROBERT WHITE 604

HUGH WHITFIELD 609

THOMAS WHITTELL 610

THE FOUR LORDS WIDDRINGTON 615

RALPH WIDDRINGTON 621

SIR THOMAS WIDDRINGTON 624

GEORGE HUTTON WILKINSON 631

ROBERT HOPPER WILLIAMSON 637

JOSEPH REED WILSON 641

DAVID HAMILTON WILSON 645

MATTHEW WILSON 647

THOMAS WILSON 650

NATHANIEL JOHN WINCH 653

GEORGE WISHART 657

NICHOLAS WOOD 662

WILLIAM WOODS 669

WESLEY S. B. WOOLHOUSE 673

JAMES WORSWICK 677

JOHN WRIGHT 680

WILLIAM WRIGHT 682

WILLIAM WRIGHTSON 685

JOHN YELLOLY 689

Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne & Tweed.

Robert Lambe,

PARSON OF NORHAM.

But little information has come down to us respecting the early days of a learned but eccentric country parson—Robert Lambe, M.A., vicar of Norham. It is believed that he was a native of Durham, born there a year or two before the accession of the first George to the English throne. But of his parents, their names, and position in life, no record has been preserved. Educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took his Arts degrees, he was preferred to a minor canonry in Durham Cathedral, and, in 1747, obtained the curacy of South Shields, being then about thirty-six years of age. Within a few weeks from the date of this appointment, the Dean and Chapter living of Norham became vacant, and it was conferred upon him. In October, 1747, he migrated from the southern harbour town of the Tyne to the charming village in which "Norham's castled steep, and Tweed's fair river broad and deep," form a picturesque retreat for a contemplative mind. At Norham his history may be said practically to begin.

A singular story of Mr. Lambe's courtship and marriage was told by the Rev. James Raine, in a paper read before the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and published in the "Archæologia Æliana":—

"He had not long been settled at Norham before he began to feel the want of a wife; and along with the want came the recollection of a young woman who resided in Durham, of the name of Philadelphia Nelson, the daughter of a well-known carrier between London and Edinburgh, and a female of high character and respectability, upon whom he was not long in setting his affections. The result was a proposal by letter; and in due time the love-sick vicar was accepted. Another request was then made, which, even to the

carrier's daughter, must, I think, have appeared to be of somewhat an unusual kind:—'I cannot leave my parish to come to *you*. I really wish you would put yourself into one of your father's waggons, and come down to *me*. I will meet you on such a day at Berwick; but as I want our meeting to be as private as possible, and as I have no very distinct recollection of your personal appearance, I have to propose that you will meet me upon the pier there, with a tea-caddy under your arm, to prevent any chance of mistake.' There was then living in Berwick a person of the name of Howe, who had risen to high rank in the navy, and who, thrice a day, for the sake of exercise, walked to the end of this said pier, and then returned home to his meals. One day, before dinner, the gallant old admiral met in his walk a young woman with a tea-caddy under her arm, who, as he saw at once, was a stranger; but he took no further notice of the matter. Before tea, after an interval of three or four hours, he met in the same place the same person walking up and down with the tea-caddy under her arm, and looking townwards with an anxious eye. but still he spake not—neither did she. Late in the evening, the admiral went out for his third and concluding walk; and, sure enough, there was the self-same female, no longer walking up and down with the tea-caddy, but sitting upon a stone, fairly worn out, with the tea-caddy beside her, and apparently anxiously wishing to be spoken to, that she might have an opportunity of telling her tale of distress. The admiral's gallantry was touched by her beseeching eye. He addressed her, and heard her tale of Lambe, and his breach of promise to meet her there on that very day, and make her his wife at Norham. 'Ha!' said he, 'Robin Lambe is a great friend of mine. This is just like him. He has forgot all about it. But he'll make you a capital husband. Come home with me, young woman, and you shall be kindly treated for the night.' The girl, nothing fearing, complied. In the morning he put her into a coach, and went along with her to Norham. Lambe blushed and apologised; and the two were married a few days afterwards—the admiral giving the bride away.

"Robert Lambe, of this parish, in the diocese of Durham, batchelor, and Philadelphia Nelson, of the parish of Kensington, in the diocese of London, spinster, were married in this church, by license, the 11th day of April, 1755. By me, Thomas Wrangham, curate. Present, Thomas Taylor, Margaret Peacock."

So runs the parish register of Norham, as communicated to *Notes and Queries*, October 26th, 1878, the correspondent remarking that

the bride had come, not simply from Durham, but all the way from London.

Dr. Raine, in the paper above quoted, states that "The poor girl died in child-bed of her first child—a daughter—who became in due time the wife of a gentleman in Berwickshire; and her descendants are now numerous and respectable." About this matter Dr. Raine must have been mistaken, for in his own "History of North Durham" he gives the date of the lady's interment "at Gilligate, Durham, 13th January, 1772," and quotes Lambe as ascribing to her death, and that of his "son," the preparation of his "History of the Battle of Flodden," published in 1774:—"One chief end proposed in this work was to divert my mind, oppressed with the severe weight of a recent complicated affliction—the death of an only son, and of an amiable and most affectionate wife." And then he continues, though Dr. Raine overlooked it:—"The fortitude with which she underwent a most excruciating excision of a tumour in her breast, was the admiration of all who knew her. The loss of her son, whilst a slow and painful illness consumed her, she supported with no less resolution." From which it would appear that the marriage so curiously begun lasted seventeen years, and that the lady had other offspring besides the daughter mentioned in Dr. Raine's story.

Mr. Lambe was the author of "The History of Chess, together with Short and Plain Instructions, by which any one may easily play at it without the Help of a Teacher"—a book of 148 pages octavo, published in London in 1764. His "History of the Battle of Flodden" was ostensibly taken from a MS. in verse, preserved in the library of Mr. Askew, of Pallinsburn. Ostensibly, for Thomas Gent, the famous York printer, had issued an edition of this MS. a dozen years before, and Lambe simply adapted Gent's copy, with all its errors and interpolations, taking no trouble, apparently, to compare it with the original. He, however, added voluminous notes of a rambling and prolix character. In the latest edition, published 1809, "by and for S. Hodgson, and sold by E. Charnley & Son, and the other booksellers in Newcastle," the poem occupies 124 pages, and the "Notes," with eight appendices, 103 pages! Dr. Raine describes these "Notes" as teeming with discursive disquisitions upon subjects of the highest interest in classical and ancient literature, exhibiting an intimate acquaintance with the best writers of ancient and modern times, whether sacred or profane, and mani-

festing much philological and critical knowledge. "Teeming with discursive disquisitions" is a descriptive phrase aptly chosen.

It was in these "Notes" that first appeared the marvellous story of St. Cuthbert's body floating down the Tweed in a stone coffin:—

"It hath been mentioned above that St. Cuthbert was deposited at Norham. Whether he at last disliked his damp situation, for he was buried near a well, which now bears his name; or whether, being only seven miles from the sea, he began to fear another visit from his old foes, the Danes, is not at present known. But this is certain, that he ordered his monks to carry him twenty miles up the Tweed, to Melross, in Scotland. In process of time he quarrelled with this place also; upon which, by his direction, they put him into a *stone boat*, in which he sailed down the Tweed to Tilmouth, where he landed. We cannot find, after the most diligent inquiry, how long he abode there.

"Not many years since, a farmer of Cornhill coveted the Saint's stone boat, in order to keep pickled beef in it. Before this profane loon could convey it away, the Saint came in the night time, and broke it in pieces, which now lie at St. Cuthbert's Chapel, to please the curious, and confute the unbeliever.

"The unlearned reader will readily believe the possibility of this fact, and the undermentioned classic authors will remove all scruples relating to it from the learned one. Juvenal, Sat. 15, says that the Egyptians navigated the River Nile in painted earthen pots: Pliny, Diodorus Siculus, and Strabo say that the inhabitants of the isles of the Red Sea used tortoise shells for boats. These were not more proper for the purpose of sailing than the Saint's stone boat."

The flippant style in which the legend is narrated suggests a hoax; yet Sir Walter Scott was deceived by it. In the second canto of "Marmion," describing St. Cuthbert's *post-mortem* wanderings, occur the well-known lines:—

> "In his stone coffin forth he rides
> A ponderous bark for river tides,
> Yet light as gossamer it glides
> Downward to Tilmouth cell."

At these literary tricks Mr. Lambe was an adept. He was one of three or four persons whom Dr. Raine suspected of writing the enigmatical inscriptions at Chillingham Castle, which, as the first Earl of Ravensworth, translating them in 1858, remarked, had "mystified Northumbrians for a hundred years, and doubtless caused

many sleepless nights to bishops and rural incumbents, to say nothing of lords and baronets and squires, who lived under the shadow of the Cheviots." That was a case of suspicion only. But about his authorship of another literary hoax of the period there is no doubt whatever. Hutchinson, writing the second volume of his "View of Northumberland" in 1776, received from Mr Lambe, and printed on pages 162-164 of his book, a ballad entitled "The Laidley Worm of Spindleston Heughs," which he represented to be "a song 500 years old, made by the old mountain bard, Duncan Fraser, living on Cheviot, A.D. 1270, from an ancient manuscript." With this effusion, Sir Walter Scott, compiling some years later his Border Minstrelsy, was not so readily deceived. He accepted without suspicion ballads forged by Surtees, but "The Laidley Worm" was too palpable an imitation to pass muster. Inquiring as to its authenticity from Ritson, that famous collector confirmed his doubts, and disclosed the authorship. "The Laidley Worm of Spindleston Heughs," he wrote, "was the composition of Robert Lambe, Vicar of Norham, as he told me himself."

Mr. Lambe dabbled a good deal in archæology, and sent Hutchinson various communications about "finds" of stones and other relics of the past. Three of his letters to the historian were read at the November meeting of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in 1858. In one of them he suggested that a celt which had been found, with a spear head of brass, near Melrose, had been hung by the eye to the spear top, and was the *melon chalkoun*, or "brazen apple" alluded to by Dion Cassius, per Xiphiline, as attached to the spears of the Britons, to terrify the enemy by its noise when shaken. In another of the letters he placed in the Roman settlement the origin of the spindles with which women near the Tweed make round thread, the bagpipes, the Highland costume, the broad ribbon, or zone, round the waists of Tweedside brides, British cheese, and British cherries! And he wound up by a statement that from whelks, in Scotland called "bukkies," he had extracted the famous Tyrian purple!

There is an illustration of one of Lambe's remarkable discoveries in Hutchinson's second volume. It is a drawing of a stone which the parson professed to have found at the east end of Norham Church. Upon it are five heads, a broken bust, and an undecipherable inscription. The eyes of the figures so clearly express banter and derision that one can hardly escape the suspicion that the whole

thing is one of the parson's jokes. Lambe's own description of the stone, in his "Notes" to the "Battle of Flodden," is so ludicrously inaccurate as to strengthen the suspicion. It is to be noted, too, that Hutchinson does not say that he saw the stone itself, and there is no record of anybody else having seen it. Well might Dr. Raine dub the jocose vicar a "fanciful antiquary"; the fulness of his fancy exhibited itself in practical jokes upon other antiquaries.

Mr. Lambe died, during a visit to Edinburgh, on the 7th of May, 1795, having held the living of Norham for nearly half a century. He left no male issue to transmit his name to posterity, but one of his daughters became the mother of two well-known ministers in the Church of Scotland—the Rev. George Robertson, of Ladykirk, and the Rev. James Robertson, of Coldingham.

Charles Larkin,

ORATOR AND POLITICAL REFORMER.

CHARLES LARKIN, whose name is inseparably associated in the North of England with the political struggles that preceded the passing of the great Reform Bill, was born at Kensington in 1800. It was in the same room of the same house (Holland House) in which Charles James Fox, the statesman, was born that he first saw the light, and from that circumstance received the baptismal name of Charles Fox Larkin.

Larkin the elder, who began life in the North as gardener at Ravensworth Castle, and afterwards became landlord of the Black Boy, Groat Market, was of Irish extraction; his wife, Charles's mother, was an English woman belonging to one of the Midland counties. They were both Catholics, and they brought up their family in that faith. One of their sons, John Larkin, trained to the priesthood, rose to the high position of Bishop of Toronto. Similar honours were intended to fall upon Charles, and with that object in view he was sent to Ushaw College to be educated, but the experiment proved a failure. Preferring the study of medicine to that of divinity, he left Ushaw, and was placed with William Ingham, the eminent Newcastle surgeon, to be trained for the profession of a doctor.

Having passed the usual examinations and obtained the necessary

licence to practise, Charles Larkin married and established himself as a surgeon in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle. He made his mark in 1831, during a cholera visitation, by assiduous attention to the poor of Westgate district, committed to his care by the Board of Health; and if he could have restrained his political ardour he would probably have taken a high position among the medical practitioners of Tyneside. But that was not to be. He had not been long in practice before he began to air his political views upon public platforms; he had not been long on public platforms before his fellow-townsmen discovered that an orator, full of fire and passion, had risen up among them. They heard him expound his principles in fluent and

commanding tones; they heard him denounce the views of his opponents with bitter sarcasm and scathing invective. Before he was thirty, young Doctor Larkin had gained the reputation of being one of the most effective political agitators in the Northern Counties.

The origin, composition, and procedure of the Northern Political Union have been already explained in these volumes under the headings of Attwood, Blakey, Doubleday, and Fife. Of that active and belligerent association Charles Larkin was a leading member. It was he who at the great meeting on the Town Moor, in October, 1831, denounced "the Ravensworths and Londonderrys, and all

the tribe who sully and disgrace the peerage," including that "degenerate descendant, though not in the right line, of the illustrious family that gave birth to the bold and fiery-spirited Hotspur." "If they persist in their opposition," he exclaimed, "the people will rise in their indignation, and appeal from remonstrance to the sword."

It was he who, at a similar gathering in March, 1832, threatened the Lords with Revolution:—

"A desperate despondency has come over, and clouded the minds of multitudes, who mutter to the secret winds rather than give an open revelation and sacred expression to their evil forebodings: to the vengeful and wrathful feelings which they repress and curb within their heaving and indignant bosoms. Revolution—and let us not disguise the fact—revolution is the alternative of reform. But, while I shudder at the contemplation even of the probability of revolution, still with boldness I assert that the dread of revolution, dreadful as it is, should rather infuse the spirit of wisdom into the councils of our legislators, than depress the people into a tame, quiet submission to tyranny and oppression."

And it was he who, in May following, made the speech which sent a thrill through all the United Kingdom—so outspoken was it, so daring, so rash, so terrible:—

"The King has refused to create peers, he has refused to furnish his Minister with the means of carrying to a successful issue that bill of reform with which the hopes of this too credulous people have been so long deluded. He has lent his name as a tower of strength to the borough-mongers. He has identified his cause with that of the enemies of his people. The determination on the part of the King to transfer his confidence to men whom the people detest and scorn, and to support a faction in opposition to the people and the votes of the House of Commons, cannot be regarded in any other light than an act exceeding in rashness, in atrocity, and in guilt the most unconstitutional proceedings of the first Charles or the ordinances of Charles the Tenth. To this rash step he has been urged by the entreaties of a foreign female and the importunities of certain bastards who infest the royal palace. It is said there is an irresistible power behind the throne greater than the power of the Minister, and sufficient to hurl from his place the man who has obtained the confidence of the people. Should not William IV. remember the fate of Louis XVI.? Should not a Queen who makes herself a busy intermeddling politician, recollect

the fate of Marie Antoinette? From this hustings I bid the Queen of England recollect that, in consequence of the opposition of that ill-fated woman to the wishes of the people of France, a fairer head than ever graced the shoulders of Adelaide, Queen of England, rolled upon the scaffold."

Had these words been uttered a few years earlier they would probably have cost the speaker his life. As it was they formed the subject of debate in the House of Lords, and a warrant was issued for the apprehension of the orator on a charge of high treason; but the Reform Bill was passed a short time after, and, in the general jubilation which followed, the heated language of the Newcastle surgeon was overlooked, if not forgotten.

After the dissolution of the Union, Mr. Larkin, true to his principles, allied himself with those who demanded still further reforms than the mere extension of the suffrage, and the extinction of rotten boroughs, was calculated to produce. At a Town Moor meeting in 1833, with all his former vigour, he advocated vote by ballot, universal suffrage, annual parliaments, and the repeal of the corn laws, as moderate instalments of the just requirements of the English people. Three years later he started a newspaper to promulgate more widely his views on political and social questions—the *Newcastle Standard*, but the experiment was not successful, and after a chequered existence of six months it ceased to appear.

Upon the formation, in the later fifties, of the Northern Reform Union, Mr. Larkin became a member of its administrative council, and in conjunction with Mr. Joseph Cowen, Jun., Mr. R. B. Reed, Mr. Thomas Gregson, and other of its leading spirits, addressed numerous public meetings in Northumberland and Durham in furtherance of its objects. At the general election in April, 1859, he nominated Mr. Peter Alfred Taylor, the Radical candidate for Newcastle, and delivered a stirring speech in his favour. His last appearance on the political platform was at a demonstration on the Town Moor of Newcastle, in October, 1872, in favour of the release of Fenian prisoners.

But it was not in the field of politics alone that Mr. Larkin displayed his eloquence. One of his earliest public efforts was made upon the religious platform—in Brunswick Place Wesleyan Chapel, Newcastle. An anti-Popery lecturer, one Captain Gordon, was there, denouncing the Papacy as the "mother of harlots and abominations of the earth." Young Doctor Larkin, as he was called, characterising

the lecture as a tissue of falsehoods and misrepresentations, challenged the lecturer to a discussion. The challenge was accepted, and the debate took place, but the disputants were changed—the Rev. Mr. Armstrong, an Irish convert from Catholicism, taking the Protestant side, and Mr. Falvey, a barrister, representing the Catholics. When the discussion was over Mr. Larkin published a pamphlet on the subject, in which he defended the Catholic position with remarkable force and fervency. Again, in 1836, when the public mind was excited by a disgusting book entitled "The Awful Disclosures of Maria Monk," in which gross immoralities were described as occurring in a nunnery at Montreal, Mr. Larkin published "A Letter to the Protestants of Newcastle," containing a refutation of the book so effective that the Catholic Defence Society, testifying its admiration, presented to him a tea and coffee service and £100. Later in the same year he delivered a series of lectures upon the evils attending the connection of Church and State, and these made him, for the time, as popular among Nonconformists as he was in his own denomination. During the agitation against the "Papal Aggression," in 1850, he delivered lectures on the "Pope and Cardinal Wiseman," on Lord John Russell's famous "Durham Letter," and on the re-establishment of the Catholic hierarchy. When Gavazzi visited Newcastle in 1854, he replied to that eminent orator's address with an eloquence scarcely less striking than that of the distinguished Italian. In 1852, having discussed the Catholic question with Dr. Haigh in Dumfries, the Catholics of that town presented him with a gold watch to show their appreciation of his championship.

Although a fearless defender of his church against the attacks of outsiders, he was equally fearless in denouncing what he considered to be blemishes within its pale. Thus, in September, 1844, when it was announced that at the opening of St. Mary's Catholic Cathedral, Newcastle, admission would be by ticket only, Mr. Larkin issued a pamphlet protesting against the innovation. Strong and fiery were the phrases in which he indulged, declaring, among other things, that "never since Judas sold the actual and veritable body and blood of our Lord, was there anything more treacherous to the interests of eternal and sacred truth; nor could the world's baseness, in the wildest imagination of its corruption and depravity, offer a greater insult to God and to his religion than to sell the mystical sacrifice of the body and blood of his most sacred Son as an exhibition for money."

In the sphere of invective Mr. Larkin was unrivalled. Among the local orators of the past generation were many hard hitters, but none of them hit so hard as he. There are men yet living who remember the sensation which he created at the annual meeting of the subscribers to the Central Exchange News Room, Newcastle, in 1842, when Mr. William Chapman, "the pious banker," moved a resolution to close the rooms on Sundays, on the ground that their opening on that day was a desecration of the Sabbath, and a violation of the fourth commandment. "I tell Mr. Chapman, and all in this room who support him, boldly and to their very beards," said Mr. Larkin, "that in coming forward on this occasion and attempting to force their notions of Sabbatical observance on us, they exhibit the grossest and thickest theological and Scriptural ignorance. The whole of the Old Testament, from Genesis to the last of the Prophets, has ceased to be of any binding obligation upon Christians. I have the authority of an Evangelist for the correctness of my theology and my assertion. 'The law and the Prophets,' says St. Luke, 'were until John; since that time the kingdom of God is preached and every one presseth into it.' Who is it that dares impugn or oppugn this emphatic language? No one can have the brazen-faced assurance to do so. The whole Judaic system has been abolished, and the law of Moses and the books of the Prophets, which gentlemen quote with so much glibness and volubility, are entirely out of date. There is not, and it never was intended that there should be, in Christianity, a Sabbath. The Sabbath belongs, and belonged to Judaism alone. For any command to the contrary in the New Testament, we might, without any breach of any Scriptural injunction, follow all our usual avocations on the Sunday. We might work, plough, dig, sow, reap, buy, and sell, even change money and discount bills. At any rate, you have no right to compel me, who dissent from your views, to spend the Sunday according to your ideas of holiness, and your fashions of Sabbatical observances. Why cannot you be content with being holy yourselves without forcing me to adopt your legal and ceremonial affectation of sanctity? What right have you to take your pail of whitening and your whitening brush and whitewash me into a spectre of holiness? What right have you to whitewash us into as nice and clean-looking sepulchres of sanctity as yourselves? I protest against your right to drive me into sanctimony—to compel me to wear a white cravat, a black coat, and a long face. Supposing that whips and thongs and scourges were put into your hands, that

you drove us to church, and compelled us to pray and warble forth hymns and psalms, what else would this compelled devotion be but to insult God with a lip-service and mock him with a knee homage? In addition to tyranny to man, you would be guilty of impiety to God. God will accept of no service but that which is willing, and one heartfelt burst of prayer and penitence at any moment is worth all the Sabbaths and all the sacrifices of all the Scribes and Pharisees of the world. It amazes me that before this day, this evil spirit of tyranny has not been exorcised out of religion, and that a just sentiment of indignation does not burst forth from all sides to quell into instantaneous silence the fanatical audacity of the man who, in a society of truly Christian and liberal-minded men, should rise to make motions of this nature, that are an insult to Christian liberty, and an affront to common sense."

Mr. Larkin was an able and accomplished lecturer on other topics than those of politics and religion. Two of his most popular themes were "A Hair" and "A Feather." On poetry and philosophy, on science, on capital punishment, on the laws of health, and other subjects of a social and sanitary character, he discoursed frequently and eloquently. His lectures on these subjects, though less brilliant in many respects than his political speeches and pamphlets, had more of solid merit in them. The brilliancy of one was marred by the temper of the partisan; in the other Mr. Larkin was seen in the higher character of the scholar and cultivated gentleman. His last contribution to literature was a series of articles on political and other current topics, which appeared in the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* during the year 1868.

Mr. Larkin died on the 28th of February, 1879, aged seventy-nine, and was interred in Elswick Cemetery. Over his grave his political and literary friends erected a monument upon which, under a protecting canopy, a bust preserves his once familiar features. The monument was unveiled, with an eloquent address, by Mr. Joseph Cowen, M.P., followed by eulogistic speeches from Mr. T. P. Barkas, Mr. George Crawshay, and Councillor H. W. Newton. It bears on the front panel the inscription—

"This monument was erected by Public Subscription to the Memory of Charles Larkin, Philosopher and Orator, who died 28th February, 1879, aged 79 years.

The orator is gone, and from this hour
Hath passed a voice, a presence, and a power."

James Lawson,

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE AT THE REFORMATION.

"William de Cramlington, dying without issue male in the latter end of the reign of K. Henry V., was succeeded in his estate by his two daughters and co-heirs, Agnes and Alice, who were found by an inquisition to be in possession of it, 3 K. Henry VI.; the former first married to John Heselrigge, and afterwards to William Lawson; the latter to Nicholas Gobeford; the Lawsons afterwards having the whole mediety."—WALLIS'S HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

Of the great local family of Lawson, established during many generations in the near neighbourhood of Newcastle—at Cramlington and Longhirst, Chirton and Usworth—two members distinguished themselves in the public life of the town, and one occupied the chief seat of the municipality. That one was James, great-grandson of the William Lawson, whose marriage with John Heselrigge's widow, as described by Wallis in the paragraph quoted above, brought a large portion of the manor of Cramlington into the family.

James Lawson was the second son of his father, William Lawson, the younger, of Cramlington, his mother being a daughter of Mr. Horsley, of Thernham. His position as second son made it necessary that he should follow a trade or profession, and at the proper age he was sent to Newcastle (where his father's sister, Joanna, was, or had recently been, prioress of the Nuns of St. Bartholomew), to learn the business of a merchant adventurer. Acquiring his freedom in due course, he took to himself a wife—Alice, daughter of George Bartram, of Brinkley, a Newcastle merchant, who lived at the old mansion in Westgate Street, where now stands the library of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society. His mercantile speculations proved successful, and in no long time he was a prosperous and rising citizen. In April, 1522, he purchased from William Werdale, or Wardel, a messuage and horse-mill in the Meal Market, abutting on Pudding Chare, and the following year he entered into the public life of the municipality by accepting the Shrievalty.

Shortly before James Lawson's appointment to the office of Sheriff a curious dispute occurred respecting an election in which he was

interested. Joan Baxter, who succeeded his aunt, Joanna Lawson, as prioress of the nunnery in Newcastle, died, and his sister, Agnes Lawson, a lady under thirty years of age, was installed as her successor. The Abbot of Newminster had conducted the installation, "with the whole consent of all the convent of the house," but Cardinal Wolsey, then Bishop of Durham, claiming the right of appointment, through his vicar-general, annulled the election. Lord Dacre, Warden of the Marches, and a good friend of the Lawsons, interested himself on the lady's behalf, and wrote letters in her favour to the Abbot of Fountains, and to Dr. Clifton, the cardinal's vicar-general, all of which may be read at length in Hearne's Collections. It transpired, after much research and inquiry, that the right of presentation belonged to the See of Durham, and in the end, that right being acknowledged, the vicar-general consented to reinstate Agnes Lawson, advising her friends, meanwhile, to obtain a dispensation for her nonage, and promising, in consideration of the poverty of the convent, a mitigation of the fees for election and institution.

James Lawson's term of office expired on Michaelmas Monday, 1524, and the following year we read of him as being engaged in a commercial dispute with one Raymond Gutters, a merchant of Calais. The facts of the quarrel are of no public interest, but the episode out of which it originated exhibits the ex-sheriff as a man of spirit and enterprise, who even in those days of slow and difficult transit was capable of undertaking a journey to the English possessions in France for the purpose of making personal bargains, and of dealing direct with merchants and traders on the other side of the English Channel.

Following the usual course of events, Mr. Lawson, after six years' interval, rose from the Shrievalty to the Mayoralty. He was elected to the higher post in October, 1529. Nothing remarkable occurred to him, or to the town over which he exercised authority, during his year of office. But, not long afterwards, something unusual did happen, and he was the principal actor in the business. Upon Michaelmas Monday, 1532, when the electors met, according to annual custom, to choose the civic dignitaries, it was found that some of their number being absent, they were unable to proceed to an election. The absentees were Mr. James Lawson and a few of his known friends and partisans, and a general suspicion prevailed in the town that their omission to attend had been arranged beforehand. It may be noted in passing, that most of the details of Mr. Lawson's

life that have come down to us, relate to disputation of some kind, indicating that the ex-mayor had an imperious temper, and was of a contentious disposition. In this instance he contrived for a time to upset the whole mechanism of corporate organisation, and to block up the fountain of municipal honour. It was not possible, in the absence of the Lawson party, to elect a new Mayor and Sheriff, and the retiring occupants of those offices, Robert Brandling and Ralph Carr, were obliged to retain their seats pending the arrival of advice and instructions from the Privy Council. The letter in which these worshipful persons reported the deadlock to Secretary Cromwell is preserved in the Record Office, and although rather long for a biography, it is altogether too interesting to suffer material abridgment. Thus they wrote:—

"Right worshipful and our very good master. Please it you to be advertised how that in time past great division was amongst the burgesses of this town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne for the election of the mayor and other officers of this town, which, by the king's highness and his most honourable council, was tried, and the offenders sore punished by imprisonment by a long season in the Tower of London; and then was ordained and decreed by his highness and his said council in what manner and form the said election for ever should be had and used, upon great pains to the breakers of the same. Which decree and ordinance, exemplified under the king's great seal, we have remaining with us here within this town, and it is recorded in the king's chancery at London. Amongst other things it is decreed and ordained that the said election shall yearly be made by twenty-four persons, burgesses of this town, of which twelve shall be such as have been mayors, sheriffs, or aldermen of the same. That decree hath inviolably been kept sith the making of the same, to Michaelmas last past, the accustomed time of the election of officers. That one James Lawson, sheriff and sometime mayor of this town, with certain other his company who hath been sheriffs of the same town, at that time absented themselfs from the said election, of intent to break the said decree, and disturb the said election. Being well assured that in default of twelve persons, mayors, sheriffs, or aldermen, the said election could not be had, according to the said decree, for without them who absented themselfs and withdrew them from the said election, there were not in all the town so many freemen of that sort. And so the said decree is broken, and the said James Lawson absenteth himself out of the

town, and for his offences will not undergo such correction as is limited in the said decree, intending by labouring above at London to avoid correction here (which God defend), for thereupon shall great disobedience and other misdemeanours ensue, and this town thereby shall be out of order. He will labour a commission directed to foreign lords, and to take order at their hands, which hath not been seen within this town, and so to avoid him from our correction as though he was no freeman of this town, and the king's decree shall so be broken, whereby all offenders at this day be bridled and kept in good stay and order. Sir, if he be corrected to his demerit, as divers of his company be, which is as is limited in the said decree and not otherwise, this town shall continue well ruled and ordered, and the king's highness well served in peace and war by the inhabitants of the same. Whereunto, as our special trust is in your mastership, we humbly beseech you, as we may desire it, to be our good master herein, and help that the said James Lawson may be ordered at home, and punished here for his said offences. And in so doing ye bind us to be at your commandment with such poor pleasures as we may do for you. Eftsoons, we require you at the reverence of God to be our good master in the premises. And our Lord God preserve you. Your loving friends, the Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. ROBERT BRANDLING, Mayor; JOHN BLAXTON, EDWARD BAXTER, EDWARD SWINBURNE, GILBERT MIDDLETON, RALPH CARR, THOMAS HORSLEY."

There is no record of the way in which Mr. Lawson and his friends were "bridled and kept in good stay and order." But, by some means or other, they were reduced to obedience, and the election proceeded—Henry Anderson being appointed Mayor, and John Sanderson Sheriff, without further let or hindrance. Six years later, when Sanderson was Mayor, and the North-Country had been roused to revolt by the innovations and confiscations which heralded the Reformation, James Lawson's name appears in the State Papers as one of the aldermen of Newcastle who were distinguished by their loyalty to the king's new ideas. Sir Ralph Sadler, passing through Newcastle on his way to Scotland, reported to Secretary Cromwell that the Mayor and aldermen were "honest, faithful, and true men to the king." The burgesses had been at first unruly, but the Mayor and aldermen had managed them so well that, at length, they were "determined to live and die with the Mayor and his brethren in the defence and keeping of the town to the King's

use." Furthermore, the Mayor, "a wise fellow and a substantial," and "James Lawson, one of the aldermen," had taken him upon the walls, explained the strength of the fortifications, and the provision that had been made for victualling the town; with all of which he was so well satisfied that "if it pleased the king's highness to send them a letter of thanks it would greatly encourage them," and so on. Clearly, Alderman Lawson and his brethren had made a good impression upon Sir Ralph Sadler.

At the great muster of the fencible inhabitants of Newcastle, in 1539, Alderman Lawson had in charge the four wards of Westgate, Gunner Tower, Stank Tower, and Pink Tower, and was able to provide for the king's service six servants with coats of plate, jacks, steel bonnets, bows, and bills. When the final surrender and dissolution of the religious houses took place, being a faithful and ardent partisan of his royal master, he secured a considerable share of the plunder. Out of the property of the White Friars in Newcastle he obtained, for 5s. a year, "the site of the said house, with the buildings annexed, and the garden to the same belonging"; while, for 20s. per annum, he secured a meadow of three acres, and a house belonging to the Dominicans. From the nunnery of St. Bartholomew, of which his sister Agnes was prioress, he had for £8 a year "the farm and site, late the priory or house of the Nuns," thirty acres of pasture in the field of Jesmond, and Ouston, near Chester-le-Street; for £6 11s. 6d. a year "messuages, lands, etc., with the Nun's Moor, as well aboveground as underground, within the town and fields of Newcastle"; for £16 a year "the coal-mines of the late nunnery in Gateshead." Of the Abbey of Neasham, near Darlington, of which his sister Jane was abbess, he purchased for £227 5s. the whole estate—house, church bells, burial-ground, and all the buildings, gardens, and orchards adjoining it, with the possessions belonging thereto in Neasham, Hurworth, Dinsdale, Burdon, and Cockfield. A few days after this last-named transaction had been completed he was elected for the second time Mayor of Newcastle.

During Alderman Lawson's second Mayoralty, in August, 1541, the king came to York, with his new wife, Catherine Howard, to meet his nephew, James, King of Scots. His Majesty had never been nearer to his good town of Newcastle, and while he waited for his tantalising nephew, who, by the way, did not keep the appointment, the devoted burgesses sent him a present of £100. The

bearer of their thank-offering was the Mayor, who, a few weeks before, had himself received a thank-offering from a local admirer, though of a much less valuable character. Peter Chator, of Newcastle, merchant, making his will on the 23rd of April in that year, testified his friendship to the chief magistrate in the following curious manner:—"Whereas much good amity and love hath been betwixt James Lawson, master mayor of Newcastle, and me, and divers reckonings hanging, not yet clearly finished, so that I think, so nigh as my conscience doth serve me, I am indebted to him 4*l.* or some more, at the most it passeth not 5*l.*, and in contentation and payment of the said sum, and most partly for the good love I bear towards him, I give him my best gown, faced throughout with marterons, and to my cousin, his wife, a gold ring."

In July, 1543, Alderman Lawson purchased from the Crown the manor of Byker. From this acquisition arose another great local disputation. For the Corporation wanted to extend the eastern boundary of the town, from the Swirle rivulet into Byker, in order to gain more room for depositing the ever-increasing heaps of ballast that the collier fleet brought up the river, and they could not bring Alderman Lawson to accept reasonable terms of surrender. A year later (April, 1544), he executed a deed by which he settled the manors of Byker and West Matfen upon his son Edmund, and the property at Neasham, Cockfield, etc., upon his son Henry. Soon afterwards he must have died. In November, 1547, Alice Lawson, described as his "widow," made her will, and in the same year the dispute with the Corporation was carried to a final issue in the name of his son Edmund.

Besides Edmund and Henry, Alderman Lawson had two sons and two daughters—six in all. These, and their descendants, marrying into well-known families, united the Lawsons of Cramlington with Fenwicks and Swinburnes, Constables and Hodgsons, Burghs and Inglebys, and other of the oldest and wealthiest landowners in the Northern Counties.

Dorothy Lawson,

THE LADY BOUNTIFUL OF ST. ANTHONY'S.

AT the beginning of the seventeenth century, when the faith of Rome in England lay under a ban, and persecution of those who professed it ran hot and strong, there dwelt upon the banks of the Tyne a pious Catholic lady, whose blameless life and charitable disposition, enabled her to enjoy undisturbed serenity amid all the intolerance and bigotry of the time. This lady was Dorothy, widow of Roger Lawson, of Heaton, who was a son of Edmund Lawson, of Byker, and therefore grandson of Alderman James Lawson, the subject of the preceding biography. Details of her life, written by Father Palmes, or Palmer, a Jesuit Father whom she sheltered, were published, in 1855, by George Bouchier Richardson, from a MS. in the possession of Sir William Lawson, of Brough. A curious, almost fascinating, biography it is; scarcely inferior in interest to that other famous local MS.—the "Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes." By way of a change, and with necessary abridgment, we may allow the old priest to tell the story of his heroine in his own quaint and impressive language:—

"Dorothy Lawson visibly took her first breath at Wing in Bukingam-shire, a house belonging to her grandfather Dormer, in the year of our Lord 1580. Her father was Henry Constable, lord of Burton Constable, in Holderness, a name in estate and canonicall pedigree, inferiour to none within the vast extent of Yorkshire. Her mother, the lady Marget Constable, a flourishing branch derived from the honourable linage of the Dormers, earls of Cærnarvon, rarely parted by nature, embellished with singular endowments in the internall, full of majesty, tall in stature, sweet in countenance, fair in complexion, qualified with a proportion of vermillion, of an accomplished gracefullness, and in her whole composition so attractive that she was commonly stiled the Star of the Court, and a mirrour or looking-glass in the country. From this matchless pair came our divine Dorothy, bearing in her name the gift of God (Dorothea Donum Dei), a true daughter of such parents. She was so lively a piece of her mother in stature, voice, proportion, comliness, and all other lineaments, that they were scarce by any thing but age distinguishable.

"Amongst many eminent for means and quality, Roger Lawson, Esq., son and heire to Sir Ral. Lawson of Brough, in Richmondshire, made tender of his respects in noble way of matrimony; to which her modesty did so little bend, that none but parents could persuade her to appear in his presence, and a virginall blush cast visibly a rosy tincture uppon her face, whensoever she heard him named in absence. Having attained to her 17th year of her age, the desired impression was soon wrought in her thoughts; forthwith ensued the result of marriage, which not long after was celebrated with universal acclamations of friends, and splendour in every particular, correspondent to their calling."

The marriage deed, dated the 10th of March, 1596-97, brought the manors of Burgh in Yorkshire, Burn Hall in the county of Durham, and Byker, Cramlington, Scremerston, West Matfen, Cambois, and Blyth, with lands in West Sleekburn, all in the county of Northumberland, into settlement, and gave to the bride the manor of Burn Hall for life, in bar of dower. After their marriage, Dorothy and her husband resided for a while at Brough, but the lady proved to be a fruitful vine, and it became necessary to enlarge the mansion or find another residence. Thereupon, in 1605, Burn Hall was sold, and in recompense of the jointure thus alienated, a moiety of the manor of Heaton, and so much of the manor of Byker as lay on the east side of the Ouseburn, were conveyed to trustees for her benefit. To Heaton, soon after the date of the conveyance, she and her husband removed, and there, and at St. Anthony's, she brought up her family.

While residing at Heaton this estimable woman lost her husband. He was in London, engaged in the pursuit of his profession as a member of the Inner Temple, when, at the end of the year 1613, or beginning of 1614, he sickened and died. A devout Catholic, Mrs. Lawson had contrived to practise her religion, and to train up all her children in the faith of Rome, without giving offence to her Protestant husband, or his family. And now, upon his death-bed, she had the satisfaction of seeing him, also, reconciled to the church of her choice. Returning to Heaton, she determined to consecrate the rest of her days to religion and good works.

"When she had again made her house fitt for the service of God, and use of her children, Sir Ralph Lawson [her father-in-law] desirous to sell it, moves her to condescend to the exigency of his occasions, proferring, in lieu of it, a place more advantagious for her

designs, called St. Antonys—a seat incomparably more pleasant, but no house unless shee would erect one att her own charges. Hope and confidence in God gave courage to commence a new building, and charity facilitated the work; first, because the place was holy, dedicated in Catholic times to St. Antony, his picture being decently plac'd in a tree near the river Tine, for the comfort of seamen; secondly, for that it was more private than Heton, and free to frequent her chapell. At the end of the house opposite to the water, shee caused to be made the sacred name of JESUS, large in proportion, and accurate for art, that it might serve the mariners instead of St. Antony's picture; and when the fabric was ended shee dedicated the whole to St. Michael and St. Antony, and each room (the chapel excepted) was nominated and publicly known by the name of some particular saint.

"This seat was most commodious for pleasure, and pleasant for all commoditys; the rich and renown'd river Tine ebbing and flowing in such a proportionable distance from the house, that neither the water is inconvenient to it, nor does it want the convenience of the water. The vast confluence of ships which it brings to Newcastle for coles (and this is looked uppon one of the greatest sorts of traffic in the kingdom) pass under the full view of the house, and, notwithstanding, Catholicks may resort thither with such privacy that they are not exposed to the aspect of any. The name of Jesus shee caus'd to be drawn so publick for two reasons. The first her own safeguard and protection; and verily it so prov'd, for whereas all Catholick houses were severely search'd, this mercifully escap'd, and when, in harder times, allmost all were demolish'd by disaster and war, this was daily visited in way of curiosity by soldiers of all ranks, till the king's men (not out of spleen but fear), conceiving it a fit place for the Scots to make a garrison, made it, as I am informed, by fire, even with the ground. The second reason, that sea-fairing men of other nations might know it to be a Catholick house, and fly thither, as truly they did in swarmes for their spirituall refection."

Mrs. Lawson's first trouble at St. Anthony's was the death of her resident priest. The Superior of the Jesuits sent her Father Henry Morse to supply the vacancy, but within a year of his coming he was apprehended and imprisoned at Newcastle. A third priest despatched on the same errand, Father Robinson, was committed to the same gaol. Father Palmes, the writer of the narrative, succeeded Father Robinson, and managed to elude detection. But Mrs. Lawson's

connection with these victims of persecution did not escape notice. Bishop Neile wrote to the Privy Council in June, 1626, that the houses of Sir Robert Hodgson at Hebburn, of Anthony Berry and John Davel at Jarrow, and "one Mrs. Lawson's at St. Anthonie's, over against them on ye North side, they all being convicted recusants, and reputed pragmaticall in ill offices of conveyinge, receivinge, and harboringe, of persons of all sorts ill-affected to ye State, is very inconvenient and dangerous." Thomas Liddell, the Mayor of Newcastle, who received a warning to the like effect from the bishop in the preceding November, had refused to become a persecutor of his neighbours, and answered that he could find "noe matter thereof but idle reports." Several suspected Papists were seized at Shields, coming from beyond sea about this time, with "great store of books and many MSS., with abundance of pictures and popish relics," but Mrs. Lawson was not molested, although her sympathy with such persons, and the shelter she afforded them, must have been matter of common knowledge.

After describing the devotion with which Mrs. Lawson kept the feasts and fasts of the church in her retreat at St. Anthony's, Father Palmes dilates on her charity and benevolence:—

"Her liberallity did bountifully extend to the poor, both by vow and necessity; these shee hourly reliev'd, feeding the hungry, cloathing the naked, and because shee was a widdow herself, shee kept a purse of twopences for widows. The two prisoners in Newcastle shee furnish'd with church-stuff, washed their linnen, provided with all necessary's for cloths and victualls, and though Mr. Morse was known to belong to her, nevertheless preferring his conveniency before her own safety, shee adventur'd to visite him in the jayle, and suted the magistrate he might enjoy the liberty of the town for his health. To her ghostly father nothing was wanting fitt for the condition of a religious man. According to the custome of colledges, shee gave him a viaticum when he went abroad, the remainder of which he restor'd when he return'd home. I dare avouch, that for the space of seaven years, I neither knew what was in my purse when I took journey nor shee what I expended out of it, when I gave it to her att my returne. Half a dozen of the society made each year the spirituall exercise in her house for eight days with collegiall form and discipline; for which shee provided gowns, a refectory, etc., hearing every day all the masses. In the government of her family, her authority, prudence, sweetness, and gravity

was such that every one lov'd her with fear, and fear'd her with love. Shee gave her servants more than was due in temporalls as a bountifull mistress, often relating Saints lives to her maids, and reading pious books in their company. A retainer to her father-in-law tould me that he was converted to the Catholick religion by the many stories shee recounted out of the Old Testament as he rid before her out of Northumberland into Holderns. In journeying shee was so carefull of devotion, that if shee took but a walk for recreation shee premized the Littanies of Loretto, which were said publickly if the liberty of company permitted, if not, shee said them privately herself. Every night shee conferr'd with him that had care in chief of her husbandry, knowing what he had done that day, and what he was to take in hand the next. To the servant who had charge of marketting shee deliver'd her commands over-night, that without impediment he might take his best time in the morning.

"After seaven years passed in this divine manner, under my conduct, God visited her with such a sickness as, if we may credit Gregorious the Great, was an uncontrolable argument of his love, and her predestination. Our Lord came not to her suddainly, or att unawares (much less unprovided); he knock'd and gave her above six months warning by a languishing consumption or cough of the lungs, and shee, expecting his coming, with the resign'd patience of Judith, and indefatigable love of Jacob, open'd willingly the gardin door of her soul, that he might enter, and reap the fruit he planted. Her patience was try'd to the quick in taking without sign of trouble (tho' shee had a sharp taste and delicate stomack), an infinity of distastfull ingrediencies, all which shee sugar'd with the sweet and wholesome preparative of a foregoing intention. Her obedience admirable, and physitians that understood the nature of her infirmity likewise affirme it miraculous. I never needed advise one thing twice, except the distribution of her personall estate by will, wherein I thought shee took too much from her children for her soul, and to moderate this I spoak twice, and so did I never in anything before or after. Her charity, cedar-like, surmounted the rest, bowing nothing from the top of sublimity to the depth of her neighbours' misery, for shee took care of all her children, providing them with competent livlihood, care to her servants and neighbours, bequeathing large legacies; care to her own soul, distributing to the value of two hundred pound in pious uses; lastly care of those that were out of the true church, with a zeal so compassionately ardent that shee main-

tained many long and vehement encounters in matters of religion, when shee was hardly able to utter one word about her temporall occasions.

"On Palm Sunday, in the night, which that year fell upon the Annuntiation of our Blessed Lady, the messenger of death delivered his finall summons. I raisd the house, but shee was so far from dying suddenly, that God hearing her former prayer (to witt, that her ghostly father might be present at her death), preserved her life till twelve at noon, her children, servants, friends, and another priest beside myself, kneeling with dewy eyes at her bedside. When we thought her epilogue had been ended, and was about to draw the curtain, or going to close her eyes, to our amazement shee elevated her hand, and imparted her benediction in the form of a large cross; then pronouncing, or rather repeating the life-giving name of JESUS, to gain the pardon of the sin last committed, as in manner of jubily, with JESUS in her mouth, and a jubily in her soul, shee sweetly departed about twelve of the clock [Monday, March 26], in the year of our Lord 1632, and of her own age fifty-two.

"Her private exequies were celebrated that night, about eleven a'clock, in the place where shee died, with the presence of a hundred Catholicks, who spiritually depended of her. Her eldest son, sparing no cost, caused her to be honorably interr'd in the Church of All Saints' at Newcastle. The next day after her death all the gentry thereabouts were invited, and a dinner were prepar'd for them. The poor of that and the bordering parishes were served that day with meat; the next with money. Divers boats full of people came in the afternoon from Newcastle, all plentifully entertained with a banquet; and when these civill respects were ended, we carried the corps in the evening to Newcastle, in her own boat, accompanied with at least twenty other boats and barges, and above twice as many horse, planting them on both sides of the shore, till their arrival at the city. They found the streets shining with tapers, as light as if it had been noon. The magistrates and aldermen, with the whole glory of the town, which for state is second only to London, attended att the landing place to wait on the coffin, which they received covered with a fine black velvet cloth, and a white satin cross, and carried it but to the church door, where with a ceremony of such civility as astonish'd all (none, out of love of her, and fear of them, daring to oppose itt), they deliver'd it to the Catholicks only, who, with another priest (for I was not worthy of the honour), laid it with Catholick

ceremonies in the grave. In the interim, a gentleman was appointed to conduct the ladies and magistrates to a sumptuous banquet in the finest house in the town, where they expected, enlarging themselves in discourses upon her praises, till all was ended in the church. Then her son waited on them, and with more tears than courtship (unless it be a point of courtship for ceremony at such a time to swim in tears), rendered many thanks for their noble civilities."

The son who acted as chief mourner in these remarkable obsequies, Henry Lawson, second son of the family (his elder brother, Ralph, having died young while a student at Douay College), was himself interred beside his mother barely four years later, at the age of thirty-four. He married Annie, sister of Sir Robert Hodgson, of Hebburn, and had, among other issue, Henry Lawson, of Brough Hall, a colonel, and John Lawson, a captain, in the king's service during the Civil War. Henry, the colonel, fell fighting for the king at the battle of Melton Mowbray, in 1644, leaving a daughter, Isabella, who became the wife of Sir John Swinburne, of Capheaton, while his widow Catherine, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Fenwick, of Meldon, married Francis, first Earl of Derwentwater. John, the captain, succeeded his brother, and after the Restoration (having married Katherine, daughter of Sir William Howard, of Naworth, and sister of Charles, first Earl of Carlisle), he was created a baronet.

Concerning the rest of Dorothy Lawson's family and the total number of them genealogists are not agreed. Father Palmes mentions her having fifteen children; a family pedigree at Brough Hall gives her as many as nineteen; but Mr. G. B. Richardson could not find notice of more than thirteen—seven sons and six daughters. Four of the sons died without issue; two of the daughters married into the families of Yorke of Garthwaite, and Witherington of Buckland; to the remainder no historical interest attaches.

Henry Leaver,

AN EJECTED CLERGYMAN.

AMONG the English clergy who fled to the Continent when Queen Mary came to the throne, was Thomas Leaver, B.D., ex-Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, and one of the chaplains to the

deceased king, Edward VI. Dr. Leaver was a distinguished preacher, and but for the early death of the youthful monarch, would probably have attained to high preferment. Driven into exile, he sought the friendship of Calvin and Bullinger, and, after wandering about for some time, settled in Switzerland as the chief pastor of a congregation of English Puritans. After Queen Mary's death, he returned to England, and was received with some degree of favour at Court. Queen Elizabeth made him Archdeacon of Coventry, and under his advice refused the title of "Supreme Head of the Church." His old college friend, Pilkington, Bishop of Durham, collated him, in the early part of 1562, to the Mastership of Sherburn Hospital, and gave him the eighth stall in Durham Cathedral. But here the Puritanical views which he had imbibed abroad stood in his way, and in 1567, because he refused to submit to the Queen's rigid views of uniformity, the prebend was taken away from him. Being a man of good parts, much learning, and exemplary piety, he secured the friendship of Bernard Gilpin, who sympathised with him in his troubles, though he did not share his views. For fifteen years Dr. Leaver remained Master of Sherburn, labouring zealously all that time to restore the ancient discipline of the hospital, and prevent the further dilapidation of its possessions. Dying in July, 1577, he was buried within Sherburn altar rails, under a blue marble stone, bearing a cross flory, with a Bible and chalice, and the inscription—"Thomas Leaver, Preacher to King Edward the Sixte."

Dr. Leaver was better known as a preacher than an author, but he published "A Comment on the Lord's Prayer"; several sermons (one preached in "Poule's Churche at London, in the Shroudes," which Surtees curiously misquotes as "shrouds on shipboard," two delivered before Edward VI., and another preached at Paul's Cross); and a volume with the title of "A Treatise of the Right Way from the Danger of Sinne and Vengeance in this Wicked Worlde, unto Godly Wealth and Salvation in Christe."

In his office of Master of Sherburn, Dr. Leaver was succeeded by his brother and fellow-exile, Ralph Leaver, described by Allan, in his "Collections," as a "troublesome Nonconformist, and very disobedient to his patron in trifles and frivolous matters." The authors of the "Athenæ Cantabrigienses" enter him as a senior fellow of St. John's, in July, 1559, and incorporated M.A. at Oxford the year following; collated to the rectory of Washington,

county Durham, November 5th, 1565; appointed Archdeacon of Northumberland, August 21st, 1566, and installed a canon of Durham (5th stall) October 17th, 1567. He resigned the archdeaconry of Northumberland in 1573, and on the 17th November, 1575, was collated to the rich rectory of Stanhope, resigning Washington three years afterwards. Being, during the vacancy in the See of Durham occasioned by the death of Bishop Pilkington, appointed, by the Dean and Chapter, a commissary to exercise episcopal jurisdiction, he, with Fawcett, another prebendary, petitioned the Queen against certain of the Chapter leases and asked for a Royal Commission. Upon his succession to the mastership, the University of Cambridge gave him the degree of D.D. About the same time he gave up Stanhope, and, retiring to Sherburn, spent the rest of his life in reforming abuses and disputing with Bishop Barnes. Shortly before his decease in March, 1584-85, he succeeded in procuring an Act for the incorporation of the hospital, by which that institution was placed upon a new footing, and guarded against peculation and neglect. He was the author of, among other things, a curious work on chess, which, enlarged by William Fulke, was issued in 1563, without his consent:—

"The Most Ancient and Learned Play, called the Philosopher's Game, invented for the honest recreation of Studients, and other Sober Persons, in passing the Tediousness of Tyme, to the Release of their Labours, and the Exercise of their Wittes. Set forth with such playne Precepts, Rules, and Tables, that All Men with care may understand it, and Most Men with pleasure practise it." By W. F. London: 8vo, 1563.

Henry Leaver, the subject of this biography, was one of the sons of Sampson Leaver (son and heir of Bernard Gilpin's friend, Dr. Thomas Leaver, of Sherburn), and Margaret, his wife, daughter of Philip Hall, of Wingate Grange. Upon his father's estate of Aldernage and Scuttes House, in the bishopric, it is supposed that, soon after the accession of James I. to the English throne, he was born. Of his early years nothing is known. That he was trained to follow the profession of Thomas, his grandfather, and Ralph, his great-uncle, is evident, but at what school or college has not transpired. His first appearance in North-Country history occurs at Alnwick, where he is found, in 1637, a B.A., officiating as master of the Grammar School, and monthly preacher at the parish church. Tate, the Alnwick historian, quotes from the town books for 1639,

an entry of 33s. paid to him "to make his preaching money 6*l.*," and another of like amount "parte of the Schoolemaster's wages."

It would appear that, at this early period of his career, Henry Leaver had shown a decided leaning towards the Nonconforming views of his grandfather. These views were coming into a position of ascendency, and his enunciation of them recommended him to the notice of "Alnwick's lofty lord," Algernon, tenth Earl of Northumberland. The earl, dissatisfied with the policy of the king, was drifting into sympathy with the rising power of Parliament; Henry Leaver, from the pulpit of Alnwick Church, was preaching, as far as he dared, in favour of liberty of conscience and freedom of worship, and against prelatical uniformity and royal prerogative. Appreciating his gifts, and approving of his principles, the earl gave the young preacher his first benefice—the living of Long Houghton. He entered upon his duties at Long Houghton on the 3rd of February, 1640-41.

Mr. Leaver's zeal for the cause of the Parliament, and his pronounced views upon the great questions that were tearing the nation asunder at this time, marked him out for higher preferment. Just before he obtained possession of Long Houghton, Dr. Cosin, afterwards Bishop of Durham, had been stripped by order of the House of Commons of all his ecclesiastical benefices. One of these benefices —the rectory of Brancepeth—was conferred, a year or two later, upon Henry Leaver. Leaving Long Houghton, the quondam schoolmaster of Alnwick took up his abode upon the banks of the Wear. There he remained throughout the exciting period of the Civil War, living in good repute with his Royalist neighbours, and working in harmony with all other branches of triumphant Puritanism, while holding firmly to the belief that the Presbyterian order of Church government was the only complete embodiment of apostolic practice. Oliver Cromwell, issuing letters patent in May, 1657, for a college to be endowed out of the wreck of the See of Durham, appointed him one of the first visitors of the proposed foundation. In connection with that abortive undertaking Calamy relates an incident greatly to Mr. Leaver's credit:—

"When the design was set on foot of erecting a college at Durham, he [Henry Leaver] was one of the commissioners to settle that foundation, and in that capacity had an opportunity both of shewing his own candor and moderation, and of doing a piece of service to one of the sequestered gentlemen, Dr. Naylour, the late

parson of the rich living of Sedgfield. The Dr. was informed that the whole of his quondam parsonage (as he calls it) excepting Mr. Lapthorn's salary, who was then incumbent, was designed for the endowment of this new college, no exception or reservation being made for his wife's fifths. Upon this he wrote to Mr. Leaver, desiring him to use his interest with the gentlemen, his co-assessors, to save his family from so great a loss. And it should seem that Mr. Leaver, not only heartily, but effectually, recommended his case; for the Dr. wrote him a long letter of thanks for the kindness he had therein done him."

From Brancepeth, on the invitation of Ambrose Barnes, Mr. Leaver came to Newcastle. "When the wars were over," writes Barnes's biographer, "there came to Newcastle, by Alderman Barnes, his means, Mr. Cole, a polite man, and an eloquent preacher, who afterwards conformed; Mr. Henry Lever, from Branspeth, whose predecessors, one of whome, in times of Popery, was a prebend of Durham, had purchast an handsome estate which descended to him," etc. It was as successor to Mr. Cole, preacher at St. John's Church, that Mr. Leaver accepted the alderman's invitation. "About Candlemas, 1659," which would be the 2nd of February, 1659-60, he entered upon his clerical career in Newcastle. Short and disastrous it proved to be. General Monk and his "Coldstream Guards" had passed through the town a week or two before on their way to London; the restoration of the Monarchy had practically begun. Though the Puritan preachers retained their places after the return of the king and the bishops, it was not for long. "Black Bartholomew's Day," August 24th, 1662, arrived; the Act of Uniformity came into force; two thousand Presbyterian and Independent ministers, unable to comply with the new law, were ejected from their preferments. Henry Leaver quitted St. John's, and being a widower, without children, sought refuge with his stepson, Thomas Dixon, at Shincliffe.

For three years Mr. Leaver lived a quiet life at Shincliffe, and then, returning to Newcastle, and marrying again, he commenced to preach. He was one of the four "chief leaders and abettors" at the conventicles in the town about which Bishop Cosin wrote so strongly to the Mayor in the latter part of 1668, and one of the preachers against whom Cuthbert Nicholson, town sergeant, lifted up his parable in the July following. So he continued till the Declaration of Indulgence in March, 1671-72, when, after at least one refusal,

Dr. Gilpin, Mr. Pringle, and he obtained licences to minister to congregations of Nonconformists in proper form. Mr. Leaver's licence ran thus:—

"CHARLES R. Charles, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., etc. To all Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, and other our Officers and Ministers, Civill and Military whom it may concerne, Greeting. In pursuance of our Declaration of the 15th of March 1671-72 Wee doe hereby permitt and licence Henry Lever of the Persuasion commonly called Presbyterian to be a Teacher and to teach in any place licenced and allowed by Us according to our said Declaracon. Given at Our Court at Whitehall, the 13th day of May, in the 24th Year of Our Reigne, 1672.

"By His Maties Command, ARLINGTON."

Mr. Leaver received a call from a congregation at Darlington in the autumn of 1672, but does not appear to have accepted it. He died the summer following, his death being occasioned, Calamy tells us, by the unskilful cutting of a corn. He was buried at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, on the 6th of June, 1673.

Little has come down to us of the actual life of this sturdy old Nonconformist in Newcastle; still less of his "walk and conversation" among the Tyneside people. The biographer of Ambrose Barnes tells a story wherein he appears as a humorist, as well as a preacher—the story being one which Barnes, who liked not "airy flights that inconsiderate people call witticisms," was accustomed to relate when in his most cheerful vein:—

"Mr. Henry Lever, passing through the Castle Yard meets a man full of becks and bows, asking him if he knew him, for if he remembered it, he was the person who married him. 'It may be so,' sais Mr. Lever, 'but verily friend I have forgot you.' 'Ay, sir,' sais the man, 'but can you unmarry me again?' 'No, truly,' sais Mr. Lever, 'that I cannot do.' 'Ah! God forgive you,' sais the man, 'it was the worst deed you ever did in your life, for she is such a shrew I have never had a quiet day, and the worst is, she is contriving to get me presst away for a soldier!' 'Why,' sais Mr. Lever, 'that is the way to get rid of her, and methinks 'tis better to take up quarters amongst soldiers than live with a woman with whome, thou sayest, thou canst have no quarter.' 'Ay, but I like not a soldier's life, for it will take me from my trade, just when I am fal'n into a way to live;

therefore, Sir,' sais the man, 'I entreat your help to get me off.' The commission-officer who was raising recruits, was an Italian by birth, and Mr. Lever, by the merry conceit of an Oltromontain proverb, prevailed for the poor fellow's discharge, that a man whose house lets in rain, whose chimney carries not out the smoke, and whose wife is never quiet, should be exempt from going to the warrs, as having warr enough at home."

According to Calamy, Mr. Leaver had a close correspondence for many years with Philip, Lord Wharton, by whom, and by his lady, he was greatly respected. He is described as having a large heart and a liberal hand, and as being much of a gentleman, affable and courteous, and very agreeable in conversation. Remarkable for his generosity, he had nothing in hand when he was ejected, though he possessed an estate of his own (worth £100 per annum) and his wife's jointure, which latter, upon the marriage of Mr. Dixon, his step-son, he handed over to him. His estate, and most of his library, he left to his nephew, Robert Leaver, who, being ejected from Bolam, preached for some time in the western parts of the county, among the miners and workers at the forges.

Robert Lee,

MINISTER OF OLD GREY FRIARS' CHURCH, EDINBURGH.

FIVE-AND-TWENTY years ago, because he was the promoter of some trifling improvements in public worship in the Church of Scotland, there was no better abused cleric between Pentland Firth and the English Border than Dr. Robert Lee, of the Old Grey Friars, Edinburgh. It is difficult at the present day, when organs and trained choirs, prayer-books and stained glass, are common accompaniments of Presbyterian worship, to understand why, no longer than a quarter of a century ago, their introduction was so stoutly opposed, and so bitterly resented. Yet the fact remains that upon non-essentials such as these Dr. Lee was harried, and worried, and persecuted to the day of his death. That he was able to maintain his position and defy his opponents so long may, perhaps, be attributed to his birth and training. For he was not a Scotchman, inheriting the traditions of Covenanters and martyrs, but an Englishman, with liberal and reforming tendencies—a North Northumbrian, with the clear head, and the sound judgment, which are the attributes of his race.

Robert Lee, the son of a boat-builder at Tweedmouth, was born in November, 1804. He received his education at the Grammar School of Berwick, then, and for many years afterwards, conducted by a well-known dominie—Mr. Guy Gardiner. Being a studious youth, he made such progress under Mr. Gardiner's tuition that his friends were desirous of training him for the ministry, but the means of realising their desires were not available, and he went back to his father's workshop, and learned the trade of boat-building. His own wishes ran in the same groove as those of his friends, and while

working at the bench he continued his studies, in the hope of being able, at some time or other, to realise the object of their united ambition. When he was twenty years old, the opportunity arrived. He built a boat with his own hands, and, with the proceeds of its sale, added to the little savings he had accumulated, he entered himself, in the session 1824-25, as a student at the University of St. Andrews.

Determined to succeed, young Mr. Lee applied himself diligently to the prescribed course of study, and distinguishing himself by

exemplary conduct, and purity of manners, as well as by proficiency in scholarship, soon found himself at the head of his class. His early vacations were spent with his father at Tweedmouth; his later ones with Mr. White Melville, to whose eldest son, afterwards the well-known novelist, he acted as tutor. Thus passed his eight years' theological curriculum. When he had finally quitted St. Andrews, in 1832, he had taken first prize in senior Greek, the same in Moral Philosophy, and had received six firsts for essays on other subjects.

Entering upon his mission as a licentiate of the Church of Scotland with great zeal, Mr. Lee was not long waiting for a settled congregation. In less than a twelvemonth after leaving the university he was elected minister of St. Vigean's Chapel of Ease, subsequently known as Inverbrothock Church, at Arbroath, and two years later he succeeded Dr. McLeod, father of Dr. Norman McLeod, at Campsie, near Glasgow.

About the time of his settlement in Arbroath the struggle began which ended, after ten years' conflict, in the great secession of 1843. In its early stages Mr. Lee took no active interest, but as it progressed he threw in his lot with the defenders of patronage, and decided to remain in the church which Dr. Chalmers, Dr. Candlish, and four hundred and fifty other clergymen forsook.

By this secession, the Church of Scotland was bereft of its most distinguished preachers, and the churches in Edinburgh, which had been the chief seat of the movement, were left empty and bare. To fill their vacant pulpits, the Town Council, in which the patronage was vested, made choice of the best of the country ministers who had remained faithful. Among the more prominent of them was Mr. Lee, and him the Council appointed to the church of the Old Grey Friars—a church in and around which cluster memories of men famous in Scottish history, and of events fraught with the highest interest to the people of both kingdoms. Within the walls of the Old Grey Friars, on the 28th of February, 1638, the National Covenant—"a piece of parchment one ell square, and so named because it resembled the covenant which God is said to have made with the children of Israel"—was laid before the representatives of the nation, and there it was signed "by a mighty concourse, who, with uplifted hands, with weeping eyes, and drawn swords, animated by the same glorious enthusiasm which fired the crusaders at the voice of Peter the Hermit, vowed, with the assistance of the supreme God, to dedicate life and fortune to the cause of Scotland's Church."

Among its ministers were Robert Rollock, first Principal of Edinburgh University; Carstares, the friend of William of Orange; Dr. Wallace, the philosopher; Robertson, the historian; and Dr. John Erskine. In its capacious churchyard were buried so vast a number of eminent men—noblemen, gentlemen, professors, ministers, and leading citizens, distinguished by their genius, piety, and public usefulness—that a mere enumeration of their names would fill a moderate-sized volume. To this heritage of historical associations Mr. Lee was inducted in November, 1843, his Alma Mater conferring upon him the degree of D.D., in honour of his elevation, a few months afterwards.

While at Campsie, Dr. Lee had contributed various "discourses" to the *Scottish Christian Herald*, had issued an "Address to People who Never go to Church," and had published "A Catechism, intended to assist Young Persons in becoming acquainted with the Truths of Christianity." But now, having to defend his position as a minister of the Church of Scotland among the cultured Free Churchmen of the modern Athens, he ventured into the sphere of discussion. With an explanatory introduction, he issued a translation of "The Theses of Erastus touching Excommunication," his object being to repel the taunt, levelled against the Church of Scotland by the Seceders, of being "an Erastian and residuary establishment." A year later, in 1845, he published the first of the many collections of prayers which, at various times afterwards, he contributed to devotional literature, under the title of "A Handbook of Devotion."

Although delighting in pastoral work, the bent of Dr. Lee's mind set strongly in the direction of theological study and exposition. In 1840 he had been an unsuccessful candidate for the Chair of Theology in Glasgow University, and now, as minister of Grey Friars, his aspirations towards a professorship were to be realised without the turmoil, the humiliation, and the uncertainty of a contested election. By the death, in 1846, of Dr. Bennie, one of the Queen's chaplains, and dean of the Chapel Royal, the way was cleared for a long projected endowment of a chair of Biblical criticism in Edinburgh University. The Government sanctioned the endowment, appointed Dr. Lee to the Professorship, bestowed upon him the deanery and the chaplaincy, and permitted him to minister to his congregation of the Old Grey Friars, then worshipping in the Assembly Hall, the old church having been, the year before, burnt to the ground. His

assumption of all these offices was attacked, on the ground of plurality, both in the Presbytery of Edinburgh and the General Assembly, but the opposition gradually died out, and the doctor was permitted to enjoy his position and emoluments, for a time at least, in peace.

Although firmly attached to his Church and its doctrines, Dr. Lee held, upon many questions of the day, views that did not harmonise with those of his ministerial brethren. He was, for example, opposed to their idea of the proper observance of the Sabbath; advocated the acceptance of Government grants for denominational education; favoured private administration of baptism and the Lord's supper; opposed University tests; spoke against Lord John Russell's Ecclesiastical Titles Bill; and joined the acting committee of the "United Industrial School"—an unsectarian organisation, in which religious was separated from secular instruction. These and other independent courses gradually isolated him from his fellow clerics. "He could not stand what appeared to him their narrow-mindedness, their dull and supine conservatism; they could not stand his liberal views, his love of progress, his indifference to the shibboleths of party, and the time-worn dogmas of current interpretations of religious truth." In time evil tongues wagged over his alleged heterodoxy, and their owners began to regard him as a Moderate, a Rationalist, a Unitarian, and, finally, as a lost sinner verging on a state of reprobation. Separated, in this way, from intimate association with the clerical element in his communion, he sought the friendship of cultured laymen. Attracted by his preaching and liberal views were leaders of thought in Edinburgh like Lord Murray, George Combe, and Alexander Russel, of the *Scotsman*, and as the rigidly orthodox withdrew, their places were filled by advanced thinkers, till his congregation comprised the most intelligent people in the city—the only congregation in which men outnumbered women.

Grey Friars' Church, restored, and beautified with carving and stained glass, was re-opened in June, 1857. Then began Dr. Lee's improvements, or "innovations" as they were called, in the order of public worship; then began a bitter and unrelenting persecution of the innovator. What were these charges which created so much ill-feeling throughout the Presbyterian body, and made their upholder an object of reproach to both cleric and laymen in all the churches, whether established or free? Firstly, instead of standing at prayer and sitting down to sing, Dr. Lee taught his people to

kneel during prayer, and to stand up when they sang. Secondly, in lieu of commencing the service with a hymn or a psalm, he opened it with prayer. Thirdly, instead of praying extemporaneously, he read prayers of his own composing, out of a printed book, copies of which were supplied to the worshippers. Fourthly, he introduced an organ into his church. These were the changes which Dr. Lee's opponents denounced as "abominations" unknown to true Presbyterian worship, a "playing at Episcopacy," an attempt to ritualise the simple service which had been consecrated by ancient usage, and sanctified by the blood of heroes and martyrs. These were the innovations for which Dr. Lee was hauled before the Church Courts, carried from Presbytery to Synod, and from Synod to General Assembly, until everybody but the complainants grew weary of the strife.

And all this time, amid the pain, the disturbance, the suffering of the conflict, Dr. Lee endured the agony of seeing the members of his domestic circle droop, fade, and sink into premature graves. A favourite daughter died in 1857; another, married to Mr. Lockhart Thomson, passed away in 1862; his only son died the same year; in 1863 he lost a third daughter, and the following spring his grandchild, the one surviving link of Mrs. Thomson's marriage, departed also. His wife and one daughter alone remained to comfort declining days which, fortunately perhaps for him and for them, were not destined to be long. While "the Grey Friar's case" was passing through one of its everlasting phases in the church courts, towards the end of May, 1867, Dr. Lee was stricken with paralysis; in the March following he was summoned to a higher tribunal than that of the Church of Scotland.

Besides the books already named Dr. Lee issued a "Reference Bible" (1854); "The Family and its Duties" (1863); and "The Reform of the Church in Worship, Government, and Doctrine" (1864). His "Life and Remains" form the subject of two portly volumes, published in 1870, by one of his faithful friends and admirers—the Rev. R. H. Story, minister of Rosneath. To Mr. Story's interesting pages the reader is directed who desires to know more than this brief narrative affords of a typical Northumbrian, who, by force of character and strength of will, raised himself from the humble calling of a boat-builder to the position of a profound scholar, an eloquent preacher, an accomplished professor, and a learned divine.

Sir Thomas Liddell,

THE GALLANT DEFENDER OF NEWCASTLE.

THE old Newcastle family of Liddell, represented in these later days by the noble house of Ravensworth, fills a conspicuous place in local history. From the middle of the sixteenth century to our own time it has sent forth strong and capable men, who, generation after generation, have occupied honourable and distinguished positions in the public service. To Newcastle it has given aldermen, magistrates, governors of incorporated companies, sheriffs and mayors; to both town and county it has furnished a long succession of representatives in Parliament. Among the more notable members of this historical family are:—

Thomas Liddell, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1563-64; Mayor in 1572-73.

Thomas Liddell, Sheriff, 1592-93; Mayor and Governor of the Merchants' Company, 1597-98; Mayor and Governor of the Hostmen's Company, 1609-10.

Sir Thomas Liddell, Sheriff, 1609-10; Mayor and Governor of the Merchants' Company, 1625-26; Mayor and Governor of the Hostmen's Company, 1636-37; M.P. for Newcastle, 1640.

Henry Liddell, Sheriff, 1621-22.

Sir Francis Liddell, Sheriff, 1640-41; Mayor and Governor of the Hostmen's Company, 1664-65.

Francis Liddell, Sheriff, 1664-65.

Sir Henry Liddell, M.P. for Durham City, 1688-98; for Newcastle, 1701-5, 1706-10.

Thomas Liddell, M.P. for Lostwithiel, 1715.

George Liddell, M.P. for Berwick, 1727-40.

Sir Henry Liddell, M.P. for Morpeth, 1734-47. Baron Ravensworth, 1747.

Richard Liddell, M.P. for Bossiney, 1741-46.

Sir Thomas Henry Liddell, M.P. for Durham County, 1806-7. Baron Ravensworth, 1821.

Henry Thomas Liddell, M.P. for Northumberland, 1826-30; Durham, 1837-47; Liverpool, 1853-55. Baron Ravensworth, 1855; Earl of Ravensworth, 1874.

Henry George Liddell, M.P. for South Northumberland, 1852-78 —the present earl.

About Thomas Liddell, the first on the roll, and practically the founder of the family, local history has little to relate. He was a merchant adventurer at a time when the whole mercantile fleet of the Tyne consisted of thirty-six ships, with an aggregate burthen of 1892 tons, and the population of Newcastle did not exceed 10,000 souls. Yet, being shrewd and enterprising, he was able to accumulate property, and to leave his family well provided for. On the day that he died, May the 8th, 1577, he made his will, and from that document, still preserved at Durham, we learn the amount and ascertain the extent of his worldly possessions. He had three places of business upon the Great Bridge of Tyne; a house in the Cloth Market, where his eldest son Thomas lived; another house at the Head of the Side, in which his second son Francis resided; a third, occupied by one John Fogghearde, cutler; his own mansion, with its hall and parlour, kitchen and brewhouse, great chamber and little chamber, men's room and women's room; the mill at the Barras; a "place called the Friars"; and, across the water, a meadow at Gateshead. Besides all this real property he had a valuable stock of goods in his warehouses, ranging from Spanish iron at £10 6s. 8d., and amyshe iron at £9 8s. 6d. a ton, to pins at 10s. a gross, and needles at 1s. 2d. a clout; from hops at 21s. 8d. the cwt., and soap at 48s. a barrel, to thread at 2s. the lb., and saffron at 1s. 6d. an ounce. When he was buried his grateful family placed upon his tombstone, in St. Nicholas' Church, this pious aspiration:—

> "Thomas Liddell, Merchant Adventurer, died, 8 May, 1577;
> Whose soul in God we trust went straight to Heaven."

Thomas Liddell (2), eldest son of Thomas Liddell (1), inheriting his father's enterprising spirit, was even more successful in winning his way to wealth and influence. He belonged to the corn trade division of the Merchants' Company, but finding that fortunes were being made in the coal trade, he took up his freedom of the Hostmen's Company, erected staiths near the Close Gate, and carried on large speculations in coal and corn at the same time. While he was Mayor of Newcastle in 1597-98, the great dispute about the grand lease of Gateshead and Whickham culminated in appeals to the Privy Council, and before it ended he, being one of the grand lessees, was pretty roughly handled. But like other well-abused

public men, he survived the ordeal of criticism, and when Queen Elizabeth settled the quarrel in 1600 by a grant of the "Great Charter," he was one of the aldermen, and one of the fraternity of Hostmen, whose position the charter defined and ratified. Not long afterwards he acquired the estate with whose name the family of Liddell has, ever since, been identified. He purchased, in 1607, from Sir William Gascoigne, the castle and manor of Ravenshelme, the manor of Lamesley, and lands at Eighton, Longacres, Northend, Ravensworth, and Pockerley. Two years later he was elected for the second time Mayor of Newcastle, and his eldest son being, at the same time, appointed Sheriff, the unusual spectacle was exhibited of father and son—both Thomas Liddells—filling the two highest offices in the municipality. He died in August, 1619, leaving by two marriages, first to Margaret, daughter of Alderman John Watson, and secondly to Jane, daughter of Alderman Henry Mitford, a numerous family.

Sir Thomas Liddell, whose name usually appears in local history with the adjunct—"one of the gallant defenders of Newcastle against the Scots," was the eldest son of Thomas Liddell (2) by his first wife, Margaret Watson. He was baptised at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, April 14th, 1578, and married at St. John's on the 23rd February, 1595-96, to Isabel, daughter of Henry Anderson, of Haswell. Upon the death of his father he inherited the fine estate purchased from the Gascoignes, and in the old castle of Ravenshelme he went to reside. So, at least, is to be inferred from a Newcastle subsidy roll, dated 1621, in which his name, as owner of property or goods in the town, does not appear. He had been Sheriff during his father's Mayoralty as already mentioned, but for some reason or other he did not take the higher office for many years afterwards. It was not until Michaelmas, 1625, a few months after Charles I. had succeeded to the throne, that he became Mayor of Newcastle. The year which he had chosen for his Mayoralty proved to be in every way unfavourable. Plague came round again, suspending nearly every kind of business except that of religious persecution—for neither pestilence nor tempest interfered with the progress of bigotry and intolerance. The Mayor found that, even amidst the horrors of this deadly visitation, he was expected to keep a watchful eye upon recusants, seminary priests, and emissaries from France and Rome. And not upon them alone. He was to act the spy upon his Catholic friends and neighbours, and

report their doings to the bishop, to the Privy Council, or to the king.

This work was distasteful to him, and he refused to do it. He was willing to arrest, examine, and detain foreign smugglers of relics and papistical literature, and he did so; but to watch his neighbours he declined. When, soon after his election, a suggestion came from Bishop Neile that Sir Robert Hodgson, of Hebburn, and Mrs. Dorothy Lawson, of St. Anthony's, were dangerous persons and must be watched, he sent back to the bishop's seneschal this spirited reply:—

"SIR,—I received your letter dated yesterday [Nov. 19, 1625], whereby I understand my Lord of Durham desires to be satisfied concerning the danger of Sir Robert Hogson's and Mrs. Lawson's houses, and of the intercourse with each other by boats over the river; these are to inform his Lo'pp that I, and the Aldermen my brethren, hearing of such reports, made enquiry, and could finde noe matter thereof but idle reports, other than their keeping of boats for crossing the river, etc.—Yor. loving brother. "THO. LYDDELL."

Mr. Liddell's second Mayoralty, in 1636-37, was equally unpropitious to his dignity and comfort. At the date of his election a visitation of the plague of unusual virulence was raging in Newcastle; people were dying at the rate of from four hundred to five hundred a week; grass was growing in the deserted streets. Politically, the horizon was deeply overcast, for the king was governing without a Parliament, and while an unauthorised assessment of ship-money was creating an uproar in England, liturgical innovations across the Border were driving the Scots on the high road to rebellion. Within a year of Mr. Liddell's retirement from his second Mayoralty he and his brethren were called upon to discuss ways and means of fortifying and defending Newcastle against invasion.

Ardently espousing the Royal cause, Thomas Liddell was sent to represent his fellow-citizens in the great assembly of the nation during that abortive session of 1640, which from its brevity gained the nickname of the Short Parliament. On the 2nd of November, 1642, King Charles rewarded his fidelity with a baronetcy. When, therefore, civil war broke out, and Newcastle was threatened with siege and bombardment, he was one of those who made up their minds to hold the town for the Crown to the last extremity. His name is appended to the letters of defiance which the loyal authorities sent to Sir William Armyn and the Earl of Leven, before the

storming began, and there can be little doubt that he was one of the five hundred defenders who, when the town was taken, fled to the Castle, and made terms for their lives. He was certainly among those who, a few days later, were ordered by the House of Commons to be sent for as delinquents, and who, being deprived of their seats and offices, were afterwards held captive in various parts of London. It may be, as Surtees remarks, that Sir Thomas Liddell did not owe his imprisonment solely to his loyalty, for "the Committee of both Kingdoms did conclude and agree amongst themselves that some of the most notorious delinquents and malignants, late coal-owners in the town of Newcastle, be wholly excluded from intermeddling with any shares or parts of collieries" of which they had already, in the opinion of the victorious party, made such ill use. But as Parliament might find a difficulty in driving on the trade, they did not consider it advantageous "to put out all the said malignants at once, but were rather constrained, for the present, to make use of those delinquents in working their own collieries, as tenants and servants"; so they selected a few only of the most stubborn and wealthy—viz., Sir Thomas Liddell, Sir John Marley, Sir Thomas Riddell, and three others, and kept them in durance for example's sake.

In the House of Commons Journals, under date February 13th, 1645-46, is an entry to the effect that "Sir Thomas Lyddale, Baronet," being a prisoner in "London House," petitioned for his release, and was "referred to the Committee of Goldsmiths' Hall to compound for his delinquency." Three months later the terms of his acquittal were arranged. On the 3rd of May, 1646, the House of Commons passed the following resolution:—"That this House doth agree with the Committee of Goldsmiths' Hall; and doth accept of the Fine of Four Thousand Pounds for freeing Sir Thomas Liddall, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Baronet, from his Delinquency; and for the taking off the Sequestration of his Estate: He hath an Estate in Lands, for Life, Three hundred Seventy Pounds, Ten Shillings per Annum; in Fee a Hundred and Fifty Pounds per Annum; and, for one Life, in a Colliery, Six Hundred Pounds per Annum: And that an Ordinance be passed for granting a Pardon to him for his Offence, and for Discharge of his Estate, accordingly."

Sir Thomas Liddell did not live to see the crowning triumph of his opponents—the Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell. He died in the spring of 1652, aged 74, the father of fourteen children. Most of these, including his son and heir, Sir Thomas Liddell, Knight, pre-

deceased him, and the titles and estate descended to his grandson, Thomas Liddell, who, marrying a daughter of Sir Henry Vane of Raby Castle, carried the family name and influence into an utterly different political groove—that of the Puritan and the Presbyter.

Sir Thomas Liddell,

SECOND BARONET.

THE transition of the Liddell interest from the Cavalier to the Puritan party is traceable to the influence of Sir Henry Vane the younger. Sir Henry, leader of the Independents in the Long Parliament, was the brave Northerner, "wisest and greatest of all the Commonwealth men," who, when Cromwell, with a file of musketeers, broke up the Long Parliament, had the courage to protest against his violence, and provoked from the angry dictator the memorable exclamation—"Sir Harry Vane! Sir Harry Vane! the Lord deliver me from Sir Harry Vane!" While his grandfather lived, the young heir to the Liddell baronetcy, respecting the prejudices of the old Cavalier, refrained from any open declaration of the sentiments with which his brother-in-law had inspired him. But as soon as he had obtained possession of the title and estates, neither he nor his wife concealed their sympathies with the leaders of the Commonwealth. They attended Presbyterian places of worship, made friends with Ambrose Barnes, whose biographer describes Lady Liddell as "the jewel of her sex," and exercised generous hospitality towards Puritan friends and neighbours. They even interested themselves in the new sect, since known as the Baptists, which had sprung up during the Civil War, and of which Major Paul Hobson, deputy-governor of Newcastle, was a reputed founder. In "Records and Letters of the Baptist Church at Hexham," published by the Hanserd Knollys Society, and quoted by Douglas in his "History of the Baptist Churches in the North of England," is a complaint from the Baptists of Newcastle that Mr. Tillam, Baptist minister at Hexham, had improperly shown to "Mr. Liddle, of Ravensworth," and others, a letter respecting Paul Hobson which they had written for private perusal only. In these same "Records" is a letter of thanks addressed to the baronet and his lady by the grateful Baptists of Hexham, for kindness shown to one of their number in a time of

trouble, an epistle which, as a specimen of the earnest but effusive style adopted by sectaries in the time of the Commonwealth, is worth reading:—

"*From ye Church of Christ, assembled at Hexham,*

"7th Month, 1654.

"For the Right Worshipfull Sir Thomas Liddell.

"Worthy Sir,—The many and sweet experiences wch this poore despised church hath had of your and your pretious Ladie's favours, have solemnly engaged us to honour you, and we looke upon it as a duty incumbent upon us, to acquaint you that you have a large interest in our hearts, and a choice room in our prayers. It hath beene many times as marrow and fatnesse to our spirits when wee have heard of yr love wch you beare to ye meanest yt beare anything of ye image of the Lord Jesus. But, oh! what consolation was it to us, when wee heard of yr bowels and tender affection towards our dearly beloved but now, (alas!) sadly afflicted sister Elizabeth Heslopp, in this day of her deepe distresse. In our greatest sadnesse for our sister, this was even as life from the dead to our drooping spirits, to heare of those yearnings of bowels wch yr ever to be honoured Lady had concerning her, her many thoughts of heart for her; her sympathizing wth her, her care and endeavours how to bring her back, and your receiving againe into yr house and respects, a poore afflicted member of Jesus Christ. This is such an eminent act of yr goodness, yt it hath even overcome our hearts, and all our thanks are below it. Only this confidence wee have in o'r King (whose wee are, and whome wee serve), that hee will not suffer yr goodnesse to goe unrewarded. If but a single cup of cold water, given to one yt belongs to Christ, hath verily a reward, Mar. ix. 41, wee believe, and doe assure ourselves, yt ye good things ministered to our sister in the day of o'r Master, his appearance, will be found to yr praise and honour. Christ scores up yr favrs to her upon his owne account. His answer in that day of his returne, Matt. xxv. 40, will be a satisfactory requital. In the meantime wee will not cease to make mention of you in our prayers, yt God would comfort yr hearts, even in ye like measure as she and wee have been consolated in yr loves. That hee would shew mercy to you in that hour wherein you shall stand most in need of it. That hee would reveal wh'tsoever of his counsell and will are wanting in you. That he would water wth ye dews of his grace the sweet

pledges of yr loves, those olive branches that are planted about yr table. That he would recompence yr loves sevenfold into yr bosom here, and fitt and prepare you for yt glory wch wee wait for and presse after, in waies of his owne apoentment. To his embraces wee commend you, and take leave to subscribe ourselves, Your thankfull servants for Xt's sake—HENRY ANGAS, HUGH HESLOP," [and six others].

Although Sir Thomas Liddell showed a preference for Presbyterianism, and cultivated the friendship of leaders in the Commonwealth, he took no part in public movements, made no speeches, wrote no pamphlets, sought no office. The only position of importance that he consented to occupy, besides his Commission of the Peace, was that of visitor—one of the "constant" visitors—to the college which Cromwell was to have founded out of the revenues of the See of Durham. So gentle and inoffensive had been his behaviour among his Royalist neighbours, that when the Restoration of the Monarchy was effected he suffered no inconvenience or disturbance. Sir Henry Vane, as we know, was brought to the scaffold; Sir Thomas Liddell was not in any way molested. Yet he had in nowise changed his views. He sent his son George to be educated by Richard Frankland, the ejected minister of Bishop Auckland, and down to the last year of his life he attended a Presbyterian place of worship. Under whose ministry he sat does not appear, but it may be conjectured, with much probability, that he worshipped with Dr. Gilpin, at his meeting-house outside the Close Gate, Newcastle.

An interesting account of the advanced views which Sir Thomas held in his old age appears in that valuable repertory of facts and incidents relating to the religious life of the country between 1686 and 1740—the "Journal" of Thomas Story, the Quaker missionary. Story, a Cumberland conveyancer, who had studied law under Dr. Gilpin's son, "Counsellor Gilpin" (afterwards Recorder of Carlisle), had been in Newcastle at an early period of his career, and, mingling among Puritans, although a Churchman himself, had attracted the kindly attention of the tolerant baronet, who entertained him at Ravensworth Castle. After his conversion to Quakerism, and at the outset of his wide wanderings as a missionary, he came to Newcastle again. One of his visits occurred on the 12th October, 1796, when, having attended a meeting of Friends, he went over to Ravensworth, and had a long talk with Sir Thomas on religious

matters. The details of their interview Story set down at great length in his "Journal," which, by the way, was published in Newcastle, "by Isaac Thompson & Company, at the New Printing Office on the Side," in 1747.

"Sir *Thomas Liddel*, of *Ravensworth Castle*, Baronet, having taken notice of me, on some Account, at his House, before I frequented the Meetings of Friends; and hearing of my present Profession, and being a Person of great Civility and Candour, he had desired *John Fayrer*, a Friend of *Newcastle*, to invite me to *Ravensworth*, to dine with him, when at any Time I might happen to come that Way; which the Friend informing me of, I went accordingly, accompanied by him and another; and we were kindly and respectfully received and entertained by Sir *Thomas* and his Son, with whom we had much Conversation, in a very friendly Manner, till near Night: And, among other Things he told us He had a great Respect for us as a People, and liked our Way, being sensible of that Principle of divine Light and Truth we profess'd; but he commonly went to the Presbyterian Meeting: And then he asked me, Whether a Man might not serve and worship God in his Mind, among any sort of People, tho' he might differ from them in his Sentiments in some Points, and, in his secret Judgment, like the Way of some other People better?

"Thus, perceiving he was convinced of the Way of Truth in his Understanding, and that he stumbled at the Cross, and the Meanness of the Appearance of Friends, I answered, 'That the LORD JESUS CHRIST said, *Whosoever shall deny me before Men, him also will I deny before my Father and the holy Angels:* And the Apostle also saith'—[A long dissertation follows].

"They heard me with Patience; but what I said gave no Countenance to the Way in which this great and rich Man had chosen to conceal himself, and his real Sentiments, from the World: But I found it to be my Place and Duty to be plain with him, according to all that was presented in my Mind on that Occasion, that I might keep my own Peace, which remained in me. He told me he had read some of *William Penn's* Works, and would willingly ride a Hundred Miles to see him: And had likewise read some of *George Keith's* Books; and said, the former wrote in a free, open, natural, and flowing Stile, and gave him great Satisfaction; but the Books of the latter were more laboured and artificial, and never afforded him any Relish of Sweetness, tho' the Matter was, in itself, true, and his

Reasoning often strong; But as he was fallen away from his Principles, he was not to be regarded, tho' the Truths he had writ, would remain in their own Weight, whatever became of the Author.

"And in the Evening, when we inclined to return to Newcastle, he took his Horse, and accompanied us till we came near the Town, and we parted in free and open Friendship."

Sir Thomas Liddell died in November, 1697, and was buried on the 23rd of that month, at Lamesley, by the side of his wife, who had been interred there on the 28th of January, 1686-87. He was succeeded in the title and estates by his eldest son, Sir Henry Liddell, third baronet.

Sir Henry Liddell,

THIRD BARONET.

SIR HENRY LIDDELL did not follow his father's example in avoiding public life. On the contrary, he aimed at a Parliamentary career, and was successful in obtaining it. In December, 1688, he was elected with George Morland, son of a local alderman, to represent the city of Durham in the second Parliament of King James II. This Parliament, as is well known, never met; for before the elections were completed the king had fled, and the government of the country was in a state of chaos. But the following month, January, 1689-90, when the Convention Parliament was elected, both the Durham members were re-appointed; though not without a struggle, for William Tempest, an old member for the city, and a Jacobite, contested the seat, and polled 278 votes against 599 recorded for Morland and 407 given to Liddell. At the next election for Durham (March 3rd, 1689-90), the house of Liddell was not represented; Tempest and Morland were returned unopposed. This Parliament passed the Triennial Act, and at the first election following (October, 1695), the Durham city electors made preparations for a contest. Quaint old Jacob Bee enters the result in his diary as—"An election, supposed to be one of the day above [October 30, 1695], betwixt Montagu [nephew of Bishop Crewe], Liddell, and Blackston, but Blackston declined it, and stood noe poll; Liddell and Montagu chosen."

At the next election, in July, 1698, Sir Henry Liddell contested

the city of Durham again, and was defeated. Thenceforward he turned his eyes across the water, to the old home of his ancestors, and the burgesses of Newcastle received him with open arms. Three successive times, without opposition it would appear, he and William Carr were sent to represent at Westminster the Northern metropolis. At his fourth essay, he was defeated by Sir William Blackett, but upon the death of Sir William, in December, 1705, he resumed his place, kept it at another election in 1708, and in 1710 finally retired from Parliament. He died in London, and was buried at Kensington, September 3rd, 1723.

Sir Henry Liddell married Catherine, daughter and heir of Sir John Bright, of Badsworth, Yorkshire, by whom he had five sons and one daughter. His heir, Thomas Liddell, "the deaf and dumb squire," as he was called, took to wife Jane, daughter of James Clavering, of Greencroft, and died in his father's lifetime; another son, George Liddell, purchased the Northumberland estate of Eslington, forfeited by the attainder of George Collingwood in 1715, and sat in Parliament from 1727 to 1740, as one of the members for Berwick; while his daughter, Elizabeth, married Robert Ellison, of Hebburn, grandson and namesake of Robert Ellison, M.P. for Newcastle in the Long Parliament. The title and family property descended, at Sir Henry's decease, to the eldest son of the deaf and dumb squire—Sir Henry Liddell, fourth baronet, M.P. for Morpeth, 1734-47, and first Baron Ravensworth.

The influence of the old Puritan baronet lingered long in the Liddell family. Douglas (before quoted) tells a story of the tolerance shown by Sir Henry Liddell to his gardener, Michael Wharton, who in 1710 was called by a Baptist congregation at Bitchburn to preach to them, and died, in 1746, minister of the united congregations of Rowley and Hamsterley. And Mr. Longstaffe, in a note to the "Life of Ambrose Barnes," points out the fact that among the subscribers to a volume of sermons by the Rev. Robert Hood, D.D., minister of the old Nonconformist chapel in Hanover Square, Newcastle, published in 1782, were the first Baron Ravensworth and his lady—"Right Honourable Lord Ravensworth, 6 copies. Right Honourable Lady Ravensworth, 6 copies."

Henry, Baron Ravensworth,

THE FIRST BARON.

SIR HENRY LIDDELL, the fourth baronet, succeeding to the title and estates on the death of his grandfather, in 1723, became involved in a dispute with the Corporation of Newcastle. Unable to settle the matter amicably, the municipal authorities went to law, and lost. They were very sore about the business, and out of their ill-temper arose a curious incident, which Brand, quoting from "Gyll's interleaved Bourne," narrates as follows:—

"In 1729, the town had a trial at the [August] Assizes with Sir Henry Liddel about paying of tolls, wherein a verdict was given in favour of Sir Henry. It was then customary for the judges to go in the town's barge, attended by the Mayor and others of the Corporation, to Tinmouth; and in their return, Mr. Justice Page, who tried the cause, had some hot words with Mr. Reay [Henry Reay, the mayor], relating to the trial, and thereupon the judge threatened to commit the mayor; and the mayor told the judge he would commit him, being then upon the water, and in his jurisdiction. This squabble was the occasion of discontinuing [for some time] the custom of going to Tinmouth."

At the general election in April, 1734, Sir Henry was elected M.P. for Morpeth, and the following year married Anne, daughter and heir of Sir Peter Delme, Lord Mayor of London—a lady possessing the substantial dowry of £67,000. He was returned for Morpeth a second time at the election in May, 1741, and sat till the dissolution in June, 1747, when he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Ravensworth, of Ravensworth Castle, in the County Palatine of Durham.

During his thirteen years' membership of the Lower House the new peer had taken no prominent part in the debates. But he had been a good attender, and had shown himself a useful member of committees, in which, at that time, even more than now perhaps, the real business of Parliament was conducted. These services were recognised, when, in 1742, the House ordered a secret committee of twenty-one persons to be appointed by ballot for the purpose of inquiring into the conduct of Walpole, Earl of Orford, during the

latter half of his twenty years' administration. Sir Henry Liddell was one of the chosen, and would no doubt have justified the trust reposed in him, had not the House of Lords, by refusing to indemnify witnesses, caused the collapse of the proceedings.

After his elevation to the peerage, the first Baron Ravensworth maintained a keen and active interest in public affairs. It was through his intervention that, in 1753, Christopher Fawcett, Recorder of Newcastle, was accused of Jacobitism, as narrated in our second volume. Throughout his career he was a warm adherent of the Hanoverian dynasty, a foe to jobbery and corruption, the steady friend of political honesty and religious tolerance, and an earnest advocate of progress in agriculture, and protection to the coal trade. A kindly reference to his lordship's advocacy of generous treatment in the cultivation of the soil occurs in the "Autobiography" of Thomas Bewick. Bewick, recommending landowners to improve and fertilise their land, and, instead of squandering their money in follies abroad, to spend it, as far as possible, at home, adds—"The late good and wise first Lord Ravensworth used to say there was nothing grateful but the earth. 'You cannot,' said he, 'do too much for it; it will continue to pay tenfold the pains and labour bestowed upon it.'"

"An Elegy to the Memory of the Right Honourable the Lord Ravensworth who died January 30th, 1784, aged 76," is the title of a poem written above the initials "T. R." in Bell's "Rhymes of Northern Bards." The poet sings the praises of the departed in glowing numbers:—

> "LIDDELL, farewell! to all true Britons dear,
> We mourn in heart and shed the friendly tear:
> Yet not for thee our eyes in tears we steep,
> Our grief is selfish—for ourselves we weep.
>
> . . . . . .
>
> O RAVENSWORTH! thy hospitable door
> Receiv'd the wealthy, and reliev'd the poor.
> Adorn'd with ev'ry virtue, ev'ry grace
> Which nature e'er bestow'd on human race.
>
> . . . . . .
>
> Speak ye, who knew him best, what man can say
> That LIDDELL could the distant friend betray!
> To friendship true, no scandal from his tongue,
> To hurt a friend, or do his foe a wrong.
> For truth he try'd, enquir'd and careful sought,
> Yet loved the man altho' he different thought."

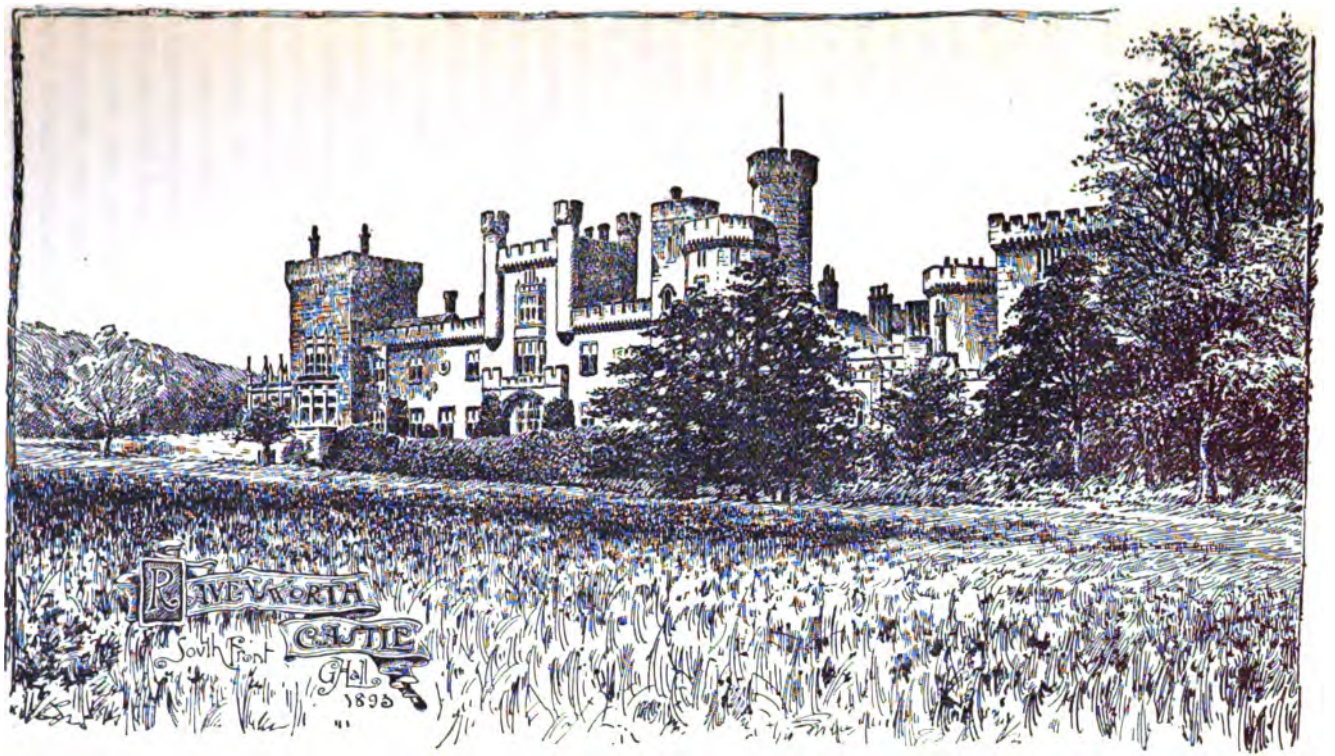
It was while this popular nobleman stood at the head of his race, that the old castle of Newcastle passed into, and out of, the possession of the Liddell family. A lease of the building to the Corporation, about which there had been much quarrelling and litigation, ran out in 1732, and as the municipal authorities had permitted great dilapidation and decay to occur, the Government refused to renew it. Colonel George Liddell, of Hebburn, uncle of the peer, petitioned for a grant of the place, and in 1736, on payment of £150 fine, it was leased to him for fifty years, at the old rental of 100 chaldrons of coals per annum for Chelsea Hospital. When Colonel George died, in 1777, a lease of the reversion for forty and a half years, at the same rent, was granted to Lord Ravensworth in trust for himself and others named in his uncle's will, and in 1780 the lease was sold by his lordship for £2,625 to John Chrichloe Turner, one of the Receivers of Greenwich Hospital.

Lord Ravensworth left an only child, a daughter, who married first the third Duke of Grafton, and secondly the last Earl of Ossory. Thus, through failure of male issue, the peerage became extinct, and the baronetcy, with the estates of Ravensworth and Eslington, devolved upon his lordship's nephew, Henry George Liddell—a man of high reputation, possessing a warm and generous, though somewhat romantic disposition. He was the Sir Henry George Liddell who made that remarkable excursion to Lapland, bringing back with him two native girls, and a collection of live reindeer for Ravensworth Park, which forms an oft-quoted episode in local history. When he died, November 26th, 1791, he was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas Henry Liddell.

Thomas Henry, Baron Ravensworth,

THE SECOND BARON.

Sir Thomas Henry Liddell, eighth baronet, and afterwards the second Lord Ravensworth, was born on the 8th of February, 1775, and married, in his twenty-first year, Maria Susannah, daughter of John Simpson, of Newcastle and Bradley, by his marriage with Ann, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Strathmore. The early aspirations of the young baronet pointed to a Parliamentary career, and in November, 1806, he successfully wooed the electors of the county of


RAVENSWORTH
CASTLE
South Front
G.Hall
1895

Durham, and was returned to represent them in the House of Commons. A few months of legislative experience satisfied his ambition, and at the general election in May, 1807, he declined to renew his candidature. Thenceforward he devoted himself to the improvement of his estates, and the development of the great Northern coal-field.

Chief among the improvements which Sir Thomas Henry Liddell introduced upon his extensive property was the reconstruction of his ancestral home at Ravensworth. If Buck's view may be trusted, the old home of the Liddells in the middle of last century was a poor, ill-arranged, and, therefore, inconvenient residence. Upon its site, from designs by Nash, working-in the two principal towers of the old edifice, Sir Thomas Henry erected the stately pile which the last three generations of Tynesiders have known as Ravensworth Castle.

A man of gallant bearing and courtly manners, the eighth baronet of the house of Liddell was a favourite, though, it may be hoped, not a companion, of the Prince Regent. Soon after the Prince ascended the throne, as George IV., in July, 1821, he bestowed upon his friend a peerage—reviving in his favour the lapsed title of Baron Ravensworth of Ravensworth.

Although a courtier, the new Lord Ravensworth was an excellent man of business. Believing that only by combination could the coal trade hope to be prosperous, he had joined, at an early period of his career, the combination known as the "Grand Allies." The noblemen and gentlemen who formed this alliance regulated the vend of their collieries, bought up wayleaves on both sides of the Tyne, so that new collieries might not be opened out to compete with them, and in this way gained thorough control of the London coal market. The "Grand Allies" had been in existence many years (there are complaints of them as far back as 1750), but soon after Lord Ravensworth became their acknowledged leader, they attained the height of their power and influence. His lordship's colleagues in this alliance were the Lords Strathmore and Wharncliffe, and a few others.

As the head of the "Grand Allies," Lord Ravensworth had the good fortune to discover the engineering abilities of Nicholas Wood and the budding genius of George Stephenson, and, having discovered them, had the good sense to encourage and develop both, to his own and the public advantage. In Smiles's "Life of George Stephenson," the story is told how, during the earliest infancy of

steam locomotion, the Killingworth enginewright, having seen the experiments at Wylam and Coxlodge with a "travelling engine," brought the subject under the notice of his employers. "Lord Ravensworth," he writes, "had already formed a very favourable opinion of Stephenson from the important improvements which he had effected in the colliery engines, both above and below ground; and, after considering the matter, and hearing Stephenson's statements, authorised him to proceed with the construction of a locomotive, though his lordship was by some called a fool for advancing money for such a purpose." "The first locomotive that I made," said Stephenson many years after, "was at Killingworth Colliery, and with Lord Ravensworth's money. Yes! Lord Ravensworth and partners were the first to entrust me with money to make a locomotive engine. That engine was made, and we called it 'My Lord.' I said to my friends that there was no limit to the speed of such an engine, provided the works could be made to stand."

By his marriage with Miss Simpson, Lord Ravensworth had a family of seven sons and seven daughters. His eldest son, Sir Henry Thomas, became the first Earl of Ravensworth. His fifth son, the Hon. and Rev. Robert Liddell, M.A., of All Souls' College, Oxford, was vicar of St. Paul's, Knightsbridge; the sixth, the Hon. George Augustus Frederick, a colonel in the army, held numerous posts of honour about the Court; while the seventh son, Sir Adolphus Frederick Octavius, K.C.B., was a well-known Q.C. on the Northern Circuit, and afterwards Permanent Under-Secretary of the Home Department. Of the daughters, five married into noble and illustrious houses, and were respectively known in after years as the Marchioness of Normanby, the Countess of Hardwicke, Viscountess Barrington, Lady Bloomfield, and Lady Williamson.

Lord Ravensworth was a liberal patron of the arts, a free-handed dispenser of charity, and a bounteous entertainer. The elections of 1826, in which his eldest son, the late earl, stood the brunt of two unparalleled contests, must have taxed his resources, for the cost of them, extending as they practically did over the whole of the first six months of the year, was enormous. But the lavish expenditure involved in the struggle did not restrict Lord Ravensworth's benevolence, nor weaken the courtly and refined hospitality which, with sons and daughters growing to maturity around him, he was accustomed to exercise. The columns of the local press, half a century ago, abound with notices of the brilliant gatherings which assembled at one or

other of his lordship's stately houses. Thus we read how, on the 26th of August, 1838, at the close of the "wise week" in Newcastle, Lord and Lady Ravensworth entertained, at the castle, "upwards of five hundred distinguished individuals, including all the nobility and gentry of the district, the learned foreigners, and other eminent members of the British Association." Then in June, 1840, they are reported as receiving at a *fête champêtre* in the grounds of their villa, Percy's Cross, Fulham, "Her Majesty, Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, and about eight hundred of the nobility." Again, in September, 1842, a glowing account is given of the reception of the Duke of Cambridge at Ravensworth; how his lordship brought his royal guest to Newcastle, showed him all the sights of the town, including the Exhibition of the North of England Fine Arts Society, and piloted him through the tedium of receiving addresses from the Corporations of Newcastle and Gateshead. Lastly, and most interesting of all, we read that in October of the same year, his lordship gave a brilliant entertainment in honour of the coming of age of his grandson, the present Earl of Ravensworth. The Duke of Cambridge, the Duchess of Gloucester, Archduke Frederick Ferdinand of Austria, and the heads of most of the great families of Northumberland and Durham were present at the festivities, which began with a concert of sacred music (Lady Williamson singing the solos, and Dr. Ions presiding at the organ), and concluded with a magnificent banquet and ball.

Lady Ravensworth died on the 22nd November, 1845, and was buried at Lamesley, in which village a group of almhouses, erected and endowed at her expense in 1836, preserve her memory. His lordship lived to the good old age of eighty years, and, dying on the 7th of March, 1855, was buried beside her. A beautiful mural monument, in Lamesley Church, designed by their son and successor, the late Earl of Ravensworth, marks their resting-place.

Henry Thomas, Earl Ravensworth,

THE FIRST EARL.

HENRY THOMAS LIDDELL, third Baron and first Earl of Ravensworth, was born on the 10th of March, 1797. At Eton, which enjoyed the reputation of being the best abused school in the kingdom, and the

credit of turning out many of the finest men of the century, he received his preliminary training. From Eton he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, and there completed his academical studies. Then, having made the grand tour, and seen as much of the world as a run through the principal cities of Europe afforded, he returned to Ravensworth, married, in 1820, Isabella Horatia, eldest daughter of Lord George Seymour, of the Hertford family, and awaited an opportunity of utilising his position and talents in the service of the public. Son of a Court favourite, heir to the wide-spreading estates of the Liddells and the Simpsons, highly educated, and possessing great natural gifts, every avenue that leads to fame and honour was open to him. He chose the thorny path of politics, and, armed with accurate and solid learning, definite political views, and considerable independence of character, at the beginning of 1826, when approaching the twenty-ninth year of his age, he set out upon his toilsome journey.

In the biographies of T. W. Beaumont and Matthew Bell the struggle and the strife of the Northumberland elections in 1826 have been sufficiently described. It is only necessary here to state that upon the death of Mr. Charles John Brandling, on the 1st of February in that year, Lord Ravensworth, then the Hon. Henry Thomas Liddell, who belonged to the Canning section of the Tory party, and Viscount Howick, representing the Whigs, entered the field together. Mr. Liddell issued his address from Eslington House on the 2nd February, and Lord Howick dated his at Alnwick the same day. A few days afterwards Lord Howick retired, promising to fight the battles of his party at the general election in the summer, and Matthew Bell, a follower of the Liverpool division of the Tory party, stepped into the arena. The contest was, therefore, limited to two candidates of the same political colour. The struggle was fierce, and close, and bitter. Mr. Liddell was stigmatised as an intruder from Durham, a peer's son, a bookish man, who did not mix with the county squires and share their conviviality. The Whig leaders threw their influence into the scale against him. From beginning to end he fought an uphill battle. True, he secured at the nomination the show of hands, but at the close of the first day's poll he was thirty-one votes behind his opponent. Then ensued a neck and neck race. At the end of the fifth day Mr. Liddell was five votes to the good; the sixth day placed him one vote in the rear; the seventh day he was eight votes ahead, and so on, till, on the thirteenth day,

when only five voters altogether came to the poll, he retired from the struggle beaten by thirty-six votes.

So close had been the contest that the homeward journey of the rejected candidate more nearly resembled a triumph than a defeat. When he finally left the polling station at Alnwick thousands of persons accompanied him, his horses were unyoked, and he was drawn to the borough boundary amid joyous acclamations. At Morpeth a similar scene was enacted, while in Newcastle the enthusiasm of his admirers knew no limit. They met him on the Town Moor, and not only drew his carriage to his headquarters, the Queen's Head Inn, but all the way to Farnacres. In one of his speeches during this triumphal march, Mr. Liddell foreshadowed his course at the general election which every one knew was impending:—

"I am one of a large family; I must think of objects near and dear to me; I cannot be a further burden to an affectionate and beloved father and mother. But I have promised, and if the public voice, which never speaks in vain, should call upon me, and if I obtain the sanction of my family and of my friends, and circumstances warrant the attempt, I pledge myself again to come forward, again to stand the contest, not again, I trust, to suffer defeat."

The public voice did call—called loudly. The poll for the by-election closed on the 7th of March, and three days later a meeting of freeholders at North Shields not only passed a series of resolutions, but canvassed the town, in Mr. Liddell's favour. The next few days produced similar meetings in Newcastle and Alnwick, Hexham and Corbridge, Gateshead and South Shields, Belford and Wooler. By the 13th Mr. Liddell had announced his acceptance of the call; the next day he went down to Shields and opened the campaign. Meanwhile his rivals had not been inactive. The old member, T. W. Beaumont, the new member, Matthew Bell, and the retired February candidate, Viscount Howick, were in the field. Thus, in the space of one week from the declaration of the poll at Alnwick, the longest, most obstinate, and most exciting electoral contest of the century had begun.

The style in which Mr. Liddell was received by his friends and supporters is illustrated in a report of his journey to Shields at the date above mentioned:—

"By two o'clock an immense concourse of persons assembled near Byker Hill, accompanied by several societies of seamen, shipwrights,

etc., of North Shields, Howdon, etc., with their respective banners. Having met Mr. Liddell and his party, consisting of his lady, the Hon. Miss Liddell, the Hon. T. Liddell, and the Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Liddell, the horses were unyoked from the carriages, ropes fastened to them, and they were drawn forward by the assembled numbers. The cavalcade proceeded in the following order—a large body of gentlemen on horseback; the Good Design Association of Seamen, four abreast, with their banners; a band of music; then followed three flags—the first a large white one, with a red border [Mr. Liddell's colours], displaying the words 'Liddell, the Man of the

People,' the second bearing the arms of Ravensworth, motto 'Unus et Idem,' and the third bearing a Raven flying away with a wreath of Roses; then followed the carriages, the rear of which was closed by a number of horsemen and others displaying banners. All along the line of road Mr. Liddell was repeatedly cheered, and with the exception of very few, there was not a window or a chimney-top but displayed red and white flags. At Chirton Bar a very considerable number of gentlemen freeholders and others awaited his arrival, by whom he was cheered in the most cordial manner, and who joined the cavalcade and proceeded to North Shields. On entering the town amidst the ringing of bells and firing of guns, the most dis-

tinguished honour was shown him by the assembled concourse in the streets, windows, and on the housetops, which were crowded to excess with an assemblage of beauty and fashion, wearing Mr. Liddell's favours."

The enthusiasm in favour of Mr. Liddell was so great throughout the county that Mr. Beaumont published a protest against it, expressing regret that in their anxiety to assist one whom they considered to be injured, the freeholders should be led into a sort of injustice towards the remaining candidates. The alleged injury was Mr. Bell's entering into the February contest ten days after Mr. Liddell had announced his candidature, thereby involving the county in the heat and turmoil of a close fought election for the sake of a seat in Parliament that could be held at the most for a few months only. This grievance was worked up with telling effect; Mr. Liddell was the popular candidate from the outset, and he maintained his position to the end. As one of his admirers expressed it in sentimental verse—

"Our strife is who shall love him most,
Who most behold, and near him tarry;
Our greatest pride, our country's boast
Is gallant, noble, matchless Harry."

While another, less mellifluous, but more heroic, bade his fellows—

"Strike, strike, Northumbria's harp again!
Exhaustless still the glorious strain
Great Liddell's worth inspires;
His honest heart, his judgment clear,
His eloquence to thousands dear
Each patriot's bosom fires."

Thus, through the scorching days of the hottest summer on record, the strife went on, till after a fifteen days' poll (from June 20th to July 6th) the great election of 1826 came to an end, and the Hon. H. T. Liddell, who headed the lists the first day, and kept his position to the close, was triumphantly returned. The figures were declared to be, for

The Hon. H. T. Liddell	...	...	1,562
Matthew Bell, Esq. ...	...	...	1,380
T. W. Beaumont, Esq.	...	...	1,335
Viscount Howick (retired)	...	...	977

The expense of these two contests must have been enormous. Small wonder that, four years later, when William IV. came to the

throne, Mr. Liddell withdrew and allowed Mr. Bell and Mr. Beaumont to walk over the course. Indeed it was not until 1837, upon the accession of her present Majesty, that he ventured again into the arena of political conflict. Upon that occasion he contested North Durham and won. At the next election, in 1841, he was returned for the same constituency unopposed; in 1847 he retired without a contest; in 1852 he was beaten at South Shields by Mr. Robert Ingham; and in 1853 he was returned for Liverpool, which borough he continued to represent till his father's death, in March, 1855, called him to the House of Lords. Soon afterwards (August 5th, 1856) he lost his partner in life, the mother of four sons and seven daughters, all of whom, at the date of her decease, were living.

Released from the responsibilities of political life in the House of Commons, Lord Ravensworth found more time to cultivate the gifts with which Nature had endowed him. His lordship was a man of many and widely varied parts. An excellent classical scholar, he could use with great effect both brush and pencil; a poet of no mean order, he was equally at home in Natural History or Roman Antiquities; a fluent and effective orator, he wielded, at the same time, the pen of a ready and graceful writer. So early as 1833 he had ventured into print with a small volume of poetry, entitled,

"The Wizard of the North; The Vampire Bride, and other Poems." 8vo. Edinburgh.

And shortly after his accession to the peerage he published, with a dedication in Latin verse to the Prince of Wales, a handsome book of 500 pages, royal octavo—

"The Odes of Horace, in Four Books; Translated into English Lyric Verse." London: 1858.

In 1865 his lordship issued a volume of songs in Latin, being partly original and partly English rhymes turned into Latin metre (an exercise in which he was an adept, and one in which his son and successor, the present Earl Ravensworth, is said to excel), entitled,

"Carmina Latina, partim nova, partam e lingua Britannica expressa."

These were followed, in 1872, by a translation of five books (7 to 12) of the Æneid of Virgil, in continuation of a version (books 1 to 6) begun by Mr. G. K. Rickards; and lastly, in 1877, by a book of "Minor Poems in English Verse."

To the "Proceedings" of the Natural History Society of North-

umberland and Durham, and the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, his lordship contributed papers on the following subjects:—

"Some Notice of the Falco Apivorus, or Honey Buzzard, shot in Thruston Woods, Whittingham." 1829.

"Observations on the Young of Salmon, and Some Remarks on the Migration of Eels." 1833.

"On Certain Changes in the Plumage of the Pheasant." 1861.

"Notice of some Rare Birds seen recently—the Roller, Spotted Woodpecker, Pintail Duck, Shoveller, and Gannet." 1868.

"On the Capercailzie." 1876.

"Note on the Bar-tailed Pheasant (Phasianus Reevesii, Gray)." 1877.

Before the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, over whose meetings, first as vice-president, and afterwards as president, he frequently presided, his lordship read papers as follows:—

"On Two Curious Inscriptions in Chillingham Castle [The Toad Tablet, and the Egg Tablet], with Translations, Notes, and Explanations." 1858.

"Some Notice of the Corbridge Lanx." 1862.

"Additional Note on Corbridge Lanx." 1869.

"Military Roads of the Romans and Incas." 1869.

Lord Ravensworth's felicitous power of expression, and the rich garniture of classical imagery with which he studded his public addresses, were the delight of cultivated audiences. Rarely, during his later life, did a great public function occur in the North of England at which his lordship was not a welcome president, celebrant, or guest.

On the 2nd of April, 1874, when he had entered his seventy-eighth year, his lordship was advanced a step in the peerage, being created Earl of Ravensworth and Baron Eslington. He died on the 19th of March, 1878, having enjoyed his added honours barely four years, and was buried among his ancestors at Lamesley.

Thomas Carr Lietch,

RIVER REFORMER.

WITHIN a mile of the rural dwelling from which, in the days of Cromwell, Ralph Gardiner launched his ineffective shafts against the mismanagement of the River Tyne by the Corporation of Newcastle, there arose, a hundred and fifty years later, in the person of Thomas

Carr Lietch, a river reformer of an altogether different type and calibre. That which the old Commonwealth agitator, with his rough rhetoric and fiery invective, essayed in vain, the modern reformer, learned in the law and courteous in his bearing, successfully accomplished. Under his skilful guidance the Tyne, emancipated from the influences which hampered its development, was placed under enlightened control, to become, in due time, one of the greatest commercial waterways in the kingdom.

Thomas Carr Lietch was the third son of the Rev. William Lietch, a licentiate of the Church of Scotland, who, in the early part of the present century, established himself as a schoolmaster in the rising town of North Shields. Some years before his arrival, a well-known tradesman and banker in that town—George Wakefield, of the firm of Horner & Wakefield, drapers—had erected, upon a plot of ground facing what is now called Northumberland Square, a house, to which he gave the family name of "Wakefield Hall." After Mr. Wakefield's death, which occurred in July, 1806, the hall was pulled down, and the stones of which it was composed were utilised in the frontages of the substantial houses that, ever since, have formed the north side of the square. It was in the rear premises of Wakefield Hall, abutting on Albion Street, and facing the parish church, that the Rev. William Lietch opened his academy, and there, on the 24th of May, 1815, his son Thomas was born.

Lietch, the elder, had the reputation of being an accomplished and successful teacher, possessing the happy art of discovering and developing latent talent, and of bringing out the best qualities of the lads entrusted to his care. Specially gifted with a knowledge of mathematics, he was fortunate in imparting to all his pupils a love of his favourite science. One of his scholars—Mr. W. S. B. Woolhouse, afterwards an eminent actuary, and co-editor of the "Nautical Almanack," won a mathematical prize in the "Ladies' Diary," at the age of thirteen, and published a book on geometry before he was twenty! With him young Lietch was educated, and through him, encouraged by his father, he imbibed a love of geometry and mathematical exercises that provided him with recreation through a laborious life.

Having completed his education under his father's care, Thomas Carr Lietch was articled, in 1829, to John Lowery, an attorney of the old school, who practised his profession in Norfolk Street, not far from the paternal domicile. Admitted a solicitor, at Hilary Term,

1840, he entered into partnership with Benjamin Tyzack, and commenced practice. Shortly afterwards, Mr. Tyzack fell into ill-health, the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Lietch started on his own account as a solicitor and notary. From the first his venture was successful. Clients gathered round him, important interests were committed to his charge, and he was rapidly making his way in the world, when the first great local crash of 1847—the failure of the North of England Joint Stock Bank—occurred. He was a shareholder in that wretched concern, and, in common with 420 other

Mr. T. C. Lietch.

unfortunates, lost heavily. But, as sometimes happens, good came out of evil fortune, for he was employed, with the late John Fleming, as solicitor to the liquidators, and the connection thus formed, extending his reputation as a careful and clear-headed lawyer, brought him a large accession of business.

About this time an agitation for extension of Custom House facilities at the mouth of the Tyne, which had arisen at various periods from the beginning of the century, was revived with some vigour. The movement had attained a high stage of develop-

ment in 1816, as may be read in John Bell's rare brochure, "The Custom-House Garland; or Nine Pleasant Ditties; Sung while the Question was Pending, whether or no a Branch of the Custom-House at Newcastle should be established at North Shields." In the meantime authority had been given to clear vessels coastwise on the north side, and to open bonded warehouses on both sides of the harbour; but beyond these concessions the Lords of the Treasury had not consented to advance. The renewed agitation aimed at securing a division of the port, and the creation of separate and independent custom-houses for each of the harbour towns.

On the 25th of March, 1847, a Commissioner of Customs came down to Newcastle to hold an inquiry on the subject, and Mr. Lietch was one of the persons deputed by shipowners and merchants of Shields to represent them at the investigation. Although they did not obtain all they desired, the deputation effected a reasonable compromise—the creation of auxiliary establishments which should provide, at North and South Shields, the same facilities of entry and clearance that were enjoyed by shipowners and merchants at Newcastle. Accepting this as an instalment only, Mr. Lietch and his colleagues kept up the agitation for complete severance, and they had their reward. On the 6th of April, 1848, amid the firing of guns, and the ringing of bells, accompanied by flags and banners, music, and fireworks, the "Port of Shields" was formally constituted, free, separate, and independent of the Custom House of Newcastle.

While this movement was progressing Mr. Lietch was engaged upon another scheme of local improvement. The ferry service between North and South Shields, established in 1829, had proved unequal to public requirement. Its route was indirect, the harbour was full of shoals, and nobody could predict with certainty when a passenger, who embarked in the ferryboat, especially on the ebbing tide, would reach his destination. To remedy this inconvenience, Mr. Lietch and his friends organised a new company to run boats straight across the river. The adventure was a hazardous one, for the old company had a monopoly of the traffic secured to them by Act of Parliament, and they threatened immediate legal warfare. On the 24th of May, 1847, the new undertaking was launched, and during the first week of its operations 13,296 passengers—one-fourth of the entire population of the two towns—were safely carried to and fro. The threatened warfare followed; but wise counsels rendered it abortive. Mr. Lietch, acting with John Tinley, clerk to the old company, drew

up a Bill, which in June, 1848, passed through Parliament, empowering the original Ferry Company to purchase the property of the new organisation, and to work the traffic as a united undertaking. Amalgamation of the two bodies was speedily effected, and Mr. Lietch and Mr. Tinley became joint-secretaries of the reconstructed "North and South Shields Ferry Company." Mr. Tinley died in 1862, and Mr. Lietch conducted the negotiations which led, the following year, to the acquisition of the ferries by the River Tyne Commissioners.

In the midst of the agitation for customs and ferry improvements, the active mind of Mr. Lietch had been directed to the possibility of obtaining still higher privileges, still greater reforms, for his native town. These comprised no less important schemes than the incorporation of North Shields as a municipal borough, and the transference of river management and river improvement upon the Tyne to an elective body, wherein the rapidly-increasing population at the harbour mouth should be properly and adequately represented.

An effort made in 1840 to procure an Act of Incorporation for the town had failed because local opinion was not unanimous in favour of the application. On this occasion Mr. Lietch, Captain Linskill, and other leading spirits, converted opponents and convinced waverers, until only one prominent resident—sturdy William Richmond—remained intractable. Their energy and perseverance triumphed. On the 6th of May, 1849, the Queen in Council signed a charter incorporating North Shields and its seaside suburb under the denomination of "The Borough of Tynemouth." The two leaders in this successful agitation received the highest honours which the new municipality had the power to bestow. Captain Linskill was elected the first Mayor of the borough; Mr. Lietch was appointed its first town clerk.

The story of the contest which ended in the establishment of the Tyne Conservancy was told in the *Monthly Chronicle* for March, 1890. From the graphic pen of the late William Brockie we learn how, being in London in February, 1848, on business connected with the Ferry Bill, Thomas Carr Lietch and Thomas Hudson heard that the Corporation of Newcastle was preparing to consolidate its authority over the Tyne; how they returned to Shields, consulted their friends, and devised ways and means of thwarting the Corporation; how they drew up a Bill giving to the seaside towns, the borough of Gateshead, and the mercantile community west of New-

castle a proportionate share in the management of the river; how they struggled, fought, and won. Mr. Lietch was the foremost figure in that memorable contest, and the remarkable skill with which he led his party to victory won the admiration and the respect of his opponents. In after years, when the Conservancy Board, which he had done so much to establish, were carrying out their gigantic schemes of river improvement, they frequently resorted to him for advice in shipping matters, and in one notable case—an arbitration with the contractor for the piers—they appointed him to represent them before the arbitrator.

Besides his office of Town Clerk, Mr. Lietch held the position of clerk to the Tyne Pilotage Commissioners, to the North Shields Burial Board, and to the local Marine Board. From the vantage ground which these appointments gave him he was able to lend powerful aid to a variety of movements which had for their object the progress and prosperity of his native town. Whenever opportunities came to him of being useful, whether in developing commercial and manufacturing industry, encouraging maritime enterprise and adventure, promoting sanitary improvement, or increasing facilities for intellectual and recreative enjoyment among his fellow-townsmen, he spared no service of tongue or pen that he could effectually render. His politics were Liberal, and he took an active interest in the local fortunes of his party; yet, though he held his views firmly, he was tolerant of adverse opinions, and made no political enemies. Gifted with a high sense of honour, and possessing a lively appreciation of the value of time, he never spoke upon politics, or, indeed, any other topic, unless he had something of importance to communicate, and then the precision of his facts, the clearness of his arguments, and the quiet earnestness of his manner, commanded attention and inspired respect.

When he had been Town Clerk for nearly a quarter of a century, Mr. Lietch found his health giving way, and, seeking its renewal by retirement from the more laborious part of his public duties, announced his resignation. His fellow-townsmen, mindful of his long and faithful services, marked their appreciation of his career by presenting him with a handsome piece of plate, and commissioning a famous artist, Rudolph Lehmann, R.A., to paint his portrait for the Council Chamber of the town. On the 25th of September, 1874, Thomas Eustace Smith, M.P. for the borough, made the presentation—a silver urn of beautiful workmanship, inscribed—

"Presented to Thos. Carr Lietch, Esq., first Town Clerk of Tynemouth (on his retirement from office, after having filled it for 24 years), by his friends and fellow-townsmen, who have placed his portrait in the Council Chamber, as a memorial of the esteem in which he is held by them, and of the ability and success with which he has served his native town."

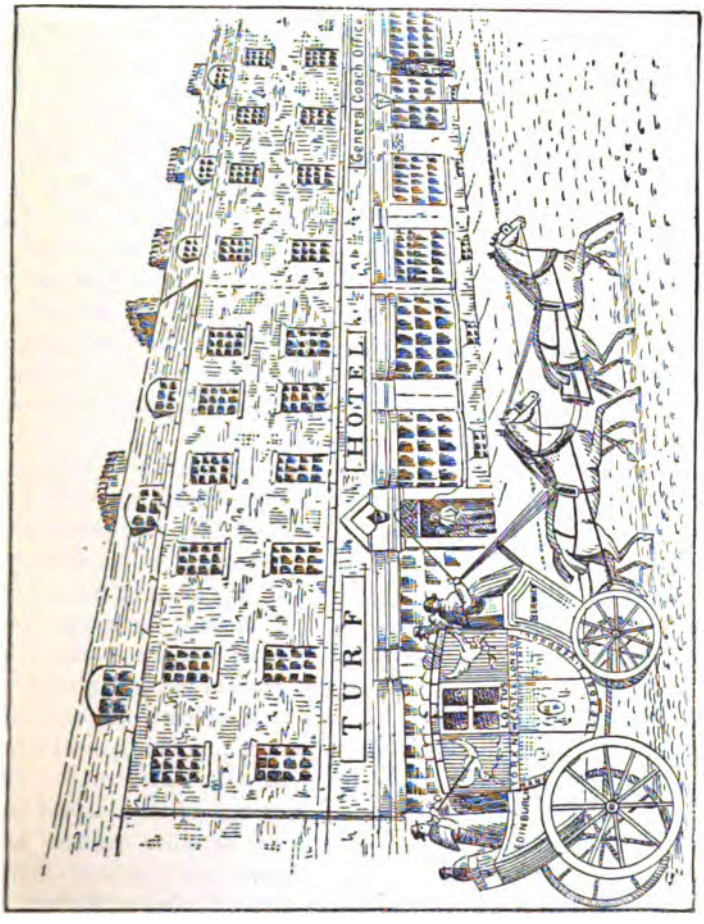
Although retired from active business, Mr. Lietch continued to take an interest in local matters, and, when health permitted, to be of use to the community in which his life had been spent. He had, long before, set his heart upon improving the supply of fresh water to the borough, the sources of which had been tapped or contaminated by the workings of the adjacent collieries. With the assistance of his friend Thomas Fenwick, C.E., now of Leeds, he devised a comprehensive project, known as "The East Northumberland Water Scheme," by which it was sought to supply from the springs of Tosson and the tributaries of the Alwine, not only North Shields, but the whole south-eastern corner of the county, between Widdrington and the Tyne, including Bedlington, Blyth, and Morpeth. Unfortunately, the plan proved too big to be realised just then. At the last moment, when a Bill for securing its realisation had passed through several stages in Parliament, influential supporters fell away, and Mr. Lietch had the mortification of seeing it withdrawn, and of recording his first public failure. The disappointment hastened his end. Declining rapidly, he died at his residence, Hylton Lodge, North Shields, on the 24th of September, 1876, aged sixty-one years.

William Kennett Loftus,

NATURALIST, GEOLOGIST, AND EXPLORER.

WILLIAM LOFTUS, the famous coach proprietor of the Turf Hotel, in Collingwood Street, Newcastle, had an only son, who bore his name. Like many other young men of his time, he preferred a military career to the commercial pursuits of his family, became a lieutenant in the Durham Light Infantry, and served with his regiment in some of the stirring scenes of the Peninsular War. During the long peace which followed that great conflict, he lived a quiet and retired life, first in the South of England, then near Newark, and lastly, in the county town of Lancaster, where he passed away about the year

1860. But, although he made no great mark in the world himself, William Loftus the younger became the father of two boys whose devotion to science and love of adventure have given them a high position on the roll of fame. Twice married, he had by his first



wife, William Kennett Loftus, F.G.S., the subject of this narrative, and by his second wife, Captain A. J. Loftus, F.R.G.S., Knight Commander of Siam.

Although not actually a native of Northumberland, for it happened that he was born at Rye, in Sussex, William Kennett Loftus always

regarded himself as a "Son of Father Tyne," and as a thorough-bred Newcastle boy. In was in Newcastle that his childhood was spent; at its celebrated Grammar School, under Dr. Mortimer, he received the first rudiments of his education; from the example of its leading citizens he acquired the tastes which controlled the remainder of his life. For while he was a boy at the Grammar School, the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle started upon its successful career of investigation and discovery. The study of birds and beetles, molluscs and minerals, was uppermost just then in the town, and young Loftus joined in the pursuit. He made the usual juvenile collections of birds' eggs and butterflies, adding specialities of his own in metal and mineral, shell and stone. With many of his companions the mania for collecting passed away when the first excitement was over. Not so with him. To know the secrets of Nature, to investigate the sources of life, to unfold the story of the rock and explore the wonders of the water, became his principal study and delight. With these tastes in the ascendant, he passed through Old Park School, Durham, and an academy at Twickenham, to Caius College, Cambridge.

At the University Mr. Loftus's ardour in geological investigations attracted the attention of the Woodwardian Professor, Adam Sedgwick—one of the ablest and one of the most advanced geologists of the day. Professor Sedgwick enjoyed a reputation for success in detecting latent talent among his students, and bringing it out to the front, at the same time stimulating and encouraging the possessor and helping him to honours and emoluments. It was so in the case of Mr. Loftus. Noting the intellectual grasp of the young man, and the ease and rapidity with which he solved difficult, and elucidated doubtful problems, the Professor honoured him with special advice and assistance, and secured his election as a Fellow of the Geological Society. Attendance at the meetings of this learned body brought Mr. Loftus under the observation of other eminent men. Sir Henry de la Beche, founder of the Museum of Practical Geology and the School of Mines, and head of the Geological Survey, was particularly attracted by the promise of future usefulness which he perceived in Mr. Loftus, and admitting him to his friendship, waited an opportunity to utilise his undoubted abilities in the public service.

Meanwhile, his collegiate course completed, Mr. Loftus returned to Newcastle, and took up his residence at the Grand Stand on the

Town Moor, inherited from his grandfather. He was living there in the spring of 1846, when the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club was started, and he was elected a member of the committee of management, and one of the sub-committee on geology. In October of that year he accompanied the Club upon its fifth ramble (which embraced Tynemouth, Whitley, and Cullercoats), and contributed three papers—viz., (1) "An Account of the Occurrence of the Glow-worm near Gibside"; (2) "A List of New Localities of Several Rare British Shells"; and (3) "A Letter to the President, recommending that the Members of the Club should communicate at the Meetings any information with respect to Natural History which they

may have obtained in their researches in the Intervals between those Meetings." Notices of his attendances at other gatherings of the club occur in the "Transactions." At one of them, held at Dunston Hill, in May, 1848, he read a paper on "Evidences of Diluvial Action at Belsay, etc." This was his last contribution to the literature of the Club. A few months later he was setting out for a far distant clime, entering upon a career of exploration and discovery of the utmost interest and value.

For many years prior to 1840 there had been disputes between the Turkish and Persian Governments respecting the boundary line of the two countries. In that year these disputes culminated, and an

outbreak of hostilities appeared to be imminent. The Cabinets of England and Russia, interested in the quarrel by the proximity of their own frontiers in India and Georgia to the region affected, proffered friendly mediation. Their offer was accepted. Commissioners from the four Powers assembled at Erzeroum, and, in 1847, concluded a treaty, one article of which provided that qualified persons should be sent to survey and define a boundary line between the two countries that should not admit of further dispute. Colonel William Fenwick Williams (afterwards the hero of Kars), who had represented the British Government at the treaty of Erzeroum, was selected by Lord Palmerston to take charge of the English detachment of the surveying party; Colonel Tcherikoff headed the Russian group; Dervish Pasha and Miza Jafer Khan were the commissioners for Turkey and Persia respectively. It was represented to Lord Palmerston that in the interests of science a geologist and naturalist should accompany the expedition, and in January, 1849, on the recommendation of Sir Henry de la Beche, Mr. Loftus was appointed to that responsible position.

Mr. Loftus was engaged in the expedition about four years, suffering at times much hardship and privation. On the 28th of May, 1851, the Geological Society of London received from him a short communication "On the Geological Structure of the Mountain Range of Western Persia." Three years later, on the 21st of June, 1854, an elaborate paper of his, copiously illustrated, "communicated by the Foreign Office by order of the Earl of Clarendon," was read to the Society, "On the Geology of the Turko-Persian Frontier, and of the Districts Adjoining." This paper was described in terms of commendation by the President of the Society at the anniversary meeting as "confirming the existence of the nummulitic and other formations from the Western Shores of Europe, through the Alps, Bulgaria, and Asia Minor, to the very heart of India, and the mountains of Scinde." During his absence, Mr. Loftus sent home large collections of rock specimens and fossils, which were deposited in the British Museum, the Museum of Practical Geology, and the Museum of the Geological Society. Some of his gatherings he presented to the Natural History Museum in Newcastle.

Delays in the work of frontier delineation, arising from various causes, were utilised by Mr. Loftus for the purposes of exploration. In the plains of Babylonia a wide field of investigation lay before him, and he entered it with great zeal and ardour. He unearthed

the buried city and cemetery of Warka, the supposed birthplace of Abraham, and enriched the national collection at the British Museum with specimens of the remarkable earthenware coffins in which the Parthians buried their dead, together with innumerable relics of the departed—tools and weapons, jewellery and pottery, tablets and seals. In like manner, he opened the mounds of Sinkara, and obtained similar remains, the clay tablets, on which were depicted the every-day life of the people, being especially interesting and valuable. His greatest achievement in this direction was the discovery and excavation of the great palace of Darius at Susa—"Shushan the Palace"—the probable scene of Vashti's deposition at the great feast of Ahasuerus, and of Mordecai's triumph over Haman, as recorded in the book of Esther. Here he found shafts and pedestals, bases and capitals, mixed in inextricable confusion; but he was able to determine by actual measurement that the Great Hall consisted of magnificent groups of columns having a frontage of 343 feet 9 inches, and a depth of 244 feet; that these groups were arranged with a centre phalanx of 36 columns (six rows of six each); and that they were flanked on the west, north, and east by an equal number, disposed in double rows of six each, and distant from them 64 feet 2 inches. Here also he found copper coins, clay vases, alabaster statuettes, rude coffins of Parthian or Sassanian origin, sculptured slabs, spear heads, and a number of alabaster vases bearing trilingual inscriptions in honour of Xerxes. Many of these "finds" are to be seen in the British Museum.

Shortly before Mr. Loftus's appointment on the Frontier Commission great interest in Eastern exploration had been excited by the excavations of Mr. Layard at Nineveh. The natural outcome of these discoveries was the formation of a society to prosecute further investigations. Funds were subscribed, and the Assyrian Excavation Society came into being. Scarcely had Mr. Loftus, returning from Babylonia in 1852, found time to visit his friends in Newcastle, and relate to them his wonderful adventures, when the Assyrian Society sought him out, and sent him back to explore the mounds of Nineveh, the remains of Babylon, and the *débris* of other once proud cities of the East. The Russian War of 1854 stopped these interesting researches, but he had in the meantime sent valuable consignments of disentombed relics to the Exploration Society and the British Museum. Nor was Tyneside forgotten. On the staircase of the Literary and Philosophical Institution, four beautiful historical

slabs from Nineveh, covered with inscriptions that are as sharp and clear as on the day they were cut by the Assyrian artist, testify to the affection with which Mr. Loftus regarded Newcastle, and form the most appropriate monument which the town possesses of his genius and of his enterprise.

After his return home in 1855, Mr. Loftus published an illustrated volume describing his journeyings, his researches, and his discoveries, entitled—

"Travels and Researches in Chaldæa and Susiana; With an Account of Excavations at Warka, the 'Erech' of Nimrod, and Shush, 'Shushan the Palace' of Esther, in 1849-52, under the Orders of Major-General Sir W. F. Williams of Kars, Bart., K.C.B., M.P.; and also of the Assyrian Excavation Fund, in 1853-54." London: James Nisbet & Co., 1857. 8vo.

While this book was passing through the press, Mr. Loftus received an appointment on the staff of the Geological Survey of India; but in India, as in his last Assyrian expedition, his labours were interrupted by the breaking out of the mutiny and war. His health having suffered from a sunstroke, received in the discharge of his duties, and also from repeated attacks of fever, caught on the low-lying shores of the Euphrates and the Tigris, and in the marshy grounds of Assyria, which had sapped a constitution previously sound and vigorous, he was ordered to Rangoon to recruit. There he remained till the month of November, 1858, when he took passage in the ship *Tyburnia* for England. To England, however, he was fated never to return. He died at sea on the 27th of that month, within a week of his embarkation, at the early age of thirty-seven.

Those who enjoyed Mr. Loftus's friendship concur in ascribing to him a kind and amiable disposition, and a winning manner that attracted every one who came under its influence. General Williams, with whom he was so closely associated, writing a letter of condolence to surviving friends at the time of his death, expressed the opinion that "a better man, a more zealous and faithful public servant, never lived."

The Loraines,

ROBERT, THOMAS, AND SIR WILLIAM.

ONE of Collins's elaborate genealogical works, published in the early part of last century, contained a detailed history of the Loraines, which was afterwards issued (by some member of the family, perhaps) as an authentic narrative. Enlarged and amended, the pamphlet was sent out by John White, under the title of—

"An Account of the Genealogy and other Memoirs Concerning the Family of Loraine, of Kirkharle-Tower, in the County of Northumberland; with Remarks upon some others (*obiter*) Anno Dom. 1738." Newcastle: Printed by John White, 1740.

White's publication was reprinted in 1843 by M. A. Richardson, of whose series of "Rare Local Tracts" it forms a part, and it is the foundation of all subsequent accounts of the family in local history. The Rev. John Hodgson, although he regarded the story of Robert Loraine, the alleged founder of the race in England as altogether apocryphal, makes good use of the rest of the pamphlet in the pedigree of the Loraines which appears in part 2, vol. i., of his "History of Northumberland."

The narrative which Mr. Hodgson rejects as legendary, pointing out that the Loraine estates of Offerton and Kirkharle were both obtained by marriage with the Strothers, till which event the name does not occur in either Northumberland or Durham, reads as follows:—

"Robert, the first of this Family in England, came an Officer in the Army of William the Conqueror, who, for his Service in that Expedition, and after in the sixth year of the Reign of his Son William II. against Malcolm King of Scots (a valiant Prince) whom the English Rebels in the North join'd in his Excurtion into Northumberland, whereby many Estates in that County and Durham were forfeited to the Crown, was rewarded with several Hides of Land in Ufferton; East, Middle and West Harrington; with free Fishing in Aqua de Were to him and his Heirs for ever, to be holden in Knight's service:

"Where he settled himself and Family, and whose Descendants intermarried with some of the ancient and chief Families of the Gentry in that County.

"He was (as well as a Soldier) a considerable Scholar for that age; as recorded in 'Baker's Chronicle,' amongst the Men of Note in that Reign, for epitomizing the Chronicle of Marianus Scotus.

"He lived in the said County of Durham till the Reign of Henry V. [*i.e.*, 300 years!] about which Time there was one William del-Strother, presum'd of the Natives and ancient Inhabitants of the County of Northumberland, who was a Man of great Power and Possessions, and had his chief Seat and Mansion-house at Kirkharle Tower in the said County, distant fourteen miles from Newcastle-upon-Tyne; situate upon the Bank, and overlooking a spacious Lake; surrounded with Timber and Under-wood; interspersed with Apertures, Lawns and Savanas; cloathed with the finest Herbage:

"Which William del-Strother died without Issue-male, leaving only three Daughters, viz., Johanna, Alicia, and Maria, to whom all his Estate descended," etc.

Now we come upon firmer ground, for it is admitted that in the first half of the fifteenth century a Loraine married Joan, sister of William del Strother, grandson of Alan del Strother, who was a contemporary of Chaucer at Cambridge, and one of the two clerks who tricked the miller of Trumpington in "The Reeve's Tale." His name, however, was Edward, not William, and his sister Alicia married Robert Michelson, not Nicholson. With these corrections we read on:—

"Which Johanna, eldest Daughter and Co-heir of the said Strother, William Loraine, Heir of this Family, married. Alicia, the second Daughter, married one John Nicholson, in the county of Northumberland. John Fenwick, of Fenwick-Tower, in Northumberland, married Maria, the third Daughter: who, with their three Wives enjoy'd all the said Estate, in Common and undivided, till the said Nicholson, with his wife and Son, released all their Right and Title to the Father's Estate to Loraine and Fenwick, in consideration of having for their Share thereof the Manor of Babington, alias Bavington, *cum membris;* whereof Thockrington is specially nam'd.

"Whereupon Loraine and Fenwick made a Partition of the rest of the Estate betwixt them, whereby the Tower (being the chief seat of the said Strother), the Manor, and Lordship of Kirkharle, with the Advowson of the Church was allotted to Johanna, with about 1,900

Acres of Arable Land, etc., all situate on the South-side of the River Wansbeck.

"And John Fenwick had the other half of the Estate for his part, viz., the Tower, Manor, and Lordship of Wallington, Sweethop, Hawick, Crookden, etc., lying mostly on the North-side of the said River.

"After which marriage the said William Loraine removed out of the County of Durham with his Family, to his wife's Estate at Kirkharle, aforesaid; whose Posterity intermarried with several of the reputable and ancient Families of both the said Counties, who, by the prudent Management of their Affairs, acquired other Estates there; some of Lands of Inheritance, Coal-mines; others consisting of Chattels, Ecclesiastical Leases, etc., Being in their respective Generations generally Men of Learning, Virtue, and Sobriety."

Robert, grandson of Edward Loraine, and the heiress of Strother, came to a sad end, being murdered by the Scots within sight of his home:—

"He was so zealous a Prosecutor of Robbers, Thieves, and Moss-troopers (called the Border-service), that he kept a certain number of Horses and Arms always ready, suitable to his Estate: As others of the chiefest Families in the Neighbourhood did, as Fenwick of Wallington, Swinburne of Capheaton, Middleton of Belsay, Shaftoe of Babington, etc., to pursue the same, upon all occasions of theirs and the Scots Excursions and Depredations into Northumberland.

"For which Service to his Country, they conseived such a Malice to him, that a Party of them lay in Ambush between his House and the Church (where he frequently resorted for his private Devotions), and in his Return home, sudently surprised and dragg'd him into an adjacent Close, where they barbarously murdered him, and cut him, as they had often threatened, as small as flesh for the Pot.

"In Memory whereof, his Successor, set up a great Stone in the Place, which the present Gentleman finding defac'd and broken down, erected a new one in its Place, engraven with the same Account."

So far Collins and the anonymous tract writer, to whose narrative Mr. Hodgson adds Sir William's inscription:—

"This new stone was set up in the place of an old one, by Sir William Loraine, Bart., in 1728, in memory of Robert Loraine, his ancestor, who was barbarously murdered in this place by the Scots in 1483, for his good services to his country against their thefts and robbery, as he was returning from the church alone, where he had been at his private devotions."

Fifth in descent from the murdered chief, came Thomas Loraine, who at his father's death in June, 1619, was barely three years old, and in 1631, chose Sir John Fenwick, Bart., for his tutor. Educated at Christ Church, Cambridge, under the celebrated Dr. Mede, he became an elegant classical scholar. He married, January 14th, 1637-38, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Maddison (Mayor of Newcastle in 1623-24), and widow of William Bewicke, son of Robert Bewicke, the Puritan chief magistrate.

Thomas Loraine the writer of White's Tract describes as follows:—

"He was so great a Lover of Learning (though then the sole male heir of his family), that he continued with that learned Gentleman, Mr. Mede, of Christ's-College, Cambridge, in pursuit thereof till he was reputed as great a Proficient in the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew Tongues as any Layman in that University.

"He was so loyal and serviceable to the King (as his Ancestors had been) that a party of Oliver's soldiers burnt a small Seat-house of his, and seven or eight more belonging to it, to the Ground in Ufferton aforesaid.

"His great Learning and Endowments brought him into so great an Esteem and Familiarity with Cosin, then Bishop of Durham, that he stood God-father to his son Thomas, to whom he gave a handsome Present of a silver Censer upon that Occasion.

"He was a proper Person, and of a comely Aspect; a virtuous, sober, honest Man. He lived, and died of a Fever, in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the thirty-fifth Year of his Age [October 24th, 1649] to the great Grief and Loss of his Family and Relations, and Regret of his Acquaintance, and was interred in the South Isle of St. Nicolas's Church, next the Maddison's Monument, under a large Marble Stone, with a Brass Plate, and his character engraven upon it (which being torn up and stol'n) the present Gentleman put a new one upon it, engraven with the same Character."

This stone may still be seen, and the inscribed brass plate may be read, on the floor of the church. The original plate contained ten lines of Latin, quoted by Bourne and Brand in their Histories of Newcastle; the present inscription epitomises the facts recorded above.

Sir William Loraine, Bart., grandson of Thomas Loraine, the scholar, was "the present gentleman" of White's Tract, *i.e.*, the head of the family at the time the narrative was written. He was the eldest son of fourteen sons and five daughters born to Thomas

Loraine the younger, by the marriage with Grace, eldest daughter of Sir William Fenwick, of Wallington, Bart. Charles II. advanced his father to the dignity of a baronet on the 26th September, 1664, and he inherited the dignity and the estates at his father's death in 1718. He had been trained to the law at Lincoln's Inn, and practised as a barrister till family affairs required his continual presence in the North. One great object of his life was to build up and extend the family property. With this object he acquired the estates of Little Swinburne, Deanham, and part of Bavington, forfeited by the Swinburnes at the rebellion of 1715; though this acquisition led to a protracted law-suit and much ill-feeling between the two families. At the general election in December, 1701, he contested the representation of the county of Northumberland with Sir Francis Blake and Bertram Stote, and he and Sir Francis were elected.

Arising out of this election a curious error has crept into local history. Richardson, in his preface to White's Tract, makes a statement that Bertram Stote petitioned the House of Commons for the seat on the ground that many unqualified persons were permitted to poll against him, and that by the illegal practices of Mr. Loraine and his agents, and also of the High Sheriff, Mr. Loraine was unduly returned. He adds that the petition was referred to the committee on privileges and elections, "and Mr. Loraine declared unduly elected." Mr. Hodgson makes a similar entry in the pedigree. Now, a search through the Journals of the House of Commons does not afford confirmation of the statement that Mr. Loraine was unseated. The petition of Stote is there, the reference to the committee is there, but no further account appears in the Journals. Mr. Loraine's name occurs as serving on committees down to the 29th April, 1702, and, within a month afterwards, that Parliament was prorogued, never to meet again. To the new Parliament, appointed to assemble the following August, Sir Francis Blake and Bertram Stote were duly elected.

Soon after he succeeded to the title, Sir William Loraine began to indulge a taste for cultivation and tree planting. First of all he restored the parish church; then he built himself a new mansion, "of his own plan and contrivance," with all the "offices, outhouses, gardens, fountains, fish-ponds, etc. (the first regular ones that ever were in this part of the country), belonging to them." It was while these operations were going on that young Lancelot Brown obtained employment at Kirkharle, and gained the knowledge which, expanded

and improved in after years, enabled him to obtain world-wide celebrity as "Capability Brown," the landscape gardener, and to marry his brother to one of Sir William's daughters.

The writer of White's Tract describes Sir William as a living person in these terms:—

"He is competent in Judgment of Architecture and Physick, exemplary in Planting and Enclosure; having from the Year 1694 to 1738, inclusive, planted of Forest Trees, Twenty-four thousand, and of Quick-Sets above Four hundred and eighty-eight thousand; and being skilfull in the Fruit-Garden, planted of Fruit Trees Five hundred and eighty.

"Who, by his various Industry besides; as dividing the Grounds, building new Farms upon them, draining Morasses, clearing the Lands of ponderous, massy, and hard Stones, to prepare them for Tillage:

By which means (with the Assistance of his Wives Portions) he hath redeemed a good Part of his Estate, adding some others to it of his own Purchase. By struggling with, and the assiduous Application of above fifty Years, he hath reduced his Family to pretty easy Circumstances, from difficult and numerous Troubles and Incumbrances.

"The Heirs of the Family having the Misfortune, during those dreadful and pernicious Times of Court of Wards and Liveries, of falling three Times successively into Wardship, etc., were defrauded by covetous and perfidious Guardians, and others, from time to time, of several considerable Members of their Estates.

"And particularly the present Gentleman's Predecessor, by his imprudent Credulity, was circumvented and defrauded of one, to the Amount of the best Part of Twenty thousand Pounds: by a certain

Gentleman whose honourable and laudable character was 'Double tongue Jemmy' in an ancient and worthy Corporation in the North, which he lived near, where William Rufus finished a Castle (pardon the Ænigma). And this he practised under the greatest Confidence, Trust, and seeming Friendship imaginable, and the Relation of an Uncle."

Sir William Loraine died in January, 1743-44, aged eighty-three years. A monument in Kirkharle Church supplies further genealogical details respecting him, as follows:—

"Under the stone below, lyes the body of Sir William Loraine, baronet, who marryed two wives. The first Elizabeth, a daur. of Sir John Lawrence, kt. and alderman of the city of London, who dy'd leaving him no issue. Then marry'd Anne, onely daughter of Richard Smith, of Preston, in the county of Bucks, Esqr., by whom he had issue five sons and four daughters. He and his wife lived together very happily for 51 years, then Sir William dy'd, the 22nd day of January, 1743, in the 84th year of his age. Hic fuit homo qui divina providentia recuperabat familiam prope ruinosam. Under the next stone lyes the body of dame Anne his wife, a comely person, of a good aspect and stature, a neat and prudent housekeeper; as to herself moderate in all things: She was a serious and religious woman, and consequently, a good wife, and a good mother: She dy'd the 24th day of Sept. 1756, in the 88 year of her age.

"Here lyes the body of Richard Loraine, Esq., who was a proper handsome man, of good sense and behaviour: he dy'd a batcheler of an appoplexy, walking in a green-field near London, October 26th, 1738, in the 38 year of his age."

At the death of Sir William Loraine, M.P., his son, Sir Charles, inherited the title. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Ralph Lambton, of Lambton, great-grandfather of the first Earl of Durham, and secondly, Dorothy, daughter of Ralph Millot, of Whitehill, Chester-le-Street. From this second marriage came Sir William Loraine, the fourth baronet, High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1774, and, like his ancestor, the first Sir William, a noted cultivator and improver. He enlarged the mansion-house at Kirkharle, beautified the grounds, formed new plantations, restored farmsteads and cottages, and was the Squire Bountiful of his time and place. When he died, 19th December, 1809, aged sixty-one, it was written of him that "he still lives in the affectionate remembrance of his friends, and the grateful recollection of the poor, whom he employed in the improvement of his estate." He also was twice married. By his first wife, Hannah, eldest daughter of Sir Lancelot Allgood, of Nunwick, he had eight children; by his second, Frances, daughter of Francis Campart, of London, six—fourteen in all. Among the

elder children were Charles, who succeeded him as fifth baronet; Isabella, who married Alderman Thomas Emerson Headlam, M.D.; William, a banker and magistrate in Newcastle; and John Lambton, for many years postmaster of that town.

Sir Charles Loraine, the fifth baronet, died in 1833, and the title descended to his son William, after whose death, unmarried, at Elsinore, May 29th, 1849, aged 48, an extraordinary mortality occurred among the heirs of this family. By the decease of the sixth baronet, without issue, the title came to his brother, Charles Vincent, who bore it for fifteen months only, and died August 19th, 1850, aged 43. Another brother, Henry Claude, succeeded, and he died on the 4th January, 1851, aged 38. Then the title reverted to the brothers of the fifth baronet, uncles of the three young men who had so rapidly departed, and brothers-in-law of Dr. Headlam. Of these, William, the banker, was the elder, and he, enjoying his unexpected honours only eight weeks, died unmarried, March 1st, 1851, aged 70. John Lambton Loraine, who succeeded as tenth baronet, held the title a little longer, dying on the 11th July, 1852, aged 67. Thus between the end of May, 1849, and the early part of July, 1852, *i.e.*, within the space of three years and a quarter, four heirs of the ancient house of Loraine had worn the family honours and departed.

Sir John Lambton Loraine was succeeded by his eldest son, the present Sir Lambton Loraine, Bart., a distinguished naval officer. The second son, William Charles Loraine, M.A., for some years assistant commissioner in the district of Cachar, India, died at sea, April 11th, 1877. To his memory, erected by his friends at Cachar, there is a monument in St. Nicholas' Cathedral, Newcastle, where also a monumental brass commemorates his father, Sir John, and his mother, Caroline Isabella, daughter of the Rev. F. Ekins, rector of Morpeth.

George Losh,

MERCHANT AND MANUFACTURER.

Most of the eminent men who bore the name of Losh upon Tyneside were of Cumberland birth. They came hither from the family seat of Woodside, about four miles south of Carlisle, at which

place their forefathers had been settled since the time of Henry VIII., and perhaps from an earlier date. The situation of Woodside is, in one respect, fortunate for them and for us. Its contiguity to Carlisle enabled Dr. Lonsdale, the most genial of North-Country biographers, to become acquainted with the family, to describe them in his "Worthies of Cumberland" as familiar friends, and to endow all succeeding biographers with a rich store of materials relating to their lives and labours.

The laird of Woodside in the middle of last century was John Losh, who had married the sister of Joseph Liddell, of Moorhouse, near Carlisle—a descendant of the Liddells, of Ravensworth. From that marriage came, among other progeny, four eminent men—John, born in 1756; James, in 1763; George, in 1766; and William, in 1770. All four of them became in after years identified with the commercial and public life of Tyneside, though in different degrees and capacities. John founded the Walker Alkali Works; James became Recorder of Newcastle; George carried on business as a chemical manufacturer; William managed Walker Works for his brother, and started the equally well-known iron works of Messrs. Losh, Wilson, & Bell.

Born, as already stated, in 1766, George Losh was educated for commercial life in Newcastle. While his brothers John and William devoted themselves to manufacturing chemistry, and James to the law, he conceived a strong liking for scientific and technical work. Marrying, in 1798, Frances Wilkinson, one of the "three beauties of Carlisle," he settled in Newcastle, and entered into various manufacturing and commercial undertakings. One of his ventures was the production of alkali, by similar processes to those adopted at Walker. He was a ship and insurance broker in Trinity Chare, head of the firm of Losh, Lubbren, & Co., merchants on the Quayside, and a proprietor in the Newcastle Fire Office and Water Company. At the turn of the century he was living in Westgate Street, probably in one of the fine substantial houses which faced the Vicarage and St. John's Church. Subsequently, through the failure of Messrs. Surtees & Burdon's Bank, his affairs became involved and he withdrew to a house at Saltwellside, near Gateshead, belonging to his uncle Liddell. After a time he removed, with his family of five daughters, to France, and, while there, continuing his interest in the progress of chemistry, he kept a watchful eye upon the development of chemical manufacture, and communicated the

results to his brother William at Walker. In his old age he returned to Tyneside, and died at Low Heaton on the 3rd of April, 1846, aged eighty years.

Dr. Lonsdale describes George Losh as a man of powerful intellect and fine physique. "His conversation was copious, engaging, and instructive. In his tall, handsome figure and well-developed head was discernible a marked superiority of character; and his cleverness, geniality, and worth gained him hosts of friends. During a winter's visit to St. Petersburg, he surprised the Russians by walking out on days of intense cold without a topcoat, whilst they were wrapped in furs. His bodily temperament, so fair and sanguine, explained this power of resistance to cold, on the same ground that Nature has clothed the bear of the Arctic regions in white, and given dark skins to the inhabitants of the tropics."

James Losh (1).

RECORDER OF NEWCASTLE.

JAMES LOSH, second of the four famous sons of John Losh, laird of Woodside, was born at the family seat on the 10th of June, 1763. His preliminary education, with that of his elder brother, was obtained at the Grammar School of Wreay, adjoining the paternal home. As soon as they were old enough both lads were sent across the Westmorland border to Sedbergh, to read mathematics with John Dawson, a famous surgeon-mathematician, whose pupils lived at the neighbouring farmhouses or boarded at the village inn, where the ordinary charge for breakfast was 2d. and for dinner 10d.! About the year 1782 they proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where James distinguished himself in chemistry, theology, and jurisprudence, and became the centre of a group of young men who, in after-life, filled high positions in various spheres of public usefulness. Among them were John Tweddell, of Threepwood, near Haydon Bridge, classical scholar and traveller, in whose "Literary Remains" are thirteen letters, some of them in French, written to Mr. Losh from various parts of Europe; John Bell, afterwards King's Counsel, and an eminent Chancery barrister; and the Hon. Charles Warren, who also became a K.C., and was for some years Chief Justice of the Palatinate Court of Chester. Taking his B.A. degree in 1786, Mr.

Losh prepared for holy orders, but, imbibing Unitarian views, he forsook theology for the law, entered himself at Lincoln's Inn, and in due time was called to the Bar.

At the outset of his legal career Mr. Losh fell into ill-health, due probably to excessive study, and was ordered to Bath to recruit. In that health-giving city he found new friends, and formed fresh friendships. His more intimate acquaintance included the Rev. Richard Warner, the antiquary and topographer, and Dr. Beddoes, of Clifton, an eminent physicist, the teacher of Sir Humphrey Davy. With these and others he co-operated in the promotion of education among the poor, interesting himself especially in a local institution designated by the name of "The Bath Sunday Schools, and Schools of Industry." So well was he known in connection with this philanthropic movement, that when an admirer asked Dr. Beddoes for his address, the doctor replied that he did not remember just then the name of the street, but the inquirer had only to ask the first poor boy that he met in Bath where James Losh lived, and he would be sure to find him.

Soon after the outbreak of the French Revolution, fired with the enthusiasm which the preliminary stages of that tremendous upheaval excited among liberal-minded men in this country, Mr. Losh went over to Paris to study and watch the progress of the movement on the spot. Whether he joined his brother William there, or followed after that less enthusiastic spectator of events had considered it prudent to leave the country, does not appear. Dr. Lonsdale tells us that—

"He arrived in Paris when the frightful events of the 10th of August [1792] were the freshest news, and the departure of the English ambassador was not without its significance. He attended the meetings of the Convention, and listened to the classical appeals of Vergniaud and the Girondists; and saw that 'grim son of France and son of Earth,' as Carlyle describes Danton, and probably heard his stentorian voice proclaim, '*Il nous faut de l'audace, et encore de l'audace, et toujours de l'audace*'—to dare, and again to dare, and without end to dare—words that 'thrilled abroad over France like electric virtue.' The daring of the mob soon merged into a *sans-culotte* despotism, encouraged by the 'Commune,' whose conscience was Marat. This came home to Mr. Losh whilst walking along the Rue de Richelieu. Let it be premised that he was a handsome and conspicuous figure, and elegantly dressed; his hair, lustrous and

abundant, hung in long tresses over his shoulders. Such a personality, savouring of aristocratic life, could not fail to attract the *sans-culottes*, one of whom stared, and growled, and then exclaimed, '*Aristocrat! quelle belle tête pour la lanterne!*' A pretty compliment, forsooth, to a man's head, that it would grace a lamp-post!"

Mr. Losh owed his safety to the influence of Marat, who, as is well known to readers of North-Country history, had practised as a veterinary surgeon in Newcastle and visited Carlisle and Penrith twenty years earlier. Knowledge of horseflesh recommended the

versatile Frenchman to the fox-hunting squires of Northumberland and Cumberland, and Mr. Losh had a distinct recollection of seeing "dog-leach Marat," as Carlyle terms him, visiting his father's house when he was a boy of about ten years old.

Having regained his health, Mr. Losh began to practise his profession on the Northern Circuit. He published, in 1797, a translation of Benjamin Constant's "Observations on the Strength of the Government of France," married, in February, 1798, Cecilia, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Baldwin, of Aldingham, near Ulverston, and the following year took up his residence in Newcastle. His friend Thomas

Bigge, of Longbenton, was at this time publishing a cheap monthly for the enlightenment of the masses, and to this modest and unsuccessful venture, "The Œconomist or Englishman's Magazine, Printed by M. Angus, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and sold by all the Booksellers in Great Britain," first at three-halfpence and then at twopence, he became, with Dr. Beddoes and the Rev. William Turner, a frequent contributor. Joining the cultured congregation which worshipped under Mr. Turner's pastorate at the Unitarian Chapel in Hanover Square, he assisted that eminent teacher in many excellent schemes for promoting the social and educational improvement of the Tyneside people. Early in 1799 he joined the Literary and Philosophical Society, of which the following year he was elected a vice-president. In 1802 he contributed to the establishment of the "New Institution for Permanent Lectures" in connection with the Society, and was a regular attender at the remarkable scientific expositions which, during many years afterwards, at the rate of about twenty per annum, his friend and pastor, Mr. Turner, delivered there. The efforts of Dr. John Clark to improve and extend the benefits of Newcastle Infirmary had his warm approval, and he was one of the chief promoters of the Royal Jubilee School, of which admirable institution, opened in March, 1811, he was appointed a vice-president. The establishment in Newcastle of a Mechanics' Institute, too, enlisted his sympathies and secured his assistance; indeed, every local organisation that had for its object the relief of indigence, the amelioration of suffering, and the diffusion of knowledge, received his cordial and personal support.

True to the political principles which he had adopted in his college days, Mr. Losh was an active worker in the two great movements of his time—civil and religious liberty and Parliamentary reform. Upon his return from Paris he joined the "Society of the Friends of the People," and is said to have assisted Mr. Tierney in drawing up the remarkable petition from that Society which, presented to the House of Commons in May, 1793, by Mr. Charles Grey himself, when moving his famous resolution for a reform of the representation, "excited a strong sensation" in all parts of the House—so ably marshalled were its facts, so masterly its analysis of electoral incongruities. During the long struggle which preceded the Reform Act, Mr. Losh was the chief spokesman of the Whig party in Newcastle—that party which Armorer Donkin and Ralph Park Philipson organised, the *Newcastle Chronicle* championed, and Dr. Headlam led to victory.

It is difficult to turn over the pages of the *Chronicle* from 1820 to 1832, without coming across his name as a speaker at some meeting or other, called together to reform the institutions of the country, resist oppression, advance the liberties of the people, promote the spread of education, or increase the national prosperity. Three of his Newcastle addresses were published in pamphlet form, and circulated far and wide. One, delivered January 20th, 1820, treated of Parliamentary Reform; the other two, delivered April 29th, 1823, and March 31st, 1824, were stirring calls for the abolition of slavery in the colonies. Of the first named, so cautious a man as the Rev. John Hodgson, the historian of Northumberland, who never meddled with politics, expressed his cordial approval. Writing to Mr. Swinburne, a few days after it was uttered, he described it as "moderate and full of discretion," adding, as his private opinion, that "there will never be any reform, either in the representation of the country, or in the use of its money, till the moderate of all parties join and firmly and perseveringly demand it."

While the agitation for Parliamentary Reform was approaching its climax, the country was excited by the rapid development of steam locomotion. To the inhabitants of the Tyne valley this movement was of surpassing interest, for in their midst the locomotive had had its birth; to Mr. Losh the question was one of personal concern, for his brother William was George Stephenson's co-patentee in the most successful engine that had then been constructed. When, therefore, in the spring of 1825, it was proposed to abandon the long-debated project of a canal between Newcastle and Carlisle, and unite those towns by a railway, Mr. Losh became one of the principal supporters of the scheme. He was one of twelve gentlemen elected, on the 9th of April in that year, a Board of Directors to carry out the project, and at the first meeting of the Board he was appointed chairman. Later on, when the contract was signed for the construction of the line, his name appears in the list of shareholders as a contributor of £6,300, and his brother William as a subscriber of £4,300 towards the capital required for the undertaking.

With advancing age Mr. Losh's interest in public questions appears to have increased rather than diminished. Taking the year 1829 as an example, we find his active mind and eloquent tongue engaged in useful labours like the following:—

February 18th. Making the principal speech at a town's meeting

in the Guildhall to petition Parliament in favour of the Bill for the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway, and receiving the thanks of the meeting for his "luminous exposition."

March 10th. Addressing a meeting of five thousand townspeople in the Spital in favour of Catholic Emancipation.

April 21st. Taking his seat at Hexham for the first time as Chairman of the Manor Court, amid the ringing of the Abbey Church bells, and other joyous demonstrations.

December 1st. Making a speech "of great length and brilliancy," at a public meeting in the Guildhall, Newcastle, in favour of forming an Association to obtain free trade with India and China.

December 3rd. Presiding at a meeting of subscribers to the Nonconformist Cemetery at the top of Westgate Hill (of which he had been an active promoter), and announcing that the ground was ready for interments.

On the eve of the Whig triumph of 1832, Mr. Losh published a pamphlet of thirty-two pages, entitled—

"Observations on Parliamentary Reform; to which is added the Petition from the Society of the Friends of the People presented to the House of Commons by Charles Grey, Esq., in 1793." Newcastle: Emerson Charnley, 1831.

At the great meeting in the Spital on the 15th May, 1832, convened to protest against the hostile influences which had compelled Earl Grey to resign the Premiership, Mr. Losh made a vigorous defence of his lordship's action, and a few weeks later participated in the double joy which animated the burgesses of Newcastle when it became known that the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway Bill had passed the House of Commons, and that the Reform Bill had received the Royal Assent.

While the Test and Corporation Acts were in operation, Mr. Losh, being a Unitarian, had been unable to receive civic appointments, or to accept public office; and now that these stumbling-blocks had been removed, and the chief aims of his political career had been achieved, he was passing the age when office is no burden, and honours can be worn in healthful ease, with promise of continuance. Offices and honours both came to him, but came almost too late. In the summer of 1832, about the time that the Great Reform Bill was passing through its final stages, the Corporation of Newcastle invested him with the highest judicial function in their gift—the Recordership. A few weeks later he became one of the

Revising Barristers for the North Riding of Yorkshire, and on the 16th January, 1833, he received the honorary freedom of Newcastle. The appointments honoured the givers and strengthened in his principles and conduct the recipient. From the exalted position of Recorder he made one great speech upon the one great public question that, among all those for which he had done battle, still remained unsettled—the question of slavery. This was his last public address, and the effect of it is described by an eye-witness as thrilling. "It seemed as though he had summoned the whole energy of a long and active life, and concentrated in a focus the resources of a powerful and comprehensive mind—outpouring the ardent hope of his life, that

> Wherever Britain's power is felt,
> Mankind shall feel her mercy too!"

Mr. Losh died at Greta Bridge in Yorkshire on the 23rd of September, 1833, and his remains were brought to the Tyne and honoured by a public funeral in Gosforth Churchyard. On the staircase of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society stands a life-size figure in white marble, executed by Lough while in Italy, bearing the following inscription:—

> "James Losh,
> Recorder of Newcastle-on-Tyne,
> Vice-President of the Literary and Philosophical Society.
> Died the xxiii Sepr. in the Year 1833, Aged lxxi.
>
> Zealous in promoting the moral and intellectual improvement of mankind, he was one of the earliest patrons of this institution. Distinguished in private society for the gentleness of his manners and the kindness of his heart; in public for the consistency and firmness of his political principles, the course of his life was equally marked by benevolence and integrity. From early youth the ardent friend of civil and religious liberty, he rejoiced in witnessing the successful progress of that great and good cause of which he was on all occasions the willing and fearless advocate. He had the satisfaction to see humiliating distinctions between religious sects erased from the statute book, slavery abolished throughout the British dominions, and the representation of the people in Parliament reformed. This statue was erected by his friends and fellow-townsmen as a testimony of their esteem for his distinguished virtues, and of their gratitude for his eminent public services."

Within the library (where also is deposited a MS. volume of Meteorological Observations taken by him at his residence, Jesmond Grove, from 1802 to 1833) is a marble bust of Mr. Losh, by Dunbar.

James Losh (2),

COUNTY COURT JUDGE.

JAMES LOSH, eldest son of the Recorder, was born at Jesmond in 1803. He was educated at Durham Grammar School, matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and, being destined for the profession of the law, became a pupil of his father's friend, John Bell, K.C. Called to the Bar by the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn, in 1829, he practised on the Northern Circuit, and after the death of his father succeeded to the stewardship of the Manor Courts of

Hexham, and, eventually, to the chairmanship of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway. He inherited the Liberal opinions of the Recorder, but took no active part in politics. His tastes ran in the direction of municipal rather than political life, and as soon as the doors of the Newcastle Council Chamber were opened to non-freemen by the Reform Act of 1835, he entered the extended circle, and had the honour of being elected an alderman. In the early volumes of the "Proceedings of Newcastle Council" his name frequently appears among the debaters of public questions. He was scarified, like

most of the Whig members, by the author of "Random Recollections of the Reformed Town Council," and perhaps enjoyed the joke, as many of them did. John Selkirk, Council reporter in 1841, describes him as "a rather agreeable speaker," many of whose observations were just and pertinent, "but the whole wants impressiveness, particularly as to producing immediate effect upon his hearers. His opinions are much in advance of those held by a number of his fellow-councillors; but his demeanour is always gentle and conciliatory."

Alderman Losh remained in the Council till May, 1853, when, being appointed to succeed Mr. George Hutton Wilkinson as judge of the Northumberland County Courts, he resigned his gown and the chairmanship of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway. In August, 1858, he was seized with paralysis, and on the 1st of October in that year he died, aged fifty-five. During his five years' judgeship he won universal respect by his impartiality, and throughout his career his quiet and amiable disposition endeared him to all classes of the community.

John Losh,

FOUNDER OF WALKER ALKALI COMPANY.

JOHN LOSH, educated at the Grammar School of Wreay, accompanied his brother James to Sedbergh and to Trinity College, Cambridge. At the time of their matriculation, Dr. Richard Watson, afterwards Bishop of Llandaff, a native of Westmorland, was delivering a series of lectures on chemistry. These lectures made a deep impression upon the two Cumberland lads, developing within them a love of science which, transmitted to their younger brothers, George and William, took permanent hold, and gave a direction to their lives.

Heir to his father's estate, John Losh was brought up as the squire of Woodside, and after enlarging his experience of the world by Continental travel, he came to Tyneside for a wife. The lady of his choice was Isabella, daughter of Thomas Bonner, of Callerton, the representative of an old and honourable family of merchants and municipal rulers in Newcastle. He was married about the year 1785, and, shortly afterwards, took up his residence as the head of

his house at Woodside. Inheriting from his parents an active and energetic disposition, he became a model country gentleman—a pattern to the whole shire. He practised high farming, introduced Italian rye-grass to local cultivation, and planted oaks and larches, and other forest trees, in every direction. He was an enthusiastic volunteer officer; a daring sportsman, famous for his horsemanship; a convivial host, entertaining the Howards and Curwens, and other leaders of the Whig party; the guiding spirit of his district in the business of the county; and in all respects one of the most popular of men.

Devotion to the allied pursuits of agriculture and forestry brought John Losh into friendly communion with two kindred spirits across the Scottish Border—the Duke of Athole and Sir John Sinclair. Knowledge of chemistry procured for him the acquaintance of their mutual friend, Archibald, ninth Earl of Dundonald, afterwards author of "A Treatise, showing the Intimate Connection that Subsists between Agriculture and Chemistry." To Mr. Losh the earl explained the progress which he had made towards imparting commercial value to chemical experiment, and the practical mind of the Cumberland squire, stimulated by the concurrent researches of his brothers in the same field of inquiry, readily lent itself to a solution of the problem. Woodside became the theatre of chemical operations, which created among the neighbouring peasantry unpleasant suspicions of sorcery and witchcraft. At length, in 1793 or 1794, Mr. Losh and Lord Dundonald commenced the manufacture of alkali, or conducted further experiments with that object (for the record is not quite clear on the subject) at Bell's Close, near Scotswood, where the earl took out a patent (October 4th, 1794) for making sulphate of soda, and another (February, 28th, 1795) for obtaining caustic soda from the decomposition of the sulphate through the agency of potash.

While these operations were progressing, Mr. Losh's uncle, Squire Liddell, of Moorhouse, inherited a share in Walker Colliery. At that place work had been impeded by the irruption of a salt spring. Availing themselves of this beneficent provision of Nature, Mr. Losh and the earl removed their establishment from Bell's Close to Walker in 1797, and taking into partnership Lord Dundas, William Losh, and John and Aubone Surtees, formed the firm known to many generations of Tynesiders as the Walker Alkali Company. John Losh was the moneyed partner of the concern, and took no

active personal share in the management. He had his property at Woodside to look after, his public duties to fulfil, his agricultural and sporting proclivities to cultivate, and although he had taken a lively interest in the experiments that created the partnership, he left the working details of the business to his brother William. When the partnership expired, the works at Walker became his exclusive property. Thenceforward he carried them on for his own account; the enterprising brother became the manager; between them they made Walker Alkali Works one of the most successful manufacturing establishments in the kingdom.

Mr. John Losh died in 1814, aged 58, leaving a son, whose mental faculties were inadequate to the serious business of life, and two daughters. Sara Losh, the eldest daughter, inherited Woodside, and carried on the works at Walker till 1847, when she sold them to her uncle William. She was a lady of rare accomplishments in classical literature, of remarkable taste and refinement, of large-hearted philanthropy, and of most amiable character. She died at Woodside, unmarried, on the 29th March, 1863, her sister Margaret, also unmarried, having long predeceased her.

William Losh,

FOUNDER OF WALKER IRON WORKS.

WILLIAM LOSH, trained in Newcastle with his brother George for a commercial career, was sent to Hamburg in early youth to complete his education. There he formed a friendship with a fellow-student —Alexander von Humboldt, famed in after years as traveller, philosopher, and naturalist. "Humboldt and Losh were companions, and one day ventured out to sea in an open boat, when a storm arose that baffled their exertions for hours. Humboldt felt the cold, became desponding, and might have succumbed had not Losh stripped off his own coat and vest and wrapped his friend in them, at the same time encouraging him by hopeful words, and showing redoubled vigour at the oar; in this way the German's spirits and bodily circulation were kept up. They parted in their teens; yet so true had been their friendship that Humboldt, after forty years engaged in travel and exploration of the earth's surface, making the

civilised world largely his debtor, retained a thoroughly kind regard for his collegiate friend, and in his old age stood godfather to a grand-daughter of Mr. Losh's, christened in Paris."

Having finished his educational course, William Losh resided in Sweden for a time, studying the language, and making himself acquainted with the metallurgy of the country. Thence he travelled through the Baltic provinces, and visited the principal cities of Europe. He was in Paris, studying chemistry under Lavoisier, when the Revolution broke out, was a spectator of the memorable scene in the French Chamber when Louis XVI. was brought back from his flight to Varennes, and remained in the city till it was no longer safe for Englishmen to stay there. He had learned enough of French chemical methods to justify him in returning to Newcastle, marrying Alice Wilkinson, sister of his brother George's wife, and joining his brother John and the Earl of Dundonald in the development of alkali manufacture at Walker.

The progress of revolution in France closing up the ordinary channels of commerce, and stopping amongst other things the supply of saltpetre to the gunpowder mills, induced the National Convention to institute a commission of inquiry into the chemical industry, and especially into the manufacture of soda. The commission reported in favour of a process devised by an apothecary named Le Blanc, and that process was forthwith adopted under Government sanction. British chemists were, however, unable to profit by Le Blanc's discoveries till the peace of Amiens, in 1802. As soon thereafter as it was safe to enter Paris, Mr. Losh went over to learn what he could of the new methods of soda-making. His quest was successful. "He returned home and put these processes in operation at the Walker works, and this was like establishing a new era in the trade, and turning over a fresh page in the history of Newcastle. The tide of success in the manufacture of soda now came flowing up the Tyne, and to Mr. William Losh the credit is attached of giving an impetus to the pursuit of one of the most valuable and profitable of commercial undertakings. The annual dividends of the Walker works largely increased, of which a fair proportion fell to the share of the active manager; and whilst individual capacity obtained its reward, the general interests of Newcastle were vastly promoted, and not the least by the alkali trade opening up fresh commercial relations with the nations on the Continent."

A few months before his visit to Paris, Mr. Losh had put his

metallurgical studies to practical use by establishing, "near Newcastle," slitting mills, in which Swedish bar iron was utilised as a material for making nail-rods. Whether these mills were at Walker, or at the Teams, where the Newcastle Directory for 1801 has "Losh, Robinson & Co., ironfounders and edge tool makers," cannot now be ascertained. The Losh of the Teams firm may have been his brother George, but in 1809 we certainly find William Losh starting the business of an ironfounder and engineer upon a piece of land contiguous to the alkali works. In this enterprise he was assisted by two young friends of his—Thomas Wilson and Thomas Bell. Mr. Wilson, born at Gateshead Low Fell in 1773, had served in the counting-house of Messrs. Losh, Lubbren, & Co.; Mr. Bell, son of a farmer on the Losh estate of Woodside, where he was born in 1784, was a clerk in the alkali factory. Together they formed an admirable co-partnery. Mr. Losh, a practical engineer and inventor, superintended plans and specifications, and looked after finance; Mr Wilson, bookish and retiring (author, in later years, of "The Pitman's Pay," and other efforts in local versification), attended to the accounts; Mr. Bell managed the works and the workmen. Thus were created the firm of Messrs. Losh, Wilson, & Bell, and the far-famed Walker Iron Works.

At a time when North-Country engineers were seeking the philosopher's stone in successful application of steam to haulage, it was but natural that Mr. Losh should turn his thoughts in the same direction. The full extent of the assistance which he rendered to George Stephenson in solving that great problem will never be accurately known. That he did help him considerably appears from the records of the Patent Office. On the 30th September, 1816, a patent was granted "unto William Losh, of the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, ironfounder, and George Stephenson, of Killingworth, in the county of Northumberland, engineer, for their invented new method, or new methods, of facilitating the conveyance of carriages, and all manner of goods and materials along railways and tramways, by certain inventions and improvements in the construction of the machine, carriages, carriage wheels, railways, and tramways, employed for that purpose." The advantages to be derived from the patent are very clearly set forth in the specification: —"In what relates to the locomotive engines, our invention consists in sustaining the weight, or a proportion of the weight, of the engine upon pistons, moveable within the cylinders, into which the steam

or water of the boiler is allowed to enter, in order to press upon such pistons; and which pistons are, by the intervention of certain levers and connecting rods, or by any other effective contrivance, made to bear upon the axles of the wheels of the carriage upon which the engine rests."

Into the respective shares of merit due to the two patentees we need not enter. It may be as Dr. Smiles indicates, that Stephenson was the real designer and Mr. Losh merely the moneyed man, who found the means of taking out the patent, which in those days was a costly and troublesome matter. Yet we know from the same official records that Mr. Losh was an ingenious and capable inventor himself. The year before (April 18th, 1815) he had patented an invention relating to the construction of "fireplaces and furnaces employed for heating steam and other boilers, ovens, pans, and similar articles," which, embracing a double furnace for the prevention of smoke, attracted a good deal of attention. Whatsoever may be the claims of Stephenson in the matter, the patent locomotive was a success. When the line between Manchester and Liverpool was projected, the surveyor, Mr. William James, came to Killingworth, met Mr. Losh and Mr. Stephenson, saw the locomotive at work, pronounced it "the greatest wonder of the age," recommended its adoption, and secured an assignment of one-fourth of any profits that might arise from its introduction south of a line drawn from Hull to Liverpool.

Pursuing his investigations into the laws of traction and haulage, Mr. Losh patented in 1830 (August 31st) "certain improvements in the construction of wheels for carriages to be used on railways." The "improvements" consisted chiefly in making the spokes, felloes, and tires of malleable iron. A further patent of his, dated June 26th, 1841, related to "the application of wood, felt, rope, or such-like flexible and yielding material" between the tyre and the felloe to lessen vibration. Another, for still greater improvements in wheels, was taken out by Mr. Losh in April, 1842, and in February, 1844, he patented a process of manufacturing "metal chains for mining and other purposes." In chemistry, also, he distinguished himself by discovering improved processes of manufacture. One of his patents in this department of research bears date the 23rd December, 1837, and relates to a method of decomposing muriate of soda, applicable to the condensing vapours of other processes; while another, dated December 1st, 1860, describes a new plan of preparing sulphurous acid in solution.

Although ably assisted in the management and development of Walker Ironworks by Mr. Wilson and Mr. Bell, and in later years by the son of the latter, now Sir Lowthian Bell, Mr. Losh attended to the minutest detail of their extensive operations. Dr. Lonsdale describes him as "a shabbily dressed person, regardless of the pomps and vanities of the tailoring man." "Appearing in a well-worn coat, and almost buttonless vest, or buttoned by the odds and ends taken from his nether garment in the 'days when we wore straps,' he now and then escaped the attention due to his position, and came in for the 'hail fellow, well met,' of casual visitors of the works." An amusing instance of this occurred during the visit of a ship captain—master of a vessel, named *The Ark*, belonging to the Walker firm:—

"The captain of *The Ark*, then lying in the Tyne, entered the premises at Walker about noon, and finding Mr. Bell, whom he wanted to see, absent, he entered into conversation with the first person in his way, and this happened to be Mr. Losh, whom he took to be 'a loafing old fellow.' The captain, knowing it was dinner-time, said to Mr. Losh, 'You seem to have nothing to do; come on board *The Ark* and take a bit of boiled beef with me;' and Mr. Losh good-humouredly consented. In sailor fashion, mine host pressed his new acquaintance to eat and drink without, however, eliciting much talk, and certainly no clue to his companion's employment. At length, he pointedly addressed Mr. Losh in bluff Cumbrian, 'Well, old boy, you seem to have quite a 'loafing time,' as the Yankees say, about the Walker Works; what are you, and what's your name?' 'Oh,' replied the seedy-coated old gentleman, 'I am Mr. Losh.' This was a stopper, down went the knife and fork of the astonished captain, who wished as ardently as ever old Noah did in the days of the Flood, to escape from *his Ark*."

Mr. Losh had been relieved of the supervision of Walker alkali works in 1831, by his nephew, William Septimus Losh, but he retained an interest in the firm, and, as previously stated, bought out his niece, Sara Losh, in 1847. As long as his health permitted he took his share in the management of the iron works, and conducted the business of three consulates in Newcastle, for he had been honoured early in life by the appointments of vice-consul for Prussia, and for Sweden and Norway, and in later years had become vice-consul for Turkey. Both he and his accomplished partner in life were favoured with vigorous health and length of days. She

died at their residence in Ellison Place, Newcastle, January 31st, 1859, an octogenarian; and he followed her on the 4th of August, 1861, having attained the venerable age of ninety-one years.

John Graham Lough,

SCULPTOR.

"The live air that waves the lilies waves the slender jet of water,
Like a holy thought sent feebly up from soul of fasting saint:
Whereby lies a marble Silence, sleeping (Lough, the sculptor, wrought her),
So asleep she is forgetting to say Hush!—a fancy quaint.

Mark how heavy white her eyelids! not a dream between them lingers;
And the left hand's index droppeth from the lips upon the cheek:
While the right hand—with the symbol-rose held slack within the fingers—
Has fallen backward in the basin—yet this Silence will not speak!"

MRS. BROWNING: "LADY GERALDINE'S COURTSHIP."

TRAVELLERS who drive from Shotley Bridge to Edmondbyers, or traverse the road from Allansford to Riding Mill, will pass, at the junction of these two thoroughfares, the curious old hall of Black Hedley, and its dependent hamlet of Greenhead. In this pleasant and fertile spot, far removed from the busy haunts of men, was born, nearly a hundred years ago, the one man whom, in the long list of eminent English sculptors, Northumberland can claim as her own. John Graham Lough first saw the light of day at this place, in January, 1798.

Many biographies of Mr. Lough have been written. In most of them, the privations of his childhood, the struggles of his youth, and the achievements of his prime, are described in minute detail and with graphic force. But, so far as a vigorous hunt through accessible books enables one to judge, none of his biographers has explained the means by which this son of a husbandman, born in an out-of-the-way hamlet, taken from school, with but a scanty education, to help in the homestead and the fields, acquired a taste for art, and for a most difficult branch of art—that of sculpture. The explanation may now be given.

Black Hedley was, for many generations, the property of a branch of the ancient local family of Hopper. About the middle of last century, a member of this family, imbued with military ideas—an

old soldier, perhaps—took it into his head to make his home emblematical of the two burning questions of his time—war and peace. With crude visions of a barbican floating in his brain, he built at the Greenhead end of the avenue leading to the hall, a roofed and embattled archway, upon which he planted wooden cannon, and seven military figures. There was a figure at each corner, one over the centre of the arch, front and back, and a seventh crowning the apex of the roof. Having in this manner exhibited his martial propensities, and bidden defiance to foes without, he manifested his peaceful proclivities, and proclaimed a welcome to friends within,

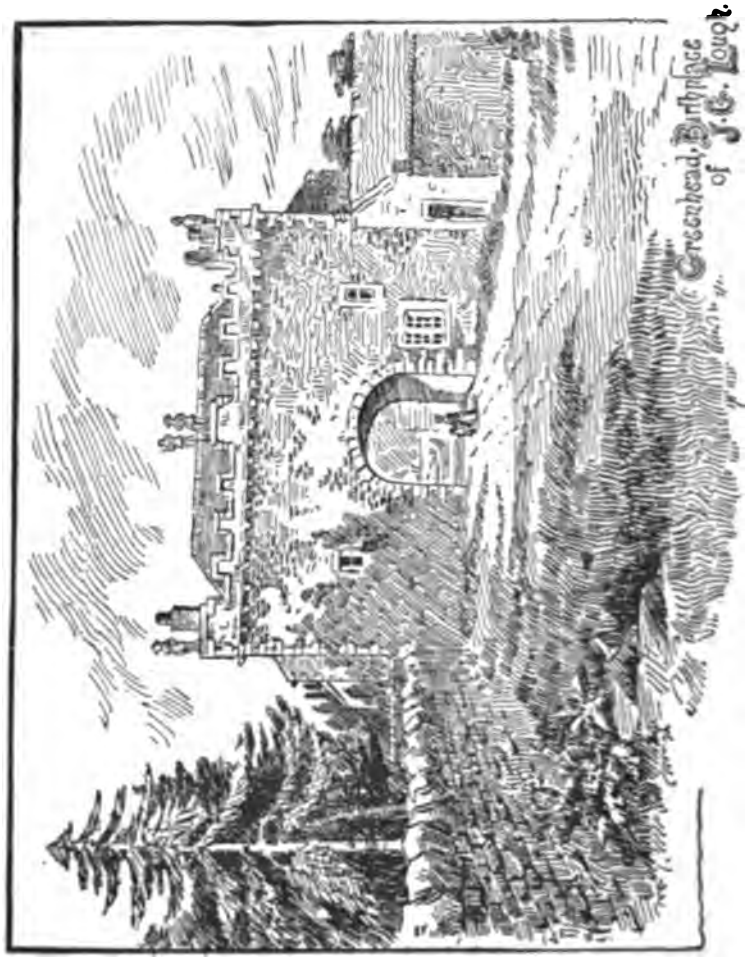
by erecting at the hall figures of a gentler aspect and more inviting character. Upon a dovecote attached to the mansion he placed two shepherds in Highland costume; one of them with a crook in his hand, accompanied by a couple of dogs, the other without a crook, and enjoying the companionship of only one dog; while upon a wall behind the front roof he set three busts. These curious sculptures (they are still *in situ*, though the cannons are gone) were among the first things which greeted the eye of John Graham Lough when he became conscious of surrounding objects; they were the companions of his infancy; they excited the admiration of his boy-

hood; and no doubt they inspired him with a desire to emulate the gifted being who made them. And thus it happened that the little farmer's boy became a great sculptor.

With clay from the ditches of Greenhead the young artist pursued his studies. Clay "dollies" came from his hands of all shapes and sizes, but mostly rough models of soldiers, like the warriors on the archway, or fighting men of some kind. In his father's cottage, as he told Haydon, the painter, in after years, was an old copy of Pope's Homer; he and a brother fell to modelling representations of the contending armies described in it—he fashioning the Greeks, and his brother the Trojans. An odd volume of Gibbon's "Decline and Fall," containing an account of the Coliseum, came in his way. He persuaded his brother to sit up with him all night, and by day-break the two lads had constructed a model of the Coliseum in the family kitchen, and filled it with fighting gladiators. One day, a Shotley Bridge schoolmaster, walking in the neighbourhood, found young Lough building up a figure with clay, in the midst of a group of youngsters, one of whom stood naked before him. He called at the cottage of the boy's parents, and told Mrs. Lough what he had seen. "Oh!" said the matter-of-fact mother, "I'se warrant it's just oor cull lad making clay dollies!" "Cull lad" as they deemed him, neither mother nor father put any obstacle in his way. They allowed his "clay dollies" to fill the cottage, and overflow into the garden. The great squire of Minsteracres, kind-hearted George Silvertop, riding past one evening, on his return from fox-hunting, saw Lough's little plot strewed all over with legs and arms, and broken heads. Curious to know the meaning of it all, he alighted, entered the cottage, found it similarly decorated, and received from the complaisant mother the necessary explanation. His interest aroused by the proofs of genius which he saw in these rude models, Mr. Silvertop invited the boy to Minsteracres, showed him his works of art, described to him the wonders which, as a far-travelled man, he had seen in various countries of Europe, and gave him sound advice and encouragement.

The visit to Minsteracres was a decisive step in young Lough's upward progress, followed, as it was, by his apprenticeship to a builder in the hamlet of Shotley Field. Here he acquired dexterity in the art of stone-cutting, and by the time that his apprenticeship expired, he felt himself qualified to undertake commissions on his own account. His first independent effort as a stone-cutter is still

to be seen in the churchyard of Muggleswick—to which village his parents during his apprenticeship had removed. It is a representation of an angel's head, with drapery, on a gravestone, "In memory of Jane, daughter of John and Ann Mayor." A more pretentious



undertaking, completed soon afterwards, is shown in the church of Allendale Town—a monument to the memory of Mrs. Ann Stephenson, etc., "remarkably well executed by John Lough, an ingenious young man, of Low Muggleswick."

While the Allendale monument was in progress, in the autumn of 1823, the library of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society was rising from its foundations. Lough, then approaching his twenty-sixth year, came to Newcastle, and obtained employment upon the new building. Before it was completed, he felt himself strong enough to venture upon the hazardous step of proceeding to the metropolis, and there maintaining himself while he mastered the sculptor's art. He left the Tyne in one of the old sailing traders, and in due course arrived in the great world of London, friendless and alone. It is said that the skipper of the vessel was so much interested by Lough's enthusiasm and pluck that he refused the stipulated guinea for passage-money, allowed the traveller to sleep on board while the vessel discharged her cargo, and promised to bring him back to "canny awd Newcastle" when he should have grown tired of the vain pursuit of fortune in town. For a time it seemed probable that the prediction involved in the old skipper's offer might be fulfilled. Lough took a modest lodging in Burleigh Street, Strand, studied the Elgin marbles, worked and waited, but the road to success and the way to fortune remained for some time closed to him. At the Royal Academy Exhibition, 1826, he exhibited, with some smaller subject, a bas-relief of "The Death of Turnus," slain in single combat by Æneas. Nothing came of it. Still undaunted, he set his hand to a much loftier conception—a colossal statue of Milo the athlete, caught in the oak and devoured by the wild beasts of the wood. There is a story told of this remarkable undertaking which, if not true, deserves to be. Lough's studio, it is said, was too low, and he broke through the ceiling to obtain the necessary height for his figure. The landlord, annoyed at the liberties taken with his property, consulted Brougham, afterwards the famous Lord Chancellor, who thought the incident so remarkable that he went to inspect the place himself. Amazed at the wonderful sight that met his eyes, he went into society and spread the story. Society ran to see the phenomenon, were enchanted, enraptured, and set the artist at full speed on the highway to fame and honour.

Haydon, in his "Autobiography," tells the story of Lough's sudden accession to fame, with his usual enthusiasm and exaggeration :—

1827—May 18th.—"From me Lord Egremont went to young Lough, the sculptor, who has just burst out, and has produced a great effect. His Milo is really the most extraordinary thing, con-

sidering all the circumstances, in modern sculpture. It is another proof of the efficacy of inherent genius."

May 24th.—"I went down [to Lough's studio], and was perfectly astonished. The feet and hands are not equal to the rest, but the body, head, thighs, legs, and whole expression and action, are grand beyond description. It is the most extraordinary effort since the Greeks,—with no exception—not of Michael Angelo, Bernini, or

Canova. To see such a splendid effort of innate power built up in an obscure first floor (No. 11 Burleigh Street, over a greengrocer's shop), without the aid of education, foreign travel, patronage, money, or even food, is only another instance of the natural power which no aid or instruction can supply the want of. Lough never ate meat for three months; and then Peter Coxe, who deserves to be named, found him; he was tearing up his shirts to make wet rags for his figure to keep the clay moist, and on the point of pulling it down.

Lough will be a great man. He has all the consciousness of genius, with great modesty."

June 8th.—"Interested for Lough and his exhibition, whom I hope in God I have rescued from a set of harpies, who wanted to make him a tool. Cockerell got him a room. I have set him on the right road, and his own energy will do the rest. His is the only high and sound genius I have ever known."

June 9th.—"Lough passed the evening with me. He declared solemnly to me that he had not ate meat for three months, and began the fourth. He said every day at dinner-time he felt the want, and used to lie down till it passed. He felt weak—at last faint—giddy continually, and latterly began to perceive he thought sillily, and was growing idiotic. He had only one bushel and a half of coals the whole winter, and used to lie down by the side of his clay model of this immortal figure, damp as it was, and shiver for hours, till he fell asleep. He is a most extraordinary being—one of those creatures who come in a thousand years."

June 10th.—"Lough's private day. It was a brilliant one. I wrote to Mrs. Siddons, and begged her to come. She came, and I conducted her into the room. She was highly delighted. The Duke of Wellington entered before Mrs. Siddons and I had gone. The duke felt great admiration indeed, and going to the books opened, wrote, with his own illustrious right hand, an order for Milo and Sampson. One of Lough's patrons came over and shook his Grace by the hand, and thanked him. The duke said, 'He should go abroad,' in his loud, distinct, and military voice. Silvertop hesitated. The duke, surprised at his view not being acceded to, half-blushed and said, 'Not to stay, but to see—eh—the—eh—great works, as others have done.' To conclude, the day was, I know, a brilliant one. I saw it would be, and first advised this step. Such attendant circumstances can never concur again in the execution of any future work of the same man. I, therefore, told Lough, 'Be prompt and decisive; get a friend to do, I will direct, and promise you a harvest.' He did so. Lord Egremont approved. A friend got all the tickets ready; I marked the Court Guide; his servant took them round; Cockerell and Bigge secured his room, and God be thanked! we have placed this mighty genius on the road to prosperity. If his health keep strong, which I pray God it may, he will be the greatest sculptor since Phidias."

By the following spring Lough had completed other figures, and

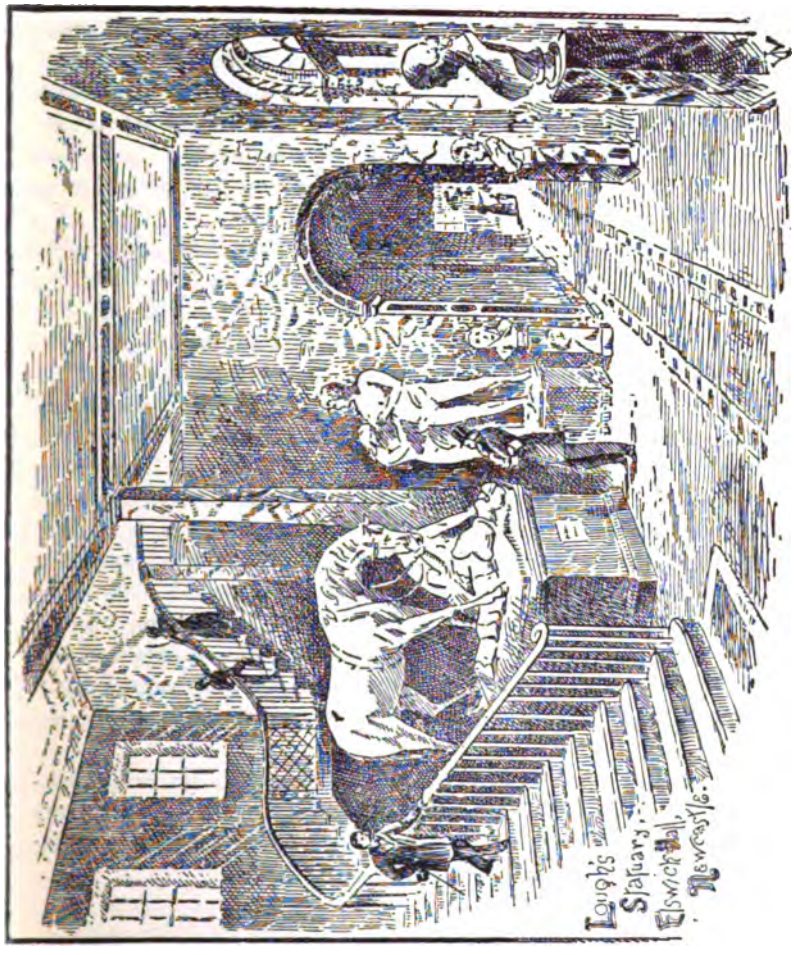
in March he opened a second exhibition with Milo, Sampson, Musidora, and Somnus and Iris. A little handbook to this exhibition, signed by "Buonarroti," described these creations of Lough's genius in terms scarcely less eulogistic than those employed the year before by Haydon. Somnus was praised for its bold form and proportion; Iris for its contour, flexibility of skin, and rich expression of the flesh; Musidora for its luxuriance of form, dignified air, and engaging expression of countenance; Sampson, though sketchy, and open to criticism, as exhibiting a faculty of invention beyond anything extant in British art, etc. Society again flocked to the show, and the artist received unstinted praise and unending compliment. Commissions, however, came but slowly. Lough informed Haydon, ten days after the exhibition opened, that he had not received a single order for his Musidora—that "pure, virginal, shrinking, chaste, delightful creature," as Haydon described the figure. "My God!" continued Haydon, "to hear on the private day people saying, 'Very promising young man,' at works before which Michael Angelo would have bowed. 'Why does he not do busts?' Why does not the State give him sufficient employment to prevent the necessity?"

Mindful of his Tyneside friends, Mr. Lough sent down to Newcastle, in October, 1828, a cast of his Milo to be placed in the library of the Literary and Philosophical Institution—the building at which he had worked as a journeyman mason but four years before. It was a thoughtful act, highly appreciated throughout the North Country, where the wonderful achievements of the young man from Muggleswick had been the talk not only of the "nobility, gentry, and clergy," but of every farmer, cottager, and artisan. For many a day after, although frowned upon by some of the more puritanical members of the institution, who wanted a figure with more clothing upon its limbs, the statue of Milo at the Lit. and Phil.—"deun by yen o' wor canny lads, aall oot o' his aan heed"—was one of the "lions" of Newcastle.

Within the compass of a sketch like this it is not possible to follow Mr. Lough through the details of a prolonged and brilliant career. He married, in 1832, Mary, second daughter of the Rev. Henry North, and sister to the wives of Sir James Paget, surgeon, and Mr. Twining, the London banker. With her, in 1834, he did the "Grand Tour" of all artists—a pilgrimage to Italy. There he remained four years, studying the works of the great sculptors of old,

relying, as in his youth, upon his own intellectual resources, and disdaining the aid of guide or master.

Upon his return to England, the influence of his Italian studies became apparent in "Boy giving Water to a Dolphin," "A Roman



Fruit Girl," "A Bacchanalian Revel," and similar groups, exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1839 and 1844. In the last-named year he showed at Westminster Hall Exhibition one of the most effective and affecting productions of his prolific fancy—a group called "The Mourners." Among monumental statues which issued

from his studio at this time were the figure of her Majesty, which stands in the Royal Exchange, London; the companion statue of Prince Albert, which adorns the great room at Lloyd's; a recumbent figure of Southey for Crosthwaite Church, Keswick; and a life-size statue of the Marquis of Hastings, erected over the hero's grave at Malta. To the Great Exhibition of 1851 he sent a colossal group, now at the Free Library, Newcastle, "Satan subdued by the Archangel Michael," a work that is considered by competent judges to be one of the finest, if not the finest production of his chisel; together with "Duncan's Fighting Horses," and several figures from a Shakespearian series that he executed for his life-long patron, the late Sir Matthew White Ridley.

Time and space do not permit even an enumeration of Lough's further triumphs. For forty years altogether, he was actively at work, endowing British art with some of its finest creations. No North-Countryman needs to be told of the great things which Lough accomplished. In marble or bronze, in stone or plaster, all his principal works are with us in the North from day to day, and from year to year—a joy for ever. Facing the *Chronicle* Office in Newcastle stands his monument of Robert Stephenson; at Tynemouth, overlooking the harbour-mouth, rises his statue of Lord Collingwood. In the castles of Alnwick and Ravensworth, the halls of Blagdon and Howick, on the staircase of the Literary and Philosophical Society, and in various parts of the Free Library of Newcastle, are brilliant examples of his genius in the finished marble; while at Elswick Hall, in the western park of the town, are exhibited, the gift of his widow, full-sized plaster models of nearly every work to which he set his hand—classical and ideal, statuesque and monumental.

Mr. Lough died in London, April 8th, 1876; his widow died December 29th, 1888. The issue of their union was two daughters, the elder of whom married Rudolph Scully; the younger was united to General Sir George Bouchier, K.C.B.

Lowes of Ridley Hall,

A CHAPTER OF FAMILY HISTORY.

THE vicissitudes of families is exemplified in the history of the ancient house of Lowes, long established, and now extinct, in the western part of Northumberland. Ridley Hall, their principal seat, is situated in the township of Ridley, at the point where the united streams of the East and West Allen, after running their course through the glorious woods of Staward, fall into the all-absorbing Tyne. The estate was part of the possessions of the Ridleys of Willimoteswick, and passed into the hands of the Lowes family about the beginning of the seventeenth century. Disjointed, with many missing links, as the pedigree of the Loweses appears to be, there is evidence that the family owned landed estate in the neighbourhood from a remote period. Robert Lowes, of Thorngrafton, is mentioned in an order for the Border watches as far back as 1552, and Michael Lowes of Ridley Hall, occurs in 1620. John Lowes, of Beltingham, another part of Ridley township, purchased lands there after the sequestration of Musgrave Ridley, of Willimoteswick, at the beginning of the eighteenth century. From that period the family records are continuous and clear. From John Lowes, of Beltingham, came John Lowes, of Whiteshield, Thorngrafton, buried at Beltingham, November 2nd, 1709, and of William Lowes (1), who lived at Crawhall (the home of the family until the mansion of Ridley Hall was erected), and died about the year 1732.

William Lowes (1), an attorney, law bailiff to the manors of Ridley and Thorngrafton, and county keeper in 1705 and 1709, died a rich man. To his eldest son, John Lowes, gentleman, he left lands at Ridley Hall, Moralee, and Beltingham, and John, marrying Eleanor Graham, of Mosknow, in Dumfriesshire, purchased Crawhall from the Ridleys, and added it to the family property. William Lowes (2), the second son, received a bequest of Lough House and Steel-rig, and, dying at Ridley Hall on the 19th December, 1750, in his sixty-third year, was described in the *Newcastle Magazine* of that year ("printed for J. Thompson & Company by John Gooding") as "a man of great Honour and Integrity, so

remarkably inoffensive that, 'tis said, no Person was ever known to speak Evil of him." Edward Lowes, the seventh son, was endowed with lands at East Mains, while Joseph, the fifth son, obtained, as his share of the estate, Cockton, the Mains, Rob Close, and the Paddocks.

John Lowes, heir of William (1), had, like his father, a numerous family. Among them were William (3) and Robert, attorneys; John Lowes, of Newcastle, who married Jane, daughter of Ralph Clarke, of North Shields; and Eleanor, who was united to Thomas Davidson, of Newcastle, clerk of the peace for Northumberland.

The two attorneys, William and Robert Lowes, were well-known persons upon Tyneside a hundred and twenty years ago—the one as a munificent county magnate, and the other as a sordid creature, whose friendship was a misfortune, whose acquaintance was a disgrace. William Lowes was baptised on the 28th of July, 1711. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Marley, of Pelton, and, for a time, practised as an attorney in Newcastle. At his father's death he retired to Ridley Hall, and lived the life of a country squire. To him the Corporation of Newcastle leased, December 18th, 1755, subject to the right of the boys to play therein, the Spital Croft, described by Brand, the historian, who was an usher in the school from 1778 to 1784, as "the Campus Martius" of the Royal Free Grammar School adjoining. He was appointed High Sheriff of Northumberland in the autumn of 1773, and in that capacity, on the 16th of May following, "in the presence of a great company of ladies and gentlemen," laid the foundation-stone of the Assembly Rooms in Westgate Street, built, by contribution, on part of the garden belonging to the vicarage of Newcastle. A plate, bearing the following inscription, was put under the stone:—

"In an Age
When the Polite Arts,
By general Encouragement and Emulation,
Have advanced to a State of Perfection
Unknown in any former Period:
The first Stone of this Edifice,
Dedicated to the most elegant Recreation,
Was laid by William Lowes, Esq.,
On the 16th day of May, 1774."

Through the medium of his *Freemen's Magazine*, satirical James Murray, minister of the High Bridge Presbyterian congregation,

author of "Sermons to Asses" and other works of an incisive character, parodied this harmless inscription in the following trenchant fashion:—

"In an Age
When the tide of corruption,
By R——l encouragement, deluged the land;
When Luxury had advanced to
A state of perfection
Unknown in any former period,
The first stone of this edifice,
Dedicated to the most magical *Circe*,
Was laid by W. L——s, Esq.
On the 16th day of May, 1774."

"When a stagnation
Of trade, and the high price of provisions,
Had reduced the poor to the greatest extremity;
When the bridge, once over Tyne,
At Newcastle, remained
Entomb'd in the depths of the river,
A heap of ruins,
A chaos of disorder;
To their everlasting disgrace, the gentlemen of Newcastle
Continue to waste their time,
And spend their substance,
In celebrating the rites of *Venus*, and the ceremonies of *Bacchus*.
Five thousand
Pounds were rais'd by subscription,
Through a vicious emulation to excel in politeness;
And land, devoted to pious purposes,
Was sold by the Vicar, a thing
Unknown in any former period;
And this fabric
Was raised
On the ruins of religion, and the morals of mankind.
The pious sanction of W. L——s, Esq.,
Engraved on brass, continues to show the profligacy of this age."

It was this William Lowes who erected the mansion of Ridley Hall, described by Hodgson as occupying a situation very cheerful and charming, soft green slopes, and a rich garniture of groves, environing it on three sides, while to the south it looks upon a broad and flat lawn, with the deep and thickly-wooded chasm of the river Allen full in front. Thomas Whately, an authority on

ornamental gardening, quoted by Mackenzie, wrote of it in these glowing terms:—

"The prospect, though bounded, is not confined in front; and the rich vale, both up and down the Tyne, with a considerable reach of that river, and of the Allen, where it forms its junction with it, are in view from the north front of the house; when there are added to this a bridge of two large and handsome arches, the east window of a beautiful chapel [Beltingham] shaded by some of the largest yew trees in the kingdom, Willimoteswick Castle, and that of Langley, with farmhouses and villages, intermixed with woods, and scattered in such a way as to give the idea of population, without encroaching on that of retirement, the whole forms such a scene as is perhaps scarcely to be paralleled, and would, without any other advantages, make this a delightful residence. From the house you pass by a terrace to one of those scenes which poets have delighted in describing—a rapid river murmuring over pebbles, or forcing its way over rocks, confined by lofty mountains clothed with wood. This interesting walk continues for half a mile, when you reach a point called the Raven's Craig, where an opening in the vale of a few fields of haugh land, with a farmhouse, changes the scene, and recalls the mind from the contemplation of romantic beauty to real life. After passing the course of the Allen for about half a mile further, you ascend the high grounds of Ridley Hall by a walk cut through the wood, which at various points admits the view of different and pleasing objects. On reaching the summit, the prospect south is highly interesting; the ruins of Staward Castle 'bosom'd high in tufted trees,' and the hanging banks of Kingswood, with the river at their feet, form a scene at once beautiful, grand, and romantic. On returning north the prospect is that of wildness, grandeur, and extent; the vales of the Tyne and Allen are hidden, and it requires little force of imagination to suppose yourself in one of the wildest districts of a neighbouring country. Perhaps the force of contrast is nowhere more strongly marked than at the point of quitting this scene, and embracing that of the mansion, with its beautiful and richly cultivated grounds below it, the two rivers, and a considerable extent of that almost matchless vale through which the Tyne meanders."

Mr. Lowes died in this beautiful retreat on the 22nd November, 1783, aged 71, and was buried in the adjoining churchyard of Beltingham.

Robert Lowes, known throughout the western part of the county

as "Bobby Lowes the Lawyer," was six years younger than his brother William, having been baptised on the 24th of July, 1717. He married a Miss Colling, and settled down to practice at Hexham, where, as described by Joseph Ridley of that place, in Richardson's "Local Historian's Table-Book," he embarked on a course of "apparently successful knavery, terminating in utter indigence, absolute beggary, and merited opprobrium." At first he enjoyed considerable practice, for, "having wealthy and extensive connections," displaying "much confidence and skill as a pleader," and being an expert conveyancer, owners of property round about Hexham put their affairs into his hands, and trusted him implicitly. He lived in the great house opposite to the Abbey gate (afterwards converted into a Wesleyan chapel), had a country residence at Humshaugh, and for a time kept up a style of living that befitted a brother of the owner of Ridley Hall. His subsequent career, his downfall, and his miserable end, are thus narrated by his biographer:—

"His *chef d'œuvre* was the getting possession of the title-deeds of many lots of property, some of which were mortgaged to him, and others were detained which came to his hands in the ordinary way of business. Many of these documents he is believed to have destroyed. Some of the premises were held for a length of time after his death, by those who happened to be the occupiers, without payment of rent; or if they came to be sold, were knocked down at an underworth, in consideration of the insufficiency of the titles, and are still recognised [1843] by the older inhabitants of Hexham as 'Bobby Lowes' property.' Among several men-servants whom he kept about him, Tom Wilson, of Jobler's Style, seems to have had most influence with his master. Once, after Lowes's failure, whilst the lawyer and his man were overhauling a quantity of parchments which it was thought prudent to dispose of, while some were preserved and others committed to the flames, a document turned up which it was Wilson's interest as a tenant to put out of the way. 'Burn it,' said Tom, and the lawyer, who had kept his carriage, but could not afford to keep a conscience, at once freed the man from his responsibility to his landlord.

"What it was that gave a turn to his affairs, what events accelerated his ruin, cannot be distinctly traced; but he did at length come to utter indigence, and continued so till his end, when he literally died in a ditch. He seems latterly to have gone almost mad, and

ran about the country with a batch of papers on his back; living in great poverty, and lodging when in the town [his wife died January 18th, 1777] with one Frank Armstrong. He was somewhat small in person and peculiar in manner and dress; in the latter period of his life he was ragged and dirty, though he was bred a gentleman, and had kept his coach. He constantly wore a red nightcap under his hat, which, with a bag over his shoulder, gave him an air of singularity. On one of his excursions into Hexhamshire, he called at a gentleman's house at a late hour in the evening. His company was undesirable, but a recollection of his former rank in society procured for him a night's quarters, and a servant was ordered to provide him a lodging. The lawyer, however, seemed disposed to spend the night in study, spread the contents of his green bag on the table, unrolled his briefs, and began transacting business in his own way; muttering his threatenings in the hearing of the servant, he forbade her interference on pain of imprisonment. Matters went on thus till three in the morning, when the woman, being anxious for rest, swept his papers into the fire, and, calling a man-servant, turned him out of the house, raving at the loss of his documents, and indignant at the outrage on his person.

"He was ultimately found dead in, or close by, the Seal Burn, a little to the west of Hexham Church, and was buried under the old vestry room near the north door of the building. His burial is thus recorded:—'1793, Oct. 13th, Robert Lowes, Attorney-at-Law.'"

At the death of William Lowes (3), his estates in Northumberland and Cumberland descended to his eldest son John, who married Helen, daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer Stott, and had an only child—William Cornforth Lowes. John Lowes was High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1790-91, and died on the last day of the year 1795, leaving his property to this son, William Cornforth Lowes, with remainder to his cousin John Davidson, successor to his father, Thomas Davidson, in the clerkship of the peace for Northumberland. The son, William Cornforth Lowes, of University College, Oxford, died in Newcastle on the eve of his majority, November 17th, 1810, and was buried at St. John's Church there. Mr. John Davidson thereupon became possessed of the estates, but as some of them were of copyhold tenure, they could not be "willed," and Thomas Lowes, brother of John, and uncle of William Cornforth Lowes, claimed them as heir-at-law. An amicable suit to try the question was entered at the Assizes in Newcastle in 1812, but the

claimant, the last of his race, died in September of that year, within the precincts of Holyrood, leaving a natural daughter. The estate of Ridley Hall passed to this lady under her father's will, and she sold it six years later to Mr. Thomas Bates, and died at Hartlepool unmarried, August 20th, 1832.

About Thomas Lowes there is a curious note in the Poll Book of the contested election for the county of Northumberland, in October, 1774. He had voted for Lord Algernon Percy and John Hussey Delaval by virtue of a freehold described as "The Sands," and the editor of the Poll Book describes his qualification as follows:—"This young gentleman's name was omitted from his own declaration during the poll that he had no vote; but, on re-examining the books, he was found, during the election, to have discovered a freehold upon some sands, thrown up at the ever memorable flood, when Newcastle and Ridley Hall bridges fell. This, it is supposed, his father had given him to make a garden of, or rather plant willows upon—a method of pleasing children frequently practised by parents to encourage industry and cherish rising genius. His brother voted for Henry's Island, a freehold of the same kind."

Over the remains of this unfortunate descendant of the house of Lowes, visitors to Holyrood Abbey Churchyard read the following touching inscription:—

"Here lies the body of Thomas Lowes, Esq., late of Ridley Hall, in the county of Northumberland; one instance among thousands of the uncertainty of human life, and the instability of earthly possessions and enjoyments. Born to ample property, he for several years experienced a distressing reverse of fortune; and no sooner was he restored to his former affluence, than it pleased Divine Providence to withdraw this, together with his life. Reader, be thou taught by this to seek those riches which never can fail (etc., etc.). An only daughter, over whom the deceased had long watched with the tenderest care, and many friends who admired his liberal and generous mind, unite in deploring his loss. He departed this life on the eighteenth day of September, in the year of our Lord 1812, and in the 61st year of his age.

Eneas Mackenzie,

PRINTER, PUBLISHER, AND AUTHOR.

ENEAS MACKENZIE was born at Aberdeen, January 12th, 1777. His paternal grandfather was a wild mountaineer of Ross-shire, who, having in a fray dealt unmercifully with his antagonist, was compelled to fly to Caithness, where he continued to reside till Charles Stuart landed in Scotland to claim "his ain." Animated by the same spirit as his friend, young Sinclair of Olrig, Mackenzie determined to join the Chevalier, and, burning with impatience, he proceeded to collect a party. His house was soon filled, his cattle were slaughtered, and his corn distilled to entertain his adherents, and, full of confidence, they marched to join him whom they considered their lawful prince. The defeat at Culloden followed, and when, after many adventures and hair-breadth escapes, the general amnesty left Mackenzie at liberty to return to his home, he was a ruined man.

From the fierce, unsettled, and imaginative cast of the father's mind, his son, Angus Mackenzie, could not be expected to acquire habits of strict order or economy, and he accordingly grew up a wild fellow, full of frolicsome gaiety, and vain of imitating his haughty and eccentric parent. Even when prohibited by law, he continued to wear the kilt, plaid, and blue bonnet, and perhaps it was this daring which possessed a charm for Ann Horn, whom he prevailed on to accept his hand; perhaps, too, she hoped that her influence would tame his wildness and repress his irregularities.

Some time after the marriage, Angus Mackenzie removed to Aberdeen, and thence to Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He had a large family, none of whom, however, arrived at maturity save Eneas and a daughter. While living in Aberdeen, his means had become gradually more contracted, and, possibly, pride prevented him from returning to, and seeking assistance from, his clansmen, or from the Horns, Sinclairs, Omans, Swansons, Coghills, etc., with all of whom either himself or his wife was connected. Be this as it may, his poverty compelled him to work at the lapstone, while his frugal, high-minded wife seconded his efforts both by precept and example.

Eneas Mackenzie was three years old when his father removed

from Aberdeen to Newcastle. The school at which he was placed was in Silver Street, and the master's name was Enshaw, or, as he was commonly called, "Old Enshaw," and here he remained till the old man requested his father to remove him, "as *he* could teach him nothing the lad did not already know." His father then wished him to acquire his trade of shoemaking, but for this he was both morally and physically unfitted, and the idea was abandoned. Meanwhile the lad applied himself diligently to the acquisition of knowledge through the means of books, which one friend or another lent him, while every halfpenny he could get was laid out in buying

Eneas Mackenzie

candles, and these, being forbidden, were used by stealth when shut up in his own humble apartment, where the studious boy knelt by the one chair it contained, and pored with untiring zeal for the greater part of the night over the highly-valued contents of the borrowed volumes.

An old man, a neighbour, having a map which it was forbidden to move, young Mackenzie was allowed the privilege of standing on a chair to look at it, and thus was laid the foundation of his geographical knowledge, which he improved by drawing portions of the map from memory in the retirement of his own chamber. At this period both his parents were members of the Presbyterian con-

gregation in the High Bridge, and Eneas, with a young associate, Robert Morrison (afterwards the celebrated Chinese scholar, Dr. Morrison), was in the habit of repeating portions of Scripture, the Psalms, and the Shorter Catechism, on Sunday evenings, in the presence of the congregation. Zealous, even as a boy, for the diffusion of knowledge, he freely communicated the information he had so laboriously gained, and, actuated by this feeling, he taught his friend, Robert Morrison, the elements of English grammar. Quitting the Presbyterians, young Mackenzie joined the Baptists in the newly-erected Tuthill Stairs Chapel, and was one of the first baptised in the Baptistry, the members of the congregation having, previous to this time, undergone the ceremony of immersion in the river, at "Paradise," near Scotswood. Such was the influence possessed over the members of his own family by the youth, that soon after joining the Baptists he persuaded his father, mother, and surviving sister to be also baptised.

Before being admitted a member of this congregation, Eneas underwent an examination, the result of which gave so much satisfaction that a proposition was made to send him to college forthwith. The detection of some circumstances opposed to his sense of justice led him to withdraw from the Tuthill Stairs community, although after his removal to Sunderland, where he started in business as a shipbroker, he occasionally preached to outlying congregations. The shipbroking venture proving unsuccessful, he entered the family of Mr. Bilton, of Stanton, as a tutor, and there remained for several years. All this information, and much more, was contributed some years since to the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* by a correspondent, who appears to have been intimately acquainted with Eneas Mackenzie's early history.

Returning to Newcastle about the beginning of the century, Mr. Mackenzie opened a school in the Castle Garth, but finding the accommodation insufficient he removed it to the High Bridge. While there, in 1805, he married, and with the responsibilities of a young family coming upon him began to devise means of engaging in more profitable employment. He had a ready pen, which he had employed in contributions to the local press, the publication of "A History of Egypt" (published by K. Anderson, in the Side, Newcastle, in 1809, in 2 vols., 8vo), the issue of sundry pamphlets, etc., and, finding that his literary efforts were appreciated, he conceived the idea of starting a printing and publishing business in which his

readiness with the pen might be more advantageously utilised. Accordingly, in 1810, he entered into partnership with John Moore Dent, a practical printer. Thus was established the firm of Mackenzie & Dent, whose imprint appears on the title-pages of so many historical, topographical, and geographical works in local collections. For twenty years Mr. Mackenzie conducted the correspondence, rendered the accounts, and superintended the out-door transactions of his firm, and at the same time found opportunities of writing histories, compiling biographies, and acting as author or editor of many other useful publications, most of which were issued in numbers and delivered by hawkers to subscribers throughout the Northern Counties.

Among his other activities Mr. Mackenzie took a leading part in political warfare. He was a Radical, the associate of Larkin, Doubleday, Attwood, and Fife. At the great meeting in Newcastle over the "Peterloo Massacre" in 1819 he took the chair, and delivered a stirring speech, and when the Northern Political Union was formed he became one of its secretaries. In or about 1823, under the signature of "Peter Pry," he wrote a series of trenchant articles in the *Reformer's Magazine*, issued by Marshall, the Radical printer in the Groat Market, Newcastle, and it is said that some of the best of the pamphlets on burning questions of the day which issued from Marshall's press were the production of his pen.

Eneas Mackenzie was an ardent social reformer as well as an earnest political agitator. To him is undoubtedly due the formation of the Newcastle Mechanics' Institute. In February, 1824, he wrote to a friend:—"I have been lately much engaged in forming a Literary, Scientific, and Mechanics' Institution. A public meeting is to be held in Fletcher's long room, on Thursday next, for the purpose of introducing to the public the nature of the plan. I have written the resolutions and appointed the speakers. Though the yearly subscription is small, I have no doubt we shall have as much money to expend on books as the other society, which is daily becoming more exclusive and aristocratic. I intend that one-third of our committee shall be every year ineligible to be re-elected, and I think we shall not only do a public good, but also soon vie with 'the Dons,' who seem resolved to shut the doors of their society in the face of all who have not a heavy purse." Mr. Mackenzie attended the meeting and moved a resolution, and when the Institution was fairly started he presented to it many volumes of books, prepared the Library cata-

logue, and read papers on subjects such as "The Utility of Machinery in Promoting the Comfort and Happiness of the Working Classes," "The History and Progress of Navigation," "The Geography of the Ancients," "The Arts of Drawing and Painting," "The Population of Nations," "Literary Institutions," "The Effects of Steam on the Future Destinies of Mankind," etc., etc. Regarded as the father of the Institute during life, he was honoured after death by the placing of his bust in marble in the long room of the Institute Library.

The books by which Mr. Mackenzie is best known are his histories of Northumberland and Newcastle. They are avowedly "popular" compilations, based upon the works of Wallis and Hutchinson, Bourne and Brand, and brought down to date, but evincing no deep research or original investigation. To the general reader, desirous of knowing only the leading incidents which have gone to make up local history, they are most interesting, while to the local biographer the copious notes which underlie the text afford a happy hunting-ground that never fails to yield quarry. Both of them are models of popular histories for general use.

Mr. Mackenzie fell a victim to a visitation of cholera which afflicted Tyneside in 1832. He died on the 21st of February in that year after a few hours' illness, at the age of fifty-four, and was buried in Westgate Cemetery. His eldest son, named after him Eneas, carried on the business for a few years, issuing, among other publications, a newspaper, the *Newcastle Press* (which lasted from July 20th, 1832, to October 4th, 1834), and ultimately emigrating to Australia, where he died. One of the daughters, marrying Mr. Furniss, became the mother of Harry Furniss, the caricaturist.

The principal works which Eneas Mackenzie compiled are these:—

"An Historical and Descriptive View of the County of Northumberland, and of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with Berwick-upon-Tweed, and other celebrated Places on the Scottish Border. Comprehending the various subjects of Natural, Civil, and Ecclesiastical Geography, Agriculture, Mines, Manufactures, Trades, Commerce, Buildings, Antiquities, Curiosities, Public Institutions, Population, Customs, Biography, Local History, etc." Illustrated. 2 vols., 8vo. Newcastle: Mackenzie & Dent, 1811.

"A New and Complete System of Modern Geography; Containing an Accurate Delineation of the World as Divided into Empires, Kingdoms, Republics, Colonies, etc. With their Respective Situations, Extent, Boundaries, Climate, Soil, Agriculture, Rivers, Lakes, Mountains, Forests, Botany, Zoology, Miner-

alogy, Natural Curiosities, etc. Likewise the Civil and Political State of Each Country; Embracing the various subjects of Population, Manners and Customs, Language, Literature, Education, Cities and Towns, Edifices, Roads, Canals, Manufactures and Commerce; also Religion, Government, Laws, Army, Navy, Revenues, and Political Importance. With a Brief Sketch of the Origin, History, and Antiquities of Each Nation; and an Introduction, containing a Neat and Comprehensive System of Astronomy and Meteorology; Forming a Complete Repository of Geographical Knowledge; Including every Recent Discovery and Political Alteration. Illustrated and Embellished with correct Statistic Tables, an accurate and beautiful Atlas, and appropriate Engravings." 2 vols., 4to. Newcastle: Mackenzie & Dent, 1817.

"An Historical, Topographical, and Descriptive View of the County of Northumberland, and of those Parts of the County of Durham situate North of the River Tyne, with Berwick-upon-Tweed, and Brief Notices of Celebrated Places on the Scottish Border. Comprehending [as before]. Second Edition." Illustrated. 2 vols., 4to. Newcastle: Mackenzie & Dent, 1825.

"A Descriptive and Historical Account of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Including the Borough of Gateshead." Illustrated. 2 vols., with continuous pagination, 4to. Newcastle: Mackenzie & Dent, 1827.

"The Life of Napoleon Bonaparte, Late Emperor of the French, King of Italy, etc., from his Birth in the Island of Corsica to the period of his Death at St. Helena," etc. 2 vols., 8vo. Newcastle: Mackenzie & Dent. No date.

"An Historical, Topographical, and Descriptive View of the County Palatine of Durham; Comprehending the various subjects of Natural, Civil, and Ecclesiastical Geography, Agriculture, Mines, Manufactures, Navigation, Trade, Commerce, Buildings, Antiquities, Curiosities, Public Institutions, Charities, Population, Customs, Biography, Local History," etc. [Completed after Mr. Mackenzie's Death by Metcalf Ross, Co-Editor.] Illustrated. 2 vols., 4to. Newcastle: Mackenzie & Dent, 1834.

Lionel Maddison,

AN ELIZABETHAN MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

In the valley of the Wear, facing Stanhope, half-hidden by stately beeches, stands the old manor-house of Unthank, long the property of the Merleys, or Marleys, and their descendants, the Maddisons, of Ellergill. From this picturesque abode, early in the sixteenth century, came Lionel, second son of Rowland Maddison, the owner, to learn the business of a merchant adventurer in Newcastle. To whom he came, and with whom he served his indentures at a time when the extravagance of Newcastle merchant apprentices had to be repressed by special mandate of the governor, do not appear.

No record of his early life upon Tyneside has come down to us. It is to be presumed that his training was right, because his career was successful; it is to be inferred that he became wealthy, because he is found in after years occupying high positions in the town. Three hundred years ago, the burgesses of Newcastle did not usually appoint to posts of dignity and honour men of low degree or mean estate.

Lionel Maddison married Jane, daughter of Thomas Seymour, and by her, when he was about forty-four years old, he had issue an only son. It would appear, therefore, that he did not enter into the married state early. He was comparatively late, too, in taking upon himself the honour, or burden, of municipal office. He had passed the middle period of life at the date (1584) of his election to the Shrievalty, and he was an elderly gentleman of sixty-three, or thereabouts, when, at Michaelmas, 1593, he was appointed chief magistrate, with William Jenison as Sheriff.

To whatsoever cause his tardiness in attaining to the highest office of the municipality may have been attributable, the Mayoralty of Lionel Maddison was distinguished by a profuseness of hospitality which few previous Mayors seem to have equalled. Shortly after his election the thirty-fifth anniversary of Queen Elizabeth's accession came round, and the townspeople celebrated it with noisy demonstrations of bell-ringing and bonfire, music and good cheer. In the Municipal Records are entries of the charges for ringer and gunner, flautist and drummer, and for all the choice things with which the Mayor, Sheriff, Aldermen, and Common Council regaled themselves at the Penthouse on the Sandhill. The substantials, if they had any, must have been provided by the Mayor himself, but the "extras," supplied at the cost of the municipality, included claret and sack, cakes and apples, 7 lb. of sugar loaf, 12 lb. of dried sweetmeats (described as almond, and cinnamon, and violet comfits), to please fastidious tastes, or stimulate jaded appetites, and fourteen pennyworth of candles to light the table withal.

But all this merry-making was put into the shade by a feast which Lionel Maddison and his brethren gave in September, 1594, to two representatives of the Low Countries, or Flanders, who passed through Newcastle on their way home from the christening, at Stirling, of Prince Henry, eldest son of James VI. To Mr. Mayor and the municipal authorities the visit of these strangers was a great event, and they celebrated it with stately ceremony and convivial

joy. From the Municipal Records it is possible to reproduce the scene—enacted, be it remembered, three hundred years ago. First, the bellman is sent round to command the burgesses to meet the Mayor, while armourers dight and furbish the town's weapons, and the drummer wakens up the train-bands to provide a guard of honour. Then the great day and the great men arrive; the artillery of the town proclaims a welcome with "35 lbs. of powder"; Lionel Maddison, vested in robes of fur and satin, receives his guests, and, preceded by flag-bearer and fifer, mace-bearer and sword-bearer, chamberlains and sergeants-at-mace, a long procession slowly wends its way through crowded streets of applauding citizens to the Mayor's residence. We know even what the banqueters ate and drank, and the sum that was paid for every item of the entertainment. As a picture of festive life upon Tyneside in the days of the "Virgin Queen," and the year in which Shakespeare printed his first play, the details, though they look forbidding, are in reality most interesting:—

"Paide the belman for going to geve warninge to the burgesses to meete Mr. Maior, 3 times; and for the drum geving warninge to muster to mette the Staites of the Low Country cam fro Skotland, 8d.

"Paide for repairinge and mendynge armor which was broken when the States of Flanders fro Skottlande to receve them, viz., for a new briche and mending the stocke of a musquett, 18d.; for a callever stocke peardet and plaited with iron, 8d.; for a callever sight and a new skowrer, 16d.; for a new stocke and a breiche of a callever, 3s.; for 22 skowrers and sticks that was lost 7s. 4d.; for 4 new hookes and nales lost of the musket flapes, 2s.; myselfe reparinge the same armor, 4 daies, 4s.; for my two men, 3 daies, 4s.; a b'ende of leth., 4s.; his men to drinke, 12d.; for nailes, 4d.; —29s. 2d.

"Paide for a banquet to the Staites, in Mr. Maior's, for good chere, some suger and comfettes, viz.: for manshets, 10s.; a kaise of mutton, 6s.; a side of veale, 3s.; suitt to baiken meate, 2s.; a swan, 10s.; 4 gease, 4s. 8d.; 3 piggs, 4s.; 10 caipons, 15s.; 6 hens, 3s.; a turke cock to baike, 5s.; 6 couple of connyes, 4s. 6d.; 8 quilles, 3s. 4d.; wilde fowl, 10s.; a cagge of struggen [keg of sturgeon], 12s.; freshe fishe, 4s.; salte fishe, 2s.; flowre to baike withall, 5s.; butter, 4s.; a lb. of peper and other spices, 10s. 4d.; eggs, 20d.; milke, 16d.; fruite, 3s. 4d.; a barrle of London beare, 12s.; for Thomas

Hinde his cook paines, 5s.; the waits playinge musicke, 10s. Some, 7*l.* 6s. 2d.

"For 21 gallons secke att Fo. Selbies, 2*l.* 16s.; for 23 gallons and a pottle of clarid wyne, 47s.; for 3 quartes of musketyne, 2s. 6d.; for 2 suger loves, weide 25 lb., 18d. per lb., 37s. 8d.; for marche paines, 23s. 6d.; 6 lb. colliander comfettes, 8s.; orringe comfettes, 3 lb., 6s.; senymond comfettes, 4 lb., 8s.; clove comfettes, 3 lb., 6s.; ginger comfettes, 2 lb., 4s.; rose comfettes, 2 lb., 4s.; vilett comfettes, 2 lb., 4s.; notmeg comfettes, 2 lb., 4s.; muske comfettes, 2 lb., 4s.; allmond comfettes, 4 lb., 6s. 8d.; 3 lb. of marmylaide, 7s.; 2 lb. of dried suckett [liquorice], 6s. 8d.; 3 lb. of biskett breade, 5s. 2d.; of banquetting conceites, 5s.; quarter pounde of bisketts, fyne, 5d.; quarter pounde of carrawaies, 5d.; 6 lb. of Spanche suckett, 4s.; 2 lb. of preservd quinches, 10s.; 2 lb. of preservd cherries, 6s. 8d.; 2 lb. of preservd damson, 6s.; 2 lb. of preservd plumes, 6s.; 2 lb. preservd barberies, 3s. 4d.; 2¼ lb. of perfumes, 16s. 7d.—31*l.* 9s. 4d.

"Paide for good chere to the Staites men, and for wyne and suger, and those that came withe theme at dynner and supper, 2*l.* 12s., and for horse meate to their horses, 12s. Some is at John Carr's [innkeeper] 3*l.* 4s.

"Paide for 6 yardes and a quarter of searsnett of corde to Ro. Fenwicke which carried the auncient before the Staites, 5s. 4d. per iearde, 33s. 4d.; for 35 lb. of powder which was shott when they cam, 3*l.* 6s. 10d.

"Paide to Ro. Askewe for playinge with his fife before the drume, 16d."

To wind up the record, we have the amount of salary, or fee, which was given to the Mayor and Sheriff, at the end of the municipal year, to assist them in bearing the burden of office:—"Paide to Mr. Maddyson, Maior, for his fee this yeare, 100*l.* Paide Mr. Will. Jennyson, Sherif, for his fee this yeare, 30*l.*" Not large sums, truly, but the purchasing power of money was much greater at a time when a side of veal cost but 3s., a sucking pig only 1s. 6d., and claret was 2s. a gallon.

In the great dispute that raged in the town over the Grand Lease of Gateshead and Whickham (see vol. i., page 71), Lionel Maddison, although a "grand lessee" himself, sided with the anti-monopolists, and joined in the complaints which Henry Sanderson, the Queen's Customer, and others alleged against them. Sanderson, in one of

his reports to the Privy Council, dated 1597, sounds Mr. Maddison's praises in the following terms:—"Lionel Maddison, alderman, a very good townsman; he husbanded the town's treasure in such sort, by appointing but a single surveyor, that he did many extraordinary things for the common good of the town, as augmenting the town's armour greatly, etc., and yet left 680*l.* in money in the town chamber when he went out of his mayoralty. He proved the town's interest in the Grand Lease, and sought to have the same restored," etc.

Before the contest ended, Mr. Maddison himself was drawn into the fray. He and Robert Dudley, a brother alderman, addressed a letter to Lord Burghley in which they controverted an allegation from the other side that "but fifteen base and turbulent people complain of their abuses"; and they conclude with this striking passage:—"We think that the imputation of baseness, from those whose proceedings are supported by Chamberlains that neglect their occupations to live on their shares in the town stock, and from Common Council that work at the wheelbarrow, could only have been to prevent that objection from us. As to turbulency, we deserve to be branded with it, if our complaints are unjust; but as Ahab and his father's house troubled all Israel, so Mr. Chapman, the chief counsellor of the grand leases, and his complices, are perturbers of this commonwealth."

When this difficult quarrel was settled by Queen Elizabeth's Charter (1600) Lionel Maddison was one of the aldermen of the town and one of the members of the fraternity of hostmen that were named in the document. His name occurs also, in the same year, at the head of a commission to sit in St. Nicholas' Church and examine witnesses in a cause between the Corporation of Newcastle and some of the burgesses, as well as in a list of the coal-owners, who, by order of the Hostmen's Company, were to observe the regulated vend of coal. In the municipal year 1605-6 he was Mayor again, and Governor of the Merchants' Company, his son, Henry Maddison, being Sheriff, and in the year 1617-18 he occupied the same exalted position for the third and last time. A subsidy roll of 1621 shows that he was living in St. Nicholas' parish, his son and grandson each having a separate household, and the following year, an aged man, he appears as a witness in a dispute between the town and certain grantees or farmers under the Crown of a coal due of twopence a chaldron:—"Lionel Maddison, the elder, of Newcastle, Esquire, aged eighty-five years, or thereabouts [he was

ninety-two], deposed that he knew none of the complainants; that the town was incorporated by the name of the Mayor and burgesses, and had been all the time of his remembrance; that they are seised of the town and river, and of all the rights belonging to the same; that the town was compassed with fair and stately walls, and is the principal refuge for the country in time of war; that the Mayor and burgesses bore and maintained the charges of repairs, etc., and that they had received as long as he can remember, the said duty of twopence; that he had seen an exemplification of an inquisition taken in the time of Henry VI., wherein it appeared that the said duty of twopence was then, as now, taken by the Mayor and burgesses," etc.

Mr. Maddison died on the 6th December, 1624, aged ninety-four years, leaving an only son, Henry, who became the father of Sir Lionel Maddison, and fifteen other sons and daughters. A stone in the nave of St. Nicholas' Church marked the resting-place of the venerable alderman and that of his wife, who died July 9th, 1611, while upon the elaborate sculpture which forms the principal attraction of St. Nicholas', the "Maddison Monument," appears his effigy, "devoutly postured" in front of his wife, surrounded and supported by his son and daughter-in-law, and their sixteen children.

Sir Lionel Maddison,

AND THE MADDISON MONUMENT, NEWCASTLE CATHEDRAL.

HENRY, only son of Alderman Lionel Maddison, baptised at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, on the 30th of October, 1574, married, May 14th, 1594, Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman Robert Barker, a wealthy Tyneside merchant, and, shortly afterwards, entered into public life as one of the town's chamberlains. During the second mayoralty of his father, in 1605-6, he filled the office of Sheriff, and at Michaelmas, 1623, was elected Mayor himself, being, at the same time, appointed Governor of the two great companies of Hostmen and Merchant Adventurers. His name frequently appears in the heated controversies that raged over the monopoly which he and his fellow-hostmen exercised in the sea-borne coal trade, and upon one occasion (May 1618) it figures in a case before the Star Chamber, in which he and five others of the fraternity were committed to the

Fleet Prison, and ordered to pay a fine of £20 to the king, for adulterating, or mixing, coals. He died on the 14th July, 1634, aged sixty, and was buried in St. Nicholas' beside his father and mother.

Lionel, eldest of the sixteen children born to Henry and Elizabeth Maddison, was baptised on the 16th February, 1594-95, and, on the 14th of January, 1616-17, he married Anne, daughter of William Hall, of Newcastle, merchant. Following the footsteps of his father and grandfather, he entered the governing body of the town, and in 1624, the year of his grandfather's death, and of his father-in-law's mayoralty, he received the appointment of Sheriff. In due course the higher position of Mayor came to him. He was occupying that office, with one of his brothers-in-law, Francis Bowes, as Sheriff, when King Charles I. spent a week in Newcastle on his way to be crowned in Scotland. His Majesty arrived in the town on the evening of Monday, the 3rd of June, 1633, dined with the Mayor the day following, and, before leaving for the North, gave his Worship the accolade of a knight, bidding him rise up Sir Lionel Maddison.

When the troubles came which developed into civil war, Sir Lionel Maddison took a leading part in preparing Newcastle to defy the king's enemies, and resist invasion. He was one of the municipal rulers who conferred with Sir Jacob Astley upon the proper means to prevent the town being taken by surprise, and sent to the lord-lieutenants (January 27th, 1638-39) Sir Jacob's instructions, accompanied by this loyal declaration:—"For what concerns ourselves by these instructions to be done, we shall not fail (God willing) with all expedition to perform the same; and for what other things therein contained, which we have made bold to crave the assistance of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, our humble suit to your lordships is that you will be pleased to do us that honourable favour as to commend our suit therein to their honours; and as duty binds us we shall be, as we have always been, most ready and forward to adventure our lives and fortunes for the advancement of his Majesty's service, in the defence of this our ancient town and liberties."

Sir Lionel Maddison did not long continue to be the ardent Royalist which the foregoing letter indicates. Robert Bewicke, Mayor in 1639-40, had married his eldest son to one of Sir Lionel's sisters, while William Maddison, one of Sir Lionel's brothers, was the husband of Rebecca, sister of Ralph Gray, a Puritan leader in

Newcastle. Through the influence of these family connections it was believed that his loyalty first began to waver. Sir John Marley, writing to the Dean of Durham in January, 1639-40, gave expression to the prevailing suspicion, informing the Dean that Sir Lionel Maddison was "one of the greatest favourers of the faction in all Newcastle, but carries it warily."

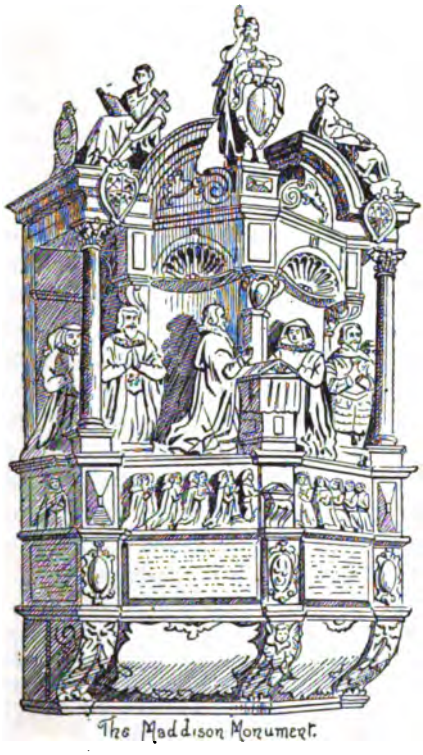
Later on, in the autumn of 1640, when the Scots, fresh from their victory at Newburn, took quiet possession of Newcastle, the Earl of Lothian, whom they appointed governor of the town, lodged at Sir Lionel's house, and from thence issued his requisitions upon the authorities of Northumberland and Durham for the support of the Scottish army. Sympathisers fared no better than opponents in these burdensome levies, and both parties made common cause in seeking relief from them. Sinking their political differences, Sir Lionel Maddison and Sir John Marley journeyed to York, and pleaded the cause of their suffering fellow-townsmen before the king and his Council. To what extent they succeeded in benefiting Newcastle is not apparent; terms were arranged long afterwards in London, and the Scots departed.

At the second Scottish invasion, in the beginning of 1644, when the Earl of Leven appeared before the walls of Newcastle, and requested a parley, Sir Lionel Maddison was one of those who signed a defiant refusal to grant it. But in the animated correspondence which preceded the storming of the town in October following he took no part. He had, in fact, three months before, definitely gone over to the side of the Parliament. On Wednesday, the 10th July, in that year, as may be read in the Journals of the House of Commons—"Two letters from the Committee in Sunderland; the one of June the last, the other of July this Sixth; and a Letter, inclosed in the former from the Earl of Calander, near Blythe-nooke, relating, that Sir Lionel Maddison and Alderman Clavering, of Newcastle, were come in to the Parliament, were this Day read."

Four months later the House took the submission of these two Newcastle aldermen into consideration, and ordered "That Sir Lionell Maddison, and Mr. Clavering, that came and submitted themselves to the Parliament in July last, as appears by a Letter from Sir William Armyn, and the rest of the Committees and Commissioners of both Houses residing in the Scotts Army, be referred to the said Commissioners to deal with, and dispose of, as

they shall find Cause, upon Experience they have had of their good and real Affections to the Parliament."

No further reference to the matter appears in the Journals. There are entries of the restoration of coals and collieries to Sir Lionel's brother Ralph, the husband of Elizabeth Hall, his wife's sister, and nearly a twelvemonth later, in September, 1645, by order of the House, Sir Lionel was added to the "Committees for the Town



The Maddison Monument.

and County of Durham in the Ordinance for the Northern Association." It would appear therefore that the Commissioners were satisfied of his "good and real affection to the Parliament," and that he was left unharmed in mind, body, or estate. He was not, however, fortuned to participate in the triumphs of the party to which he had allied himself. The Hostmen appointed him their Governor for the year following that of the siege, and in the autumn of the

next year, on the 18th November, 1646, he died. He was buried on the 21st of that month, near the magnificent monument which he had erected in St. Nicholas' to the memory of his father and grandfather.

The Maddison Monument appears to have been erected by Sir Lionel, soon after the death of his father, Henry Maddison. It is, as the drawing shows, an elaborate composition—one of the chief adornments of the Cathedral. At the top are statues of Faith, Hope, and Charity. Faith, on the left, is represented in a sitting posture, holding a book in one hand and a cross in the other; Hope, to the right, reclines on her anchor in an attitude of aspiration; Charity, in the centre, stands erect, holding in her right hand a flaming heart. Under the statue of Faith are inscribed the words *Memoriæ Sacrvm*—"Sacred to the memory"; below Hope is written *Memorare Novissima*—"To relate the last words."

In the body of the monument are six kneeling figures—three men and three women. Those on the left are Alderman Lionel Maddison and Jane Seymour, his wife. The central figures are Henry Maddison, their son, and his wife, Elizabeth Barker. The effigy in armour on the right is Sir Lionel Maddison, and behind him kneels Anne Hall, his wife. Below the principal figures are sixteen smaller ones, representing Henry Maddison's sixteen children—ten sons and six daughters. The second daughter, it will be observed, is represented on a smaller scale than the rest, having died in infancy. Above are coats-of-arms indicating the family alliances—Maddison quartering respectively Marley, Seymour, Barker, and Hall.

Under the figures of Alderman Lionel Maddison and his wife, on the left side of the monument, is the inscription:—

"Here rests in Christian hope ye Bodies of Lionell Maddison, sone to Rowland Maddison of Vnthanke in ye covnty of Durham, Esq. and of Iane his wife. Shee Died Ivly 9, 1611. Hee having been thrice Maior of this Towne, Departed Dec. 6, 1624, aged 94 Yeares. Hee liued to see his onely sonne Henry Father to a Fayre & numerous Issue."

The two panels in front, beneath the figures of Henry and his wife, are inscribed as follows:—

"Here Interred also are the Bodys of Henry Maddison & Elizabeth his Wife (Davghter to Robert Barker of this Towne Alderman) who liued together most comfortably and louingly in trve Wedlock ye space of 40 Years. He was sometyme Maior of this Towne & having liued in good name & fame 60 Yeares Deceased in ye trve Faith of Christ the 14th Ivly 1634.

"Elizabeth his only Wife had issve by him ten sonnes Sr Lionell Maddison Kt., Raphe, Robert, William, Henry, Peter, George, Timothy & Thomas, & six Davghters Iane, Svsan, Elizabeth, Barbara, Elenor & Iane. All the sonns at his death were liuing but Iohn, who died in ye late Expedition to Cadiz. She liued his Widow 19 Years and being Aged 79 Years Dyed the 24 of September 1653."

The panel to the right, beneath Sir Lionel and his wife, was left blank for their descendants to fill up. For some reason or other—perhaps, as Brand suggests, because of the knight's defection from the cause of the king—this panel remained unappropriated for more than two hundred years. But when St. Nicholas' was restored in 1873-77, and the monument was removed from the western pillar of the south aisle of the chancel, cleaned, and set up in the south transept, Mr. Henry Maddison, of Darlington (who died in Newcastle, February 6th, 1891), caused the space to be filled with the following inscription:—

"In this chvrch are also interred the mortal remains of Sir Lionel Maddison, Knt. (descended from the ancient and worshipfvl family of Maddison of Ellergill & Vnthank, co. Dvrham) who was Mayor of this town in 1632, & died in Nov. 1646, aged 51 years; & of Anne his wife, who was sister and co-heiress of Sir Alexander Hall, Knt. and died in April, 1633." [This date, by the way, is wrong. Lady Anne Maddison was buried on the 14th of April, 1663.]

Beneath the panels are four Latin mottoes. To the left, under Lionel's wife, *Animæ svper æthera vivunt*—"Souls live above the sky." Beneath Lionel and Henry, *Decus vitæ est honorata mors*—"The glory of life is an honoured death." Under Sir Lionel and his mother, *Beati mortui qui in Domino moriuntur*—"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." Below Sir Lionel's wife, *Serius aut citius Metam properamus ad vnam*—"Sooner or later we all hasten to one goal."

Originally the base of the monument contained a series of small shields indicating the marriages of Sir Lionel Maddison's brothers and sisters, but these have long disappeared. So far as can be ascertained the marriages were as follows:—Ralph, to Elizabeth, sister to Sir Lionel's wife; Robert, to a Miss Draper; William, to Rebecca Gray; Henry (Sheriff of Newcastle, 1642-43, and Mayor, 1665-66), to Gertrude, daughter of Sir George Tonge; Peter (Sheriff of Newcastle, 1637-38), to Elizabeth Marley; Thomas, to Jane, daughter of Ralph Cock; Jane, to William, son of Sir Nicholas Tempest; Elizabeth, first to William Bewicke, son of Robert Bewicke, the Puritan Mayor, and secondly to Thomas Loraine, of Kirkharle; Eleanor,

to Sir Francis Bowes; Jane (born after the first Jane's death), to Sir James Clavering.

Sir Lionel Maddison left an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married, February 27th, 1639-40, Sir George Vane of Longnewton, knight, second son of Sir Henry Vane of Raby Castle, and brother of Sir Harry Vane of the Commonwealth. From this marriage the noble house of Londonderry traces its descent.

John Magbray,

SIXTEEN YEARS VICAR OF NEWCASTLE.

AMONG those who fled across the Border during the persecution of the Lutherans in Scotland was a disciple of John Knox, belonging to Galloway, named John Magbray or Mackbray. Being of gentle birth and good education, he found his way to London, where he entered into holy orders, and became a minister of the Reformed Church of England. His abilities in his new sphere of action brought him preferment. Soon after the Reformation the living of Shoreditch was conferred upon him, and in that position, till the death of Edward VI., he remained—a zealous and acceptable preacher. There is a passing reference to him as a metropolitan vicar in the "Diary of Henry Machyn, Citizen and Merchant-Taylor of London." Under date 1552, the diarist, recording the burial, at Stepney, of Sir Anthony Wakefield, knight, adds a line which identifies the fugitive from Galloway:—"At the Communion did preach the Vicar of Shoreditch, a Scot."

Upon the accession of Queen Mary, Mr. Magbray fled again—taking refuge this time in Germany. For a while he preached to the English congregation at Frankfort. "Afterwards," writes Spotswood in his "History of the Church of Scotland," "called by some occasion to the charge of a church in the lower Germany, he continued there the rest of his dayes. Some Homilies he left upon the Prophecies of Hosea, and an History of the beginning and progress of the English Church." It is believed that Spotswood was mistaken in supposing that Mr. Magbray died abroad. Other authorities state that shortly after Queen Mary's death he returned, with many other fugitives, to England, and resumed his ministrations. Industrious Machyn makes a note of his re-appearance, though it is to be ob-

served that he does not identify him with the ex-vicar of Shoreditch: —"The 3rd September [1559] did preach at Paul's one Makebray, a Scot." Strype, in his "Annals," has a similar entry:—"One Makebray, a Scot, an eminent exile in Queen Mary's days, preached at St. Paul's Cross in 1559."

Through the influence of Dr. Best, Bishop of Carlisle, Mr. Magbray came to the North of England. Lord Scrope, writing from Carlisle to Secretary Cecil, on the 15th July, 1564, informs him that "A chaplain to the Bishop of Carlisle, a Scotsman, named Mawbraye, and two of the Prebendaries of the same church, preached several days to great audiences, who liked their sermons and doctrines." A year later Mr. Magbray obtained the Dean and Chapter living of Billingham, near Stockton, vacant by the deprivation of Prebendary George Cliff, and on the 28th November, 1568, on the death of the Rev. William Salkeld, his friend, the Bishop of Carlisle, inducted him to the vicarage of Newcastle.

Neither of these livings being too well endowed, Vicar Magbray was allowed to hold them both. It was soon found, however, that Newcastle received the most of his attention, and that Billingham was neglected. He kept a curate in his Teesside benefice, but the curate did not do his duty, and grave scandal accrued. In the Act Books of the Court of Durham, under a date not given, but presumably in 1573, is the record of a case in which the churchwardens of Billingham complain that for two Sundays running they had no service, and that the parishioners had to obtain neighbouring clergymen to baptise and marry. At a visitation of the clergy held in St. Nicholas' Church, Durham, in February, 1577, the church of Billingham was represented by two of the churchwardens only; the vicar, his curate, and even the parish clerk being absent. For this neglect Mr. Magbray and the curate were excommunicated. The following year he appeared personally as vicar of Billingham at a General Chapter held in Heighington Church; his excommunication having in the meantime been purged or withdrawn. Soon afterwards —date uncertain—he resigned the living to Prebendary Cliff, the previous vicar. His withdrawal from Billingham may have been concurrent with his resignation of the vicarage of Newcastle, which happened on the 8th of April, 1578, "in the Galilee of Durham Cathedral, before the Bishop sitting in person in Visitation." Of this, however, there is no evidence. He became repossessed of his living of Newcastle after no long interval, and he is heard of at

Billingham no more. In a "deputation" of sermons, allotted by Bishop Barnes to be preached between Michaelmas, 1578, and the same date in 1579, by various clergymen of the diocese "over and besides their ordinary quarterly and monthly sermons in their own peculiar cures and churches," Mr. Magbray is put down for nine discourses. He was to preach before the General Chapter in his own church of St. Nicholas', and afterwards at Bishop Auckland, Morpeth, Tynemouth, Gateshead, Benton, Earsdon, Newburn, and Norton. He died in Newcastle in the early part of November, 1584, and Agnes, his wife, a few months later followed him. "November 16th, John Mackbray, preacher, and some time curate," is the entry by which the keeper of St. Nicholas' Register of Burials recorded his interment.

Vicar Magbray belonged to the school of John Knox, and, like his exemplar, was a fluent and earnest preacher. He was not content to follow stereotyped forms nor to imitate prescribed models of pulpit utterance. He claimed the liberty, which he had enjoyed in exile, to deliver his message in his own way; to expound the doctrines he had received from the Reformers with all the freedom of Luther and Calvin. The latitude of thought and expression which characterised his ministrations became, in after years, the subject of animadversion by Dr. Jackson, one of his successors in the vicarage. Writing upon "The Inordinate Libertie of Prophesying," the Doctor classes him with Knox and Udale as a sower of tares:—"Since the Libertie of Prophesying was taken up, which came but lately into the Northern Parts (unless it were in the towns of Newcastle and Barwick, wherein Knox, Mackbray, and Udal had sown their Tares), all things have gone so cross and backward in our Church that I cannot call the Historie for these fortie years or more to mind, or express my observations upon it but with a bleeding heart."

In the archives of the Ecclesiastical Court at Durham are preserved the records of a suit for dilapidations at the Vicarage, brought against Roger Boston, administrator or receiver of Mr. Magbray's effects, by the succeeding Vicar of Newcastle, the Rev. Richard Holdsworth. The details are interesting and curious. Michael Frisell, curate of the church of North Gosforth (whose ruins are still to be seen in an enclosure adjoining Low Gosforth House), deposed that, after Mr. Magbray's decease, Boston took possession of his goods—nineteen bushels of wheat and a mare, worth, together, £18 or more; a silver salt, worth £5 or more; a silk grogram gown and

a cassock, worth £6 13s. 4d. Cuthbert Murray, slater, testified that he and Richard Burne surveyed the Vicarage, and found that it was decayed in the brewhouse and a backhouse [bakehouse?] adjoining, the repairs of which would cost 50s. Burne and he had repaired the hall, charging 37s. 8d., and he himself had renovated "the old house by the coal-hole" at a cost of 22s. 7d. Other witnesses gave evidence respecting carpenter work, while Cuthbert Ewbank, curate of St. Nicholas', confirmed Mr. Frisell's testimony. Boston, according to his account, had taken away goods belonging to Mr. Magbray worth, one with another, he thought, £40, besides the silk grogram gown and the cassock. It was sought to make Boston pay for the repairs out of the proceeds of Mr. Magbray's estate, but the result of the suit is not stated.

If there has been no mistake in identifying the exile at Frankfort as the Vicar of St. Nicholas', and no error in assuming Magbray in Elizabeth's days to have been the Mackbray who fled from Galloway at the time of the Reformation, then Newcastle must have had a very learned man at the head of her clergy from 1568 to 1584. For, besides the two works mentioned by Spotswood, John Magbray was the author of several books. Bale names some of them, and adds that "he wrote elegantly in Latin."

Edward Man,

TOWN CLERK OF NEWCASTLE.

ONE of the figures that looms out large and clear from the haze and mist of the Civil War time, is that of Edward Man, merchant, clerk to the Merchants and Hostmen's Companies, and Town Clerk of Newcastle.

Edward Man was a son of Myles Man, of Huttonroof, a township in the parish of Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmorland. He came to Newcastle in 1615, to be bound apprentice for ten years, from the 1st of August, to Edwin Nicholson, boothman, or corn merchant. Through the death or failure of his master in 1622, he was "set over," first to Jacob Farniside, his master's half-brother, and, secondly, to Mary Nicholson, who was probably his master's widow. Before August, 1625, when his apprenticeship should have expired, he had been

admitted to the freedom of the Merchants' Company, for on the 1st of that month, designated as a "merchant adventurer," he became bond for a lad who was indentured to a cooper. Thenceforward he appears in the books of the fraternity, following his calling, and taking apprentices like other members of the company. By the year 1639, he had developed aptitudes for business, and skill in the management of affairs, which recommended him to his brethren as a suitable person for the office of clerk to the company, and to that responsible position he was appointed. There is an order of the fraternity of that date authorising him to make free use of a horse which they owned, to enable him, we may presume, to ride to Shields, and other places round about, when engaged upon their business.

Whatsoever may have been, at the outset, Mr. Man's views upon the political and religious disputes which were gradually dividing the kingdom into two great camps, there can be no doubt that, some time before he received the appointment of clerk to the Merchants' Company, he was in active sympathy with the anti-prerogative and anti-prelatical party. Although in 1635, when cited before the High Commission Court at Durham to answer, with other townspeople, for scandalous words about a sermon preached in St. Nicholas' Church by Dr. Cosin, he backed out of the case, and was admitted a witness against his co-defendants, yet, three years later, when summoned again before the same court as a witness, his tendencies were clearly exhibited. On that occasion, John Blakiston was presented by Vicar Alvey for non-conformity to the rites and ceremonies of the Church, and Man gave evidence in his favour. He deposed that he was forty years of age, and with occasional absences abroad, had lived for twenty-three years in the chapelry of All Saints; that he usually attended All Saints' Church, where Dr. Jenison preached, though sometimes he attended St. Nicholas'; that Blackiston attended both places, and always behaved in a decent and reverent manner, etc., etc.

Then, in February, 1640, he was reported to the Privy Council by Sir John Marley as a participant in a "conventicle supper" with Sir Walter Riddell and Sir John Buchanan, "two covenanters from Scotland of no mean note." A month later, when there was a hotly-conducted election in Newcastle, and Anthony Errington, a warden of the Merchants' Company, prepared a petition for redress of grievances, his was the pen which put the petition into shape and added various stinging passages. Again, in September, 1641, being one of

the churchwardens of All Saints', he signed a resolution, passed at a meeting of the "four and twentie and auntient of the parish," refusing to admit George Wishart, the king's nominee, to be their preacher in the place of Dr. Jenison, suspended for non-conformity.

Occupying a prominent position as an official of the greatest and wealthiest commercial corporation in the North of England, Mr. Man was entrusted with business of high importance. When, in the summer of 1641, the Scots quitted Newcastle, after a full year's occupancy, he was appointed a commissioner to perfect accounts of billets and other moneys due from them. He was also busily engaged in a famous contention, which lasted from 1636 to 1665, between the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle and London, respecting the right of the latter to levy a duty of 48s. a piece upon cloth exported to Rotterdam. The records of the Merchants' Company exhibit him as assessed for a sum of 20s. towards the payment of the garrison, while the Hostmen's books show that he was clerk to their fraternity for a time, and did good service in preventing "unfree" men from loading and selling coals.

Mr. Man's next appearance in local history indicates that he had suffered a reverse of fortune. By some mischance he was put into prison, but for what offence, whether for debt, breach of ecclesiastical law, or disloyalty, and by whom incarcerated, do not appear. All that we know about the matter is disclosed in a resolution of the House of Commons, dated March 7th, 1642-43:—"Ordered, That the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench do grant a *Habeas Corpora* for the Removal of the Bodies of Henry Ogle, John Salkeld, Jo. Ridley, Tho. Huntley, Edward Man, Nath. Barnard, and Geo. Moore, from the Prison at Newcastle where they are now detained; and of the Causes of their Commitment: And Mr. Blakeston is to present to the House the Names of such other Prisoners there, or in the Bishoprick of Durham, that like *Habeas Corpora* may be granted for them."

Ill-fortune continued to pursue Mr. Man at this time. At the election of officers of the Merchants' Company, on the 9th of October, 1643, his post of clerk was conferred upon another, and a year later, on the eve of the siege and storming of Newcastle, he was obliged to take refuge in the ranks of the besieging army. A letter addressed to a member of the House of Commons "From Benwell, within a mile of Newcastle," on the day of the final assault upon the town, and signed with the initials "E. M.," is believed to have been

written by him. He had been a witness of the struggle, and, rejoicing over the defeat of his fellow-townsmen, he announced his intention of congratulating the victors:—

"I thought once to have gone into towne this night, but durst not, till the storme was wholly allayed. To-morrow I intend to wait upon his Excellencie and Sir William Armine, to give God thanks for this great gaine, being the considerablist place in the Kingdom for the Parliament.

"The storme lasted two houres or thereabouts; it was very hott and managed bravely on both parts till the Towne was overmastered. I forbear to enlarge, wishing God may give us thankfull hearts that our and God's malicious and malignant enemies are thus happily entrapped; howsoever, all my goods they are like to bee a prey to the souldiers as well as others; in common judgement there is seldome difference; I have not any manner of thing out of towne, yet I am happie God made me a spectator of the fall of those wicked men who were borne to ruinate so famous a towne; the Maior's house or some other adjoyning are burning, yet my Lord Generall hath given order for the staying off the fire if possible. The Post stayeth, I may not enlarge, so with my love to your good wife, and Henery Dawson [Mayor of Newcastle, 1652-53, and first M.P. for the county of Durham, 1653], his Wife, and Mistresse Fenick, I rest, your ever loving friend, E. M."

After this great triumph of his party Mr. Man received some of the rewards which the victors were able to confer upon their friends. Parliament appointed him on the 5th December, 1644, a member of the local committee for sequestrating the estates of delinquents, and the following year he was promoted to the important office of Town Clerk of Newcastle. The order of both Houses, by authority of which the Royalist Mayor, Sheriff, Recorder, Town Clerk, and other municipal dignitaries were removed, and Edward Man and his friends were set up in their places, has not been published by local historians. A terrible stern and unrelenting document it is. Copied from the Journals of the House of Lords under date May 26th, 1645, it runs in this fashion:—

"Forasmuch as the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and the County thereof, hath by a malignant and wicked Party, ill-affected to the King and Parliament, and the true Protestant Religion, been brought to great Extremity and Misery; and for that the said Town cannot be reduced to due Obedience, and well governed, except the

Delinquents therein be removed from the Offices and Places of Trust which formerly they held and enjoyed there, and have abused to the great Prejudice and almost Ruin of the said Town; and that others, of Fidelity to the King and Parliament, be put into their Rooms and Places; the which cannot be so speedily effected, in the ordinary and useful Way of Elections, by and according to the Charters of the said Town, as Necessity requireth: It is therefore ORDERED and Ordained, by the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, That Sir John Marley Knight, the present Mayor of the said Town, be forthwith displaced, disabled, and disfranchised, and be removed from being Mayor, Alderman, and Freeman of the said Town; and that Henry Warmouth, Esquire, Alderman of the said Town, and unduly removed by the said malignant Party, be restored to his Place of Alderman, and be the present Mayor of the said Town; and that he the said Henry Warmouth shall exercise the Power and Authority of the Mayor there, and shall have, receive, and take, all the Profits, and Advantages, and Emoluments belonging, or in any Wise of Right appertaining, unto the Mayor of the said Town for the Time being, in as large, ample, and beneficial a Manner as any Mayor of the said Town for the Time being heretofore had, used, or enjoyed the same: And the said Lords and Commons do hereby will and require all and every the Inhabitants and Townsmen of the said Town of Newcastle, and all and every other Person and Persons, that they give Obedience to the said Henry Warmouth, as to the Mayor of the said Town for the Time being: And it is further Ordained by the said Lords and Commons that Sir George Baker, Knight, Recorder of the said Town, for his notorious Delinquency, be displaced and removed; and that Edmond Wright, of Greyes Inn, Esquire, be Recorder of the said Town; and that Sir Nicholas Cole, Baronet, Thomas Lidell, Esquire, Sir Francis Bowes, Knight, Ralph Cole and Ralph Cocke, Esquires, Aldermen of the said Town, and notorious Delinquents against the King and Parliament, be displaced, disabled, and disfranchised, and be removed from being Aldermen and Freemen of the said Town; and that John Blakiston, Esquire, a Member of the House of Commons, and Burgess of the said Town, be Alderman in the Place of Sir Alexand'r Davison, Knight, lately deceased; and that Henry Lawson, Henry Dawson, Thomas Legard, John Cosin, and Thomas Bonner be Aldermen of the said Town; also that James Cole, now Sheriff of the said Town, who is a notorious Delinquent

against the King and Parliament, be disabled and disfranchised, and be removed from the said Office of Sheriff, and from enjoying the Privilege and Benefit of Free Burgess of that Town; and that Robert Ellison be Sheriff; and also that Edward Man be Town Clerk of the said Town in the Place of Doctor William Greene, lately deceased; and also that Henry Marley, Clerk of the Chamber of that Town, who is also a notorious Delinquent against the King and Parliament, be displaced, disabled, and disfranchised, and be removed from being Clerk of the Chamber, and no longer enjoy the Privilege and Benefit of a Free Burgess of that Town; and that Edward Wood be clerk of the said Town in his Place: And it is further Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that Yeldred Alvey, now Vicar of that Town, who is a notorious Delinquent, be displaced and removed from his Vicarage and Cure there; and that Doctor Robert Jenison be Vicar of the said Town in his Place, and have, receive, and enjoy, to his own Use, all Profits and Advantages belonging to the said Vicarage and Lecture in as large and ample Manner as the said Mr. Alvey might or ought to have enjoyed the same; and that Mr. Christopher Love, and Mr. William Struther, Two Ministers of God's Word, or some other learned Reverend Divines, be sent to preach the Word of God there."

The patent granted to Mr. Man to exercise the office of Town Clerk is dated the 4th of September, 1645, but it is probable that he entered upon his duties when the resolution of both Houses had been officially communicated to the local authorities. Shortly before that time, in order to prevent a coal famine in London, he and Robert Ellison, M.P., had sent to the House of Commons a scheme for working collieries belonging to delinquent owners. In the Journals of the House, June 20th, 1645, the proposal finds a place in the following form:—

"Mr. Lisle further reported a Letter from Sir Wm. Armyn and Mr. Fenwick from Newcastle of 7th Martii, 1644-45; with Propositions signed by Edward Man and Robert Elleson, in the Names of themselves, and the rest of the Undertakers, concerning the Management of Delinquents Collieries: Which was read. And,

"It was thereupon Ordered, That the said Letter and Propositions be referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms upon the Place; to treat with the Makers of those Propositions, or any other well-affected Persons, for the Managing of Delinquents Collieries, for the best Advantage of the State; and to consider of, and settle, the Measure

of Coals at Sunderland, and at Newcastle, the Price of Coals there; and for giving an Oath to the Fillers, Staithmen, and Owners of Coals, as well as to the Masters of Ships there."

In the municipal accounts of Newcastle under date March, 1646, appears the item—"Paid Mr. E. Man his charges in goeing to Scotland for to demand debts for the Burgesses of this Towne, but gott not one penny—12*l.*"—an entry which indicates that the new Town Clerk was not so successful among his Presbyterian friends across the Border as he had been with the unfree men of the Tyne.

Mr. Man did not long enjoy the office and emoluments of Town Clerk. His domestic life, like his public career, had been full of trouble. He had married Dorothy, daughter of George Bindlosse, of Kendal, and out of eleven children born to him only one attained to the age of manhood. In the prime of life, on the 10th of December, 1654, he was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, beside them. Upon a mural tablet, which still exists there, may be read his epitaph, and eleven punning verses, enumerating in florid Latin his manifold virtues. Freely translated, the epitaph, and some of the lines, read as follows:—

"In memory of Edward Man, truly noble, most truly Christian, having long laboured as a merchant in foreign marts, as a prudent elder in the public government of the churches, and most faithfully as Town Clerk in the more private councils of this noble Town of Newcastle, he rested in the Lord, December 9th, 1654.

"A Man of sweetest disposition. A Man pregnant with wit. A Man of Liberal spirit. A Man of public course of life. A Man truly pleasing to the people. A Man the darling of the human race. A Man of the Church an elder, and a happy part of its government. Wail, ye tribunals, bereft of Man's calm and gentle direction!"

Sir Henry Manisty,

ONE OF HER MAJESTY'S JUDGES.

HENRY MANISTY was the second son of the marriage, recorded on page 239 of our second volume, between Eleanor, daughter of Francis Forster, of Seaton Burn, twice Mayor of Newcastle, and the Rev. James Manisty, B.D., of Trinity College, Cambridge, then newly appointed Vicar of Edlingham, near Alnwick. The marriage was solemnised at St. John's Church, Newcastle, in 1804, and Henry

was born at the vicarage house of Edlingham on the 13th of December, 1808. Educated at Durham Grammar School, he was articled to a firm of solicitors in Bailiffgate, Alnwick—Messrs. Thorpe & Dickson. Having been admitted an attorney he became a partner with Messrs. Meggison & Pringle of London, forming thereby the firm of Meggison, Pringle, & Manisty, well-known, fifty years ago, as the London agents of several leading North-Country solicitors.

After a dozen years' practice in the lower branch of the profession, Mr. Manisty shaped his course for the Bar. The Admission Register of Gray's Inn records his entrance into that great legal training school on the 20th of April, 1842.

Called to the Bar on the 23rd of April, 1845, Mr. Manisty obtained a considerable practice from the very outset of his career. In cases affecting manorial rights, or involving points of ecclesiastical law, he achieved his greatest distinction, but he was a good all-round advocate, solid, clear, and precise in his arguments, fair, courteous, and considerate towards opponents, and utterly free from trickery, or straining after effect. He naturally selected the Northern Circuit—which included York, Durham, Newcastle, and Carlisle—for his practice in Assize work, and was able through his local connections, and especially by painstaking zeal for the interests committed to his charge, to command the confidence of North-Country attorneys, and secure briefs. It has been written of him that "he bore the very stamp of a lawyer, and any physiognomist would have declared that his eagle-like features and his penetrating eyes could belong to no other than a discriminating jurist. Notwithstanding his long absence from the North, Mr. Manisty preserved in his speech a tinge of the Northumbrian language, with which he was familiar in his boyhood. This was particularly noticeable in his sustained pronunciation of the vowels *a* and *o;* and it was all the more noticeable because his speech was always deliberate, and somewhat monotonous. His early recollections helped him wonderfully in the examination of witnesses from the pit villages of Northumberland and Durham, whose uncouth and unfamiliar expressions have many a time perplexed both judge and counsel at an assize trial."

On the 7th of July, 1857, Mr. Manisty was made a Q.C., and for some years occupied the position of leader of the Northern, or, as it was afterwards called, the North Eastern Circuit. He became a bencher of his Inn on the 22nd July, 1857, was treasurer in 1861, and

received the appointment of Judge of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice in November, 1876. Although at the date of his appointment verging upon the Psalmist's limit of threescore years and ten, his physical and mental faculties were in their fullest vigour. "He was a most painstaking judge, and whether in criminal or civil cases, spared neither time nor trouble to arrive at a right apprehension of truth and justice in a cause. A copious and careful note-taker, his summing-up was always a model of accuracy and comprehensiveness."

Mr. Justice Manisty died on the 31st of January, 1890, and was buried at Kensal Green Cemetery. He was twice married, first to Constantia, daughter of Mr. Patrick Dickson, of Berwick-on-Tweed, who died August 9th, 1836, and secondly to Mary Ann, daughter of Mr. Robert Stevenson, of the same place, by whom he had issue. One of his sons, Herbert Francis, LL.B. of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, born March 2nd, 1854, student of the Inner Temple, called to the Bar on the 17th November, 1877, is the editor of the sixth edition of "Broom's Legal Maxims."

Two other sons of the Rev. James Manisty, brothers of the judge, rose to positions of distinction in their respective professions. The eldest brother, James, born in 1807, matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1824, took his degrees of B.A. in 1828 and M.A. in 1831, and was for a time curate of St. Andrew's, Newcastle. He obtained the perpetual curacy of Shildon in 1834, where he officiated for twenty-eight years, was transferred from thence in 1862 to the rectory of Easington, at which place he died on the 12th of April, 1872. By his marriage, December 28th, 1830, to Junie Gombert, widow of Joseph Francis Forster, of Seaton Burn, his mother's nephew, he left numerous issue.

A younger brother, Francis Manisty, trained to the practice of medicine, became an M.D., and obtained considerable reputation in Bombay, where he lived for many years. He married Elizabeth Dale, of Coleshill, in Warwickshire, and died in 1889 at Gresford, in North Wales.

John March,

A JACOBITE VICAR OF NEWCASTLE.

"An admirable Scholar, a Man of strict Piety, and a most powerful Preacher."
—BOURNE'S "HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE."

ONE of the few natives of Newcastle who have been entrusted with the spiritual oversight of the town was the Rev. John March, B.D., who filled the post of Vicar during the latter part of that difficult and dangerous period which ended in the Revolution of 1688. Mr. March was a firm adherent of the dynasty which the Revolution overthrew, and his career of strife and struggle, amidst the changes of religion that followed the death of Charles II. and the accession of William III., form an interesting chapter of local history.

The son of Anabaptist parents, born about the year 1640, Mr. March obtained his early education at the Royal Free Grammar School of Newcastle, under the learned Bohemian, Dr. George Ritschel. When he was about twelve years old, in July, 1652, his father, Richard March, merchant, died, leaving him to the care of trustees, one of whom it is supposed was Ambrose Barnes. By them he was sent, at the age of seventeen, to Queen's College, Oxford, to be trained by a celebrated tutor, Mr. Thomas Tullie. Within the year, Mr. Tullie removed to St. Edmund's Hall, of which institution he became Principal, and his pupil followed him. At St. Edmund's Mr. March completed his studies, entered into holy orders, and waited for preferment. Meanwhile he practised as a tutor, numbering among his pupils the learned and pious John Kettlewell, known in after-life as the author of "Measures of Christian Obedience," and other works of merit and repute. He remained at St. Edmund's Hall fourteen years altogether, acting part of the time as Vice-Principal of the College, and then, in September, 1672, he received promotion. The Warden and Fellows of Merton College presented him to the Northumbrian living of Embleton, adjoining Dunstanborough Castle.

Mr. March had taken his Arts degrees, B.A. in 1661, and M.A. in 1664; and now, settling down as a country parson, he obtained a bachelor's degree in divinity (1674), and married Elizabeth, only daughter of Humphrey Pibus, of Newcastle, mercer and hostman.

On the 30th of August, 1676, the Corporation of Newcastle, which, since the Restoration, had become conspicuously loyal, finding in the Vicar of Embleton a man after their own heart, conferred upon him the lectureship of St. Nicholas'. His preaching justified their choice. He upheld royal prerogative, inculcated passive obedience, and denounced, with scathing invective, dissenters and reformers of every grade. The biographer of Ambrose Barnes, while assigning to Mr. March the character of "an excellent practical preacher," laments that "being sent to the university after the Dissenters were crusht, he had imbibed High-Church principles, and blemisht

himself with a virulent animosity against Nonconformists." His method of dealing with these grave questions is exemplified in a sermon which he preached at St. Nicholas' Church (from Judges xix. 30), on the 30th January 1676-77—the first anniversary fast for the death of King Charles I. that occurred after his appointment. The sermon was published by request of the Corporation, and it therefore bears a dedication "To the Right Worshipful Sr. Ralph Carr, Mayor; the Right Worshipful Sr. Robert Shafto, Recorder, And to the Right Worshipful, and Worshipful the Aldermen and Sheriff, etc., of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne." Thus it begins:—

"We may justly take up the Lamentation of the Holy Martyr Polycarp: Good God, for what times of wickedness hast thou been pleased to reserve us! Times which have produced such horrid Abominations as former Ages were willingly ignorant of, and succeeding Generations will never sufficiently abhor! We have lived to see the Christian Calendar stain'd with Protestant, as well as Popish, Rebellions: a Thirtieth of January made blacker than the Fifth of November. We have seen Treason made a sign of Grace: A Corah, Dathan, and Abiram once more Canoniz'd for Saints, and Blasphemously styled the People of the Lord. We have seen Painted Jezebels proclaiming Fasts, that they might glut themselves with the blood of the Innocent, and with keener Appetites devour Naboth's Vineyard. We have heard our Steeples Ring for Victories that deserv'd no Triumphs: our Pulpits loading innocent Majesty with direful imprecations, and sounding forth Thanksgivings for prosperous and too successful Rebellion. Nay, we have known this Famous Town made the Market of our King, Men of Belial, like Judas, selling their Master, and in this at least more wicked than He, in that they were guilty of a far greater Covetousness. We are called not only by Providence, but also by publick Authority, to solemnize this day. A Day as black as Hell! and such as deserves more Curses than Job or Jeremy bestowed upon their Birthdays.

"Let us consider the Person that was Murder'd. He was a King, who, as he had the bloud of all the Princes of Christendom running in his Veins, so he had more than all their Vertues shining in his Soul. As Saul overlooked the rest of the Israelites by the stature of his body, so this mighty Monarch overtop'd all other Princes by the size and stature of his mind. He was more Chast than Scipio, more Valiant than Cæsar; nor did he yield in Temperance to the severest Stoick. His Graces, like his Person, were truly Royal. He was, like David, a Man after God's own heart; wise like Soloman, and Patient like Job: For his zeal he was a Josias; a Moses for his Meekness; and tho' none deserved less to endure the Cross, yet none knew better to wear it above the Crown."

This remarkable sermon (there are thirty pages of it altogether) gave such pleasure to the Corporate authorities, and to the ecclesiastical patrons of the living, as induced them to mark the preacher for early promotion. Their opportunity soon came. In the summer of 1679 the Rev. Thomas Nailor, Vicar of Newcastle, died, and Mr. March obtained the living. The Corporation gave him their

stipendiary contribution of £60 per annum, with £10 for turns at Thursday's lecture; the Bishop of Durham made him one of his chaplains; the clergy of the Archdeaconry of Northumberland elected him as their Proctor in Convocation. Everybody conspired to do him honour, and he entered into the work of his new cure with renewed zeal, and with fresh devotion to the cause of his Church and his King. In March, 1682, the Corporation increased their annual allowance to him from £70 to £90.

As Vicar of Newcastle, Mr. March became, if possible, more devoutly loyal, and less tolerant of heterodox opinion, than before. In the preface to a sermon which he preached before the Mayor and Corporation on the 3rd of May, 1682, and published at their instance, with the title of "The Encænia of St. Ann's Chappel in Sandgate," he told his "right worshipful and worshipful" patrons, that as there was no town which could equal Newcastle for "trade, populousness, and wealth," so there was none that surpassed it, and "but very few that equal it, in point of Loyalty and Conformity." "This Happiness and Glory," he continued, "we owe in great measure to that Loyalty and Conformity which shine forth in your own Examples; partly also to that great encouragement you give unto the Loyal and Orthodox Clergy of the place, but chiefly to the due exercise of your Authority, suppressing Conventicles, those notorious Seminaries of Popery, Schism, and Rebellion." Again, in another of his "Royal Martyr Anniversary" Sermons, preached the following January, he denounced "factious schismatics," who "paint their impious Innovations with the specious colours of Piety and Religion"; asked "how many Thousand Ignorant Souls did they hurry into Rebellion, and afterwards to Hell"; maintained that "Kings and Princes derive their Power and Authority from God, and not from the people"; and showed how "heinous a sin" it was to make schism in the Church, or promote rebellion against the State.

The compliments which Vicar March paid to the Corporate authorities for their energy in suppressing conventicles had a substantial foundation. Through their watchfulness, and his own untiring zeal, Dissenters found it difficult to meet in Newcastle without detection. Dean Granville, in his diary of this date, notes with much approval the excellent work done through the instrumentality of the Vicar, and the Official of Northumberland, Isaac Basire. They had been so watchful that, as he told the Archbishop of

Canterbury, "there was not now (1682-83) one publick conventicle in the town, and if there were any that did meet at all, it were some few by night, according to the example of the primitive Christians." What must have been the feelings of Ambrose Barnes, leader and head of the Tyneside Nonconformists, as he saw his friends hunted down by a Vicar whose parents were Dissenters, and whose youthful steps he had himself assisted to guide in paths of learning and toleration? Barnes's biographer makes it appear that Mr. March had all along a great respect for the sturdy alderman, and that he secretly favoured him with explanations and excuses:—"Vicar March, most of whose sermons were invectives against Dissenters, and who clamoured against such magistrates as showed them any marks of sivility or good-will, telling them they let these frogs of divines creep into their halls and bed-chambers, when orthodox divines could not be admitted; even this Vicar March would step privately out by night, and make him respectfull visits, throwing the blame of these rigorous proceedings upon the misfortunes of the times."

"The misfortunes of the times" had quite a different meaning before Vicar March was much older. Charles II. died on the 6th of February, 1685, and his brother, James II., ascended the throne. Mr. March had given offence to his friends of the Corporation by appointing Nathaniel Ellison (afterwards Vicar) to the curacy of A' Saints', and now he had the mortification of seeing all sorts of sectaries tolerated, petted, patronised, and installed in high places.

"The misfortunes of the times," like a flowing tide, had, indeed, set in strongly against him. But they did not move him. Holding his principles firmly, he refused to follow the humour or caprice of the hour. He saw the last of the Stuart kings fly from the country, but it did not weaken his faith. On the contrary, the more his loyalty and allegiance were tested by the course of events, the stronger they became, and the fiercer were his criticisms of those who, in his opinion, had again brought their sovereign to shame, and their country to disgrace. Between the abdication of James II. and the accession of William and Mary, another Anniversary Fast for the death of the Royal Martyr came round, and Vicar March, as he had done on every recurrence of the day since his appointment, preached an eloquent sermon in defence of loyalty and conformity. He maintained in this discourse that passive obedience and non-resistance to the higher powers was a principle founded on the word of God;

stigmatised the proceedings of the Prince of Orange and of the nobility and gentry who had invited him over, as rebellion; and asserted that "whosoever meddled with the king's forts, castles, militia and revenue," were "guilty of Damnation." Among his hearers was Dr. James Welwood, a Scotch physician, practising in Newcastle (afterwards author of "Observator Reformatus"), and he, taking up the cudgels on behalf of the Revolution, entered into a vigorous correspondence with the Vicar on the subject of his sermon. The controversy was published shortly afterwards in a small quarto of thirty-six pages, entitled—

"A Vindication Of the present Great Revolution in England; In Five Letters Pass'd betwixt James Welwood, M.D., and Mr. John March, Vicar of Newcastle upon Tyne. Occasion'd by a Sermon Preach'd by him on January 30, 1688-9, before the Mayor and Aldermen, for Passive Obedience and Non-Resistance. Licensed, April 8, 1689." Sm. 4to. London, 1689. .

With indomitable will and undaunted spirit, Vicar March continued to fight against fate. While he was disputing with Dr. Welwood, a general thanksgiving was observed all over England "for the great deliverance of the country by the Prince of Orange." To give thanks for that which he considered in the light of a calamity was, in Mr. March's opinion, an insult added to injury. He declined to hold a thanksgiving service, but publicly read, or caused to be read, the "Homily against Rebellion." By some means or other he was induced to take an oath of allegiance to William and Mary, but he adopted the form called the short oath, which left him free to serve the abdicated monarch "whenever his Majesty should be in a condition to demand his allegiance within any of these kingdoms." An Order of Council altering the prayers for the Royal Family, he positively refused to obey. For more than a year he persisted in this refusal—reading the prayers, but omitting the name of the king and queen. At length the Corporation interfered. In the Common Council books, under date the 15th of July, 1690, appears this ominous entry:—"Mr. March, Vicar.—Ordered that Mr. Maior acquaint him his salary will be stopped unless he pray for King William and Queen Mary by name."

Worried and baffled, Vicar March bowed to the inevitable. His dearest hopes had been shattered, his spirit was broken, his health was giving way, he was incapable of offering further resistance to "the misfortunes of the times." On Sunday, the 27th of November, 1692, he preached a sermon from the text, "How shall we escape if

we neglect so great salvation?" and before the next Sunday came round, death had released him from his burden. He died on Friday, the 2nd December, and two days later his remains were buried near his pulpit in St. Nicholas' Church.

While the restorations at St. Nicholas' were progressing, in 1876, under the direction of Sir Gilbert Scott, a tombstone was discovered in the south aisle of the Chancel with its face downwards—so placed, no doubt, during the alterations of 1783. Traversed by the feet of countless worshippers for nearly a hundred years, the inscription had undergone the usual process of obliteration. But cleaned, restored, and carefully replaced in its proper position, the stone may be read by the present day worshipper as follows:—

"[In memory of Humphrey Pibus who] departed this life . . . Anno Domini, 1694. And of his only daughter Elizabeth, wife of John March, Vicar of this Parish. She Depted this life . . . of April, Anno Domini, 1680. And of Ann, daughter to the said John and Elizabeth March, who departed this life the 9 day of . . . Anno Domini, 1681. And of Grace, second wife of the said Humphrey Pibus. She depted this life ye 24th day of February Anno Domini, 1682.

"John March, Bachelor of Arts [Divinity] and late Vicar of Newcastle, depted this Life the second of December, in the year of our Lord 1692."

Sermons published by Vicar March during his lifetime, and quoted in the preceding narrative, bore these titles:—

"A Sermon Preached before the Right Worshipful, The Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Sheriff, etc., of the Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne, On the 30th of January, 1676-7, At St. Nicolas their Parish Church. By John March, B.D., Vicar of Embleton in Northumberland, and Lecturer to that Congregation. 'My Son, fear thou God, and the King, and meddle not with those that are given to change. Prov. xxiv.—21.' 'And Pilate said unto them, What, shall I Crucifie your King? Joh. xix.—15.' London: Printed by Thomas Hodgkin, for Richard Randell and Pet. Maplisden, Booksellers in Newcastle upon Tyne, 1677." Sm. 4to, 30 pp.

"Th' Encænia of St. Ann's Chappel in Sandgate. Or a Sermon Preached May 3, 1682. Before the Right Worshipful the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff, etc., of the Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne, Upon their erecting a School and a Catechetical Lecture for the Instruction of poor Children, and such as are ignorant. By John March, B.D., and Vicar of St. Nicholas in Newcastle upon Tyne. London: Printed for Richard Randal and Peter Maplisden, Booksellers, at the Bridge-foot in Newcastle upon Tyne." 1682. Sm. 4to, 32 pp.

"The False Prophet Unmask't, Or, the Wolfe Stript of his Sheeps-clothing. In a Sermon Preached before the Right Worshipful (etc., as above); on the Anniversary Fast for the most Execrable Murder of K. Charles, the first Royal Martyr. By John March, (etc., as above). London: Printed by J. R. for Richard Randell, and Peter Maplisden, Booksellers in New-Castle-upon-Tyne." 1683. Sm. 4to, 32 pp.

After Mr. March's death a volume of his discourses, with a portrait engraved by Sturt, and a preface written by Dr. John Scot, was published, bearing the title of—

"Sermons Preach'd on Several Occasions by John March, B.D., Late Vicar of Newcastle-upon-Tine. The last of which was Preach'd the Twenty-Seventh of November, 1692, Being the Sunday before he Died." London: Printed for Robert Clavell, and sold by Joseph Hall, Bookseller, in Newcastle, 1693. Post 8vo, 288 pp.

(To a second edition, issued in 1699, was added "A Sermon Preach'd at the Assizes in New Castle upon Tine in the Reign of the late King James.")

Dr. Scot's estimate of Mr. March, in the Preface to these Sermons, is high and honourable:—"He was a very diligent Pastor of the Flock committed to his charge; and that not only in the course of his Public Ministry, from which without some necessary Occasion he very rarely absented himself, but also in his private Converses: for besides that, every Lord's Day in the Evening he generally spent a considerable Portion of time in Instructing the Youth of his Parish (from which Pious and Charitable Exercise he very rarely suffered himself to be diverted, even by the Visits of his best and greatest friends) besides which, I say, his known Abilities in resolving cases of Conscience, drew after him a great many good People, not only of his own Flock, but from remoter Distances, who resorted to him as to a common Oracle, and commonly went away from him intirely satisfied in his Wise and Judicious Resolutions."

Sir John Marley,

THE BRAVE DEFENDER OF NEWCASTLE.

"Oh, what a brave knight was Governor Marley!
Stout Sir John Marley!
Who fought late and early;
Though the garrison liv'd, and fed, rather bar'ley."

FOREMOST among Tyneside worthies whose valorous deeds local historians have conspired to praise, stands Sir John Marley, the gallant defender of Newcastle against the Scots in 1644.

John Marley was the son of William Marley, a merchant who flourished in Newcastle during the latter half of the sixteenth century. Whether the old merchant was related to the Merleys of

Unthank in Weardale, and their descendants the Maddisons, or to the Marleys of Marley Hill and Gibside, and whether he or they could trace descent from the Merleys who anciently held the barony of Morpeth, are speculations of interest, but of no great importance. All that is positively known about him is that he was a son of John Marley, also a Newcastle merchant, who was buried in St. George's Porch, St. Nicholas' Church, in October, 1561; that he had a brother named Simon, and a sister named Eleanor (wife of Ralph Carr, of Cocken); that his mother married, for her second husband, Alderman Mark Shafto, who, by his will, dated November 8th, 1592, bequeathed to him, subject to the life-interest of the widow, a house in the Side, Newcastle; that at his mother's death, in 1604, he, and his brother and sister, were joint administrators of her estate; and that he himself was interred at St. Nicholas' on the 28th of December, 1609.

No register of the baptism of John, son of William Marley, has been found, but, as the inscription on the family tombstone states that Sir John Marley was "83 years and 3 days" old when he died, and as he was buried in St. George's Porch, on the 24th of October, 1673, it may be safely calculated that he was born on the 19th or 20th of October, 1590. More of him we know not until, in 1634-35, his name occurs in the municipal roll as Sheriff of Newcastle. That he was engaged in the coal trade appears from the books of the Hostmen's Company, wherein, under date March 11th, 1636, is an entry of his being fined, with Robert Bewick and John Cock, "for fitting other men's coals." When, on Michaelmas Monday, 1637, he was appointed chief magistrate, his brethren of the Hostmen's Company elected him Governor.

John Marley's first Mayoralty occurred at a time of great trouble in the North of England. Before he had been three months Mayor, the National Covenant was signed; by the time that he went out of office the attitude of the Covenanters had become sufficiently threatening to create alarm for the safety of Newcastle. Sir Jacob Astley, and other officers, sent northwards to inspect fortifications and muster the train-bands, found in him a competent and willing coadjutor, for he was a man of energy and resource, and a strong supporter of Church and Crown. Dividing public attention at the same time with the Scottish upheaval, were difficulties about the Newcastle coal monopoly, and in that matter also Mr. Marley's knowledge and experience were of great value. On the 4th of April, 1638, he appeared before the king in Council to discuss the grievances

of "merchants, shipowners, and masters and mariners" trading in Newcastle coals, and was able to arrange terms with them and his fellow-hostmen, which, for a time at least, gave satisfaction to them all. If only Scottish discontent could have been as easily overcome! That, however, was a task not so readily accomplished. The King and Laud were obstinate; the Scots persistent; and, day by day, as the quarrel deepened, preparations were made on both sides of the Border for open warfare. In all the conferences between the king's representatives and the local authorities respecting the defences of Newcastle, Mr. Marley took a leading part, and his name appears attached to most of the detailed reports which went up from the town to the Privy Council. These loyal services of his were noted by the king, and when, on the 8th of May, 1639, his Majesty, leading a considerable army into Scotland, came to Newcastle, he thanked him for his zealous exertions. A couple of months later, the king having signed articles of pacification with the Scots, conferred the honour of knighthood upon his faithful servant—to be known thenceforward as "Sir John Marley."

Stimulated by Royal recognition, and quickened by the increasing perils of the time, Sir John Marley kept an active watch over the interests of his sovereign in Newcastle. The State Papers abound with his letters to the Privy Council, and to the ecclesiastical authorities at Durham and York, on the growth of Puritanism in the town, and the doings of its adherents and abettors. In the midst of it all came news that the pacification at Berwick had pacified nobody, and that the Scots were again preparing for war. Then followed renewed conferences, hasty movements of troops and munitions, and fresh plans for defending Newcastle. Sir John Marley was foremost in everything that tended to help the Royal cause, and was the trusted friend and confidant of all those who were sent down to promote it. Of all save one. The great Earl of Northumberland, lord general of his Majesty's forces in the North, had no confidence in him. The cause of their estrangement does not appear, but the quarrel was wide and deep, and not to be healed, even by identity of aim and fellowship of peril. In a correspondence which followed the arrival of Lord Conway in the town, to take charge of the Royal Army, the earl's antipathy to Sir John found strong expression. Conway, writing to his lordship on the 23rd of April, 1640, stated that he would have preferred to take up his quarters in Sir John Marley's house, as being most convenient

for his needs, but accepted a worse residence because Sir John was "not in benign aspect" with his Excellency. The earl, in reply, warned Conway that Sir John and Mr. Pinkney (the commissary general) would try to "put off," for the use of the army, some corn of the previous year's providing, and that it must not be purchased till he (the earl) was satisfied of its goodness. Conway rejoined that he had had the grain turned over, and found much of it bad and inferior, adding that those whom he employed to examine it were extremely afraid of Sir John, "lest he should fetch them up to London upon some accusation." Then the earl, seeing his opportunity, gave Conway his opinion of Sir John Marley's character:—

"If I thought it possible for a man who has lived twenty years a knave to prove afterwards an honest man, I should entertain a more charitable opinion of Sir John Marley. He has all this while made himself believe, that what oppressions soever he did amongst his neighbours, he should be supported in it by his friends at Court, some of whom have, perhaps, deceived his expectations, which makes him now contented to set himself right in my good opinion. But he is a person I desire not to have to do with, only if his corn upon a survey appear to be nought, it shall go hard, but I will make him pay for it."

What became of Sir John a few weeks later, when the Scots, flushed with their success at Newburn fight, took possession of Newcastle, is not recorded. Chuckling John Fenwick alleges that he ran away, along with Sir Alexander Davison, Sir Thomas Riddell, "and others that were conscious of the guilt of their good service against the Scots, for which they got the honour of knighthood at Newcastle and Barwicke; though Sir Marloe, some say, came hardly by his, and had well nigh missed if some others merits had not surmounted his; the Boyes say that Cuckold luck has raised his fortunes from a Tap-house and 'et cetera,' to a Carpet Knight." Further, "The swiftest flight was the greatest honour to the Newcastilian new dubd knights; a good Boat, a paire of Oares, a good horse (especially that would carry two men), was worth more than the valour or honour of new knighthood." If Sir John did fly, as Fenwick asserts, he was soon back again, for he was the leader of the deputation that waited upon the king at York, shortly after the Scottish occupation began, to discuss ways and means of meeting the invaders' assessment, and getting rid of them.

In May, 1642, Sir John Marley was summoned before a com-

mittee of the House of Commons to answer a heavy indictment brought against him and his fellow-Royalists by his Puritan fellow-townsmen. The House considered the charges proved, and on the 20th of September in that year, they ordered that he and other municipal magnates should be sent for as delinquents. It is not known whether the order was obeyed, but, a month later, the king sent down to Newcastle a mandamus, directing the Corporation to choose Sir John for a second term Mayor of the town, and he was elected accordingly—the Hostmen's Company, as on the previous occasion, appointing him their Governor. When his year of office expired he was re-elected, and he was occupying the post when, once more, in the beginning of 1644, the Scots crossed the Border.

The story of the siege and storming of Newcastle has been told over and over again; it can be read in the local histories, and is related, with copious detail, in a pamphlet published by Mr. Thomas Allan, of Newcastle. Passing over, therefore, the well-known incidents of that daring enterprise, and the elaborate correspondence between Sir John Marley and the Earl of Leven which preceded it, we take up the narrative at the point where, beaten but not dismayed, Sir John, Mayor for the fourth time, with the added dignity of Governor, fled to the Castle, and began to parley with the conqueror.

Shut up in the Castle keep, with no chance of escape, the gallant knight, on the morning after the storming and capture of the town, sent a dignified letter to the Scottish leader, desiring liberty for himself and comrades, within fourteen days, to stay, or leave the town, with horses, pistols, and swords, and a guarantee that no wrong should be done to them by "ignoble spirits of the vulgar sort," and adding that, rather than be "a spectacle of misery and disgrace," he would bequeath his soul to Him that gave it, and his body to the victor's severity.

Sir John's letter was unheeded; Lord Leven would give no terms; and after holding out for a couple of days, the knight, and his companions in misfortune, surrendered at mercy. Conducted under strong guard to his own house, till the tumult in the town had abated, for the populace were terribly excited against him, he was brought back to the Castle, and shut up in the dungeon to await the orders of Parliament. What those orders were we learn from the Parliamentary Journals. Writing to the Speaker on the 22nd of October, Sir William Armyn and Robert Fenwick, Commissioners in New-

castle of both Houses, reported that "This Day the proud and insolent Mayor, and the rest of his Fellows came forth of the Castle, and the People in the Town were ready to tear the Mayor in Pieces, having now discovered how much he had deluded them, and what Miseries he had brought them to. We earnestly desire the House would be pleased to think of some exemplary Punishment upon this wicked Mayor; otherwise all their Friends will be disheartened, and their Enemies still encouraged to upbraid them to their Faces; and the Blood and Loss of so many Men, besides the Undoing of many of the poorer Sort of the Inhabitants of this Town, through his wicked Government, will cry up to Heaven against us."

Thereupon both Houses fell to considering what should be done to this "proud and insolent Mayor," and on the last day of the month the Commons, and next day the Lords, agreed "That it be signified to the Commissioners of both Houses, by Way of Answer to that Particular of the Letter concerning Sir John Marley, That the Houses have thought fit to except Sir John Marley from all Mercy and Pardon; and do therefore appoint and direct that he may be proceeded with according to the Course of War."

The result of further deliberations in Parliament upon the affairs of Newcastle was the issue of that notable ordinance, quoted at length in our sketch of Edward Man, which disfranchised and displaced the Mayor, Sheriff, Recorder, and aldermen—an ordinance that was gleefully entered by their successors in a "Black Book," with a special denunciation of Sir John Marley, as "a notorious and infamous delinquent."

How long the ex-Mayor and Governor remained a prisoner is uncertain. Rushworth states that he was sent up to London to be dealt with by Parliament, and "whilst he was in the Sergeant at Arms's hands, found means to escape." That he did obtain his liberty is certain. He went over to the Continent, whither his wife and family followed him, joined the band of exiles that clustered round Charles II., and waited the course of events. For nearly twelve years he waited, and then, abandoning all hope of seeing his party restored to power, he endeavoured to make terms with the Commonwealth. Opening up communication with Mr. Downing, the English resident at the Hague, he offered, for a hundred pounds and a free pardon, to betray his master. The whole transaction is revealed in "Thurloe's State Papers," and a most curious revelation it is. Writing in cipher on the 7th of June, 1658, Mr. Downing

informs Thurloe (Cromwell's Secretary of State) that "Sir John Marlow sent one of his sons to me with a profer that the said Sir John, if he might have from me a pass, and an hundred pound sterling to bear his charges, and his pardon, would go for England, and discover to you all he knows concerning Charles Stuart's designs; and this he in general sayd to mee, that hee could discover things of importance, and that divers in the north of England had sent to him to invite him to England, and that his son would put himself anywhere as a prisoner in your power for his father's faithful performance."

Thurloe, replying on the 25th, states that "the question is, whether we must trust him, or he us. I thinke the first more reasonable." To which Downing, on the 19th July, answers as follows:—"Sir John Marlow his son was this day with mee; he saith that his father would very willingly trust me and come hither before he receive any money, but that he cannot stirr without fourtie pounds to pay his landlady, and he is resolved not to come rather than leave his ladie and children to be affronted and abused, as in that case they will certainly be, and that if he knew how in the world to doe it otherwise he would not desire this."

The money and the pardon were provided, and in subsequent letters (of which the following is an abridgment), Downing tells Thurloe how the business has sped:—

"August 16, 1658. This morning I despatched hence to you Sir John Marlow; hee and his sonne have had of me a thousand guilders; he promised well. Not a person of Northumberland, Newcastle or Durham hath corresponded with Ch. St. (Charles II.) but that it is knowne to him. He is a right Northern man; if you speak kindly to him you will have his heart.—August 29. Sir John Marlow is, I hope, ere this with you, for that he went from the Brill upon the Lord's-day was a seaven-night towards Flushing, there to take shipping, and his family are now at the Brill, and will, I suppose, take the opportunity of this passage. By a letter which I have received this morning from Antwerp I finde that this business makes a very greate noise there. It makes them all jealous each of other. There is one George Lidle, sonn to Sir Francis Lidle, of the County of Durham, that is come with his lady out of Flanders. The knight, before his going away, gave me notice of this person, and that he would come with his lady. I sent for him, and he tells me that Ch. Stuart, upon suspicion that the old knight

was gone for England, sent for him, and talked with him privately about two houres, and asked whether he had noe notice thereof, which, he said, he denyed. This gentleman confesseth to me that about Christmas last he carryed a letter from the old knight to one Weesy Matfin (Matthew Matfin?), that keepes the corner shop on the Sandhill in Newcastle, on the left hand as you turn to go from off the Sandhill up the Side, and that he did deliver the said letter to him and brought an answer from him to the old knight, and that he went as a seaman and landed at Hull and went on foote from Hull to Newcastle, beging all the way as one that had been taken by a Flanders man of warre. He would not acknowledge that he had spoken with any of the gentry of those countryes, which seems hardly imaginable, and I am more than half of opinion that Ch. Stuart hath put this story into his mouth, and bid him goe over with it on purpose to weaken anything that the old knight could discover against the gentry. But for Matfin, you may have enough to deal with him, and an example in those countryes may not be amiss, and particularly in that so populous and considerable towne."

Sir John Marley returned to Newcastle, mingled with his friends, and waited orders from the Privy Council. These orders never came. Cromwell had died in the interval, and the Commonwealth was in confusion. Weeks passed away, and Sir John, expecting to be sent for, waited, and waited in vain. Thurloe was willing to subsidise the old knight, but not to receive him as a converted Royalist. He either doubted his sincerity, or estimated as of little value the services that he was capable of rendering. Two letters, which Sir John addressed to Thurloe at this period, tell the whole story:—

"*November* 22*nd*, 1658.

"My Lord,—I kindly thanke your honor for the favour I received from Mr. Fawbanks by your order, wherewith I have a little pacified those to whom I am indebted since my cominge over; but perceiving your occasions are so great, that I cannot have the honor to confer with you, and my owne condition so lowe, that I am not able longer to subsist and maintaine my family; therefore I humbly beseech you to take into consideration these followinge brief propositions, and lett me receive some answere, that I may knowe what to relye upon.

"If his highnes, the lord protector, will be pleased to receive me unto his grace and favour, trust, employ me, and put me in some

condition fitt to serve him, it shall be my utmost endeavour really to doe his highnes considerable service; and if uppon triall I faile, either in faithfulnes, or in want of abilitie to performe what I promise, his highnes may dispose of me at his pleasure.

"If this be thought not fittinge,

"Then my humble suit is that I may have the benefitt of such part of my estate as is not yet disposed of; and I shall confine myselfe into some part of the kingdome where I am least knowne, and may live most privatly, ingaginge myselfe never to act, or so much as speake of state affaires.

"And if this will not be graunted,

"I most humbly intreat that I may have free libertie to acquaint my friends, and those that have formerly knowne me, with my present condition, implore there helpe and assistance for imployment of my children and my owne subsistance; and that nether myselfe for desiringe, nor they for assistinge, may receive any blame or harme; provided alwaies there be nothing asked or said prejudicial to his highnes or the present government. I dare inlarge no further for feare of beinge troublesome, but shal be ready to answeare anything that may be objected; and ever remaine my Lord, your most humble servant, "JOHN MARLAY."

"*December 3rd*, 1658.

"MY LORD,—I sent your honor a letter with some propositions, but having hard nothing from you, I humbly begg pardon to add a word more, viz., that if your great and urgent affaires will not permit to give me any spedy answere, yet I am confident (if I may obtaine your favour and assistance) the free tendring of my service, and my reall desire and intention to performe the same, will move his highnes graciouslie to give order to help me with one hundred pounds more than I have had, which will inable me to pay such debts as I have contracted since my comming over, put myselfe, wife and children in cloths, and make us able to subsist, untill such time as his highnes shall think fitt to take me and my humble desires into his further consideration. This request is not great, and will for ever oblige me faithfully and cordially to serve his highnes, and incourage others to follow my example. I have made my addresses onely to your honour, both by myselfe and friends. I beseach you lett me finde your favour and respect, and undervalew me not so much as to thinke me not worthie answeringe; and uppon my credit and reputation, I

will so carry myselfe in all my actions, as that your honor shall never receive blame, nor have cause to thinke you have done amisse, but alwaies to esteeme me as, my Lord, your most reall and humble servant, "JOHN MARLAY."

"MY LORD; hearing there wil be a parliament call'd shortly, and having some reason to believe you may have burgesses presented for Newcastle not fre from beinge factious and turbulent, which I thinke may be prevented, and have chosen whom you think fitt; I have made bold to acquaint your honor herewith; and if my interest in that place can do any service hearein, you may commaund your most humble servant, "JOHN MARLAY."

Although an old man when, little more than a year after this correspondence had taken place, the Restoration of the Monarchy was effected, Sir John Marley lived long enough to enjoy the revived order in Church and State. Restored to his freedom of the Corporation of Newcastle, and to all his former rights and privileges, he was elected, on the 10th of April, 1661, one of the representatives of the town in Parliament, and at Michaelmas in that year, for the fifth time, was appointed Mayor of Newcastle. A thorough Royalist at heart, he resumed his old function of watching over the interests of his party, and making Newcastle an unpleasant residence for Puritans and Republicans. They, in turn, were exceedingly bitter against him. The anonymous author of a virulent diatribe, entitled, "Flagellum Parliamentarium, Being Sarcastic Notices of Nearly Two Hundred Members of the First Parliament after the Restoration," pilloried him as "Formerly Governor of Newcastle, which he betrayed to Cromwell for £1,000. He is now Governor of it again, and pardoned his former treachery, that his vote might follow the Bribe-master-general; and very poor." But neither sarcasm nor abuse shook Sir John's position, and he remained M.P. for Newcastle till his death, in October, 1673.

Nothing is recorded in local history respecting Sir John Marley's domestic life. Even the family name of his wife is unknown. An entry in the Register of St. Nicholas' suggests that he may have been twice married, for he was eighty-three years old when he died, and the burial of his widow appears under date February 14th, 1692-93, nearly twenty years after his decease. About his descendants more definite information is obtainable. In June, 1662, while he was Mayor, his son Robert was appointed Town Clerk of Newcastle; another

son, Henry Marley, who married one of the daughters of Ralph Cock ("Cock's canny hinnies"), was for some time Clerk of the Town's Chamber. Anthony Marley, grandson of Sir John, a captain in the Duke of Ormond's regiment, married an Irish lady, and left at his decease, in 1691, two sons—Henry, who became Bishop of Clonfert, and Thomas, who was promoted to be Chief-Justice of Ireland. Mary Marley, a daughter of the Chief-Justice, marrying James Grattan, M.P. for Dublin, became the mother of Henry Grattan, the Irish statesman.

George Marshall,

SAILOR AND POET.

CONTEMPORARY with John Marshall, schoolmaster (the subject of the next biography), lived another local poet, bearing the same family appellative, but with the Christian name of George. Curiously enough, he, too, was the son of a timber merchant, and, what is equally remarkable, he had run, like the pedagogue, a comparatively unsuccessful career. His father, settling at Blyth about the middle of last century, rented a raff-yard from Mr. Ridley, ancestor of the Ridleys of Blagdon, and formed a profitable connection with the shipowners and coalowners of the district. It is open to conjecture that he was one of the Newcastle Marshalls, a relative of the schoolmaster; but of this surmise there is no corroborative evidence. Be that as it may, Marshall the elder acquired wealth, and trained up his family in habits of thrift and industry. Two of his sons, Mark and John, profiting by their father's precepts, became timber merchants, ropers, and shipowners, and ranked among the chief people of the town.

George, the third son, less attentive to his own interests, preferred a roving life. Selecting the sea for his calling, he entered the maritime service of the East India Company. But in this profession he was not successful. He rose to the position of chief officer, but beyond that grade fortune failed him. Then he took to literature, and, being a member of the Trinity House in Newcastle, published, in 1785, under the *nom de plume* of "Palinurus,"

"Familiar Letters from an Elder to a Younger Brother, serving for his Freedom in the Trinity-House, Newcastle upon Tyne." Newcastle: Printed for the Author by L. Dinsdale. 8vo, vii.-188 pp.

A much more pretentious work issued from his pen in 1812. It is a substantial quarto of 216 pages (with a list of eighteen hundred subscribers at a guinea each, annexed), dedicated to "Hugh Earl Percy," illustrated with full-page pictures drawn by Thurston, and engraved by Bewick, Clennel, Nesbit, and Branston, and entitled

"Epistles in Verse, Between Cynthio and Leonora, In Three Cantos, Descriptive of a Voyage to and from the East Indies; With Several Occasional Pieces. By George Marshall, Late a Chief Officer in the Honourable East India Company's Sea Service." Newcastle: Printed for the Author by Preston & Heaton.

About the same time that John Marshall, the schoolmaster poet, received the appointment of master of the Jesus Hospital, George Marshall, the sailor bard, succeeding Robert Gee, was installed as governor of the old gaol of Newcastle. Shortly after his appointment, he fell into ill-health, and, retiring to Portsea for change of air, died there on the 4th of January, 1823, aged 72 years.

John Marshall,

PEDAGOGUE AND POET.

THE ease with which a clever man, lacking business habits, slides from affluence to poverty, is illustrated in the career of John Marshall, a well-known character in Newcastle at the turn of the century. Marshall was the son of a timber merchant, owning a raff-yard in Pandon, and doing an extensive business in wooden rails, props, and other accessories of the coal trade. His relatives were well connected and well-to-do. One of them, son of his father's sister—the Rev. George Walker, F.R.S.—was an eminent theological professor, a great mathematician, and a political writer of such merit that Edmund Burke declared he had rather have been the author of one of Walker's political treatises than of all the books he himself had written.

Into this highly respectable family, in the year 1757, the only son of his parents, John Marshall was born. He was sent to the best school his native town afforded, the Royal Free Grammar School, to be trained by the Rev. Hugh Moises. When he left Mr. Moises's care he had received a sound classical education, was well advanced

in French and German, and knew something of philosophy and mathematics. Before he attained his majority, he lost both his parents, and their death placing him in possession of considerable property and an old-established business, he attempted to improve his fortune by continuing the trade which his father had built up around him. In the first "Directory of Newcastle," published in 1778, his name appears under the heading, "Raff Yards," as "Marshall, John, Pandon."

By the time that the next Directory was published (1787) his name had vanished; he had left the business, or the business had left him. Social and convivial habits gradually melted the rest of his property. He went to sea, but a sailor's life was not to his taste, and he became dependent upon his friends and relatives. They, in no long time, grew tired of aiding him, and he began to experience the usual fate of those who waste their substance in high living and reckless hospitality. As he afterwards expressed it, translating a couplet from the Greek poet, Theognis,

> "A cellar well stor'd, and a plentiful table,
> A number of friends will obtain;
> But when to continue good cheer you're unable,
> You'll seek their assistance in vain."

At length, disowned by his relatives, deserted by his quondam friends, John Marshall fell back upon his intellectual resources, and took up the humble position of a schoolmaster. This portion of his life he has described in a little volume entitled "The Village Pedagogue, a Poem, and other Lesser Pieces; Together with a walk from Newcastle to Keswick." The pedagogue is himself, and the poem is a narrative of his experience, as a humble teacher, in small and out-of-the-way villages among the dales and fells of Cumberland, and up and down in his native county. He narrates at the beginning of the poem the manner in which

> "Fair Science open'd to his juv'nile mind
> Her ample treasury, and Fortune beam'd
> With gracious aspect on his ripen'd years;"

till, having lost the "gracious aspect" of the fickle goddess, she "wing'd her way," and, "as a shade the substance still pursues," with her departed "all his summer friends."

His tramp through Lanchester and the Wear Valley, over Kilhope

and Hartside, and on to the Cumberland Lakes, in search of employment as a teacher, is the subject of his "Walk from Newcastle to Keswick." He knew nobody in Cumberland except Peter Crosthwaite, proprietor of the Museum of Curiosities at Keswick, and to the house of that veteran he directed his weary feet. Mr. Crosthwaite received him kindly, and, fortunately knowing a vacant school in the Vale of Newlands, three or four miles distant, sent him thither with a letter of recommendation. For the rest, omitting translations from the classics, with which the narrative is plentifully studded, the pedagogue may be allowed to tell his own story:—

"Enter the retired vale of Newlands, the vale where all my hopes and wishes centred; wait on the principal inhabitants, and make an agreement, in consideration of £10 per annum with board, lodging, etc., to commence teaching on the ensuing day [August 13th, 1804], in the vestry of the chapel. Return to Keswick as much elated as if I had been appointed a Teller of the Exchequer, to communicate the glad tidings to my friend and patron.

"Twelvemonths did I instruct the young rustics in this charming vale. I was fortunate enough to lodge with an agreeable family at the distance of half a mile from the chapel. The worthy curate and another valuable friend, an officer of travel and erudition, furnished me with books; much of my leisure time was employed in climbing the mountains and exploring.

"In the small inclosure which contained the chapel were a few spreading sycamores; under their friendly shade, in the heats of summer, did I teach my scholars; and more than once has our humble group afforded a subject for the artist's pencil. During the interval of dinner the boys would bathe in the shallow brook, and take me with their hands a supper of excellent trout. I had no superfluities, but happily my desires were not inordinate. I lived in peace with all mankind; my vacant hours were dedicated to reading, music, tracing rivulets to their sources, and ascending the mountains; content smoothed my pillow, and uninterrupted friendship with all my neighbours sweetened each revolving day.

"A short time before the completion of the year, a vacancy took place at Lowes-water. The respectable curate of Buttermere had recommended me to the gentlemen of that place. I walked over; after a short conference, terms were agreed on, and I became the pedagogue of Lowes-water.

"I was now transplanted into polished society, consisting in great measure of gentlemen of independent property; my salary was increased from £10 to £18 per annum, and the honest farmer, with whom I dwelt, kept a table far superior to that of mine host at Newlands. I no longer slept in a cockloft, but in the red chamber, forsooth, glowing with crimson moreen. In the blest elysium of Lowes-water, my felicity was mightily augmented; although its luxuriant scenery had no small share in this augmentation, yet the completion of my happiness arose from the friendship of a gentleman [Mr. John Head, of High Cross], whose only son was among the number of my pupils. The superior beauties of this favoured spot acted as powerful stimuli on my propensity to investigate and enjoy the beauties of nature. Under natural arbours, where 'the green leaves quiver with the cooling wind, and make a chequer'd shadow on the ground,' how often has the Saturday been dedicated to Robertson or Gibbon, to Milton, to Young, Thompson, Beattie, or to pious and poetic Cowper! Angling expeditions on Cromach occupied some leisure hours, with occasional visits to the celebrated Mary of Buttermere, a young woman elegant in person, of pleasing address, and highly respected by characters of the first rank for her prudent conduct under very critical and singular circumstances."

The poetical pedagogue does not state how long he stayed at Lowes Water, but from some memoranda which, shortly before his death, he handed over to John Sykes, the Newcastle bookseller, it would appear that his residence in the Lake District did not exceed five years. "Murton School, commenced in Mr. Metcalf's House, November 27, 1809," and "Opened School at Newburn, June 23, 1817," are entries in his MSS. which show how and where he was occupied till, on the 20th of December, 1819, Archibald Reed, Mayor of Newcastle, procured him a room in the Peace and Unity Hospital at the Westgate, with the customary allowance of 5s. a week, and five fothers of coals per annum. There he remained a couple of years, and then, the master or governor of the Jesus Hospital in the Manors having died, he was appointed his successor. After a lingering illness, he died on the 19th of August, 1825, aged sixty-eight years.

Besides his "Village Pedagogue," Marshall was the author of several lesser pieces of poetry that display considerable taste and fancy. Among them are "Lines addressed to a Lady with a

Christmas Rose in her Breast," which contain a pretty conceit, cleverly expressed:—

"A Christmas rose thy bosom grac'd,
Which long had bloom'd the garden's pride;
A few short hours its charms defac'd,
It bow'd its languid head and died.

With Envy droop'd the flowret's crest,
That passion brought on swift decay;
With pain it saw thy snowy breast,
Then closed its leaves and pin'd away."

John Martin,

ARTIST.

JOHN MARTIN was the youngest of five children, four boys and a girl, born of the marriage of Fenwick Martin, of Bardon Mill, tanner, and a daughter of Richard Thompson of Low House, near that village. Shortly after his marriage Fenwick Martin became foreman of a tannery at Bridge House, near Ayr, but subsequently returned to Tyneside, and lived at various places, finally settling in Newcastle, where, being an expert swordsman, he taught fencing, single stick, etc.

At East Land Ends, near Haydon Bridge, on the 19th of July, 1789, John Martin was born, and in the Grammar School of Haydon Bridge he was educated. While there he showed a marvellous talent for drawing, utilising, as occasion served, the walls of the schoolroom, the doors of the villagers, and even the sandbanks of the river for the pursuit of his pastime. When the family removed to Newcastle, at the beginning of the century, he was apprenticed to Leonard Wilson, coachbuilder in High Friar Street, to learn the art of heraldic painting, but after a twelve months' trial, dissatisfied with the treatment he received, he ran away, and his indentures were cancelled by the magistrates. His father, taking his part, placed him under the tuition of Boniface Musso, an Italian master of repute who had settled in Newcastle, father of the enamel painter, Charles Muss. A year later, Boniface Musso joined his son in London, and young Martin followed him. He arrived in London at the beginning of September, 1806, and after residing for some time with his teacher went into lodgings, and began to paint on his own account. Having

determined never more to receive pecuniary aid from his parents, who had already, in his opinion, done enough for him, he worked during the day at painting on glass and china for a living, and at night studied architecture and perspective with a view to future possibilities in the higher regions of Art.

At the age of nineteen he married, and to add to his income painted small pictures both in oil and water-colour, practised enamel painting, and gave lessons in drawing. In 1811 he succeeded in obtaining the acceptance of a picture at the Royal Academy, described in the catalogue as "Landscape—a composition." The following year he painted a large picture—"Sadak," which, being hung in the anteroom of the Academy, attracted notice in the newspapers, and was afterwards sold to Mr. Manning, a Director of the Bank of England, for fifty guineas. At the Academy in 1813 he exhibited "Paradise: Adam's First Sight of Eve," which sold for seventy guineas; but when, in the succeeding exhibition, his "Clytie," and in 1815 his "Joshua Commanding the Sun to Stand Still," were hung in the anteroom, he considered himself insulted by the place allotted to them. The "Joshua" was afterwards exhibited at the British Institution, and obtained one of the hundred guinea prizes, though it remained in his hands unsold for many years.

In 1817 Martin was appointed "Historical Landscape Painter to the Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold." A conversation with Allston led him to paint "Belshazzar's Feast," an elaborate work, which occupied him a year. He made use in this picture of all the properties at his command—the hanging gardens, the tower of Babel, range upon range of massive columns, and terraces one above the other. The light shed upon the impious feast is derived from the letters of fire in which the handwriting appears upon the wall, which the prophet is explaining to the terrified king. Leslie, wrote the artist, spent a morning in attempting to convince him that his treatment of the subject was wrong, but he persevered, and having sent the picture to the British Institution received a prize of two hundred guineas. The work, considered as a new mode of dealing with such subjects, attracted the public attention, to stimulate which the artist repeated the picture on a sheet of plate glass, and this being exhibited in the Strand, with light transmitted through the terrible handwriting, produced a startling effect.

After the production of "Belshazzar's Feast," Martin continued to paint poetical and scriptural subjects, such as "Adam and Eve

Entertaining the Angel Raphael," "The Creation," "The Eve of the Deluge," "The Deluge," "The Fall of Nineveh," "The Fall of Babylon," "The Destruction of Herculaneum," etc. Many of these pictures were engraved, and as engraving was peculiarly suited to show his work to good advantage, the impressions had a large sale, both at home and abroad. The popularity which he achieved by these works led to his being engaged to illustrate the poems of Milton, for which he received £2000, and to issue a series of "Illustrations of the Bible," in conjunction with R. Westall, R.A., with descriptions by the Rev. Hobart Caunter, B.D. In this last-named book are about fifty of Martin's productions, exhibiting all

John Martin.

the characteristics of his style—numberless figures, illimitable distances, and architecture of "perspective immensity."

But Martin had an eye to other subjects than Art. What those were he explains in an "Autobiography" as follows:—"In consequence of the strong interest I had always felt in the improvement of the condition of the people, and the sanitary state of the country, I turned my attention to engineering subjects; and two-thirds of my time, and a very large portion of my pecuniary means have, since 1827, been devoted to the objects I had at heart. My attention was first occupied in endeavouring to procure an improved supply of pure water to London, diverting the sewage from the river, and

rendering it available as manure; and, in 1827 and 1828, I published plans for the purpose. In 1829 I published further plans for accomplishing the same objects by different means, namely, a weir across the Thames, and for draining the marshy lands, etc. In 1832, 1834, 1836, 1838, 1842, 1843, 1845, and 1847 I published and re-published additional particulars—being so bent upon my object that I was determined never to abandon it, and, though I have reaped no other advantage, I have, at least, the satisfaction of knowing that the agitation thus kept up constantly, solely by myself, has resulted in a vast alteration in the quantity and quality of water supplied by the companies, and in the establishment of a Board of Health, which will in all probability eventually carry out most of the objects I have been so long urging. Among the other proposals which I have advanced is my railway connecting the river and docks with all the railways that diverge from London; the principle of rail adopted by the Great Western line; the lighthouse for the sands, appropriated by Mr. Walker in his Maplin Sand Lighthouse; the flat anchor and wire cable; mode of ventilating coal-mines; floating harbour and pier; iron ship, and various other inventions of comparatively minor importance; but all conducing to the great ends of improving the health of the country, increasing the produce of the land, and furnishing employment for the people in remunerative work."

Martin was engaged upon three immense pictures—"The Last Judgment," "The Great Day of Wrath," and the "Plains of Heaven," to within a short time of his death, which happened at Douglas, in the Isle of Man, on the 17th of February, 1854. He had been some time before created a Knight of the Order of Leopold by his old patron the King of the Belgians, and had received compliments, presents and honours from the Emperor of Russia, the King of Prussia, and the reigning families of France. Besides enjoying these distinctions he was a member of the Academies of Antwerp and Brussels, and an honorary member of the Royal Scottish Academy. Six of a family of eight children survived him. Isabella, the eldest, was for some time his secretary, but subsequently became joint manager, with Joseph Bonomi, her brother-in-law, of Sir John Soane's Museum, and died in 1879. Alfred, the eldest son, General Superintendent of Income Tax in Ireland, died in 1872. Jessie married Joseph Bonomi. Charles became an artist in New York. Zenobia, educated at a boarding-school in Newcastle, where

she was named by her school-fellows the "Queen of Palmyra," married Peter Cunningham, chief clerk in the Audit Office, at Somerset House, London, and author of the "Handbook of London," "Life of Inigo Jones," "The Story of Nell Gwynn," and other well-known books. Leopold Charles, so named after Leopold, King of the Belgians, his godfather, author of "Illustrations of British Costume," "Gold and Silver Coins of All Nations," "The Literature of the Civil Service," etc., and of a series of recollections of his father which appeared in the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, married a sister of John Tenniel, the artist of *Punch*, and died in London on the 5th of January, 1889.

Jonathan Martin,

INCENDIARY.

JONATHAN MARTIN, third son of Fenwick Martin, tanner, was born at High Side, near Hexham, in 1782. Having served his time to his father's trade he went to London, and there he was "pressed" into the navy. While serving his country in the capacity of a marine he was present at the bombardment of Copenhagen, the blockade of the Tagus, and Sir John Moore's expedition at Corunna. When he came back to England, he betook himself fitfully to his proper calling, but he had acquired in the navy a love of roving which prevented him from settling down to regular employment.

While working at Yarm, Stockton, Norton (where he married), Whitby, and Bishop Auckland, he professed great religious fervour, and indulged in paroxysms of rage against the clergy. At Norton he concealed himself in the parish church with a view of giving the worshippers a homily on the sins of their ministers, but was dragged out by the sexton and brought before the magistrates, who dismissed him with a caution. At South Church, Bishop Auckland, he rose in his place and denounced the preacher, calling him "a whited sepulchre" and "a deceiver of the people," for which offence he was again put in peril of his liberty, but escaped through the intervention of his employer. Shortly afterwards he was accused of contemplating the assassination of Dr. Legge, Bishop of Oxford, who was administering the rite of confirmation for the Bishop of Durham in

the parish church of Stockton. Brought before the magistrates, he almost admitted that if the Bishop had not given satisfactory answers to certain questions that he proposed to put to him, he would have finished him in some way. This confession led to his committal as a lunatic, first at West Auckland, and afterwards at the instance of sympathising friends, in Gateshead Asylum. After three years' detention there he escaped, walked to Hexham, and from thence to Norton, where he was captured and sent back to the asylum. He escaped again, and was left unmolested. His wife had died during his incarceration, leaving one son named Richard, who subsequently, in 1838, committed suicide.

Jonathan Martin, a free man once more, resumed his wanderings, occasionally working at his trade, but more frequently subsisting by selling a pamphlet which he had written, entitled—

"The Life of Jonathan Martin, of Darlington, tanner, containing an Account of the Extraordinary Interpositions of Divine Providence on his behalf, during a period of six years' service in the Navy, including his wonderful escapes in the Action of Copenhagen, and in many affairs on the Coasts of Spain and Portugal, in Egypt, etc. Also, an Account of the Embarcation of the British Army after the Battle of Corunna. Likewise an Account of his subsequent Conversion, and christian Experience, with the Persecutions he suffered for Conscience' sake, being locked up in an asylum and ironed, describing his miraculous Escape through the roof of the house, having first ground off his Fetters with a Sandy Stone. His singular Dream of the Destruction of London, and the Host of Armed Men overrunning England," etc., etc. Illustrated by three curious pictures, viz. (1) a frontispiece, "The Colossus of Rhodes"; (2) "Jonathan Martin's Providential Escape from a Watery Grave in the Bay of Biscay, four different times"; (3) "Jonathan Martin's Providential Escape from the Asylum House." 8vo. Barnard-castle, 1826.

Two editions of this pamphlet were soon disposed of, and he printed a third, consisting of five thousand copies. At Lincoln, on the 19th of October, 1828, he married for his second wife a young woman named Maria Hudson, about twenty years younger than himself. On the morrow of Christmas following, the couple arrived in York, and lodged with one Stephen Lawn, a shoemaker. A few days later a letter was found tied to the iron gates of the Minster choir, beginning with "Hear the word of Lord, Oh you Dark and lost Clargmen you desevers of the People," and ending with "Jona. Martin, a frind of the Sun of Boneypart Must Conclude By warning you again Oh Repent repent He will soon be able to act the part of his Father." On Wednesday, the 21st of January, another epistle,

addressed to "all the Clargy in York," was found in the Minster, which commenced with "Hear the word of the Lord Oh you blind Hipacrits, you Saarpents and Vipears of Hell, you wine Bibears and Beffe Yeaters, whose Eyes stand out with Fatness and still caing out mor mor wine mor plum Puding and Rost Beffe, and saying to your Souls Yeet and Drink Saule and be meary," etc. This letter ended with "Oh Repent for the Sourd of Justic's is at hand. J.M. our Sincerest Frind."

Having taken his wife to Leeds and obtained lodgings there, he quietly returned to York by himself on Saturday, the 31st of January, obtained permission to sleep in his old apartments, and next morning went to the Minster and heard the service. In the afternoon he returned, provided with flint, steel, and tinder-box, concealed himself in the building, and some time in the early morning, having piled prayer-books and cushions together in the choir, he set fire to them in several places. Then, breaking a window, he made good his escape. The fire was discovered about seven by an early rising chorister, and before it was extinguished, the stalls, galleries, pulpit, altar rails, tabernacle work, the organ, and the roof of the centre aisle were destroyed, and several of the shrines and monuments irreparably injured. Martin, as the writer of the letters, was suspected; and a reward of £100 was offered for his apprehension. The handbill containing the offer described him thus:—

"He is rather a stout Man, about 5 Feet 6 Inches high, with light Hair cut close, coming to a point in the Centre of the Forehead, and high above the Temples, and has large, bushy red Whiskers: he is between 40 and 50 Years of Age, and of singular Manners. He usually wears a single breasted blue Coat, with a stand-up Collar, and Buttons covered with the same Cloth; a black Cloth Waistcoat, and blue Cloth Trousers; Half-boots laced up in Front, and a glazed broad-brimed low crowned Hat. Sometimes he wears a double-breasted blue Coat, with yellow Buttons. When travelling he wears a large black Leather Cape coming down to his Elbows, with two pockets within the Cape; across the back of the Leather Cape there is a square Piece of dark-coloured Fur, extending from one Shoulder point to the other. At other times he wears a Drab-coloured great Coat with a large Cape and shortish Skirts."

The incendiary was apprehended at Codlaw Hill, between Hexham and Stagshaw, on Friday, the 6th of February, taken to York, and tried for arson on the 31st of March. Mr. Brougham, afterwards Lord Brougham, was engaged on his behalf, but the prisoner made a long statement on his own account which was a complete

confession of the crime. He had been told by the Lord, he said, to destroy the Cathedral "on account of the clergy going to plays and balls, playing at cards, and drinking wine." The jury returned a verdict of "Guilty of setting fire to the Minster while in an unsound state of mind," which the judge directed to be changed into a verdict of "Not guilty, on account of insanity." He was confined during the remainder of his life in St. Luke's Hospital, London, and there he died on the 1st of May, 1838.

William Martin,

"PHILOSOPHICAL CONQUEROR OF ALL NATIONS."

WILLIAM, the eldest brother of John and Jonathan Martin, was born at the Low House, in the township of Henshaw, near Bardon Mill, on the 21st of June, 1772. In an account which he wrote of his own life he states that when he was about four years old, he was carried to Cantyre, in Argyllshire, by his maternal grand-parents, who were very partial to him, and who were removing to that part of the Highlands, on the invitation of the Duke of Argyll, with a view "to show the Highlanders how to cultivate the ground." He remained there till he was about nine or ten years of age; and he gives a graphic account of how his time was spent on and about the farm, and also gives an interesting account of his grandfather Richard Thompson's open-handed hospitality, and of the sincere piety of the household. "Prayers were made to the mighty God by all his family and servants twice a day, and for all the neighbours who could attend; and the remainder of the family," he adds, "follow the same example to this day; so did my mother as long as she lived; and on her death-bed she told her nurse, one of her nieces, that waited upon her, in prophetic language, that her family's name would sound from pole to pole." The good woman moreover told her nurse that "she was delighted with such heavenly music the night before she died, that she was wishful for them all to hear, but she thought proper to let them sleep on, and not disturb them, for it might be what she heard should be concealed from them, as it was heavenly." William, who was her first born, she knew "had a god-like soul."

In 1794, William Martin went to work at the ropery at Howdon

Dock, where, according to his own story, he pointed out the folly of coal-waggons running on wooden rails, declaring that they should be put on cast-metal rails laid upon stone; thus the waggons would go with less friction, and, if any of the rails were to break, they could be cast over again, or others put in their stead; and one horse would draw as much as three or four. The following year he joined the Northumberland Militia, and distinguished himself in swordsmanship, fencing, leaping, etc. At the disbanding of the regiment in 1802 he returned to his ropery work, and began to dabble in what he called philosophy, to make wonderful discoveries, and to announce marvellous inventions. That is to say, as soon as some great invention was made known, he claimed to have discovered it before, and to have had his plans stolen, or copied, or otherwise misappropriated. Thus:—

"In 1805 I began to study the cause of perpetual motion, and continued till I had thirty-seven different inventions, and discovered it on the fourth of January, 1807. In the year 1805 my brother John and my brother Richard, being on a visit to me at Howdon Dock, we took a walk to see Percy Main Colliery. [Describes the struggles of a horse drawing coals from the pit's mouth to the screen, and his suggestion to dispense with the animal by laying inclined rails from the pit to the screen.] My brother John made a sketch, and afterwards drew a regular plan according to what I had suggested. About this time I was deeply engaged in my researches after a perpetual motion, and the plan was stolen out of my lodging. . . . In 1814, when returning from the Northumberland Militia, I saw them all over the country; and the fan ventilator (which I also found in general use) was my invention in 1806."

The same fate befell his safety-lamp, about which he published a long account, contending that his invention was the only safe and genuine article. Some of his discoveries came to him, like the injunctions to his brother Jonathan, in dreams and visions of the night, but none of them brought him in much coin. Among his alleged inventions were a life-preserver for seamen; a cure for dry rot in timber; plans for cutting canals; extinguishing fires at sea; erecting a suspension bridge; and an improved velocipede, which he facetiously named the Eagle Mail, and on which he rode about the country with what was then considered marvellous speed. All these inventions, or at least most of them, were "stolen from him by unprincipled men." He did, however, obtain, in 1814, a silver medal

William Martin Natural Philosopher
Engraved by Him Also 1829

Sir Isaac was a knave and a deceiver of
Mankind and all kinds of People
But W.M. is no such thing for he has
Put'd down his false and lofty Steeple.

and ten guineas from the Society of Arts, for his invention of a spring weighing machine, with circular dial and index.

About the year 1820 William Martin began to pose as an authority on philosophical questions. He dubbed himself "Natural Philosopher and Poet," and commenced to write in the papers, and to discuss with his friends and little knots of rustics in the neighbourhood of Wallsend, where he resided. In 1827 he came out as a lecturer, and issued a pamphlet of 32 pages, attacking Sir Isaac Newton's philosophy and defending his own, after the manner of the flat earth theorists—

"A New Philosophical Song or Poem Book, called the Northumberland Bard, or the Downfall of all False Philosophy. Printed Verbatim from the MS. Entered at Stationers' Hall. To be published throughout the Kingdom." 8vo. Newcastle: Thomas Blagburn, 14, Old Flesh Market, 1827. Price Sixpence.

One extract will suffice to show the style in which the Wallsend philosopher wrote—

"Martin has rush'd out in a sudden, like a lion from his den;
Now the odds goes against them—it is a horse to a hen.
Cheer up, you Northumberland and British Bards that can use the pen,
And show your divine wisdom for the good of all men.
I have flank'd the Newtonians, both right and left, it is clear,
And the Martinians are boldly charging both front and rear.
Cheer up, you Britons, your champion has the battle won,
All the world cannot penetrate the celestial armour he has him upon."

Two years later he went to press with—

"William Martin's Challenge to the whole Terrestrial Globe as a Philosopher and Critic, and Poet and Prophet, Shewing the Travels of his Mind, the Quick Motion of the Soul, that Never-dying Principle, the Spirit belonging to Mortal Man." 8vo. Newcastle: W. Fordyce, 1829. Two Editions, 18 and 20 pp.

Shortly afterwards he adopted the title of "Anti-Newtonian," and published—

"The Defeat of Learned Humbugs, and the Downfall of all False Philosophers in the Nineteenth Century, for the Good of All Mankind and the Christian Church." 8vo. Newcastle: John Clarke, 1832. 54 pp.

Some time after William Martin left the Northumberland Regiment of Militia he married. His wife, who was, he says, "an inoffensive woman, and was respected both by rich and poor, and a celebrated dressmaker, and had upwards of sixty apprentices during the time she was in business," died in her sixtieth year, on the 16th

of January, 1832. "Mrs. Martin was, indeed, a jewel of a woman, and she had a love amounting to devotion for her eccentric husband, who may be said to have been for years mainly fed and clad by the produce of her industriously-plied needle. So long as she lived he had always a comfortable home to return to, after his philosophic peregrinations. On her deathbed the only concern she felt was who would take care of William, for she knew he could not take care of himself, as clever as he was. For some time after her decease the widower lived in his house alone; and finding some difficulty in commissariat and cooking matters, he made fain to subsist on boiled horse beans seasoned with salt, which he alleged contained all the elements of healthy nutriment for human beings."

His next adventure in the publishing line was his autobiography:—

"A Short Outline of the Philosopher's Life, from being a Child in Frocks to the Present Day, after the Defeat of all Impostors, False Philosophers, since the Creation; By the Will of the Mighty God of the Universe, he has laid the Grand Foundation for Church Reform by true Philosophy. All my Inventions, which would make a Large Volume, are not named, as it would put it out of the reach of the Poorer Class of People to purchase; the Burning of York Minster is not left out, and an Account of the Four Brothers and One Sister." 8vo. Newcastle: Blackwell & Co., 1833. 56 pp.

From this date he published pamphlets and leaflets in great abundance, and earned his subsistence by selling them. In a collection belonging to the present writer are a hundred and forty-eight of them. Those which exceed eight pages in length bear the following titles:—

"The Christian Philosopher's Explanation of the General Deluge, and the Proper Cause of all the different Strata: Wherein it is clearly demonstrated that One Deluge was the Cause of the whole, which Divinely proves that God is not a Liar, but that the Bible is strictly True." 8vo. Newcastle: Fordyce, 1834. 18 pp.

"Diamond Cut Diamond. The Defeat of Impostors by Common Sense Philosophy. To Bishops, Priests, Jews and Gentiles, and all the World." 8vo. Newcastle: Pattison & Ross, 1836. 16 pp.

"The Thunder Storm of Dreadful Forked Lightning: God's Judgment against all False Teachers that cause the People to Err, and those that are led by them are Destroyed, according to God's Word. Including an Account of the Railway Phenomenon, the Wonder of the World." 8vo. Newcastle: Pattison & Ross, 1837. 40 pp.

"The Defeat of the Eighth Scientific Meeting of the British Association of Asses, which we may properly call the rich Folks' Hopping, or the False Philosophers in an Uproar." 8vo. Newcastle: Pattison & Ross, 1838. 16 pp.

"William Martin, Philosophical Conqueror of All Nations. Also a Challenge for all College Professors. To prove this Wrong and themselves Right, and that Air is not the great Cause of all things, animate and inanimate. I say boldly that it is the Spirit of God, and God himself, as the Scripture says God is a Spirit, and that Spirit was never created nor made, or how could there be any Creation? This is clear to any one that has common Sense." 8vo. Newcastle: M. Ross. 32 pp.

Firmly believing that he had a special mission from on high to put the World and the Church in their proper position, and conquer all nations by his philosophy, he never failed to send a copy of each of his productions to the most prominent public men in the United Kingdom, leaving them, however, to pay the postage. Thus, for instance, he sent his "Railway Phenomenon, the Wonder of the World," to King William the Fourth, the Duke of Northumberland, Earl Grey, Lord Melbourne, the Duke of Wellington, the Bishop of Durham, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Speaker of the House of Commons, Daniel O'Connell, Sir Herbert Taylor, Joseph Pease, Cuthbert Rippon, Matthew Bell, Lord Brougham, J. A. Roebuck, Joseph Lamb, the Mayor of Newcastle, and all colleges throughout his Majesty's dominions. It was to let them know that "From Northumbria's coast the Christian Philosopher had appeared, steering bravely the helm of the ship of truth," to frighten the Newtonians, "the devil's mad crew," "the wise men of Gotham, the foolish jack-dandies," in whose mouths "a cigaw" was often seen.

Among other things which William Martin attempted was copper-plate engraving. He executed the copper-plates to illustrate the life of his brother Jonathan, views of York Cathedral done after the fire, flash bank-notes, etc. The portrait on page 173 is a specimen of his skill in that direction.

His eccentricities of costume were not less remarkable than his writings. For some years previous to his death, his head-dress consisted of the shell of a tortoise, mounted with brass; and his breast was generally ornamented with a variety of stars and other decorations, believed to be the insignia of distinguished foreign orders. These are said to have been manufactured by Newcastle Quayside clerks and other hoaxers, and palmed on the vain, credulous, inoffensive man as genuine.

In "Autobiographical Notes of the Life of William Bell Scott," the poet-artist, who was for some time master of the School of Design in Newcastle, is a passing reference to William Martin as he appeared to Mr. Scott in 1845:—"One of the street characters

about Newcastle at that time was a brother of John Martin, the inventive painter of 'Belshazzar's Feast': not the one who set fire to York Minster—a third brother, quite as mad as the incendiary, but more innocent. He was habitually to be met with in the principal thoroughfares, generally with a pamphlet in his hand, which he was willing to dispose of. He quickly recognised me as a stranger, and offered me the chance of enlightenment, in such a way, however, as did not make me respond; but a few weeks later . . . we encountered the well-known figure in his extraordinary skull-cap, decorated with military surtout closely buttoned to the throat. Captain Weatherley, as his manner was, received him in the friendliest way, and listened to the information that Martin's claim to the invention of the High-Level Bridge then building over the Tyne—a railway scheme designed, if I remember right, by Stephenson the younger—was now in print, and would be forwarded to the Queen to-morrow! He then introduced me as a great London artist, come to educate the people of the North, when Martin, with exaggerated politeness, drew his feet together, bent forward, lifted his tortoise-shell hat high in the air, and answered 'Gratified to meet you, sir! I am the philosophical conqueror of all nations, that is what I am! and this is my badge; at the same time unbuttoning his surtout he showed a medal as large as a saucer, which was hung round his neck by a ribbon. It was not a medal at all, and he was manifestly crazed, yet he had that about him that made one treat him with respect. A noble presence even was his, although he was poor enough to sell his pamphlets thus on the street, which pamphlets were of course only evidence of his craze."

The last of Martin's leaflets—"The Philosopher on the Millennium," is dated "Newcastle 18, 1849"; shortly afterwards his brother John took care of him in London, and there, at his brother's house in Chelsea, on the 9th of February, 1851, he died.

Richard Martin, the second of these four remarkable sons of Fenwick Martin, was born while the family were living at the Bridge of Doon, near Ayr. He was put to his father's trade of a tanner, but entered the army and served twenty-nine years, of which twenty-two were passed in the First or Grenadier Regiment of Foot Guards. Of this regiment he was quartermaster-sergeant. In 1830 he published in London a volume of poems containing "The Last Days of the Antediluvian World," "A Forlorn Hope," and "Ishmael's Address." He had one daughter, who became the

wife of George Bullen, Keeper of Printed Books in the British Museum.

The sister of these four brothers, Fenwick Martin's only daughter, married a Mr. Atkinson, and her daughter was united to Henry Warren, K.L., President of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours.

James Mather,

THE MINERS' AND SAILORS' FRIEND.

JAMES MATHER was a native of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where he was born on or about the 23rd December, 1799. After receiving the rudiments of education at home, he was sent to the University of Edinburgh, where he studied medicine and philosophy, and passed through the classes with honour.

As a young man he gave early promise of public usefulness. In 1827 he invented a lifeboat, and placed it on board the *Mary*, a vessel belonging to his father. It is said to have been the first appliance of its kind supplied to a merchant vessel, and the utility of the invention was manifested on the 10th of July in the same year, when the *Mary* was wrecked in a gale on the rocks of Lessoe, in the Cattegat, and the crew were saved by means of their own lifeboat. This attracted the attention of the Danish Admiralty, the members of which personally inspected the boat at Copenhagen, obtained plans and sections of it; and so impressed were they with the importance of the invention that the thanks of the Board were conveyed to Mr. Mather through the Danish Ambassador in England.

In the exciting political times which preceded the Reform Act of 1832, Mr. Mather took a prominent part in the district as a Radical reformer. Associating himself with other liberal-minded gentlemen, he raised his voice at a great public meeting held in South Shields to petition Parliament against Catholic Emancipation, supporting that measure in opposition to the clergy and magistrates. He, moreover, officiated as secretary to the local committee for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts.

In 1830-31, he was chairman of the Political Union of South Shields, and took a prominent part in the efforts made for the extension to that town of Parliamentary privileges. In the following

year, when the people demanded "The bill, the whole bill, and nothing but the bill," he drew up an address to the king, calling on his Majesty to reinstate the Reform Ministry, and reform the House of Lords. At the same time he prepared a petition asking the House of Commons to reject any modification of the Reform Bill, and, "until they got a better understanding, to stop the supplies." At a public meeting in South Shields Market Place, where resolutions to the above effect were adopted, Mr. Mather declared that "twenty millions of people would never submit to place their necks beneath the yoke of two hundred of a contemptible faction—a borough-mongering aristocracy." Further, "The times are serious, and demand more than a simple demonstration of feeling. It behoves every man to lay his offering on the altar of his country's freedom, and crush the monster of corruption—the power of an overgrown oligarchy. I myself, rather than submit to bow my head to the power of such corruption, will lament the degradation of my country in a foreign land, to which many a free soul, tired of oppression, is at present emigrating; but let us, rather than yield supinely and take up our abodes in foreign climes, manfully eject our oppressors and force them to leave that country whose burdens they have so much increased."

By the Reform Act of 1832, South Shields became entitled to send a member to the House of Commons, and as neither Robert Ingham nor Russell Bowlby, the two gentlemen who offered themselves for election, satisfied the advanced wing of the Liberal party, an Independent Election Committee was formed, with Mr. Mather at its head, with the view of securing the election of a man of "real and undoubted Reform principles." Their choice fell upon Captain William Gowan, of London (afterwards Mauleverer, of Arnecliffe Hall, near Northallerton), "the friend of Hume, the friend of his country." During the contest Mr. Mather drew up "A Short Political Catechism," to test the principles of the candidates, was the leader and spokesman of the Radical Refomers, advocating triennial Parliaments, vote by ballot, cheap and intelligible law, the repeal of the taxes on knowledge, the breaking up of the corn monopoly, the East India monopoly, the Corporation monopoly, and the Church monopoly, the discontinuance of the system of imprisonment, and the extinction of slavery. Some days before the election, Joseph Hume, the champion of economy in national finance, arrived in the town to advocate his friend's cause, and Mr. Mather acted as

chairman at a public banquet given to him, in the Seamen's Hall, Fowler Street. Mr. Gowan was defeated by a large majority. After the declaration of the poll, both he and Mr. Mather were borne in chairs through the principal streets, and a few days subsequently the Reformers presented Mr. Mather with a silver cup, "in testimony of their respect for the noble manner in which he had endeavoured to secure the independence of the borough."

In the same year Shields suffered from the cholera epidemic, and Mr. Mather again distinguished himself by his indefatigable labours and kindly care of the afflicted. He was appointed a member of the Board of Health for the district by the Government, and in connection with his investigations he observed some curious effects of electricity in spasmodic cholera. A writer in the *Northern Tribune* states that some years later, "in a letter to the London journals, he urged attention to the electrical phenomena connected with the prevalence of cholera, and entreated the Government for a scientific commission to follow the pestilence and investigate the subject. He had himself traced the existence of a disordered atmospheric electricity near the towns of Sunderland, Newcastle, Shields, Gateshead, Liverpool, Edinburgh, and London, during the prevalence of the epidemic; the more violently deranged the more virulent the attacks of the disease. In 1849 he had tested it with a magnet whose normal power was 2 lbs. 10 oz. When the atmospheric indications were at the worst and cholera most fatal, this magnet could only sustain 1 lb. 11 oz., varying with the violence of the disease. Mr. Staite, the projector of the electric light, wrote to Mr. Mather that his instrument for measuring the intensity of voltaic currents of electricity varied one-half its range (2.50 grains instead of 5.50), and when cholera disappeared it recovered again its original power of action."

In 1834, Mr. Mather made his first appearance as an author on political themes by publishing "The Constitutions of Great Britain, France, and the United States of America," a book which the *Times* of that day declared was an "excellent text-book for the politician." Two years later he was delegated from the Shipowners' Society of South Shields, with Joseph Straker from that of North Shields, to make representations in their interests to Lord Melbourne's Government, which had in contemplation some considerable change in the Navigation Laws. On returning to the North, they brought with them a scheme from a Parliamentary agent, for putting the river

Tyne in commission, by deputies from the four shipping towns on its banks—viz., Newcastle, Gateshead, North Shields, and South Shields. In 1838 he visited America, and on his return delivered two lectures on the United States' system of government and slavery, which the conductors of the *Liberator* newspaper printed for general circulation. When the Anti-Corn Law League was founded he became chairman of the South Shields branch of that powerful organisation.

The terrible explosion in St. Hilda's Pit, South Shields, by which, on the 18th of June, 1839, fifty-two lives were lost, drew Mr. Mather's attention to the special perils of a miner's life. As soon as he heard of the accident, he hurried down the shaft to relieve the men in peril below. On the following day he was publicly thanked by his fellow-townsmen. This incident caused him to assist in the formation of a committee to inquire into the causes of accidents in mines, of which committee he became honorary secretary. In 1842 a complete and exhaustive report of the labours of the committee was drawn up by Mr. Mather, the value and importance of which may be judged when it is stated that in 1852 the report was specially reprinted by order of the Government.

On the 1st September, 1839, Mr. Mather earned an address on vellum from the Royal Humane Society, for his courage and humanity in saving, at much personal risk, the lives of three boys who were blown off the land in a ship's boat. The boat was lost, but the boys were rescued.

In 1845, on the 21st August, his attention was once more directed towards mining matters by an explosion at Jarrow Pit, when forty people were killed. On this occasion, as in the St. Hilda explosion, he lost no time in going down the pit, and, by his example, was the means of saving several men from being killed by the fire-damp.

During the following year he published a pamphlet on "Ships and Railways," in which he deprecated the formation of lines to convey the Northern coal to London to the detriment of the shipping interest, and advocated the reduction of passenger fares, which he protested were being kept at exorbitant rates to assist low coal rates.

From coal-mines, Mr. Mather extended his researches into the value of fresh air, in connection with the more general affairs of life, and in 1847 he published a paper, read at the Society of Arts, London, "On the Ventilation of Schools, Churches, Public Rooms and Dwelling Houses, and Confined Streets, Lanes, and Courts of Towns," in which he proposed to ventilate the sewers of London by

the steam jet, first invented by his friend Goldsworthy Gurney. This suggestion was afterwards adopted with success by Mr. Gurney in the Friar Street sewer, Southwark.

Though much of his time was absorbed in his exertions on behalf of the mining population, he found occasion to espouse the cause of the seafaring community. When, in 1848, it was proposed to interfere with the interests of the blue-jackets by legislation, he advocated the cause of the sailors at a great meeting in the Amphitheatre, Liverpool, and headed a procession of 15,000 seamen to Westminster with a petition to Sir George Grey, then Home Secretary. These labours on behalf of the shipping trade prompted the shipowners of North and South Shields to entertain him to a public dinner. Six years later the seamen of the Tyne presented him with a memorial—an allegorical picture of a seaman's life, bearing an inscription which stated that it was given him "for his kind and most arduous endeavours at all times to induce all classes to look for their rights as men, and to secure the just rights of British seamen."

As chairman of the Commissioners under the South Shields Improvement Act, Mr. Mather initiated a number of street and other reforms, which helped to remove the reproach from the town of being one of the worst paved and flagged, cleaned, sewered, and lighted towns in England.

In the beginning of 1851, he accompanied Mr. Gurney into Clackmannanshire, for the purpose of trying to extinguish a fire which had been burning for twenty-five years in the mines belonging to the Earl of Mansfield. While preparing for this operation, a shaft on the other side took fire, and communicated to the waste below, endangering the whole valuable coal-fields of Lords Mansfield and Marr. It was apprehended that years of labour and many thousand pounds would be required to extinguish or isolate it. The fire was therefore attacked hand to hand, night and day, for three weeks, amidst dangers and difficulties seldom met with even in mines. Mr. Mather, upon whom fell the whole responsibility, frequently slept all night in the fire-drift, ready at every change to meet it by corresponding operations. The flames were not merely burning coal from large passages and pillars, but the gases of the coal, distilled by the great heat, frequently burst out. The shaft, heated to upwards of 120 degrees, had to be passed to reach the fire. On several occasions Mr. Mather appeared through this chimney with burning cinders embedded on his gutta-percha cap. He and his assistants followed the fire into

the workings, and cut it out step by step, projecting in their course 800 gallons of water an hour from the surface upon the burning mass around them, and maintaining a small supply of fresh air amongst the men, while the rocks over their heads, being "plumped," formed a chimney for the smoke and steam to escape. In the meantime the process for the extinction of the fire in the old waste went on continuously; and when the fire-destroying gases had, from all indications, done their work effectually, a new pit, named in his honour, "Mather's Pit," was sunk.

While busy with these operations, Mr. Mather was summoned to Newcastle to receive from the Coal Miners' Society of Northumberland and Durham a silver cup, as a mark of their "gratitude for his talented and praiseworthy exertions in promoting measures to diminish the dangers from bad ventilation and other causes in the mines of this kingdom." The presentation took place on the 22nd March, 1851.

Upon their return from Scotland, Mr. Mather and Mr. Gurney were sent to Bolton to put out a fire in one of Lord Bradford's mines, and here, while leading a gang of men into the mine, Mr. Mather was suddenly struck by the "white damp," and fell insensible, in which condition he was dragged out of the mine, and resuscitated. Mr. Darlington, Government Inspector of Mines, who was present at the Bolton fire, described the advantages which Mr. Mather and Mr. Gurney had conferred on coal mining as invaluable; "as for the judgment and energy of Mr. Mather in the colliery yesterday, I could not have believed it unless I had been present. He is a man in a million."

After the explosion by which seventy-six lives were lost at Burradon Colliery, in 1860, Mr. Mather was again actively at work. He made a careful examination of the mine after the accident; and the evidence he gave at the inquest was complete and exhaustive. He was frequently examined before Parliamentary Committees respecting the ventilation of coal-mines; and in 1849 and 1852 he advocated the enforcement of better ventilation by legislation. For these services, and the interest he had shown in devising means of saving life and property, the Society of Arts appointed him an honorary member.

In the *Gateshead Observer*, *Shields Gazette*, and other local journals, Mr. Mather frequently wrote upon the improvement of the river Tyne, so as to render it a harbour of refuge. Along with Mr.

Cowen—afterwards Sir Joseph Cowen, M.P.—he was one of a deputation sent by the four river towns to urge their claims upon the Admiralty and the Government. When the control of the river passed into the hands of a Commission he was elected one of the members to represent South Shields. For many years he advocated at the river board the liberal course of improvements which has converted the Tyne into one of the noblest river estuaries in the United Kingdom. Besides officiating as a River Tyne Commissioner, he was a member of the Local Marine Board.

During the greater part of his life Mr. Mather was at the head of the firm of Mather & Co., wine and spirit merchants, in South Shields and Newcastle. He died at his residence, The Grove, Westoe, on the 14th of December, 1873, aged seventy-four years.

By his marriage with a daughter of Colonel Ainslie, of Overwells, Roxburghshire, Mr. Mather had two sons who helped to make history by an exciting adventure in Italy. These young men, Erskine and Thomas Mather, being in Florence on the 29th of December, 1851, stopped in the street to hear a military band. An Austrian officer, ordering them to stand on one side, and not being promptly obeyed, raised his sword and struck the elder brother, Erskine, a severe blow on the head, knocking him senseless on the ground. An official inquiry into the circumstances attending this outrage, and justice on the attempted murderer, were demanded. The former was conceded, the latter took the shape of an offer of pecuniary compensation, which Mr. Mather indignantly refused. When the question was afterwards discussed in Parliament Lord Palmerston admitted that grave errors had been committed by our representatives abroad, declared that gross injustice had been perpetrated by the Austrian and Tuscan authorities, and added that "the Messrs. Mather's conduct alone was free from blame."

Erskine Mather, who afterwards became a captain in the North Durham Artillery Militia, and was for a short time a town councillor in his native town of South Shields, died there on the 10th of November, 1882.

Gilbert Middleton,

RAIDER AND REBEL.

NEXT to "Newton," or new town, the favourite place-name in Great Britain is "Middleton," or middle town—the dwelling or habitation situate midway between two towns or villages of older date or greater importance. Twenty-two places in the island bear this appellative alone, while eighteen others possess it with various distinguishing affixes. Altogether there are forty Middletons in the three kingdoms, of which number exactly one-half fall to the share of the North-Country, namely, two in Scotland, six in Northumberland, four in Durham, six in the North Riding of Yorkshire, and one each in Cumberland and Westmorland. Families bearing this name, with apparently distinct genealogies, are nearly as numerous. From Fraserburgh to Horsham, from Denbigh to Winterton, Middletons and branches of Middletons are to be found, occupying various ranks and stations in life—peers and peasants, clergymen and clod-hoppers.

The Middletons of Northumberland can be traced back to a remote period in English history. The Rev. John Hodgson found them holding lands at Belsay in the middle of the thirteenth century. One member of the family—Sir Richard Middleton—filled for some time the exalted post of Secretary and Chancellor to Henry III.; his nephew and successor, Sir John Middleton, was a favourite of Edward I., who visited him at Belsay, and received from him material aid and assistance in pursuing his schemes of aggression upon the king and kingdom of Scotland.

While Edward I. lived, the Middletons of Belsay were devoted adherents of the Crown. Although the perpetual wars of that monarch impoverished their estates, and brought them to the verge of ruin, they remained faithful and loyal. But when Edward II. ascended the throne, and renewed his father's quarrel in the northern parts of the kingdom, they broke into open rebellion. The nobility and gentry of the whole county of Northumberland were at this time in desperate straits—the lands were laid waste, and they and their vassals were without means of subsistence other than the plunder obtainable by retaliatory inroads into Scotland. Sir Adam Swinburne

(whose niece had married Gilbert Middleton), being high sheriff of the county for the third time in 1317, when the king was in the North, ventured to represent to his sovereign the grievances and hardships which the people suffered by these interminable wars, and, speaking "sharply," was hurried off to prison. His nephew, Gilbert, son of Gilbert Middleton, resenting this high-handed proceeding, flew to arms, and, summoning as many of his own friends and adventurers from the Borders as could be collected together, proceeded to revenge the insult. Sir John Middleton, of Belsay, cousin of Gilbert, and a great many persons of property, joined his standard, and in no long time he found himself at the head of a formidable band of freebooters, with which he proceeded to plunder the country. It is said that "all the castles of Northumberland, except Norham, Bamburgh, and Alnwick," fell into his hands; he levied black-mail upon the monasteries, paid flying visits to various parts of the bishopric, and, glutted with plunder, penetrated as far as Cleveland.

While Gilbert Middleton and his band of raiders were scouring the Northern Counties, Louis Beaumont, bishop-elect of Durham, a kinsman of the Queen, was journeying from the South to take possession of his See. Accompanied by his brother Henry, two cardinals, charged with a pacific embassy into Scotland, and a numerous and splendid retinue, he reached the borders of the bishopric on the 1st September, 1317. At Darlington he was warned by a messenger from Durham that a band of adventurers were in the neighbourhood, and might obstruct his progress. But the eager prelate, relying upon his high rank and sacred calling, neglected the warning, and pressed on. In a few hours afterwards, at the Rushyford, a low and sequestered spot midway between the villages of Woodham and Ferryhill, Middleton, accompanied by a troop of light horsemen, fell upon the whole party and took them prisoners. Plunder and ransom being their chief end in this enterprise, they rifled the cardinals, and sent them on to Durham to excite the liberality of the monks in providing money for the release of the captive prelate. The bishop, with his brother Henry, they carried off sixty miles away, to Mitford Castle (one of the strongholds which had fallen into Middleton's hands), and there kept him a prisoner till the treasures of the Church should yield a sufficient ransom.

Edward II., coming to York three days after the "Bishop's Raid," heard the details of that daring outrage upon Church and Crown, and

determined to stop the lawless career of its perpetrators. He wrote, on the 11th of the month, to "the Mayor, Bailiffs, and good men of Newcastle," reciting the facts which had occurred "to the scandal of the Church, and Us, the dishonour and vituperation of all the Kingdom, and the manifest breaking of Our Peace," directed the Mayor and Bailiffs to allow no armed men to enter the town of Newcastle, and ordered all who owed him service to assemble at York. Recovering from the panic and terror into which Gilbert Middleton's surprises had thrown them, the loyal part of the community rallied round the king, and kept strict watch upon the movements of the freebooters. Middleton shut himself up in the Castle of Mitford, but one day, as he was reposing in fancied security there, some of his own men betrayed him into the hands of William Felton, and he was taken prisoner. Heavily fettered, he was brought to Newcastle, put on board a ship, and taken to Grimsby, whence, in a starving condition, he was led to London on horseback, with his feet tied beneath the animal, and committed to the Tower.

Brought before the king, and John Crumbwell, Constable of the Tower, on the 23rd of February, 1318, being then about thirty-eight years old, Gilbert Middleton was put upon his trial. It was found that, contrary to his allegiance, he had attracted to himself a multitude of men, as well the king's enemies of Scotland as other felons, and riding out with his standard unfurled, in manner of war, had seduced many Englishmen from their allegiance, and administered to them oaths of fidelity to himself; that he had robbed two cardinals, Nuncios of the Pope, who had come into the kingdom as peace-makers, and at the same time had captured and robbed the bishop-elect of Durham, his brother Henry, and many others; that he had extorted a large sum of money from the bishopric for truce, peace, and ransom; and that he had held by force the castle of Mitford in defiance of the king, and stirred up war and commotion within the kingdom. For these felonies and seductions the king gave sentence that he should be "dragged through the city to the gallows, and there be hung up alive, taken down alive, and beheaded; his head to be sent to the city, his heart and viscera (from which he had audaciously excogitated the horrible felonies aforesaid, against God, Holy Church, and his liege lord) to be burned under the gallows; his body to be quartered, and one part thereof sent to Newcastle, another to York, the third to Bristol, and the fourth to Dover." His goods and chattels were valued at £2,615 12s. 4d., and his

lands were estimated to be worth £23 1s. 4d. a year—being two parts of the Manor of Breredene, half the vill of Hertelawe, and a toft, and ten acres of land in Caldstrothre.

Gilbert Middleton's cousin, Sir John Middleton of Belsay, was involved in his disgrace and attainder. Belsay and other lands of the family, forfeited to the king, were bestowed upon the Constable of the Tower, John Crumbwell, and after Crumbwell's death they were given to Sir John Strivelyn, a celebrated military commander under Edward III. A female relative of Sir John Strivelyn's first wife, who was a Swinburne, was wooed and won by Sir John Middleton's son, and through her the Middletons obtained their estates again. A son of this marriage, Sir John Middleton, was elected in the first year of Henry V. (1413), one of the knights of the shire for Northumberland—at which time William Middleton, who had been several times Sheriff, was chosen a parliamentary representative of Newcastle. Sir John was again returned for the county in 1417 and 1425, having, meanwhile, filled the office of High Sheriff.

Thomas Middleton,

COVENANTER.

PASSING over other members of the Middleton family, one of whom, another Sir John, was High Sheriff in 1461, and M.P. for the county in 1472, we come to Thomas Middleton, who held the family estate of Belsay in the time of Charles I., and who, following the example of Gilbert, his ancestor, turned against his king, and became a leading spirit in the Rebellion and Civil War.

Thomas Middleton was a son of Robert Middleton of Belsay Castle, by his marriage with Mabel, daughter of John Ogle of Ogle Castle. He succeeded to the estate on the death of his father in 1590, and, in 1614, made considerable additions to the family residence. He married (1) Dorothy, daughter of John Constable of Dromonby, Yorkshire, and (2) Milcha, third daughter of Sir William Strickland of Boynton, Yorkshire, was High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1618 and again in 1634. Summoned before the High Commission Court of Durham in June, 1639, for "entertaining in his house unconformable ministers," he gave great offence the following year to the loyal authorities of Newcastle and the dignitaries of the Church, by bring-

ing to the town two leading Covenanters from Scotland—Sir Walter Riddell and Sir John Buchanan. Vicar Alvey, writing to the Archbishop of York in January, 1640, about their arrival, adds:—"I heard that Mr. Middleton of Belsay, and some three or four of our nonconformists, held a more familiar correspondence with them than was fit, and accompanied them both in walking about the town walls, and also at their lodgings and other places." And the Archbishop, transmitting Mr. Alvey's letter to the Privy Council, informs Secretary Windebank that "Mr. Middleton of Belsay is a man no better affected to conformity than he should be; he has a private chapel at Belsay, where all comers are permitted to preach, and to which the factious people of Newcastle have ordinary recourse when they are disposed to abandon common prayer in their parish churches."

In the great struggle which followed, Mr. Middleton was a warm supporter of the Parliament, by whom he was appointed, in 1643, a commissioner for sequestering delinquents' estates, and in 1645, 1649, and 1650, a commissioner of taxes in Northumberland. He died about the year 1651, and was succeeded by his nephew, Sir William Middleton (1), who, holding the same political and religious views, obtained equal notoriety for harbouring dissenting ministers during the changes that followed the Restoration. Of his sympathies and predilections we learn something in the "Life of Ambrose Barnes," and Calamy's "Nonconformists' Memorial." On the 24th October, 1662, he was created a baronet, and, dying in March, 1690-91, was succeeded by his son, Sir John, who had married a grand-daughter of John Lambert, the Parliamentary general, a descendant, it was said, of William the Conqueror.

Sir William Middleton,

A HERO OF CULLODEN.

SIR WILLIAM MIDDLETON (2), grandson of the first baronet, came into possession of the title and estates on the death of his father, Sir John Middleton, in October, 1717. The year before, as a member of the "Association of the Nobility, Gentry, etc., of Northumberland for the Defence of the King and Government against the Rebellion in Scotland," he had distinguished himself at the battle of Culloden. The public spirit which he displayed

from the beginning of the Rebellion to its close had made him popular throughout the North of England. When, therefore, at the dissolution of Parliament in 1722, Sir Francis Blake Delaval retired from the representation of Northumberland, Sir William Middleton, who represented the Whig interest in the county, was chosen as his successor. There was some talk of opposition, but it died out, and he was returned unopposed with Algernon (afterwards seventh Duke of Somerset, and the last Earl of Northumberland), as his colleague. While the canvass was proceeding, Thomas Whittell, the Shaftoe poet, published a long string of verses in dispraise of Sir William and his claims. The popular candidate was described in this abusive production as "well stored with coin, with silly words and spicey," mustering his tribes, "allur'd by promises, secur'd by bribes"; wherefore,

> "The modern saints, the Whigs, to meet him fly,
> As mortal life to meet eternity,
> They all encourage this young spruce beginner,
> But how—just as the devil does a sinner;
> Women and honesty they use as one,
> First gain your ends, then damn them when you're done."

Sir William was returned to Parliament again in 1727; won a hotly-contested struggle for his seat in 1734; and three times afterwards was re-elected without opposition. He died on the 28th of September, 1757, and through failure of issue by his wife, Anne, daughter of William Ettrick of Silksworth, the baronetcy and property went to his brother—Sir John Lambert Middleton.

Sir William Middleton,

THE FOURTH BARONET.

BORN on 6th of June, 1738, Sir William Middleton (3), eldest son of Sir John Lambert Middleton, was trained to the profession of arms. He joined the Royal Horse Guards Blue, and during the Seven Years' War, saw active service with his regiment on the Rhine. He was wounded, fighting under Lord George Sackville at the battle of Minden, on the 1st of August, 1759. The death of his father in March, 1768, put an end to his military career. Entering into

possession of the title and estates, he married Jane, only surviving daughter of Lawrence Monck, of Caenby, Lincolnshire, made Belsay his residence, and prepared himself to follow in the footsteps of his uncle as a knight of the shire.

An election was pending at the date of his father's decease, and, therefore, he was unable to move in the direction of his ambition. But at the next dissolution, in 1774, he entered the field as a candidate. A warm and exciting contest followed, the details of which may be read on page 399 of our second volume. Four representatives of leading county families went to the poll—Lord Algernon Percy, second son of the Duke of Northumberland, and Sir John Hussey Delaval on the one side; and Sir William Middleton and William Fenwick, of Bywell, on the other. Extraordinary exertions were made by the ducal party to bring in Sir John Hussey Delaval. Sir Walter Blackett, "the king of Newcastle," espoused his cause; Ridleys, Ellisons, Collingwoods, and Selbys ranged themselves under his banner; even the great founder of Methodism was induced to write a letter in his favour. But all these influences did not avail. After a nine days' poll, Percy and Middleton were elected.

To the three succeeding Parliaments—those of 1780, 1784, and 1790, Sir William Middleton was elected without a contest. Dying on the 7th July, 1795, he was succeeded by his third son, Charles, who, taking the surname of Monck (which see), became Sir Charles Miles Lambert Monck.

John Mitchell,

FOUNDER OF THE "TYNE MERCURY."

WHEN the last century was approaching its end, there came to Newcastle a printer named John Mitchell. He was a Scotchman by birth, having first seen the light in "the awd toon o' Ayr," in 1772. At Ayr he had obtained his education, having for schoolfellow a man afterwards well known in Newcastle—Dr. Thomas McWhirter, one of the Infirmary physicians. In Kilmarnock, under Wilson, the printer who issued the first edition of Burns's poems, he had served his time, and made the personal acquaintance of "Scotia's darling bard." At Carlisle he had attempted to establish himself in business as a bookseller and printer, and, this venture proving unsuccessful,

he had migrated, with a newly-married wife, to Newcastle, to tempt fortune anew among the thriving industries of Tyneside.

While at Carlisle, Mr. Mitchell started, or took over, a little magazine of twenty-eight pages, entitled "The Satellite, or Repository of Literature, Consisting of Miscellaneous Essays intended for the Diffusion of Useful and Polite Knowledge." Its first number bears date November 10th, 1798, and the statement that it is "Printed for W. Clarke, New Bond Street, by whom subscriptions are received; also by J. Mitchell, Bookseller, Carlisle." The second number, issued January 12th, 1799, contains the imprint—"Carlisle: Printed by and for J. Mitchell"; the third number, without date, bears the same imprint; while number four, also undated, is printed, "by and for J. Mitchell," in Newcastle. By this means it is ascertained that Mr. Mitchell commenced business on the banks of the Tyne during the summer of 1799. He began, upon a small scale, in Pilgrim Street; the following year removed to larger premises in Dean Street, and from that date, to use a common expression, never looked behind him.

Newcastle was famous at this time for the production of books in periodical numbers. In that way Ostervald's great folio Bible, the Rev. James Murray's "History of the Churches," "Lectures on Genesis," and "History of the American War," together with standard works by various authors, had been issued. Mr. Mitchell, however, preferred to strike out a line for himself. He printed a few chap-books, moral tales, etc., for the hawkers of such wares, but, as soon as he was fairly settled in his new premises, he projected a much more important undertaking. Five years had passed away since a directory of Newcastle, the fifth of its kind, had been issued, and Mr. Mitchell determined to signalise the advent of a new century by producing a new and extended guide to the people among whom he had taken up his abode. He commenced by compiling and printing for office use "A List of Merchants, Bankers, Brokers, Wharfingers, and Fitters in Newcastle," and at the end of February, 1801, he brought out the complete work, a 12mo of xx.-64 pages, entitled—

"The Directory for the Year 1801, of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Gateshead, and Places Adjacent. Containing An Alphabetical List of Merchants, Bankers, Brokers, Wharfingers, and Coal-Fitters; likewise of the Manufacturers, Traders, and principal Mechanical Tradesmen; Representatives in Parliament, Members of the Corporation, Consuls; Public Offices, and their Agents' Names in Newcastle and Gateshead; with a List of the Clergy, Regulation of the Coaches; List of Carriers, Coasting Vessels, and Wherrymen; also a

Tide Table for the Northern Coasts, and the Temporal and Spiritual Courts of Durham. To which is Prefixed, An Account of Newcastle, its Commerce, Curiosities, and Public Buildings. Compiled and Digested from an accurate Survey. Newcastle-on-Tyne: Printed and sold by J. Mitchell, Dean Street. Price Two Shillings."

According to his announcement in this publication, "J. Mitchell" executed every kind of letterpress printing "in the neatest manner," and likewise "elegantly hot-pressed"; ruled and bound account-books, and sold all sorts of paper, ink, colours, pens, pencils, wax, wafers, pen-knives, mathematical instruments, asses' skin memorandum books, pounce, lead ore, cards, blacking, tooth powder, ladies' canes, violin strings, musical instruments, purses, and a liquid for cleaning boot-tops. At the same time he supplied magazines, reviews, newspapers, and books of all kinds, and gave "the greatest price" for libraries and parcels of books. (Upon this latter announcement, some previous owner of the writer's copy of the Directory has boldly marked an asterisk, adding the unkind footnote,—"He has not paid for mine yet!")

Having thus fairly established himself in business as a printer, bookseller, and stationer, Mr. Mitchell aimed at still higher game—the publication of a newspaper. Newcastle possessed three respectable family weeklies—the *Courant*, the *Chronicle*, and the *Advertiser*. None of them represented advanced views upon political subjects, and the rising democracy of Tyneside wanted something hotter and stronger than the most liberal of these journals was in the habit of supplying. Mr. Mitchell thought he saw an opening for a Radical organ, and he determined to avail himself of it. On Tuesday, June 1st, 1802, he issued the first number of *The Tyne Mercury, and Northumberland and Durham Gazette*. It was a bold venture, and the adventurer soon found that he had embarked upon a sea of troubles. Mackenzie describes him as "struggling against opposition and difficulties almost inconceivable." Tories laughed and Whigs derided; tradesmen would not advertise, and farmers would not buy; literary loafers sneered, and even play-actors made him the butt of their ridicule and his paper the subject of their scorn. At the theatre, in 1803, a Mr. Noble sang a topical song, called "The Newcastle Bellman," in which, after each verse, the bellman made a "call" or "cry." None of these cries brought down the house so well as the fourth, which was devoted to the *Tyne Mercury* and its proprietor:—

"To be sold by Auction, J. M. Auctioneer, a large and choice Collection of Materials for Sleeping, consisting of a Quantity of old News; erroneous and clumsy statements of recent events; heavy Critiques on Theatrical Performers and Plays not performed; flat Pieces of uninteresting Biography; drowsy original Letters; dull Extracts from a Northern *Caput Mortuum* of Insipidity; a number of Puns, Jests, and Old Anecdotes, warranted free from Attic Salt, chigramatic Point, or any other Ingredient capable of rousing Attention, or exciting Risibility; also a Quantity of pure Tyne Mercury, which possesses the peculiar Property of never rising in the Barometer of public Estimation, higher than the Point Ennui. The Sale to begin every Monday Evening at Eight o'clock, and continue till all be sold."

Out of this not too pungent wit arose a small pamphlet war, opened by an actor named Mara, who issued "The Mitchelliad, or Tyne Mercury Analyz'd," to which Mr. Mitchell replied by an ironical paper with the same title, in which the actor was made to give a ludicrous account of his life, adventures, and qualifications. Mara came out with "The Dean Street Dunciad, or a Peep into Pandæmonium. A Poem in Four Cantos. By S. D. Mara of the Theatre Royal, Newcastle. Dedicated without permission to Mr. John Mitchell, Proprietor, Editor, Compositor, Conductor, Paragraph-monger, and Printer of the *Tyne Mercury*, etc., Newcastle: D. Bass, 1804." Then a defender of the assailed editor joined in, and so the quarrel went on. But none of these things shook Mr. Mitchell's resolution, or depressed his buoyant spirits; his energy and perseverance triumphed over all the obstacles which critics and pamphleteers threw in his path. By-and-by friends rallied round him. The Rev. William Turner, his friend and pastor, William Burdon, the philosopher, Leigh Hunt, the Radical essayist, and other writers of ability came to his aid. That erratic genius, Hewson Clarke, contributed to the new paper those curious letters which were afterwards gathered together in a local book called "The Saunterer." By the time that the *Tyne Mercury* was ten years old it had attained an established position among the political organs of the North of England.

Some part of the success which Mr. Mitchell achieved was attributable no doubt to the stirring nature of current events. Europe was in arms against Bonaparte, and the desire for news of our troops in Spain and Portugal was feverish and intense. The older Newcastle papers came out at the end of the week; Mr. Mitchell published his journal on Tuesday morning. He was, therefore, able to obtain the latest intelligence received on Saturday

nights in London, and thus not only to anticipate the Sunday papers, but frequently the London papers of Monday, for on Tuesday mornings none of the metropolitan journals of the day before arrived farther north than York. The price of the *Mercury* was sixpence, the same as that of its contemporaries; but this sum formed no serious obstacle to circulation, and sometimes, when news of importance came to hand after the week-end papers had been published, his issues went up to what was considered in those days a high figure. During that eventful week in April, 1814, when the tidings came to England that the allied armies had entered Paris, and that Bonaparte had been dethroned and banished to Elba, the demand for his paper was so great that the delighted proprietor vented his feelings in the following exultant paragraph:—

"We should be wanting in gratitude to our numerous readers on both sides of the Tyne did we not notice the reception our Newsman met with on Tuesday last in the several villages through which he passed. The defeat of the French armies in the vicinity of Paris—the surrender of that capital to the Allies—the dethronement and abdication of Bonaparte, and the calling of Louis XVIII. to the throne of his ancestors, formed such a mass of important events as perhaps were never before recorded in one newspaper; and the populace, who could not repress their feelings on the occasion, were unanimous in bestowing the 'highest honors' on the courier who brought them the glad tidings. In some places he was simply greeted with the huzzas of the villagers; in others all the fiddlers were put in requisition, and he was accompanied on his journey, *allegro et spirito;* but at Winlaton, he thought himself equal to some of our M.P.'s, for he was 'chaired' through the village on men's shoulders, attended by nearly the whole of the inhabitants, who almost rent their 'iron' lungs with repeated acclamations. Such was the proud day experienced by Mercury's herald, whose spirits were not a little elevated by the old English hospitality of some of the opulent residents on the banks of the Tyne.

"The sale of this paper last week was

"TWO THOUSAND FOUR HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIVE."

During all this time Mr. Mitchell was his own editor, sub-editor, reporter, and publisher. His editorials were never long, and sometimes he had none at all; but what he did write was strong and vigorous, trenchant and austere. "Though endowed with the

greatest kind-heartedness, yet the severest expressions dropped from his pen." Here is a sample of his style, culled from the *Mercury* of July 27th, 1813:—

"From one end of Europe to the other, every Court has its minions and favourites, through whom alone all the appointments of the State or to the army took their rise. Every department of government being thus filled with creatures brought forward either by stupid ministers, or their avaricious mistresses, it is not to be wondered at that such a bold and intrepid adventurer as Bonaparte should have overthrown all those States in succession, the affairs of which were thus administered. Such must eventually be the fate of this country, if the system of patronage and parliamentary influence, which operates in the very same way, is not removed root and branch from the administration of our State affairs, both in foreign and domestic policy. Wherever a hypocritical bishop or a political magisterial parson are to be found in our Church; wherever a pusillanimous general or skulking colonel in our army; wherever a timid admiral or a stupid captain in our navy; and wherever a furious judge or an acrimonious attorney-general are to be found in our courts of law, their appointments are all to be traced to the same pernicious origin—parliamentary patronage and Court intrigue."

Along with his newspaper Mr. Mitchell kept up his printing and publishing establishment. Numbers of pamphlets, tracts, sermons, chap-books, etc., bear his imprint, while he issued on his own account a variety of books of higher character and more lasting value. Among other announcements of works printed by him are "Cowper's Poems," with a memoir and portrait of the author; "Shakespeare's Dramatic Works," consisting of the plays "now acted on the British Stage" (3 vols.); "Yorick's Budget," a collection of "Choice Anecdotes, Remarkable Stories," etc.; "The British Minstrel," containing 500 ancient and modern songs; St. Pierre's "Indian Cottage, or a Search after Truth"; "Flowers of British Poetry," with seven cuts by Bewick; "The Charms of Literature," with twenty original designs by the same artist, etc., etc. —books that are now entirely forgotten, and only to be found on the shelves of local collectors.

Throughout his editorial career Mr. Mitchell had the misfortune to excite by his free and outspoken criticisms upon dramatic representations in Newcastle, the angry satire of gentlemen of the stage. Mara's Mitchelliads and Dunciads were followed in February, 1818,

by a scurrilous publication in three numbers written by an actor named Hillington, and entitled—

"Grim Typo, The Tyne Demon; or the Resurrection of the Barber's Pig. A Satirical Miscellany; Illustrated with Occasional Notes, Anecdotes, etc., of the Life, Character, & Behaviour of the Demon, both before and since his Defeat by Mara in 1804, to the Present Period; and Dedicated (without permission) to the Editor of the *Tyne Mercury*. Newcastle upon Tyne: Printed and sold by William Hall, Groat Market. Price Twopence."

In this abusive brochure the editorial critic is assailed with such epithets as "caitiff," "paperstaining gander," "illiterate and uninformed ignoramus," "grovelling and unlettered paragraph writer," "head like a wrought-out pit," etc., etc. Wherefore, according to the author,

"His petty Drugs may scare the Bugs
Whose smell they much resemble;
Contempt and hate must be his fate,
From men who never tremble."

Absorbed in his newspaper enterprise and his extending business as a printer and bookseller, Mr. Mitchell neglected his health. During the winter of 1818, he fell ill, and on the 24th of April, 1819, at his house, Chimney Mills, Newcastle, aged only forty-seven, he passed away. Radical in religion as well as in politics, he had selected the bottom of his garden for his grave, and had planted lilacs, laburnums, and ornamental shrubs to shade his burial-place. There, accordingly, he was interred, with a ceremony which the *Newcastle Chronicle* of May 1st following, thus describes:—

"The procession was conducted in the usual manner, and a numerous assemblage of friends attended the body to the grave. Before the principal part of the funeral service, which was read in a most impressive manner from the reformed liturgy of Dr. Lindsey, by the Rev. William Turner, of Hanover Square Chapel, that gentleman delivered the following explanatory address:—'Friends and Fellow-Christians,—We are assembled to discharge the last offices to the memory of our departed friend. If any should enquire into the reasons why we are called upon to do it in this place, rather than according to the accustomary mode of the country in which we live, I am desired by the family to state, that our friend always expressed the strongest reluctance to disturb the living with the remains of the dead, by crowding with them our churches and churchyards, and the most populous parts of our towns; and that he

was often shocked at the little respect paid to those very remains, when he saw them lying promiscuously around the newly-opened graves; and as it appears from several remarkable passages that the Scriptures authorise family burial-places, and that particularly in gardens, he was anxious to imitate this primitive custom; himself made this express preparation for it, and earnestly charged his family to comply with this, his last request. However, therefore, we may any of us regret this departure from ordinary custom, or be led to question, in other respects, its prudence or propriety, I persuade myself these reasons will sufficiently acquit him of having directed it through any disregard to religion, or disrespect to the institutions of his country (I know that he firmly believed the religion of Jesus Christ); especially when I add that it was his desire that his interment might be accompanied by some religious service. This it has fallen to my lot to conduct, and I have endeavoured to make it as comfortable as I consistently could, with the form appointed by our Established Church.'"

The writer of the obituary note in the same paper—possibly Thomas Hodgson himself, a fellow-worshipper with the deceased at Hanover Square Chapel—pays a genial tribute to Mr. Mitchell's memory, describing him as "the conductor of an independent political journal, and an ardent advocate of the principles of civil and religious liberty," whose death "cannot but be regretted, and his memory respected, by all who are attached to that cause."

Mr. Mitchell left three sons to carry on the business which he had so successfully established, and from which he had been so suddenly called away. The eldest son, William Andrew Mitchell, edited the paper; the second son, Henry Armstrong Mitchell, looked after the finances; the third son, Edward Routledge Mitchell, superintended the printing department. Together they formed a powerful combination, known to irreverent Newcastle youths by their initials—

W A M,
H A M,
E R M,

and to more cultured Novocastrians as the Three Mercuries, the interpreter, the messenger, and the cupbearer to the gods.

William Andrew Mitchell,

"TIM TUNBELLY," AND "PETER PUTRIGHT."

WILLIAM ANDREW MITCHELL was but twenty-three years of age when his father, John Mitchell, died. Upon him, as the eldest son, devolved the responsibility of conducting the *Tyne Mercury*, and of directing his younger brothers in carrying on the associated business of a printer and bookseller. Fortunately for the family, he was equal to the task. He had received a "college" education—at Edinburgh University perhaps—and exhibiting unusual abilities in literary composition, had been trained for the position which he was now unexpectedly called upon to assume. Before his father's death he had published a book and printed a pamphlet. The book, a substantial volume of 550 odd pages, and a very remarkable work for so young a man, was issued anonymously and without date, in November, 1817, when the writer had barely attained his majority. It bore the long, descriptive title of—

"An Essay on Capacity and Genius; To prove that there is no Original Mental Superiority between the most Illiterate and the most Learned of Mankind; and that no Genius, whether Individual or National, is Innate, but solely produced by, and Dependent on, Circumstances. Also, An Enquiry into the Nature of Ghosts, and other Appearances supposed to be Supernatural." London: W. Simpkin & R. Marshall. 8vo, xix.-538 pp. Price 15s.

The pamphlet came out the following year in the same anonymous fashion. There is some doubt whether it was ever offered for sale, or only distributed among the writer's friends, but it was certainly printed, for he who chooses to search collections of tracts in the libraries of local collectors will find it, with this title-page—

"The Bar Incompatible with Truth and Mental Freedom. A Letter Addressed by a Young Gentleman to a Near Relation." London: Printed for the Author and Sold by Pinnock & Maunder, Strand. 1818. 8vo, 23 pp.

For some months after his father's decease, young Mr. Mitchell devoted himself to the editorial supervision of the *Mercury*. In 1820 he saw, or thought he saw, an opening for a local periodical, conducted on the same lines as the *Gentleman's*, the *European*, and other London magazines. Several attempts had been made to establish a literary "monthly" in the town, the last of which, Mr.

Joseph Clark's *Northumberland and Newcastle Monthly Magazine*, had completed its twenty-fifth and final number in the preceding December. Mr. Mitchell aimed at something higher than any of his predecessors had ventured to produce. His idea was to publish a big bi-monthly, or perhaps more correctly, twi-monthly, publication. On the 1st of September, 1820, he sent out the first number of the *Newcastle Magazine*—a portly octavo of 108 (increased afterwards to 120) pages, consisting of essays, reviews, local history and biography,

mathematics, poetry, etc., etc. It was a mistake. Nobody wanted a magazine that came out but once in two months, and long before a volume had been completed the enterprising projector saw that his venture was doomed to failure. He persevered through six numbers, and then stopped—stopped for a time, as he said, to begin again on fresh lines and better conditions. "It stays its course," he wrote, "that it may acquire an additional impetus; it dies that it may gain new vigour."

While the magazine was running its unsuccessful career, Mr.

Mitchell published, in his own name this time, a volume of not too sprightly poetry, with the doleful title of—

"The Thoughts of One that Wandereth; A Poem in Four Books, or Reveries. On the World, Kings, Prostitution and Death." Newcastle, 1820, post 8vo. Price 5s.

Reverting with greater assiduity to his newspaper work, the youthful editor developed a new idea. Under the pen-name of "Tim Tunbelly," he commenced to publish in the *Mercury* a series of pungent letters on the mistakes of the Corporation of Newcastle, and the misdeeds of its officials. These proved as decided a success as the magazine had been a failure. Everybody read them, and talked about them, and wondered who the spirited author could be. They began in October, 1821, and lasted till November, 1822, by which time "Tim" had bestowed his censures and lavished his praises upon all and sundry—the municipality and the freemen, their leaders and understrappers, their works and ways. When the series was finished he wrote a pretended autobiography of the author, and attaching to it a frontispiece, illustrating local events in sixteen tableaux, ranged around an assumed portrait of the redoubtable critic, he issued—

"The letters of Tim. Tunbelly gent. Free Burgess, Newcastle upon Tyne; Or The Tyne, The Newcastle Corporation, The Freemen, The Tolls, etc., etc. To which is prefixed A Memoir of his Public and Private Life. 'Stat Nominis Umbra.' 'The integrity of the upright shall guide them; but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.' Prov. xi-3." Newcastle upon Tyne. Printed and Published by W. A. Mitchell. 1823. 8vo. xx.-156 pp. Price 5s. Large paper, 7s. 6d.

Still clinging to the anonymous, and making use of another printing-office for his effusion, Mr. Mitchell put forth a pamphlet upon a long-debated subject—

"A Letter to the Vicar of Newcastle. On the Present State of St. Nicholas' Church and its Library. By A Townsman." Newcastle: T. & J. Hodgson. 1823: 8vo. Price 6d.

In the meantime he had completed arrangements for a revival of the *Newcastle Magazine*. Profiting by the failure of the first effort, he resorted to a monthly issue, and began it in January, 1822. This time he was more successful. Enlisting the services of well-known men as contributors to the literary department, he set up a lithographic press—the first of its kind in Newcastle—and illustrated the magazine with local views and portraits, which, although crude

in design, and poor in execution, helped to make its pages attractive. By these efforts he was able to keep the periodical going for nine years. To present-day readers the contents appear, for the most part, prosy and dull, and for the rest shallow and insipid; yet at the time of its publication it was considered to be the best of its kind out of London. No local library can be considered as properly furnished that does not contain the ten volumes and three concluding numbers of the *Newcastle Magazine*.

The combined editorship of the *Mercury* and the Magazine gave Mr. Mitchell a position of influence. Criticism was his strong point, and he indulged his propensity freely; invective was his favourite weapon, and he wielded it with vigour. Professing to be independent and impartial, he hit out all round—without malice, no doubt, but sometimes without consideration. The usual fate of unmerciful critics accompanied him. A few admired, many despised, and others disliked him. One of his victims, T. M. Richardson, the painter, struggling, in 1823, to obtain recognition of his art in Newcastle by public exhibitions of pictures, ventured to remonstrate with the doughty editor upon his everlasting use of the club and the tomahawk. "Accustomed as I am to handle the pencil only," he wrote, "what shall I do with the pen against one so powerful as yourself, backed as you are by a formidable engine, which you seem determined to exert in crushing me and my prosperity?" What, indeed, but suffer and be silent?

As long as the Magazine lasted Mr. Mitchell found but little opportunity for literary recreations outside the sphere of journalism. All that issued separately from his pen at this time were a pamphlet on Angling, and a drama, performed, in the season of 1827-28, at the Theatre in Newcastle, under the management of Mr. Nicholson:—

"On the Pleasure and Utility of Angling. A Paper read to the Waltonian Club of Newcastle, July 27, 1824. By W. A. Mitchell, President for the Year." Newcastle: 1825. 8vo. Woodcut by J. Nicholson.

"Crohoore of the Bill Hook, Or Crohoore-na-Bilhoge. In Three Acts. Dramatized from the First Series of the Tales, by the O'Hara Family." Newcastle: Mercury Press, 1828. 8vo. 52 pp.

Once more relieved from editorial pressure, Mr. Mitchell emerged from his sanctum, and began to appear in public. During the winter of 1831, at the request of his friend and pastor, the Rev. William Turner, he gave four lectures at the Literary and Philosophical Society, on "The History and Progress of Knowledge." The follow-

ing year, joining the Newcastle Mechanics' Institute, he re-delivered his lectures on Knowledge, expanding them into a series of thirteen, and read an essay on "Newspapers, and the Progress of Reporting Debates in Parliament." At the ninth anniversary meeting of the members, in 1833, he was elected one of the Secretaries of the Institute—a position which he held to within a few months of his decease.

When the Municipal Reform Act rendered membership of the Corporation of Newcastle accessible to the burgesses at large, Mr. Mitchell aspired to a seat in the municipal chamber. His name does not appear amongst the nominations to the first Reformed Council of the borough, but, in November, 1836, beating his rival Mr. Gibson, he was elected to a vacancy in the ward of St. John; his brother Henry being at the same time returned for St. Nicholas'. Through the daring satirist who penned the "Corporation Annual" of that date we obtain a glimpse of the editorial Common Councilman as he appeared to his limner:—"Gibson had no chance with the *a la* Buonaparte of Newcastle. The Emperor's local habits have done much to improve his favourite snuggery at Longwood Street Corner. There, at four o'clock each day, he assembles round his august personage his old favourite Generals, and fights over their 'bottles' again, with puff and smoke. A slouch, not a cocked, hat covers his head; carries a gold-headed cane under his left arm, and, for pastime, occasionally scribbles in one or more of the provincial journals."

A much livelier sketch of him is to be found in a most rare publication—"The Mechanics' Mirror"—a smart satire upon the officials of the Newcastle Mechanics' Institute, published shortly before Mr. Mitchell's election to the Town Council:—"A Simon Pure in attire—wears a cloak and broad-brimmed editorial hat—affects the philosopher in the cut of his coat—possessed of considerable literary talent—distinguished as the author of a History of Ghosts, and of a farce deservedly damned—a disciple of Isaac Walton—caught a whale at Cullercoats, and thrice related the marvellous feat to his wondering readers—a student of Mr. Joseph Miller, and a weekly vendor of his wit and ware—editor of a newspaper sacred to Bacchus and Cloacina—one of the secretaries of the Institution, but is anxious to transfer his services to a higher sphere—should have lived in the Tavern days of Dryden—patronises widows, and loves to be a 'very Triton among the minnows.'"

As a member of the municipal body Mr. Mitchell took an inde-

pendent course, refusing to ally himself with any clique or party. He opposed the sale of the Mansion House (the burning question of the day), declaring that some such place was necessary, "not for eating and drinking, not for dissipation and profusion, not for extravagance, nor even for amusement, but as an official residence for the Mayor, where he might entertain the judges, distinguished foreigners, and other visitors to the town." Against many proposed changes that are now considered to be undoubted improvements, such as the New Police, he steadily set his face; while others, that are of doubtful utility, as the opening of the Council meetings to the public, received his warm support. On the whole, however, his municipal record was satisfactory. John Selkirk, the Corporation reporter, classed him among those members of the governing body who "make short and sensible speeches, and perform the business of a councillor very creditably."

Early in "the forties," through circumstances which need not be discussed in this place, the influence of the Mitchells and their paper in Newcastle began to decline. William Andrew secured his re-election to the Council in 1840 by a casting vote only; his brother Henry was rejected, in 1841, in favour of William Lockey Harle; in November, 1843, he himself succumbed to the superior influence of William Brown, of the Turf Hotel. In the preceding June the *Tyne Mercury* had been transferred to William Fordyce, to be absorbed, two or three years later, into the *Newcastle Guardian*.

For some time before the *Mercury* slipped through his hands, Mr. Mitchell had conducted in that paper a new series of letters after the manner of "Tim Tunbelly's," signed "Peter Putright." As soon as the transfer had been effected he started these letters as a weekly magazine of 16 octavo pages, entitled—

"Peter Putright's Newcastle Register: A Magazine of Local, Literary, and Scientific Investigation." Price 2d.

The first number began with "Peter's" 265th letter, on the 1st July, 1843, and for a time the periodical showed life and vigour. "Peter's" contribution was smart and telling, and a page or two of advertisements imparted an appearance of prosperity. But gradually these promising features faded. With the 22nd number "Peter Putright" dropped out of the title; then the advertisements dwindled and finally disappeared. Still the editor struggled on. Poor as it was, this magazine was all that was left for him to edit, and he was

loath to let it go. Death alone brought the series to a termination. No. 127 of the "Register" informed subscribers that the work was finished, that Peter Putright's pen had dropped from his fingers, that "W. A. M." was no more. He died November 25th, 1845, in the house at Chimney Mills, in which his father had passed away, and overlooking the garden wherein his father's remains lay buried.

Henry Armstrong Mitchell,

TOWN COUNCILLOR.

LITTLE remains to be written of the business brother in the Mitchell partnership. Born in 1798, he went into the counting-house of his father as soon as he left school, and there contracted a taste for mercantile pursuits which never left him. His five years' membership of Newcastle Corporation has been already noted. The records of the municipality show that he was a constant attender at the Council meetings, and a frequent participant in the debates. Although not so fluent in speech, or so effective in argument, as his brother, he brought to bear upon all public questions sound common sense, and good business habits—qualities that are usually appreciated at a high value.

While associated with his brothers in printing and publishing, he was occupied on his own account in various enterprises. For many years he was the local agent of two great insurance companies—the "London Life," and the "Imperial Fire." He was one of the five persons who founded the Newcastle Gas Company, and he carried on business for some time as a coke and lampblack manufacturer at Blaydon. Notwithstanding his brother's pamphlet against the legal profession he had at some period of his life intended to practise the law, and with that object had eaten his terms, and received a call to the Bar. But that idea he had abandoned when commercial pursuits opened out for him wider avenues to prosperity. Into the thorny paths of journalism he did not venture, nor, with two exceptions, employ his pen upon anything more literary than his letterbooks and ledgers. The exceptions occurred in 1820, when he issued a two shilling pamphlet entitled, "The Necessity of Annual Parliaments Asserted on the Principles of Justice and Good Policy," and in

1830, when he published a "Report of the Proceedings in the Mayor's Chamber during the Mayoralty of George Shadforth, Esq." He died in Newcastle, March 21st, 1854, aged 56.

Short were the lives given to the members of the Mitchell family in Newcastle. John, the founder of it, lived but forty-seven years; his third son, Edward Routledge, died at thirty-seven; his first-born, William Andrew, at the age of forty-nine; his second son, Henry Armstrong, the longest liver of them all, did not exceed fifty-six.

Sir Charles Miles Lambert Monck,

GREEK SCHOLAR AND M.P.

SIR CHARLES MILES LAMBERT MIDDLETON, born on the 7th April, 1779, took the surname of Monck only, and the arms of Monck, in compliance with an injunction in the last will and testament of his maternal grandfather, Lawrence Monck, by sign manual bearing date 13th February, 1799. He was appointed High Sheriff of Northumberland the following year, and on the 11th September, 1804, at Doncaster, he married Louisa Lucy, daughter of Sir George Cooke.

At the outset of his career Sir C. M. L. Monck ardently espoused the cause of the Greeks, and although he did not, like Lord Byron, volunteer to fight for them, he was through life their untiring advocate and friend. The year after his marriage, as he was travelling in Greece, his wife presented him at Athens with a son and heir, and the boy, in honour of this event and his father's predilections, was baptised by the name of Charles Atticus. In 1812, Sir Charles was sent to the House of Commons as one of the knights of the shire for Northumberland, and there he distinguished himself by his warm advocacy of the claims of Greece to independent national life, and the achievement of her freedom from the galling oppression of Turkey. Upon this and many other topics he was a frequent speaker in the House. It is said that he was the only member of the House of Commons who was in the habit of quoting Greek, and that his fellow-members, instead of resenting the practice as pedantic, paid the greater deference to his utterances. He was fond of public life, and shone in it. Turning over the files of the *Chronicle* or *Tyne Mercury* for many years following his election, we find him

continually at work, speaking here, presiding there—encouraging agriculture, developing manly sport, or upholding the principles of his party in the heated controversies of his time.

It was no light matter in those days to be a county member. "When George the Third was King," hearty eating and heavy drinking were the inevitable concomitants of political demonstration. Sir Charles Monck took the chair in the long room of the Queen's Head, Newcastle, at the second of the great dinners which the admirers of Charles James Fox—imitating the Pitt Clubs—held on the anniversary of that statesman's first election for Westminster, and disposed of a toast list containing forty-three toasts! This may seem incredible, but—a curiosity of political fervour and convivial endurance—here it is:—

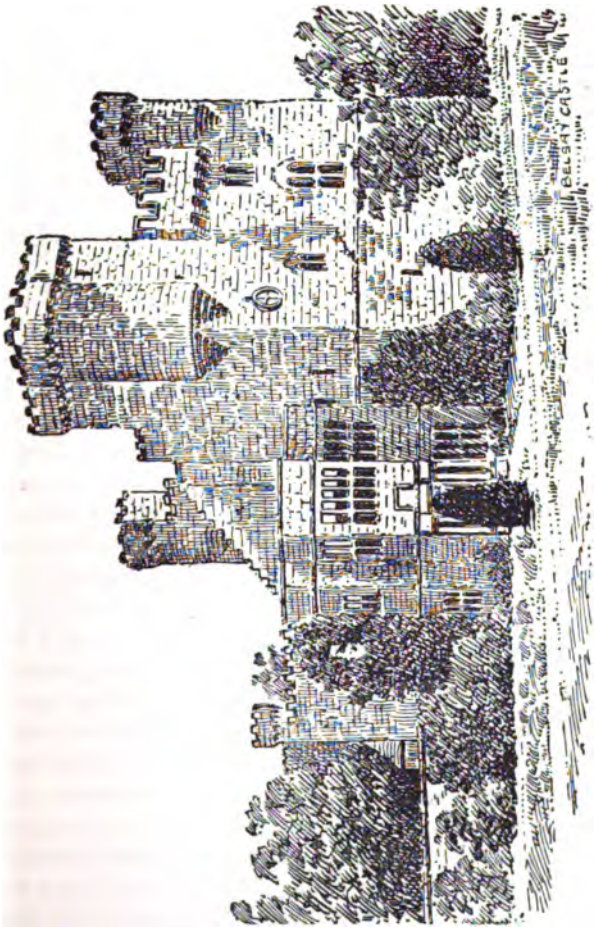
1. The King.
2. The Prince Regent.
3. The Memory of the Right Hon. C. J. Fox.
4. The House of Hanover, and may they never forget the principles which seated them upon the Throne.
5. The Constitution as it was established in 1689.
6. The Army.
7. The Navy.
8. Sir Charles Monck.
9. Earl Grey.
10. The Palladium of the British Constitution—the Liberty of the Press.
11. Mr. Lambton, and may he ever maintain the Principles of his Father and his Uncle.
12. Dr. Fenwick and the Whigs of Durham.
13. Sir Matthew White Ridley and the Whigs of Newcastle.
14. Sir John Swinburne and the Whigs of Northumberland.
15. The Stewards for next year—Major George Ker, Mr. Charlton, of Hesley-side, Mr. Lambton, and Dr. Fenwick.
16. Lord Wellington and the Army in Spain.
17. Sir T. Graham, and his brave comrades who stormed St. Sebastian.
18. The Rights of the People, of which Mr. Fox was ever the zealous defender.
19. The Cause for which Hampden died in the Field, and Sidney on the Scaffold.
20. The just Prerogative of the Crown, and the Pure Representation of the People.
21. The Cause of Ireland, and may the exertions of the friends of Religious Liberty be crowned with success.
22. The Cause of Civil and Religious Liberty all over the World.
23. The man who dares to be honest in the worst of times.
24. Thanks to those who effected the Abolition of the Slave Trade.
25. The Rose, the Thistle, and the Shamrock.

26. The Constitution in full vigour, without its abuses.
27. The Patriots of Spain, and may their exertions be crowned with success.
28. The Allied Armies in Germany, and may a speedy and honourable peace be the consequence of their successes.
29. Trial by Jury, and Lord Erskine, the steady asserter of British freedom, whenever and wherever it has been assailed.
30. Lord Holland, and may he always support the principles of his illustrious relative.
31. Lord Grenville, the steady and able friend of Catholic Emancipation.
32. The Duke of Norfolk and the Whig Club.
33. The Memory of Sir George Saville.
34. Mr. Whitbread, the zealous detector of abuses, and the determined defender of the oppressed.
35. Sir Samuel Romilly.
36. Mr. Grattan.
37. Mr. Henry Brougham.
38. Lord Lauderdale and the Whigs of Scotland.
39. Mr. Coke and the Whigs of Norfolk.
40. Both sides of the Tweed.
41. Mr. Selby, and the Independent Freemen of Berwick, who supported him at the last election.
42. The Memory of Parliamentary Reform, and may there be a speedy Resurrection.
43. The Rev. Christopher Wyville, the great apostle of Religious Freedom.

At the Parliamentary election in June, 1819, Sir Charles Monck was returned for the second time, and sat till the accession of George IV., in 1820, brought on another dissolution. Then some little complication of parties arose, which ended in the retirement of Sir Charles, and the unopposed return of T. W. Beaumont and Charles John Brandling. From this point Sir Charles drifted gradually away from his Whig allies. At the great election of 1826, he plumped for Matthew Bell; and at a county meeting held in the borough of Morpeth on the eve of the Great Reform Act he opposed the resolutions submitted to the freeholders on behalf of that measure, and published his reasons in a pamphlet. When, however, the Act had been passed, and a new election was imminent, he issued an address, soliciting the suffrages of the electors in the southern division of the county as a genuine Whig and real Reformer. But the Whigs declined to accept him. They put forward T. W. Beaumont and William Ord to fight for the party, and Sir Charles withdrew. On the day of the election he plumped again for Matthew Bell, and thenceforward, though he took no active part in politics, his votes at contested elections went invariably in favour

of the Tories. He had married the year before, as his second wife, Lady Mary Elizabeth Bennett, daughter of the fourth Earl of Tankerville.

Released from the turmoil of Parliamentary life, Sir Charles



Monck applied himself to the improvement of his estates, and the cultivation of a stud of race-horses, which he brought to a high degree of perfection. He erected the present seat of the family at Belsay, designing it according to "the purest models of Grecian

architecture," presenting "the most dignified simplicity, without any false and meretricious ornaments." Acquaintance with the ruined temples of Greece having given him a taste for the study of antiquities, he presided over the meeting in Newcastle at which the local Society of Antiquaries was launched, and for many years he was one of the Society's vice-presidents. But he took no active interest in the operations of that useful organisation. All that Dr. Bruce, writing of the early founders of the Society, could remember of him was a ludicrous incident of which he was the hero. Having been invited to the banquet given in the Castle in 1848, and having left his hat, great-coat, and umbrella in the lower dungeons, where the guests assembled before dinner, he descended thither after the banquet, and, losing his way in the darkness, was nearly detained there all night.

Shortly after the introduction of railways Sir Charles Monck led his brother magistrates in an effort to curtail the expense of receiving and entertaining the judges in Newcastle. He was chairman of a committee of county justices, which, in February, 1846, reported that the riding out by the Sheriff on horseback, in state, to meet and receive the judges, might be discontinued; that four horses to the sheriff's coach would be a sufficient equipment; that the services of out-riders might be dispensed with; and that, as the salaries of the judges had been increased, the fees paid to their lordships, and the gratuities to their servants, might be inquired into with a view to their abolition. The adoption of these recommendations, and the consequent reduction of equipage, created for a time a feeling of restraint between some of the judges and the county gentry. At the summer assizes in 1850, this feeling culminated in an unseemly episode, of which Sir Charles was the leader. For convenience' sake the assize business of the borough had been transferred from the Guildhall to the Moot Hall, and the judges were sitting there, as they do now, each in his separate court, with the Grand Jury room, or Magistrates' Court, between. Justice Weightman, sitting in the Criminal Court, had occasion to confer with Justice Cresswell, who was hearing cases in Nisi Prius, and the private way from one Court to the other lay through the Magistrates' room. The magistrates were transacting county business at the time, and when Justice Weightman's attendants proceeded to open the door for his lordship they found it locked. A message sent to the magistrates by the judge elicited a reply that the door would not be opened. Shortly after-

wards the magistrates, headed by Sir Charles Monck, opened the door from within, and, advancing towards the bench, took part in the following wrangle:—

SIR CHARLES MONCK: It is my duty to tell your lordship that these buildings are the property of the County, and that they are vested in the County magistrates, who have power to assign the various parts to various uses.

The JUDGE: And I, being Judge of Assize, choose to use them.

SIR CHARLES: Exactly so, my Lord; but the Justices here have to appoint the different parts of the building to different purposes. On account of the power which the Judges have to adjourn the borough business here, the Justices assign this room for that purpose, which has a retiring room for the Judge, which has its own accesses, and, we hope, sufficient accommodation. But the same statute which enables the Judges to adjourn here enables them to adjourn to any place within twelve miles—to any building, or to a public-house, if they like. If the adjournment be to this place, it is the duty of the Justices to provide which part of the building shall be used for the town business, and they appoint it to be transacted here.

The JUDGE: At present I, being one of the Judges of Assize for the County as well as for the Town, purpose to sit here, and to have such means of access as I think proper.

SIR CHARLES: I hope there are sufficient means of access.

The JUDGE: I require to pass to the other Court. I desire you to open the door.

SIR CHARLES: I cannot do it. We have authority in this matter.

The JUDGE: I supersede your authority.

SIR CHARLES: I cannot help it, my Lord.

The JUDGE: Then I must order the High Sheriff to procure sufficient force, and to break open the door.

SIR CHARLES: If your Lordship will take upon yourself the responsibility of so doing, we shall make no further resistance; but we protest against it.

The JUDGE: Well, to terminate this unseemly scene, it will perhaps be sufficient for your purpose that you have made this protest.

SIR CHARLES: No, that will not do.

The JUDGE: I wish to consult with my brother Cresswell.

SIR CHARLES: Specially, on this occasion, we will permit it; but not as a precedent.

His Lordship said he would make no condition, and immediately passed into the room; Sir Charles remaining in Court, and stating that he should not go back to the room till the judge returned. A loud talking, however, was heard, and Sir Charles re-entered the apartment. Shortly afterwards his lordship came back by the same door, and the affair ended, nothing more being heard of the matter.

On the 1st December, 1856, Sir Charles Monck suffered a heavy bereavement in the death of his son and heir, Charles Atticus Monck, who had been appointed chairman of the county in 1849, and was presiding at the meeting of the magistrates when the scene

with Justice Weightman occurred. Mr. C. A. Monck was a retired officer of the Coldstream Guards—the regiment which is identified in English history with the proceedings of an illustrious member of his family, General George Monk, the restorer of Charles II. After his son's death Sir Charles lived a quiet and retired life at Belsay, and died there on the 11th July, 1867, at the ripe age of eighty-eight years. He was succeeded in the title and estates by his grandson, Arthur Edward, eldest son of the marriage of Charles Atticus Monck with Laura, daughter of Sir Matthew White Ridley. Sir Arthur Edward, the seventh and present baronet (born January 12th, 1838, M.P. for Durham City 1874-80), resumed his patronymic Middleton, in lieu of Monck, by deed-poll dated February 12th, 1876, having married November 8th, 1871, Lady Constance Harriett Amherst (daughter of William Pitt, second Earl of Amherst), who died October 7th, 1879.

James Murray,

PREACHER, POLITICIAN, AND SATIRIST.

In the latter half of the eighteenth century, for about twenty years, the bitter and biting pen of the Rev. James Murray was the chief weapon in the political and religious warfare that rose and raged, floundered and fell, in Newcastle.

James Murray was born at Fans, near Earlstoun, in Berwickshire, in the year 1732. His family, which was respectable, had suffered severely during the cruel persecutions carried on under the later Stuarts against the Scotch Covenanters, and the young man's mind was imbued from his earliest years with the love of civil and religious liberty, and a hatred of popery, prelacy, and political tyranny.

Intended for the ministry, he studied at the University of Edinburgh, and soon after leaving college came into Northumberland as a tutor. In a short time he became assistant to the Rev. John Sayers, minister of the Bondgate Meeting-House at Alnwick, who, having lost his eyesight, was incapable of discharging the duties of his office. As is often the case, the old man did not take very kindly to his young helper, and soon dismissed him. It is said that his appearance and habits were not prepossessing; he was careless

about his dress, delivered his discourses in a loud voice with a Scottish accent, and took so much snuff in the pulpit that the elder part of the congregation thought it was a pretext to conceal defects. A large proportion of the congregation, however, resolved to support the young minister, who, as they conceived, had been ill-treated. They, therefore, formed themselves into a separate congregation, met first in the Town Hall, then in a malt-kiln, and eventually built themselves a meeting-house in Bailiff Gate Square, and ordained him their pastor. There he remained till 1764, when (some of the leading members of his congregation having left the town), receiving a call from friends in Newcastle who worshipped in Silver Street, he removed to Tyneside. Under the influence of his preaching the Silver Street friends rapidly increased in numbers, and having acquired a site in the High Bridge, they built a chapel in which he officiated for upwards of sixteen years.

No sooner was Mr. Murray settled in Newcastle than he began to write and to publish. His first work, issued in September, 1765, was a volume of Select Discourses. From that date till 1768 the productions of his pen were either published anonymously, or appeared in the *Newcastle Chronicle*, with whose founder and proprietor he was on terms of great intimacy. But in March, 1768, he issued the book by which he is best known, the "Sermons to Asses," and after that his pen was never idle. The following May appeared an "Essay on Redemption," and, before the year was out, "Sermons to Men, Women, and Children." In 1770 he published a school-book on grammar, and began to compile a "History of the Churches in England and Scotland," which came out in 1771 and 1772 in three volumes, and was followed by a description of a journey from Newcastle to London in a stage coach. In March, 1773, he began a course of sixteen lectures upon the Philosophy of the Human Mind, which he delivered in his Meeting-House on Monday and Thursday evenings at half-a-guinea a course, or a shilling each night. These lectures increased his popularity, and towards the end of the year he sent out a volume of "New Sermons to Asses," dedicated to the petitioners against the Dissenters' Bill.

During the contested election of 1774 in Newcastle, when the Hon. Constantine John Phipps and Thomas Delaval opposed Sir Walter Blackett and Sir Matthew White Ridley, he started a monthly periodical, "The Freeman's Magazine," and carried it on to the end

of its sixth number. Before the poll he issued a pamphlet of forty pages, entitled "The Contest," in which with pungent satire he examined the merit and conduct of the four candidates. Again, in 1780, at another contested election in Newcastle, with Sir Matthew White Ridley, Stoney Bowes, and Thomas Delaval in the field, he stood forward as an independent critic, and proposed a test or pledge to be taken by each of the candidates as proof of the sincerity of their promises. Sir Matthew White Ridley refused, and Stoney Bowes said at once, "He'd be d—d if he gave anything of the

sort." Thomas Delaval, the unsuccessful candidate, gave it, probably out of sheer complaisance, but it did not gain him the seat.

Being strongly opposed to the American War, Mr. Murray delivered many political lectures condemnatory of Lord North's Administration. His indignation having being roused on reading a pamphlet by the Rev. John Wesley on this subject, the object of which was to prove that taxation was no tyranny, he immediately wrote a reply to it, couched in not very measured terms.

Believing that the Catholic Church was a dangerous instrument of deception and tyranny, he was extremely active in opposing Sir

George Saville's Bill for the removal of certain Catholic disabilities. In the fervour of his zeal against this godless measure, as he deemed it, he preached a sermon from the text, "He that hath not a sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one"; and it having been announced beforehand that he would do so, the magistrates were seriously alarmed, and caused some of the town's sergeants to attend, "to catch him in his words," if they should be seditious. It would rather seem that they bore that complexion, for the preacher, in order to get out of the way, as was supposed, went off to London very suddenly. When in the metropolis, he called upon Lord Mansfield—a Murray like himself, but by no means so zealous a Protestant—for the purpose, it was said, of clearing himself. On his first asking for his lordship, he was informed that he was not at home. "Tell him," said he, "that a Scotch parson of the name of Murray, from Newcastle, wants to see him." What passed between them never transpired, but the conversation seems to have been one of mutual satisfaction. At any rate, it is plain, from a concluding remark of the learned judge, as Mr. Murray was leaving the house, that the latter had been afraid of some prosecution, and had consulted his eminent namesake. "Mr. Murray," was the observation, "you have just come away with your skin between your teeth."

But stern and dreaded as he was when defending civil or religious liberty, he was of a most cheerful disposition, and, on most topics, exceedingly facetious and playful. His conduct throughout life was independent; he was not a man to bend, crouch, and truckle. He was likewise consistent, exemplifying the principles which he conscientiously believed and zealously taught. The following two anecdotes illustrate his disposition:—

"As he was coming from Alnwick to Newcastle on a rainy day, he overtook a poor man who had no coat. Happening to have two on at the time, Mr. Murray took one off and put it on the poor man's back, with the observation that 'it was a pity he should have two coats on and the man none, indeed it was not fair.'"

"A Scotch drover came into his chapel rather late one Sunday, and leaning on the edge of the pew, stood contented and listening to the sermon. Mr. Murray caused a pew to be opened to him, exclaiming at the same time, 'If that man had had a powdered head and a fine coat on his back, you would have thrown open twenty pews to receive him.'"

For some years Mr. Murray was the most popular preacher in

Newcastle. His Sunday evening lectures, delivered to overflowing congregations, were announced every week in the *Newcastle Chronicle*, not in the form of advertisement, but as important local news. Thus:—

"To-morrow evening, at six o'clock, Mr. Murray will deliver in the High Bridge meeting, a lecture upon the sea of glass mingled with fire, mentioned *Rev.* xv. 2; and the Song of Moses and the Lamb, recorded verse 3. In this lecture will be given some curious observations on prophetic emblems."

"Mr. Murray's Lectures, to-morrow evening at six o'clock:—The vain hope of the princes of Judah disappointed; On the unanimity of a nation in bad measures—the speedy and certain ruin thereof. *Jer.* xxxvii. 9, 10.—*Thus saith the Lord, deceive not yourselves, saying, the Chaldeans shall surely depart from us, for they will not depart.*—Nothing can raise us more at present than unanimity."

In August, 1781, Mr. Murray, who resided in Tabernacle Entry, Northumberland Street (part of the present Lisle Street), announced that on the first Monday of the following month he would open an academy there for teaching "the English and French languages grammatically, and also Latin and Greek, writing, arithmetic, accounts, etc., according to the most approved methods, all for half a guinea a quarter, and half a guinea entrance." He added, "Particular attention will be paid both to the education and behaviour of the scholars. The school is in one of the finest situations in Newcastle, free from all noise, and in open free air. N.B.—Students in divinity, or such as are intended for the Church, will be taught Hebrew at a private hour for the same expence." This scheme was never carried out. Mr. Murray had for some time suffered greatly from calculus, and by the time that his school was to have been opened he was confined to his bed. He died on the 28th of January, 1782, in his fiftieth year, and was buried in St. Andrew's Churchyard.

"He was a man of middle size and well proportioned," writes an admiring biographer, "his air was firm and erect, and his expression commanding. His manners had all that simplicity and playful ease which belong to genius, but when roused to defend the sacred cause of truth he was stern and decided. He possessed solidity of judgment, depth of thinking, and brilliancy of wit; his style was nervous and bold—his satire was not like the keen, polished, and poisoned shafts of Junius, shot secretly in the dark—no! his darts were naked and barbed—they rankled and tore the wounds they made! He scorned to remain under cover, but nobly stepped forward, the

dauntless champion of liberty, and fearlessly set at defiance the frowns of power. . . . He would allow no winking at oppression for the sake of filthy lucre. . . . His hatred to priestcraft was rooted in him by feeling as well as principle; and when the Catholics arose to demand their rights, imagining that he saw among them fiery ambition cowering behind the benign form of religion, he immediately became their foremost foe. . . . His active life was one perpetual warfare against such Fiends as Tyranny, Bigotry, and Fanaticism; and though opposed by wealth and power, unaided but by reason and truth, yet, lion hearted, he never shrunk from the unequal contest, but nobly sacrificed every interest at the shrine of virtue for an approving conscience."

Mr. Murray's published works were the following:—

"Select Discourses upon Several Important Subjects." Newcastle: T. Slack, 1765. 8vo, vi.-290 pp.

"Sermons to Asses." London: Printed for J. Johnson in Paternoster Row, and W. Charnley in Newcastle, 1768. 8vo, vi.-212 pp. Title-page afterwards withdrawn in favour of one with a copperplate vignette representing an ass fallen under two panniers, inscribed respectively "Politics" and [Religi]"on," with a volume of sermons under its nose, and the introduction of "T. Cadell (successor to Mr. Millar) in the Strand" after the words "Pater-noster Row." Dedicated "To the Very Excellent and Reverend Mess. G.[eorge] W.[hitfield], J.[ohn] W.[esley], W.[illiam R.[omaine], and M.[artin] M.[adan]." Second Edition, 1783. Reprinted by William Hone, 1819.

"An Essay on Redemption by Jesus Christ, Shewing from Scripture the Character of our Redemption, and the Benefit arising from it to Men." Newcastle: T. Slack, 1768. 8vo, 50 pp.

"Sermons to Men, Women, and Children. 'Tis with our judgments as our watches, none go just alike, yet each believes his own." Newcastle, 1768. 8vo, 34 pp.

"The Rudiments of the English Tongue; or the Principles of English Grammar, Methodically Digested into Plain Rules," etc., etc. Newcastle, 1771. 12mo, iv.-170 pp.

"A History of the Churches in England and Scotland from the Reformation to the Present Time." Newcastle: T. Saint, 1771-72. 8vo. 1st vol., 483 pp.; 2nd vol. (portrait of Cranmer), 485 pp.; 3rd vol. (portrait of Calvin, by Ralph Beilby), xiii.-521 pp.

"The Travels of the Imagination; A true Journey from Newcastle to London. With Observations upon the Metropolis." London, 1773, iv.-135 pp.

"New Sermons to Asses. Judges iii. 22. And the Dirt came out." London: Printed for J. Atkinson, in the Groat-market, Newcastle, 1773, ii.-167 pp.

"Eikon Basilikè; or the Character of Eglon King of Moab and his Ministry; wherein is demonstrated the advantage of Christianity in the Exercise of Civil Government." Newcastle: Printed for P. Sanderson, bookseller in Durham, 1773. 8vo, 34 pp.

"Lectures to Lords Spiritual; or an Advice to the Bishops concerning Religious Articles, Tithes, and Church Power. With a Discourse on Ridicule." London, 1774. 8vo, viii.-217 pp.

"The Freeman's Magazine; or the Constitutional Repository, containing a free Debate concerning the Cause of Liberty; consisting of all the Papers published in the London News-Papers from Northumberland and Newcastle, or the County of Durham, from the sending of Instructions to the Newcastle Members of Parliament till this Present Time." Newcastle: Printed for the Editors; And sold by T. Slack, W. Charnley, J. Chalmers, and J. Atkinson, Booksellers; R. Fisher, the Circulating Library; and G. Young, High Bridge, Newcastle, 1774. 8vo, viii.-182 pp.

"The Contest: Being an Account of the Matter in Dispute between the Magistrates and Burgesses, And an Examination of the Merit and Conduct of the Candidates In the Present Election for Newcastle upon Tyne. 'Give the Devil his Due.' Sold by the Booksellers in Newcastle and the neighbouring Town's. Price Sixpence." 1774, 8vo, 40 pp.

"A Grave Answer to Mr. Wesley's Calm Address to our American Colonies. By a Gentleman of Northumberland. 'The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart; his words were oil, yet were drawn swords.'" Small 4to, from the newspapers, 4 pp.

"An Old Fox Tarr'd and Feathered, occasioned by what is called Mr. John Wesley's Calm Address to our American Colonies. 'In politics I dabbled too, Brave Jack of all trades I.' By an Hanoverian." Woodcut of a fox in clerical dress holding a book, and supposed to be reading Wesley's "Calm Address." London, Printed for the Author and Sold by the Booksellers in Newcastle, Shields, Sunderland, Durham, Hexham, Morpeth, Alnwick, Belford, and Berwick. Price only 1d. 1775, 8vo, 16 pp.

"Lectures upon the most Remarkable Characters and Transactions recorded in the Book of Genesis." 2 vols. Newcastle: T. Angus, Trinity Corner, St. Nicholas' Church-Yard. 1777. 12mo, vol. i., 319 pp.; vol. ii., 316 pp.

"The Magazine of Ants; or Pismire Journal." Six penny numbers, the fifth of which is embellished with a cut of a harp by T. Bewick. Newcastle, 1777.

"The New Maid of the Oaks, a Tragedy, as lately Acted near Saratoga; by a Company of Tragedians under the direction of the author of the Maid of the Oaks, a Comedy. By Ahab Salem." London, 1778. Price one shilling. 8vo, 72 pp.

"Lectures upon the Book of the Revelation of John the Divine: Containing a new Explanation of the History, Visions, and Prophecies contained in that Book. 2 vols. Newcastle: T. Angus, 1778. 12mo, 1st vol., xxiv.-352 pp.; 2nd vol., 382 pp.

"An Impartial History of the Present War in America, containing an Account of its Rise and Progress, the Political Spring thereof. With its various Successes and Disappointments on both Sides." 2 vols. Newcastle: T. Robson, Side. 8vo, vol. i., 573 pp.; vol. ii., 576 pp. 1778. A third volume begun by Mr. Murray was completed after his death by the Rev. William Graham, Newcastle.

"Popery not Christianity; or the Prerogatives of Jesus Christ vindicated against the Usurpation of Anti-Christ; a Sermon preached in Silver Street. Meeting at the Evening Lecture against Popery. Published at the desire of the

Audience." Newcastle: T. Robson, Head of the Groat Market, n.d. [1780]. 8vo, 47 pp.

"Sermons to Ministers of State." Newcastle: T. Robson & W. Charnley [1780]. Dedicated to Lord North. 8vo, vi.-228 pp.

"An Alarm Without Cause; or the Administration of Peace, supported by the Sword of the Spirit: An Evening Lecture delivered in the High Bridge Meeting, Newcastle. 'He that hath no Sword, let him sell his garments and buy one.' Luke xxii. 36." Newcastle: T. Robson, n.d. 12mo, 30 pp.

"The Protestant Packet; or British Monitor, designed for the use and entertainment of every denomination of Protestants in Great Britain." Newcastle: Thomas Angus, 1780. Published in Twopenny fortnightly numbers.

"News from the Pope to the Devil, on Thursday, Feb. 6, 1781, with their Lamentations for the acquittal of Lord George Gordon; to which is added The Hypocrite, by Judas Guzzle Fire, A.M. Printed for the Author, 1781." 12mo, 19 pp.

In addition to the foregoing works the following are attributed to Mr. Murray's pen:—

"The History of Religion, Particularly of the Principal Denominations of Christians. By an Impartial Hand." London, 1764. Published in 40 Sixpenny numbers forming four 8vo vols.

"An Appeal to Common Sense: or the Principles and Practice of Burgher Seceders considered; in a Letter to Protestant Dissenters in Northumberland. By a Protestant." 1764, 8vo, 43 pp.

"A Letter to the Minister and Session of the Ass—te Congregation in the Close, Newcastle, by a Free Inquirer." 1766, 8vo, 8 pp.

"The Fast." A Poem.

The course of lectures on the "Philosophy of the Human Mind" and "Lectures on the Book of Job," left at Mr. Murray's death nearly ready for the printer, were never published. "A Journey through Cumberland and the Lakes," in manuscript, and likewise a manuscript "Journey to Glasgow," were lent to gentlemen to read, and lost.

Mr. Murray's widow, whose maiden name was Sarah Weddle (daughter of William Weddle of Mouson, near Belford, in whose family Mr. Murray had been a tutor), died in 1798. Their surviving children were John, a surgeon in Newcastle, and William, a silk manufacturer in Glasgow, Jane, who married Charles Hay, maltster in Newcastle, and Isabella, unmarried.

William Newton,

TOWN COUNCILLOR.

"He is a Fool who cannot be angry; but he is a Wise Man who will not."—OLD PROVERB.

FIVE-AND-THIRTY years ago, one of the most prominent figures in the public life of Newcastle was William Newton, surgeon, better known as Doctor Newton. Possessing a vigorous intellect, a strong will, and considerable literary culture, he exercised a powerful influence upon local affairs, and if he had been spared to attain his prime, would in all probability have risen to the highest positions which his fellow-townsmen could bestow.

William Newton was a son of Henry Newton, nurseryman, and was born in Newcastle in March, 1815. Educated for the medical profession, he served his pupilage under Mr. W. C. Preston, a general practitioner in the newly-formed thoroughfare of Carliol Street. He passed through his scholastic career at Edinburgh University with credit, obtaining five silver medals and other honours, and in or about the year 1840 commenced practice in Newcastle. In 1842 he married, and a couple of years later obtained his first public appointment—that of surgeon to one of the divisions of the parish of All Saints.

Being thus fairly settled in life, young Mr. Newton commenced to take an interest in public affairs. Holding liberal views in political, religious, and social matters, he made his entrance into the arena of debate by publishing a pamphlet against capital punishment, and by acting as local secretary to an association for the total abolition of the death penalty. His first recorded appearance as a speaker occurred during the excitement caused by the re-establishment of the Catholic hierarchy in this country—the "Papal Aggression" of 1850. On that occasion a town's meeting was being held under the presidency of the Mayor, and a resolution protesting against the "aggression" was about to be put, when the Rev. George Harris moved an amendment in favour of toleration and freedom of conscience, and found an unexpected seconder in Mr. Newton. Young Dr. Newton, as he was called, made an excellent impression, and his

impromptu speech, delivered in the face of an excited and hostile crowd, was long remembered.

About this time began the dispute in the Newcastle School of Medicine and Surgery, which led to its disruption, and the formation of two rival institutions. The quarrel and its details are of no interest now; it is sufficient to state that the dissolution of the school, of which Mr. Newton was a proprietary member, arose out of heated language which passed between himself and a colleague. Mr. Newton published his account of the quarrel in a pamphlet, entitled

"A Letter to the Venerable Archdeacon Thorp on the Causes which led to the Disruption of the School of Medicine in Newcastle-on-Tyne. By a Lecturer." Newcastle: Thomas Pallister Barkas, 26 Grainger Street, 1851. 12mo, iv.-20 pp.

The concluding paragraph of the pamphlet reads as follows:—"My character has been mercilessly assailed. My position in the School and in the Town attempted to be destroyed. My professional standing attacked; and I would be unworthy of the boon of life if I should think of continuing it accompanied with dishonour and degradation. In the bitterness of my wrongs I have spoken. I am, Very Rev. Sir, Your humble and obedient servant, WILLIAM NEWTON (Lecturer on Forensic Medicine).

After the dissolution Mr. Newton allied himself with those members of the old school who formed the "Newcastle College of Medicine and Practical Science." In that institution he filled successively the chairs of Medical Jurisprudence, Anatomy, and Materia Medica, and so continued until, in 1857, the rival schools were united in one college, under the protection of the University of Durham. While the contest was raging he issued, under the pen-name of "A Country Squire," a *jeu d'esprit* professing to describe the characters of five applicants for vacancies in the office of Physician to the Infirmary, and bearing the title of—

"The Five Physicians: Being Mental Portraitures of Drs. de Mey, Robinson, Charlton, Embleton, and Glover. In a Letter to his Grace the Duke of Northumberland." Newcastle: Nathaniel Collins, Side.

During the cholera epidemic of 1853, Mr. Newton, being parish surgeon in that part of the town which contained the worst slums, and the densest population, exerted himself heroically to arrest the progress of the plague. By night and by day he was at his post, fighting the pestilence with the vigour of a strong and healthy physique, and the skill of a well-informed and well-balanced mind.

When the peril had passed away he was entertained at a public banquet and presented with a service of plate, upon which was inscribed the object of the gathering—"appreciation of his professional talents," and commemoration of "the intelligence and energy displayed when his fellow-townsmen were exposed to the dangers of pestilence."

Mr. Newton entered the Town Council of Newcastle at the November elections of 1851 as one of the representatives of the ward of East All Saints, and for that ward, although hotly opposed on one or two subsequent occasions, he sat till the day of his death.

WILLIAM NEWTON.

In the Council Chamber he took an independent course, following no man's lead, but hitting hard all round, and continually enlivening the debates with caustic wit and satirical invective. Education and sanitation were the subjects that lay nearest to his heart, and upon which he spoke with authority and effect. In season and out of season, with florid declamation, he endeavoured to rouse the Corporation to the performance of its duty in providing cheap schools, a free library, recreation grounds, baths, and washhouses, efficient sewerage, wholesome water, and other institutions and appliances calculated to promote the well-being of the poor, among whom he lived and laboured, and through them, the health and

happiness of the whole community. His colleagues, recognising his abilities and exertions in these directions, appointed him chairman of the Schools and Charities Committee. In that position he did much useful work, and might possibly have done more if his temperament had been less combative and his attitude less pugnacious. He was the leader in the opposition to the appointment of Vicar Moody to the Mastership of the Mary Magdalene Hospital (already described in the biography of Alderman Blackwell), the founder of a Girls' School in connection with the Virgin Mary Hospital, and outside the Council, a promoter of the Miners' Permanent Relief Fund and a supporter of industrial co-operation. The cause of oppressed nationalities excited his warmest sympathies, and some of his most effective public addresses were delivered in support of the claims of Hungary, Poland, and Italy to freedom and independence.

Upon local literature Mr. Newton left no mark worthy of his undoubted abilities. Preferring the anonymity of journalism to the responsibilities of authorship he contributed to the *Northern Examiner*, and after its cessation to the *Northern Daily Express*, articles and personal sketches in which he blended classical imagery and Shakespearian quotation with sardonic humour and pungent satire. He published a lecture on "The Blood and its Circulation," and a "Letter on the Stephenson Monument"; but beyond these two pamphlets, and the ephemeral brochures named in a previous paragraph, he does not appear to have ventured.

On the 10th of April, 1863, while riding across the Town Moor of Newcastle, he was thrown from his horse, and sustained injuries which terminated his life on the 30th of May following, at the early age of forty-five years. His remains were interred in Jesmond Cemetery with the honours of a public funeral.

Mr. Newton left a widow and three children, the eldest of whom, Henry William, succeeding him in his practice and appointments, and running a similar municipal career, has been Sheriff and Mayor of Newcastle, is an alderman of the borough, and Chairman of the Free Library and Parks Committees.

Sir Chaloner Ogle,

ADMIRAL OF THE FLEET AND M.P.

"How sleep the brave who sink to rest
By all their country's wishes blest!
By fairy hands their knell is rung,
By forms unseen their dirge is sung."
—COLLINS.

HIGH among the ancient and potent families of Northumberland stand the Ogles. They did not come in with the Normans, for the Normans found them here—lords of the soil, long before, under Saxon earls and Danish kings. If genealogists may be believed, one Humphrey Ogle received from William the Conqueror confirmation of all the liberties and royalties of the manor of Ogle, "in as ample a manner as any of his ancestors enjoyed the same." The favour of successive monarchs, and marriages with well-dowered heiresses, brought the Ogles other manors and estates, and, in course of time, they spread themselves out over the eastern part of the shire—at Bothal and Bebside, Causey Park and Choppington, Eglingham and Tritlington, Cockle Park and Kirkley. In the old fighting days they rendered useful aid to their king and country, and received the honours and rewards of loyalty and courage. In later times, a strong armed and a strong-minded race, they achieved distinction in the services and professions, especially in those of the navy and the church. The list of Ogles who have occupied positions of trust and emolument in the public interest since Humphrey of that ilk did homage to the Conqueror is a long one. It includes—

Sir John de Ogle, knight, who assisted the Barons in their long quarrel with Henry III. (1258-1267), and received an extension of his lands in Northumberland for his fidelity to their cause.

William Ogle, one of the four bailiffs of Newcastle in 1283, 1289, 1292, 1294 to 1303, 1305, 1306.

Robert Ogle, son of Sir John, high bailiff of Tynedale, 1335; licensed to crenellate his manor-house of Ogle, 1341; fought at the battle of Neville's Cross, 1346, and received in his castle of Ogle, David, King of Scots, captured by John of Coupland in that battle.

Sir Robert Ogle, conservator of truces with Scotland, 1386,

accompanied Hotspur to Otterburn and was taken prisoner by the Scots, 1388; served in the garrison at Berwick under Prince John, the king's son, 1404; buried at Hexham, 1410.

Sir Robert Ogle, one of the commissioners of a truce with Scotland, 1410; High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1417; captain of Berwick, 1423; warden of Roxburgh Castle, 1424; M.P. for Northumberland, 1415, 1419 to 1421, 1425.

Sir Robert, first Lord Ogle, M.P. for the county, 1435-41; High Sheriff, 1437; co-warden of the East Marches, 1438-39; ambassador to Scotland, 1459, 1461; created Baron Ogle, 1461; died November 4th, 1469.

Owen, second Lord Ogle, M.P. for the county, 1482-85. Fought at Stoke, 1487, and at Norham, 1494.

Ralph, third Lord Ogle, M.P. for the county, 1509-11.

Robert, fourth Lord Ogle, fought at Flodden, 1513; M.P. for Northumberland, 1514, 1529. Died 1539.

Robert, fifth Lord Ogle, slain at the battle of Ancrum Moor, 1545.

Gregory Ogle, of Choppington, commissioner for enclosures on the Middle Marches, 1552; outlawed for aiding and abetting the murder of Bertram Killingworth, 1558.

Robert, sixth Lord Ogle, deputy warden of the Marches, 1547; M.P. for the county, 1552; died without issue in 1562, possessed of the following estates:—the castle and manor of Bothal; the castle and manor of Ogle, with Ogle, Shilvington, Saltwick, Twysle, Seaton near Woodhorn, and Shypbanks; Hepple, including Flotterton, Great and Little Tosson, and Wharton; the castle and manor of Hyrste; 10 cottages and 700 acres of land in North Middleton; the manor of Lorbottle, consisting of 20 messuages and 800 acres of land.

Luke Ogle, of Eglingham, a commissioner for enclosures in the Middle Marches, 1560.

Cuthbert, seventh Lord Ogle, a stout opponent of the Rebellion of the Earls in 1569.

Catherine, daughter of the seventh lord, created Baroness Ogle in her own right, 1628; married Sir Charles Cavendish, and became the mother of William Cavendish, who was created Earl of Ogle and Duke of Newcastle in 1664.

Henry Ogle, of Eglingham, sequestrator of lands in Northumberland for the Parliament, 1645; M.P. for Northumberland, 1653-54;

stopped the career of the Scottish witch-finder, 1655, or thereabouts.

James Ogle, of Cawsey Park, compounded for delinquency, 1649; Deputy-lieutenant, and Commissioner of Subsidies in Northumberland; Major of a local troop of horse, 1660; died in 1664, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Newcastle.

Nathaniel Ogle, of Kirkley, M.D., Physician to the Forces under Marlborough, died 1736.

Sir Chaloner Ogle, knight, Admiral of the Fleet, 1740; M.P. for Rochester, 1746-47; died 1750.

Newton Ogle, Captain of the 70th regiment, aide-de-camp to General Sir Charles Grey, killed in a skirmish at Guadaloupe, 1794.

Thomas Ogle, Major in the 58th regiment, killed at the landing of the army in Aboukir Bay, 1801.

Newton Ogle, D.D., third son of Nathaniel Ogle, M.D., Archdeacon of Surrey, 1766; Prebendary of Durham, 1768; Dean of Winchester, 1769. Died 1804.

Sir Chaloner Ogle, first baronet, fourth son of Nathaniel Ogle, M.D.; Admiral of the Red. Died 1816.

John Savile Ogle, D.D., Prebendary of Salisbury, 1794; Canon of Durham, 1820.

Savile Craven Henry Ogle, M.P. for South Northumberland, 1841-52. Died 1854.

Sir Charles Ogle, second baronet, M.P. for Portarlington, 1830; Admiral of the Fleet, 1857. Died 1858.

Among all these distinguished men who bore the Ogle name, two or three stand out prominently as naval heroes at a period in English history when the honour and safety of the country depended upon the fleet, and the skill and courage of its officers. First in the list stands Sir Chaloner Ogle.

Chaloner, son of Ralph Ogle, the elder brother of Nathaniel Ogle, M.D., Physician to the Forces, was born at Kirkley in 1680. Brought up to the sea by his uncle, he obtained in due time the command of a man-of-war — the *Swallow*. In this vessel, under circumstances which displayed great bravery and acuteness, he achieved his first claim to honour—the capture of a notorious pirate. Campbell, in his "Naval History," tells the story as follows:—

"The pirates in the West Indies which had received some check

from the vigorous dispositions of Governor Rogers and other commanders in those parts, began to take breath again, and by degrees grew so bold as to annoy our colonies more than ever. There was among these pirates on the coast of Africa one Roberts, a man whose parts deserved a better employment; he was an able seaman, and a good commander, and had with him two very stout ships, one commanded by himself, of 40 guns and 152 men, the other of 32 guns and 132 men; and to complete his squadron he soon added a third of 24 guns and 90 men. With this force Roberts had done a great deal of mischief in the West Indies, before he sailed for Africa, where he likewise took abundance of prizes, till in the

month of April, 1722, he was taken by the then Captain, afterwards Sir Chaloner Ogle. Captain Ogle was in the *Swallow*, and cruising off Cape Lopez, when he had intelligence of Roberts being not far from him, and, in consequence of this, he went immediately in search of him and soon after discovered the pirates in a very commodious bay, where the largest and the least ships were upon the heel scrubbing. Captain Ogle, taking in his lower tier of guns and lying at a distance, Roberts took him for a merchantman, and immediately ordered his consort, Skrym, to slip his cable and run out after him. Captain Ogle crowded all the sail he could to decoy the pirate to such a distance that his consort might not hear the guns,

and then suddenly tacked, run out his lower tier, and gave the pirate a broadside, by which their captain (Skrym) was killed, which so discouraged the crew, that after a brisk engagement, which lasted about an hour and a half, they surrendered. Captain Ogle then returned to the bay, hoisting the king's colours under the pirates' black flag, with a death's head in it. This prudent stratagem had the desired effect; for the pirates, seeing the black flag uppermost, concluded the king's ship had been taken, and came out full of joy to congratulate their consort on the victory. This joy of theirs was, however, of no long continuance, for Captain Ogle gave them a very warm reception; and though Roberts fought with the utmost bravery for near two hours, yet being at last killed, the courage of his men immediately sunk, and both ships yielded. Captain Ogle carried these three prizes, with about one hundred and sixty men that were taken in them, to Cape Coast Castle, where they were instantly brought to their trials. Seventy-four were capitally convicted, of whom fifty-two were executed, and most of them hung in chains in several places, which struck a terror in that part of the world."

Captain Ogle's letter to the Lords of the Admiralty containing an exact relation of this gallant exploit, dated "*Swallow*, in Cape Coast Roads, Africa, April 5, 1722," may be read in the "Historical Register" for that year. The services which he had rendered to the freedom of commerce and navigation were suitably recognised. In May, 1723, on his return to England, he was knighted by the king, and marked for early promotion. His upward progress took the following order:—Rear-Admiral of the Blue, July, 1739; and Rear-Admiral of the Red, March, 1742 (in which year he was tried by court-martial for an alleged assault upon Mr. Trelawney, Governor of Jamaica, at Spanish Town, and acquitted); Vice-Admiral of the Blue, August, 1743; Admiral of the Blue, June, 1744; Admiral of the White, July, 1747; Admiral and Commander of the Fleet on the death of Sir John Norris in 1749. He entered Parliament as one of the members for the borough of Rochester in 1746, and dying, April 11th, 1750, at the age of seventy, was buried at Twickenham.

Sir Chaloner Ogle was twice married, but left no issue. His first wife was a sister of John Isaacson, Recorder of Newcastle; his second a daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Ogle (the Physician to the Forces), and therefore his first cousin. Some time before his death he had purchased from a reckless relative, Ralph Wallis of Knaresdale,

the estate of Coupland Castle, and this fine property he bequeathed to the family at Kirkley, by one of whom it was sold, in 1806, to Matthew Culley, the famous agriculturist

Another Chaloner Ogle, son of Nathaniel Ogle, M.D., and therefore cousin and brother-in-law of Admiral Sir Chaloner, born at Kirkley in 1729, followed the sea as a profession and rose, like his relative, to high rank in it. He was knighted for his services afloat, and attained the post of senior Admiral of the Red when the Duke of Clarence was appointed Admiral of the Fleet. On the 12th of March, 1816, he was further rewarded with a baronetcy, and died on the 27th of August following, aged eighty-seven. He had married a daughter of the Bishop of Winchester, and left issue three sons and four daughters, one of whom, Charles Ogle, succeeded him.

Sir Charles Ogle,

ANOTHER ADMIRAL OF THE FLEET.

CHARLES OGLE, son of Sir Chaloner Ogle (2), entered the navy, and in 1793, when the war with the French Republic broke out, was a midshipman on board the *Boyne*, 98 guns, bearing the flag of Sir John Jervis, afterwards Earl St. Vincent. In January, 1794, he commanded one of the *Boyne's* boats in an attack upon some French vessels at Martinique, and brought away, under a heavy fire, a couple of the enemy's schooners. He assisted at the capture of Pigeon Island, co-operated with the army at Point Negro, and distinguished himself at the storming of a fort in the island of Guadaloupe. After this event he was appointed acting commander of the *Assurance*, 44 guns, from which ship he removed into the *Avenger* sloop. His next appointment was to the *Petrel*, employed in the North Sea and subsequently in the Mediterranean, where he joined the *Minerve* frigate, and obtained post rank by commission dated January 11th, 1796. From the *Minerve* Captain Ogle exchanged into the *Meleager*, 32 guns, engaged off Cadiz, in the war with Spain, and capture of the enemy's vessels.

In July, 1769, Captain Ogle was tried by court-martial, on a charge preferred by the master of a merchant brig, which had been captured while under convoy of the *Petrel*. The finding of the

Court was entirely in his favour; he was declared to be "a zealous, attentive, and most diligent officer."

From the *Meleager*, which he commanded in various cruises, Captain Ogle exchanged into the *Greyhound* frigate and was sent to the Mediterranean, where he captured a Genoese privateer of 10 guns, a Spanish armed polacre, and several trading ships. Towards the latter end of 1801, he removed into the *Egyptienne*, a frigate of the largest class, and about the same time received the Turkish gold medal for his services in the expedition to expel the French from Egypt. His subsequent commands were the *Unite*, 38 guns, the *Princess Augusta* yacht, *Ramilies*, *Malta*, and *Rivoli*, ships of the line.

Succeeding to the baronetcy on the death of his father in 1816, he became, three years later, a flag officer. He was commander-in-chief in North America, 1827, and at Portsmouth in 1845, and died, Admiral of the Fleet, at Tunbridge Wells, June 16th, 1858, aged eighty-three. In a newspaper notice of his decease it is stated that he took an active part in the promotion of the monument at Tynemouth to the memory of his friend and companion in arms, Lord Collingwood, was "the model of an English gentleman," and was "highly regarded by all who knew him."

By his first wife, a sister of Lord Gage, Sir Charles Ogle, who was married three times, had a son (his successor as third baronet) and two daughters, the youngest of whom, Sophia, married, in 1830, the Rev. Edward Chaloner Ogle, of Kirkley.

Henry Ogle,

REAPING-MACHINE DESIGNER.

HENRY OGLE, co-designer with John Common, of Denwick, of a reaping-machine, was a descendant of the Ogles of Cawsey Park, and was born within the old pele tower of Whittingham in 1764. Always occupying a lowly station in society, his career was one life-long struggle with poverty. Many little parts he played in the world's drama. At one time he was at sea; but falling from the mast he was lamed, after which he went into the pits and quarries at Whittle. He had a good knowledge of navigation, and could survey land well; music he knew, and could sing; somewhat of a poet, he could write

verses. After knocking about from place to place, he settled down as a schoolmaster, first at Newham, and then at Rennington, where he eked out his scanty income by acting as parish clerk, and teaching a singing class and night school; by singing his own funeral hymns before the dead on their way to the place of sepulture, by working in the harvest field, and stacking hay and corn, at which he was proficient; by cobbling old shoes; and by selling a nostrum of his own for cut fingers. Yet with all these accomplishments, and all this labour, his emoluments seldom exceeded £40 a year.

Tate, the historian of Alnwick, states that Ogle began to experiment with mechanical appliances for cutting corn as early as 1802. About that time he read in the newspapers an account of a trial that had been made in the South of England with a reaping apparatus, and he produced a machine, or a model of one, which cut the corn with a plain straight blade. Some time afterwards he became acquainted with Common, and from an improved model, constructed in 1822, Messrs. Brown, ironfounders at Alnwick, made a complete reaper, which, having been exhibited in Alnwick Market, was tried at Broom House, where the projectors were nearly mobbed by the work-people. After improvements it was tried again on a field of wheat at Southside, and is said to have "cut to perfection."

A correspondent of the *Mark Lane Express*, in 1850, drew attention to a letter which had appeared in the *Mechanics' Magazine* for November, 1825, written by Mr. Ogle himself, describing the reaper, accompanied by a drawing. The machine had revolving beaters, or gatherers, a reciprocating motion applied to a long, straight, serrated, cutting edge, and the horse was so placed as to walk alongside the corn. Why this reaper did not come into common use is thus explained:—"Messrs. Brown advertised, at the beginning of the year 1823, that they would furnish machines of this sort complete for shearing corn at the beginning of harvest, but found none of the farmers that would go to the expense, though the machine was seen to cut even the lying corn, where it was not bound down with new rising green corn. Some working people at last threatened to kill Mr. Brown if he persevered any further in it, and it has never been more tried."

The failure of their joint enterprise stimulated Common to independent experiment. He designed a machine which cut the corn by means of angular blades instead of a long straight blade, as

in Ogle's design, and this eventually became the general type of mechanical reapers, and is the one in use at the present time.

Among other ingenious schemes of Henry Ogle was a cure for smokey chimneys. He was an enthusiastic searcher after perpetual motion, and like William Martin, the Newcastle eccentric, he opposed the Newtonian system of the universe. After spending twenty-four years of unremunerative drudgery at Rennington, he removed to Alnwick, where he taught, for a while, a poor school. In his later days he received relief out of the poor rates, and on February 10th, 1848, he died a pauper in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

Luke Ogle,

VICAR OF BERWICK.

LUKE OGLE, vicar of Berwick during the Commonwealth, was a notable figure among the two thousand ministers who were ejected from their livings on St. Bartholomew's Day, 1662. His relationship to the historical family of Ogle is not traceable, but he was a man of means, possessing an estate of his own at Bowsden, near Lowick, and presumably well connected. He received the appointment at Berwick, with a stipend of £120 per annum, in 1655, and while the Commonwealth lasted was a widely popular and successful preacher. His position among the preachers on Tyneside is indicated by the author of the "Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes," who tells us that "Mr. Luke Ogle, of Barwick, never came to Newcastle but was sure to lodge at the house of Mr. Barnes;" while Calamy represents him as a man of great learning, well skilled in ecclesiastical history, a laborious, judicious, and affectionate preacher. General Monk, tarrying a while at Berwick on that memorable journey southward which ended in the restoration of the Monarchy, paid him considerable deference, treating him as a competent representative of local public opinion, and consulting him upon confidential matters relating to the affairs of the kingdom.

After the Restoration, Mr. Ogle's position became perilous. He hated prelacy as he hated papacy, and he took no pains to conceal his views. Lord Widdrington, the new Governor of Berwick, hearing that he had preached an anti-papal sermon, took alarm, and employed an agent to take notes of his discourses. The views

expressed in these notes were so pronounced that the Governor hastened to repress them. He sent for Mr. Ogle, accused him of preaching treason, and declared that he had many articles against him which he would force him to answer. Unwavering in his fidelity to the doctrines which he had expounded in Berwick Church for the previous six years, Mr. Ogle refused to change his methods or alter his tone. Then Lord Widdrington took action. On the 26th December, 1661, while the bells were ringing for the Thursday's sermon, a guard of soldiers from the garrison took possession of the sacred edifice, locked the doors, and prohibited both preacher and congregation from entering. The Governor's pretext for this high-handed proceeding was the refusal of the vicar to preach the day before—on Christmas Day. The clergy of the North of England, like their brethren in Scotland, refused to acknowledge the high festivals of the Church, and many of them declined to read the Book of Common Prayer. Mr. Ogle was one of these, and his obstinacy cost him his living. The Burgess Guild of Berwick, anxious to retain him as their minister, suggested a compromise by which he should preach only, and some other clergyman should read the prayers. But to this the Governor would not consent. So matters remained till, on St. Bartholomew's Day following, the Act of Uniformity came into force, and Mr. Ogle was formally ejected from his church and divorced from his people.

"When K. Charles II. granted liberty to the Dissenters, the Governor would not suffer Mr. Ogle to live in Berwick, unless he would conform. Upon the Indulgence in Scotland, he was called to Langton (in the Merse). In Monmouth's time, tho' he was much indisposed, yet by the order of Sir John Fenwick he was taken up by a party of soldiers and carried to Newcastle, where he was confined 6 weeks, which had like to have cost him his life. Upon K. James's liberty he was invited again to Berwick, and fixing there, had a considerable and numerous congregation. In K. William's time he was invited to Kelso, a considerable living upon the borders of Scotland. He had also a call from the magistrates, ministers, and people of Edinburgh, to be one of the fixed ministers of that city; but he was not to be prevailed with to leave Berwick."

It was in 1690 that Mr. Ogle returned to Berwick in peace and quietness. He had no proper preaching place, but his old friends rallied round him, enabled him to occupy the Grammar School house, and to make use of the school itself for public worship. He

was then sixty years old, and having suffered much, was not destined to enjoy a long lease of life. He preached among his old flock, or some of them, for over five years, and in April, 1696, at the age of sixty-six, he died.

No record of Luke Ogle's family has come down to us. He had one son, we know, but beyond that fact genealogical knowledge is wanting. That son, Samuel Ogle, became Recorder of Berwick, and was one of the representatives of the town in Parliament from 1690 till his death in 1710.

Newton Ogle,

DEAN OF WINCHESTER.

NEWTON, one of the sons of Dr. Nathaniel Ogle of Kirkley, Physician to the Forces, rose to high preferment in the Church. He was born in 1726, matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1743, where, four years later, he took the B.A. degree. He proceeded to the degree of M.A. from Merton College in 1750, and D.D. in 1761. His preferments were these:—Prebendary, or canon, of Salisbury, 1750; Archdeacon of Surrey, 1766; prebendary of the seventh stall at Durham, 1768; Dean of Winchester, 1769. He succeeded to the Kirkley estate on the death of his brother Nathaniel in 1762. By his marriage with Susanna, daughter of Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, he had three sons and five daughters, the youngest of whom, Esther Jane, became the wife of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, the orator and dramatist. Dr. Ogle died in 1804. On the floor of the Chapel of the Nine Altars in Durham Cathedral is a slab inscribed to his memory. He was succeeded at Kirkley by his second son, the Rev. John Savile Ogle, D.D., prebendary for thirty-two years of the twelfth stall at Durham.

Dr. Newton Ogle was a classical scholar of high repute. A poem of his on the river Blyth is quoted by the Rev. John Hodgson, as a specimen of elegant Latinity; "Dean Ogle's charming ode" he terms it. The original may be read in Raine's "Life of Hodgson," together with the historian's translation of it.

It was this Dr. Ogle, the Dean of Winchester, who in 1788 erected a monument at Kirkley to commemorate the landing of William of Orange a hundred years before.

William Ord,

MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

THE Ords of Newcastle and Fenham do not appear to have sprung from the same stock as the Ordes of Tweedside, whose biographies appear on subsequent pages. So, at least, thought the Rev. John Hodgson, who devoted much time to the construction of their pedigree. With the aid of Mr. Bigge of Linden, he carried the family history back to the seventeenth century, but the link which might have united them to the older race was not discovered. The Rev. James Raine, historian of North Durham, came to the same conclusion. To his account of the Ordes of Orde he adds:—"The Ords of Fenham have, I believe, no connection with this ancient stock or name; an aged lady of the true family designated them, with great indignation, as the usurpers of the name and arms."

The common ancestor of the Ords of Newcastle and Fenham was one John Ord, whose son, John Ord, solicitor, was, from 1685 to 1703, under-sheriff of Newcastle. The under-sheriff's first wife, Anne Preston, to whom he was married in 1680, brought him three sons and five daughters. His second wife, Anne Hutchinson of Lofthouse, near Leeds, gave him a fortune which enabled him to purchase Fenham and Newminster, and, more prolific than his first spouse, presented him with eight sons and five daughters. Most of these twenty-one children died young. One of the sons, named Robert, inherited Hunstanworth, was M.P. for Morpeth from 1741 to 1755, when he was made Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Scotland, and settled in Edinburgh. Thomas, the heir, second son of the first marriage, married Anne Bacon of Staward, and by her had two sons—John and William. John died in July, 1745, at which time he was Mayor of Newcastle, and M.P. for St. Michael's in Cornwall. William, his brother, succeeding him, took to wife Anne Dinningham of Leicester, added, in 1750, the estate of Whitfield in Allendale to the family possessions, and married two of his sons to daughters of Charles Brandling of Gosforth. Swinburne of Hamsterley, who delighted to say sharp things about the local squirearchy, visiting Whitfield in September, 1791, tells the following remarkable

story in his fascinating book, "The Courts of Europe," about John Ord of Newcastle, his host's grandfather:—

"We have been spending a very agreeable time at Whitfield in Allendale. The party consisted of Mrs. Ord and her family, Messrs. Brandling, Ferrers, etc. The present owner's grandfather was an attorney at Newcastle, and had a passion for hanging himself. The first time he was cut down by his servant; the second time the cord broke; but he accomplished his purpose afterwards."

To this curious propensity in old Mr. Ord the writer of that scurrilous tract, "The Vicar's Will and Codicil," alludes in the

William Ord M.P.

lines:—"And to my good friend William Ord, the use (and so forth) of a cord." But this by the way.

William Ord (1) was succeeded by his son William Ord (2), who, by his marriage with Eleanor Brandling, became the father of William Ord (3), the subject of this narrative.

William Ord (3) was born on the 2nd January, 1781. Brought up amid political surroundings, and aspiring to a seat in Parliament, he wooed the electors of Morpeth, with whom, through his father's estate at Newminster, and his own promising qualities, he obtained

considerable influence. In 1802, a few months after he had attained his majority, Parliament was dissolved, and he became a candidate for one of the two seats which Morpeth held in the House of Commons. The Howard family having had the representation of the borough pretty much in their own hands for generations, put forward one of the retiring members, George Howard, Lord Morpeth, and his cousin, the son of Peter Delme, a former representative. A hotly-contested election followed; two hundred and twelve freemen went to the poll, and chiefly by the aid of plumpers, Mr. Ord won. In eight succeeding Parliaments, extending over thirty years, Mr. Ord sat as one of the members for Morpeth without opposition.

When the Reform Act, of which Mr. Ord had been a warm supporter, came into operation, Morpeth lost one of its members, and the county of Northumberland, divided into two parts, obtained the privilege of sending to Parliament four representatives—two for each division. At the last election for the undivided county, Matthew Bell, who had helped to defeat the Reform Bill in its earlier stages, had declined the contest, and the retiring member, Thomas Wentworth Beaumont, had received as his colleague, Lord Howick, son of the author of the Bill. Under the new arrangements, the Tories proposed to divide the representation—assigning a member of each of the two great political parties to each of the divisions. Lord Howick was to transfer his services to the northern part of the county, with Lord Ossulston as his Tory colleague; while Mr. Beaumont was to remain in South Northumberland, with Matthew Bell as his co-representative.

This compromise was accepted in North Northumberland; Howick and Ossulston were elected without opposition. But the Whigs of the Southern division would not accept it. They wanted both seats, and they put forward Mr. Ord to champion their cause with Mr. Beaumont against Mr. Bell. Mr. Ord and Mr. Bell were first cousins, and fought like gentlemen, but, for all that, the contest was very sharp and bitter. The Whigs were very confident of success. They had two powerful candidates; their party had just won the battle of the suffrage; and they were able to boast of various other reforms which they had effected, or were striving to effect. But they had over-rated their strength. They put up their best men to speak at their meetings—Fife and Losh, Bigge and Brockett, Silvertop and Ogle, Blackett and Ridley, Howard and Grey. They

obtained the show of hands at the nomination, and they marched to the poll, singing,—

> "Let Ord and Beaumont be the cry,
> Those Patriots true and all that;
> We'll to the hustings eager hie,
> Free of expense for a' that.
> For them we'll vote for a' that,
> They're men of independent mind
> An' lib'ral views an' a' that."

But when the poll was declared—Beaumont, 2,537; Bell, 2,441; Ord, 2,351—the tune was changed. Such a result had never been anticipated, and the defeated took their defeat badly. Mr. Ord himself did not attend to hear the declaration of the poll, "through fatigue and anxiety," and he absented himself from a dinner at Hexham, in honour of Mr. Beaumont and himself, on the ground that his presence might encourage hopes of his renewing the struggle at next election, while he was firmly resolved never to become a candidate for the county again. He soon found scope for his abilities and experience in another constituency—that of the borough of Newcastle.

At the Newcastle election in 1832, the sitting members, Sir Matthew White Ridley, Whig, and John Hodgson (afterwards John Hodgson-Hinde), Independent Tory, had retained their seats by substantial majorities over a Radical candidate in the person of Charles Attwood. But when, in 1835, after three years of political ineptitude, the first Reformed Parliament was dissolved, the representation of the borough was contested by four candidates. The Tories rallied round Mr. Hodgson; the Radicals brought James Aytoun from Edinburgh to fight their battle; the Whigs put forward Sir Matthew and Mr. Ord. Mr. Ord was returned at the head of the poll, with Sir Matthew as his colleague; Mr. Hodgson and Mr. Aytoun were defeated.

For seventeen years afterwards Mr. Ord retained his position. During that time he fought two contested elections, on each occasion heading the poll, and twice was returned without opposition. At the general election in 1852, being an old man of seventy-one, he retired. He had been in Parliament forty-seven years, and had earned his repose. His friends and admirers honoured him and themselves by a public dinner in the Newcastle Assembly Rooms. James Hodgson, Mayor of Newcastle, and ex-proprietor of the

Newcastle Chronicle, was in the chair, and round him were grouped Earl Grey and the Earls of Durham and Carlisle; Sir Walter Trevelyan; J. F. B. Blackett, William Hutt, Robert Ingham, T. E. Headlam, and W. B. Beaumont, members of Parliament; Sir John Fife, Dr. Headlam, Philip Howard, the Hon. F. Grey, Aldermen Losh and Lamb, and the Sheriff of Newcastle (Mr. Lowthian Bell); while complimentary apologies for inability to be present were read from the Marquis of Lansdowne, the Earl of Zetland, Lord John Russell, Lord Panmure, and Sir James Graham.

Mr. Ord died at Whitfield Hall on the 25th July, 1855, aged 75. An obituary notice of him in Latimer's "Local Records" states that "On his first entrance into the House of Commons, he became a member of the small and proscribed band which, under the leadership of Mr. Fox and the late Earl Grey, constituted the Liberal party, and notwithstanding the apparent hopelessness of their cause, and the dangers with which they were beset, Mr. Ord was their constant, zealous, and devoted supporter. On the questions of Parliamentary Reform, Catholic Emancipation, Corporation Tests, Corporate Abuses, Slavery and the Slave Trade, the Freedom of Commerce, the Amelioration of the Criminal Law, and many kindred subjects, few names were so constantly found in the division lists in the cause of enlightenment and freedom. The deceased had an only son, William Henry, who, unfortunately, died in 1838, just when his talents were beginning to develop themselves, and the family property descended to the Rev. J. A. Blackett, who married, in 1842, a niece of Mr. Ord, and who, soon afterwards, assumed his name."

Sir John Orde,

ADMIRAL OF THE RED AND M.P.

ALTHOUGH the Ordes of Northumberland do not, like the Ogles, trace their pedigree back to pre-Conquest times, yet they are able to claim a most respectable antiquity. They were established at Orde, on the southern bank of the Tweed, as early as the twelfth century. The whole township of that name, including East, Middle, and West Orde, with Murton and Unthank, constituted their patrimonial estate. Their descendants married into all the great families of the county —Blakes and Blacketts, Carrs and Collingwoods, Fenwicks and

Forsters, Selbys and Swinburnes, Herons, Lisles, and Ogles. They owned property in almost every hamlet of that wide-spreading district which, although geographically situated in Northumberland, belonged to the bishopric, and was known as Norhamshire and Islandshire in the County of Durham. In Raine's "History of North Durham" may be read the pedigrees of the separate branches of the Orde family—the Ordes of Orde, of West Orde, of East Orde and Berwick, of Longridge, of Newbiggin, of Grindon, and of Holy Island.

Descended from this old and honourable family came Admiral Sir John Orde, a contemporary of Collingwood and Nelson. He was a

SIR JOHN ORDE.

son of John Orde, of Morpeth, who succeeded his cousin as heir male to a considerable part of the family estates in Norham, East Orde, and Grindon. John Orde, *pere*, was twice married. His first wife, Anne, daughter of Edward Ward, of Morpeth, died within a year of her marriage, leaving him with one child—William, afterwards known as William Orde, of Nunnykirk. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Ralph Marr, of Morpeth, and widow of the Rev. William Pye, of that town. By her he had two sons. The eldest, Thomas Orde, marrying in 1778, Jean Mary Powlett, daughter of Charles, Duke of Bolton, obtained, through his wife, a considerable part of the estates of the Powletts, assumed their surname, and was

elevated to the peerage in 1797, by the title of Baron Bolton, of Bolton Castle, Yorkshire. The second son was the naval hero whose career, abridged from Marshall's "Naval Biography," is now to be described.

Born at Morpeth, December 22nd, 1751, Mr. John Orde, at the age of fourteen, entered the navy on board the *Jersey*, 60 guns, stationed in the Mediterranean under the broad pendant of Commodore Spry. He subsequently served off Newfoundland under Commodore Byron, and on the Jamaica station with Sir George Rodney, who, in 1773, promoted him to the rank of lieutenant. At the commencement of the American troubles he was appointed to the *Roebuck*, and served in that vessel on the American coast until 1777, when he was removed to the *Eagle*, 64 guns, the flagship of Lord Howe. He commanded the *Zebra* war sloop at the reduction of Philadelphia, and on the 19th of May, 1778, in the *Virginia*, a frigate of 32 guns captured from the Americans, he was advanced to the rank of post captain.

The year following Captain Orde accompanied Sir George Collier in an expedition up the Penobscot, and assisted at the destruction of the colonial fleet in that river, and the relief of Fort McLean. In 1780 he commanded the *Virginia* at the capture of Charleston, where, taking on shore a battalion of seamen, he served with such conspicuous bravery as to earn favourable notice in the official despatches of Admiral Arbuthnot, the Commander-in-Chief. Shortly afterwards in the *Chatham*, 50 guns, he effected the capture of the *General Washington* of 22 guns and 118 men. Upon the recall of Admiral Arbuthnot, in 1781, Captain Orde conveyed him to England. During the rest of the American struggle he was employed in the North Sea, and on the coast of France. At its close, in 1783, he was appointed Governor of Dominica, and on the 27th of July, 1790, the dignity of a baronet was conferred upon him.

When the French Revolution broke out, Sir John Orde obtained leave to resign his Governorship and resume the active duties of his profession. He commanded successively the *Victorious*, the *Venerable*, and the *Prince George*, in which last-named vessel he obtained the rank of Rear-Admiral. At the beginning of 1797 he took charge at Plymouth during the absence of the Port Admiral, Sir Richard King. In May of that year he hoisted his flag on board the *Princess Royal*, 98 guns, and joined the fleet in the Mediterranean under Earl St. Vincent, by whom he was sent with a

squadron of eight sail, and a proportionate number of sloops and frigates, to blockade the port of Cadiz. This service he performed so well, that Earl St. Vincent paid him a high compliment. "You have shown uncommon ability and exertion," said his lordship, "in preserving your position during the late unpleasant weather, and I very much approve every step you have taken."

A few weeks after this agreeable episode had occurred, Sir John Orde was brought into unpleasant competition with Nelson. He had joined the Mediterranean fleet under the impression that he was to be second in command to Earl St. Vincent, but now he learned that Nelson, an officer junior to himself, had been selected to command a squadron on the only service of distinction that was likely to happen, while he himself was to retire into the fourth place. Complaining of this arrangement he was sent home to England in command of a fleet of merchantmen, upon which he wrote to the Admiralty requesting a court-martial on the Commander-in-Chief. His request was declined, but he was offered a command in the Channel Fleet, which he refused to accept. Early in 1799, he was advanced to the rank of Vice-Admiral, and in the following autumn, when Earl St. Vincent returned to England, Sir John challenged him to a duel. The challenge was accepted, and a meeting-place was appointed, but the authorities interfered and prevented the combatants from coming together. As soon as peace was proclaimed, Sir John published an account of the quarrel in a pamphlet, the circulation of which he had previously confined to his friends:—

"Copy of a Correspondence, etc., between the Right Hon. the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the Right Hon. Earl St. Vincent, K.B., the Right Hon. Earl Spencer, K.G., and Vice-Admiral Sir John Orde, Bart." London: 1802.

Upon the removal of Lord St. Vincent from the chief administration of naval affairs, Sir John Orde accepted the command of a squadron, and cruised in the Mediterranean, his flagship being the *Glory*, of 98 guns. He was one of the pall-bearers at Nelson's funeral in October, 1805, and the following month was promoted to the rank of Admiral of the Blue. From 1809 to 1812 he sat in Parliament as representative of the borough of Yarmouth, in the Isle of Wight. He died at his residence, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, on the 19th of February, 1824, aged seventy-three.

At the time of his death he was an Admiral of the Red, and Vice-President of the Naval Charitable Society.

Sir John Orde was twice married. By his second wife, Jane, daughter of John Frere, M.P., he had a son who succeeded him as second baronet. The present representative of the family is Sir John William Powlett Campbell Orde, third baronet, the Admiral's grandson, married (July, 1862) to Alice Louisa, only sister of Sir Arthur Middleton, Bart., of Belsay.

Thomas Orde,

LORD BOLTON.

THOMAS ORDE, uterine brother of the Admiral, who, as already described, married a daughter of the Duke of Bolton, and rose to the peerage, was a noted and successful politician. He had been educated at King's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1770 and M.A. in 1773, and entered public life in 1780 as the colleague of Anthony Bacon in the representation of the borough of Aylesbury. There is a note of him in Gibbs' "History of Aylesbury" which illustrates the method of winning elections at the end of last century. "About Christmas, 1780, Mr. Bacon and Mr. Orde gave twelve guineas to such of the electors as would accept that sum, and those who could not prove themselves legal voters two guineas each. In 1781 the same gentlemen gave the voters ten shillings each at the Bell Inn, and a supper, and a very handsome company there was." At the election in 1784, he was returned by the burgesses of Rathcormick, and, in 1790, by those of Harwich, whom he represented till he was called to the Upper Chamber.

During his career in the House of Commons Mr. Orde filled offices of considerable importance. In 1782 he was appointed one of the secretaries to the Treasury, and Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State for the Home Department. Three years later he was made a privy councillor, and the following year a lord of the Treasury, and a member of the reconstituted Board of Trade. From 1784 till 1787 he held the post of Chief Secretary for Ireland, an office which appears to have been as uncomfortable to its holder then as it is now. In the Rolliad Mr. Secretary Orde was spitted in the following fashion:—

"Tall and erect, unmeaning, mute, and pale,
O'er his blank face no gleams of thought prevail:
Wan as the man in classic story fam'd,
Who told old Priam that his Ilion flam'd.
Yet soon the time will come when speak he shall,
And at his voice another Ilion fall!
. . . . . .
Cæsar, we know, with anxious effort try'd
To swell, with Britain's name, his triumph's pride:
Oft he essay'd, but still essay'd in vain;
Great in herself, she mock'd the menac'd chain.
But fruitless all—for what was Cæsar's sword
To thy all-conquering speeches, mighty Orde!
Amphion's lyre, they say, could raise a town:
Orde's elocution pulls a nation down."

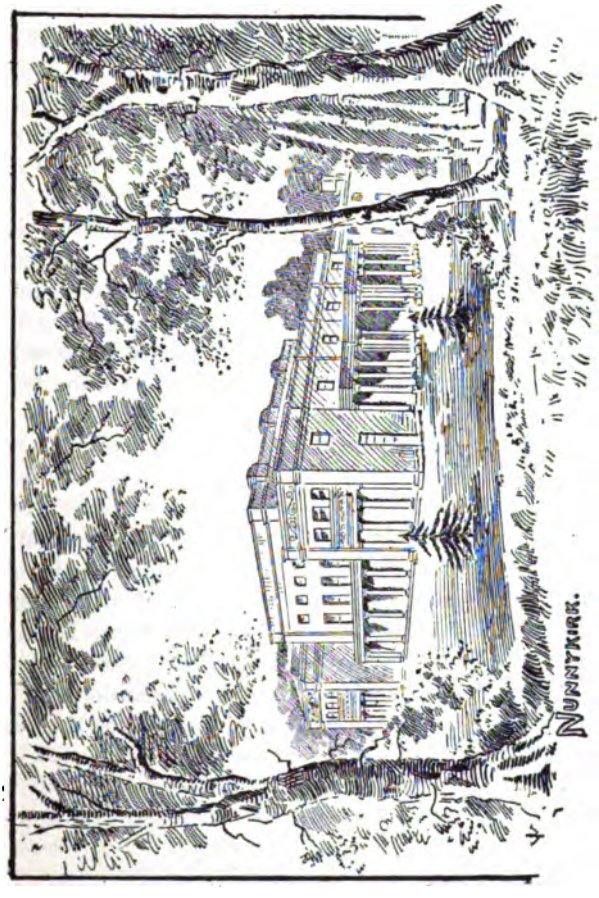
After his call to the peerage, Lord Bolton became Lord-lieutenant of Hants, and Governor of the Isle of Wight. He died on the 30th July, 1807.

William Orde,

OWNER OF "TOMBOY" AND "BEESWING."

THE estate of Nunnykirk, long the property of the Greys of Chillingham, came into the possession of the Ordes through the marriage of William Orde (half-brother of Admiral Sir John Orde) with his cousin Anne, daughter and heiress of William Ward, whose father, Edward Ward, of Morpeth, had purchased it from the trustee of Ralph, Lord Grey, Baron of Werke. William Orde died at Morpeth in February, 1814, and having lost his eldest son and heir in the West Indies, was succeeded by his second son, who bore his name. This William Orde, bred to the law, had been called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn, and was practising his profession in London when his brother's death made him the heir of Nunnykirk, and changed all his plans and aims in life. Forsaking the Courts of Law, he came down to the North, and prepared himself to play the part of a country squire, living upon his own property, discharging those duties and cultivating those pursuits and pastimes with which country squiredom is usually associated. Having enlarged and extended the old mansion-house of the Wards, under the architectural guidance of Mr. John Dobson, of Newcastle, he

entered upon a long and honourable career in connection with the Turf, and made his name famous in the annals of sport. He brought out Tomboy and Beeswing—horses whose achievements, fifty years ago, were the theme of endless admiration throughout the North-Country.



Tomboy won, among other trophies, the Gold Cup at Durham in 1832; the Gold Cups at Pontefract and Newcastle, the Silver Tureen at Stockton, and the Northumberland Plate (its first introduction), in 1833; the Gold Cups at Richmond, Doncaster, and Newcastle in

1834. Beeswing's career was even more remarkable, rivalling that of Flying Childers or Eclipse in the previous century. She carried off, in 1837, three gold cups—those of Richmond, Newcastle, and Northallerton; in 1838, the gold cup at Northallerton again, the gold shield at Doncaster, the gold cup at Newcastle, and a special trophy in the form of a silver coal-waggon, composed of three hundred and fifty separate pieces of silver, given by the last of the George Bakers, of Elemore, as a contribution to the local races, "in acknowledgment of the many acts of kindness he had received from the inhabitants of Newcastle." By the end of the racing season of 1842, when Beeswing's career on the turf ended, she had scored her fifty-first victory, and added her twenty-fourth gold cup to Mr. Orde's sideboard. Success like this was almost unprecedented. Northumbrians could think and talk and boast of nothing else. Pictures of the mare—"Beeswing, the Pride of the North"—were hung up in every tap-room of the county; there were Beeswing public-houses, steamboats, and coaches, pipes, hats, and sweets. Being once asked to name the price at which he would sell this incomparable animal, Mr. Orde replied that she could not be sold, for she belonged to "the people of Northumberland."

Mr. Orde died at Morpeth, unmarried, on the 16th of November, 1842, aged sixty-eight. He was succeeded in his estates by his nephew, Charles William, for many years Chairman of Quarter Sessions for the County of Northumberland, who died on the 16th of September, 1875. Charles William Orde made himself famous for a time by a sentiment which he expressed in proposing "The Ladies" at a Northumberland Agricultural Show Dinner, in the days when crinolines and hoops were at their highest expansion, and bonnets had shrunk to almost infinitesimal dimensions:—

"The Ladies: May their virtues be as large as their crinolines, and their faults as small as their bonnets."

Amor Oxley,

THE LOYAL SCHOOLMASTER.

ONE of those who suffered for their loyalty during the Civil War was the Rev. Amor Oxley, head-master of the Royal Free Grammar School, Newcastle. He was the fourth son of Amor Oxley, a schoolmaster at

Morpeth, who died there in 1609, leaving ten children, of whom but one was of age, and to him, Thomas Oxley, letters of administration to his father's effects were granted. It is open to conjecture that "Amor" Oxley, who appears as one of the bailiffs of Morpeth four times between 1591 and 1608, was the paternal schoolmaster, and that Charles Oxley, vicar of Edlingham from 1627 to his death in 1636, and William Oxley, of Heddon-on-the-Wall, whose wife was cited before the High Court at Durham, in 1633, for blasphemous language, were two of his sons. But that is only a supposition, arising from similarity of names, and is not sustainable by evidence. What we do know about Amor Oxley the elder is that on the 27th January, 1577-78, at a visitation of Chancellor Swift, held in the parish church of Morpeth, he answered to his name as parish clerk and schoolmaster at Woodhorn; that on March 3rd, 1592-93, he witnessed the will of Eleanor Widdrington, of Choppington; and that he died, as already stated, in 1609.

Amor Oxley the younger followed his father's profession, and, in 1623, seems to have been practising it either at Chillingham or in the near neighbourhood. Wherever he may have been, he was well known to the illustrious family of Grey of that place. For in the year just named Dorothy, widow of Sir Ralph Grey, of Chillingham, making her will, gave instructions that her son Robert, afterwards the famous Dr. Robert Grey, of Bishopwearmouth, and his brother Edward, should be taught by Amor Oxley, who was to receive £20 per annum for his pains. The lady lived for twelve years afterwards, and Robert Grey, we know, was sent to school at Northallerton; but it is supposed that, after the lad's return from Yorkshire, Mr. Oxley discharged the trust committed to him in Dorothy Grey's presence, and under her supervision, at Chillingham. By the time that his duties as tutor ended, he had entered into holy orders, and, in 1630, he was ordained priest. Seven years later, or thereabouts, he was presented by the Corporation of Newcastle to the head-mastership of the Royal Free Grammar School, vacant by the resignation of the Rev. Francis Gray.

Holding no preferment in the town beyond his mastership, and being of a studious and retiring disposition, Amor Oxley took but little part in the struggle and strife which was dividing the townspeople into two great camps, breaking down municipal authority, destroying social intercourse, bursting the bonds of brotherhood, and sundering even the dearest ties of family and relationship.

Trained in loyalty to Crown and Church, he adhered to the cause of the king, refused to trim his sails to the stiffening breeze of Puritanism, and like the master under whom he served, was overwhelmed in the storm. On the 30th of May, 1645, by order of Parliament, he was deprived of his mastership; in the expressive language of royalist writers, he was "sequestered and plundered"—that is to say, his means of living were taken from him, and his goods and chattels were confiscated.

What he did during the Commonwealth is not known. That he suffered great privation and distress appears from the Newcastle Municipal Records. Under date January 26th, 1656-57, the books of the Common Council of that town contain an entry of £40 "paid to Amor Oxley, in part of arrears due to him at the time of his discharge, and in consideration of the great wants and necessities, and poverty and indigent condition of the said Amor Oxley."

When the king came back, Mr. Oxley obtained his own again. On the 27th of April, 1662, he was re-appointed master of the Grammar School, with a salary of £100 per annum and perquisites. His loyalty and patience were further rewarded, in 1665, by presentation to the living of Kirknewton, at the foot of Yeavering, within easy access of Chillingham, and the scenes of his youth. His enjoyment of these benefits was but brief. He died in 1669, and was buried at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, where his name appears in the Register of Burials:—

August 22.—"Amor Oxley, Mr. of the Free Schoole."

Henry Perlee Parker,

ARTIST.

HENRY PERLEE PARKER, an artist, who, during the last generation, enjoyed a high reputation in Newcastle as a delineator of local scenes and incidents, was a son of Robert Parker, of Plymouth Dock (Devonport), teacher of marine and mechanical drawing. Born on the 15th of March, 1795, he received from his father instruction in drawing and painting, but as he showed little promise of success in the profession he was sent on trial to a tailor. This decisive step seems to have settled his mind in favour of painting, and as the best means of teaching him how to combine that art with a steady and regular income, he was placed in a coachbuilder's workshop, like John Martin, to learn panel painting and heraldic work. Of that workshop also he soon grew tired, for instead of being put to colour painting he was chiefly employed in puttying up and rubbing down, and grinding colours. Finally, at the age of eighteen or nineteen, he married Amy Morfey, of Woodbridge, Suffolk, and set up in business on his own account in his native town as a portrait-painter. Finding soon afterwards that his expectations in that direction were not likely to be realised, he migrated to the North, and, at the beginning of the year 1815, settled in Newcastle.

Being a young man of good address and prepossessing appearance, and developing a vigorous and taking style of painting figure subjects, Mr. Parker received from the people of Tyneside flattering encouragement and support. He made his mark among them by a picture of "Newcastle Eccentrics"—representing a group of well-known characters identified with the street life of the town. The scene was laid in a famous public-house—the resort of cadgers, tramps, and denizens of the slums, designated then, and for long afterwards, by the name of "Hell's Kitchen." Blind Willie, hatless, as was his wont, singing one of his simple songs, occupied the centre of the picture, and round him, in characteristic attitudes, were grouped Captain Starkey, Cull Billy, Bold Archy, Highland Donald, Jacky Coxon, Bawling, or Shoe-tie, Anty, Whin Bobby, Bugle Nosed Jack, Hangy, Old Judy, Jenny Balloo, Pussy Billy, Doodem Daddum, and the Dog Timour. This picture, purchased by Mr. Charles John Brandling, M.P., was

engraved, published by Emerson Charnley, and became exceedingly popular. Among old residents in Newcastle the engraving still finds favour.

Possessing business capabilities, which are not always associated with artistic and literary skill, Parker joined a little band of earnest young men who were striving to cultivate a taste for the fine arts among the money-making communities of Tyneside. With the leader of this group—Thomas Miles Richardson—he formed a close friendship that extended into all the avenues of professional and domestic

H. P. PARKER.

life. Out of their intimacy sprang the "Northumberland Institution for the Promotion of the Fine Arts," of which organisation he was secretary, and Richardson treasurer. Through all the vicissitudes of that daring enterprise, from its modest beginning under Richardson's roof in 1822, to its location, five or six years later, in the new building erected for its accommodation—the Academy of Arts in Blackett Street—he was Richardson's artistic colleague and business adviser.

At the exhibitions of the Northumberland Institution, and in the galleries of London and Edinburgh, Parker was both a fruitful and a successful exhibitor, for he painted rapidly, and was remarkably

fortunate in securing patrons and purchasers. His was the happy business knack of seizing upon some stirring event, and fixing it upon canvas ere the interest faded and the excitement died out. For example, there was a wonderful spectacle on the Sandhill of Newcastle at the coronation of George IV., in 1821, when a temporary "pant," or fountain, flowed with wine, and hats, caps, and pots of every description were put into requisition, amid great confusion and disorder, to obtain a share of the invigorating stream. Parker painted a picture of the scene, the Corporation of Newcastle purchased it for the adornment of the Mansion House, and upon the walls of the building in Ellison Square which bears that name the picture is still to be seen. Beside it hangs another picture which Parker painted, and the Corporation purchased under similar circumstances—a Fancy Ball given at the old Mansion House in the Close when William IV. was crowned in 1830, with portraits of the principal guests and dancers. The opening of the New Markets, in 1835, by a public dinner in the Great Hall, or Vegetable Market, formed the subject of another striking picture; while the wreck of the *Forfarshire* in 1838, and the brave deed of Grace Darling, gave the artist an opportunity of producing a couple of pictures (one his own, and the other in collaboration with his friend, J. W. Carmichael) that were exceedingly popular.

To enumerate the paintings which Parker exhibited during the five-and-twenty years that he lived in Newcastle, were a hopeless task. The majority of them are described and illustrated in a volume which he published on the twentieth anniversary of his settlement in the town, entitled—

"Critiques on Paintings by H. P. Parker, etc., Together with a few slight etchings showing the Compositions, etc." Newcastle-on-Tyne: John Hernaman, at the *Journal* Office, 69, Pilgrim Street. 1835.

Some of these pictures, purchased by Akerman, and engraved, had more than a passing reputation. Nearly everybody must have seen at some time or other a print of his picture of Grace Darling, and have become familiar with his pair of small plates, entitled "Looking Out" and "Looking In"—the first-named exhibiting a bold and resolute smuggler, leaning out of a port-hole, with a pistol in his hand, and the other representing a weather-beaten sailor, in a similar position, reading the *Naval Gazette*. Parker excelled in painting figure subjects like these. He seems, indeed, to have had

a special fancy for smugglers. Any catalogue which includes his exhibits is sure to contain pictures bearing such titles as "Smugglers Watching"—"Alarmed," "Attacked," "Wounded," "Shipwrecked," "Resting," etc., accompanied by subjects of a similar rough and homely character—"Fisherman and Family," "Fisherman Selling his last Fish to a Country Girl," "The Hardy Keelman," "Pitmen Playing at Marbles," "Poachers Watching," "The Covenanter," etc.

In portraiture Parker was equally fortunate. He painted, mostly for subscription plates, or as family heirlooms, portraits of Charles John Brandling, M.P., John Hodgson, M.P., Matthew Bell, M.P., Lord Adolphus Fitzclarence, Revs. James Pringle, Richard Pengilly, Valentine Ward, and N. J. Hollingsworth, John Bruce, the schoolmaster, Dr. Robert Morrison, Nathaniel Bates, of Milbourne, Mr. and Mrs. Annandale, Thomas Scott, parish clerk of St. Andrew's, and many others, including a series of sketches of eminent persons for Mr. C. J. Brandling.

When the Wesleyan Methodists held their centenary Conference at Liverpool in 1839, and determined to come, the following year, to hold their first Conference in Newcastle, Parker, who was a member of the denomination, desired to commemorate the occasion by painting a picture of some striking incident in their history. He consulted the Rev. James Everett, who, as quoted in his Memoirs, suggested both subject and treatment in manner following:—

"Mr. Parker waited upon me to ask what I thought would be a proper subject for a picture to commemorate the centenary of Methodism. I replied, 'Take the escape of the founder of the body from the fire at the parsonage at Epworth, when he was a boy. But for this escape, Methodism, for anything we know to the contrary, would never have existed, and therefore would not have had a centenary in which to glory.' Mr. Parker hesitated, and expressed a doubt whether it would be susceptible of sufficient interest. I told him that, independently of the occasion, he could not have a finer subject for the display of artistic skill, and suggested to him the main object, with a few of its surroundings, hurriedly throwing before his imagination the house in flames, the child at the window, one person on the shoulder of another to effect a rescue, the father engaged in prayer, the distressed family grouped together in front of the building from which they had just escaped; neighbours half dressed, coming to lend their aid. . . . He went home and next

morning brought a rough sketch in oils in accordance with the hints thrown out by me the preceding day. I furnished the artist with the attitudes of the various persons introduced, by throwing myself into different postures. . . . In this picture Parker took a profile likeness of myself, and placed my figure towards the place of rescue, between the dog and the group below the window, with outstretched arms ready to receive the child second-hand from its first deliverer."

The proceedings of the Conference began in Newcastle on the 29th of July, 1840, under the presidency of the Rev. Robert Newton, and on the 4th of August Parker sent Mr. Newton the picture.

This incident led to his removal from Newcastle. For, shortly after he had completed it, Wesley College, Sheffield, which had been erected in 1838, for the higher education of Methodist youth, needed a drawing-master, and Parker's sympathies, as exhibited in the painting, added to his high reputation in Art, marked him out as a most suitable man for the post. Obtaining the appointment, he left Tyneside in 1841 or 1842, and removed with his family to Sheffield. In that town, as in Newcastle, he endeavoured to foster a love of Art, and to increase the public facilities for cultivating it. In conjunction with Dr. Harwood and Mr. Holland, he organised a movement for the establishment of an Art School, and carried it to a successful issue. He had indulged a hope that, as the reward of his exertions he might be offered the post of teacher, but the Government sent down a nominee of their own, and ignored his claims to consideration. This disappointment, and the loss of his wife in 1844, unsettled him. Some time afterwards he resigned his connection with Wesley College, and launched himself into the great world of London. From that date his friends in Newcastle heard little of his doings. They saw his name in the Academy and other catalogues, learned that he was prosperous and well-to-do, but no more, till one morning in November, 1873, they saw an announcement in the papers that, on the 11th of that month, he had joined the great majority.

One of Parker's sons, Raphael Parker, inherited his father's genius, and succeeded him as drawing-master at Wesley College. He was an artist of repute, and exhibited the productions of his brush at London and provincial exhibitions, but died a few years after his father.

David Paterson,

PRESBYTERIAN MINISTER.

TATE'S "History of Alnwick" contains a copious biography of the gifted minister who bore this name, and who, although not a native of Northumberland, was a "man of mark" in the religious life of the Northern Counties for nearly forty years.

The son of a farmer, David Paterson was born at Newhall, Selkirkshire, in December, 1775. He received his early education at Selkirk Grammar School, and, in 1793, entered the University of Edinburgh to study for the ministry. At the University he attained distinction in Logic and Moral Philosophy, and was a member of the Speculative Society, of which Brougham, Horner, Leyden, Erskine, Murray, and Dr. Thomas Brown were distinguished ornaments. When his curriculum at Edinburgh ended he attended the lectures of Dr. George Lawson at Selkirk, who was professor of divinity to the burgher section of the Presbyterian body, in which section his father, the Newhall farmer, was an elder. There he made the acquaintance of John Brown, afterwards professor of exegetical theology to the United Secession Church. So great was their friendship that while preaching week after week as probationers among vacant congregations, they exchanged sermons. Out of this fraternal intercourse arose an unfortunate incident. Within a few weeks of each other each of these gifted young men preached the same sermon from the same pulpit! The next time that Mr. Paterson officiated he was reminded of the *contretemps* by an acute hearer—"Ah, sir! we kenned your sermon again."

In probationary work, Mr. Paterson was engaged for about five years. Receiving calls from burgher congregations at North Berwick and Alnwick, he chose the latter, and in August, 1806, he was ordained pastor of Clayport Street Chapel, in that town. His reputation had preceded him, and he entered upon his duties under most favourable auspices. Dealing but slightly with subjects of technical theology, he treated his hearers to elaborate expositions of philosophy, delivered in polished style and with refined sentiment. Thoughtful persons of various shades of religious opinion were attracted to his services, and his congregation grew in numbers and

influence. His remuneration was not extravagant—only £164 a year, but his flock made up by hospitality what they begrudged in coin. In time this festive sociality of theirs became a source of danger to him, breaking up his course of study, and leading to habits of indolence.

Under these influences his preaching deteriorated. Still his congregation grew and flourished. In its best days the number of members exceeded 350, and not less than a thousand persons were in one way or another connected with it. A Fellowship Society which he directed, in connection with his church, was instrumental in quickening intellectual life among the young men of the town and district. Several of its members occupied in after years positions of distinction. Among them were Robert Weddell, the antiquary; John Mason, essayist and proprietor of the *Border Courier;* John Douglas Loraine, independent minister at Wakefield; James Duncan, Secession minister at Warkworth; Benjamin Slight, pastor of a Congregational Church at Tunbridge Wells; James Fettes, poet and preacher; Thomas Pearson, teacher in Heriot's Hospital, minister of a Secession Church at Eyemouth, and author of the Evangelical Alliance prize essay on Infidelity; and the Rev. George Bell, of Newcastle.

In authorship Mr. Paterson frequently indulged, but his books, although containing many noble thoughts and clever literary conceits, were unequal, diffusive, and ofttimes commonplace. No complete list of his publications is accessible, but the following is a summary of those among them which were best known :—

A Volume of Discourses, published in 1814.
A Discourse on the Arminian Controversy.
Three Discourses on a Future State.
Several Metaphysical Articles for the "Edinburgh Encyclopædia."
A Series of Discourses to the Young.
Various Pamphlets on the Unitarian Controversy.

To the *Newcastle Magazine* for 1823, Mr. Paterson contributed a "Life of Dr. James Beattie," and in the same magazine, running through the volumes for 1824, 1825, and 1826, appeared a voluminous essay, or rather series of essays, from his pen, on "Human Improvement." These essays were originally sermons, preached in the afternoons of successive Sundays, but containing criticisms on philosophy, poetry, art, the drama, and similar subjects that rarely found their way into Presbyterian pulpits. It must have been with

mingled feelings of surprise and doubt that some of his hearers listened to his eulogy of Shakespeare, as "Fancy's sweetest child," who "drew the most lively and glowing pictures of individual character, in all the varieties of which human nature is susceptible, and the most accurate and powerful delineations of the intricate and complicated passions of the human heart that ever were exhibited," or heard him recommend the reading of the Waverley Novels, the "Vicar of Wakefield," and other works of fiction that were then generally tabooed in Evangelical households.

Mr. Paterson was Moderator of the Associate Synod in 1812, but filled no other office, within the Church or out of it, and it was not until he was advanced in years that he received honours from the University of Edinburgh—the degree of Master of Arts. He died at Alnwick on the 22nd of November, 1843, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and the thirty-eighth of his ministry.

Richard Pengilly,

BAPTIST MINISTER.

"By Tre, Pol, and Pen,
Ye shall know the Cornish-men."

DURING the first half of the present century, the pastoral charge of the Baptist community in Newcastle was entrusted to the Rev. Richard Pengilly. He was of Cornish blood, a Pen-gilly of Penzance, born in that town on the 14th of September, 1782. At the date of his birth his father was a Churchman; his mother and sisters had joined the Methodists. Into the Methodist body he also, at the age of fifteen, obtained admittance. Exhibiting more than usual ability in public speaking, he was encouraged to exercise his gifts, and before long he developed into a boy preacher. One of his early converts was his own father, and thus the whole family were brought into the fold of Methodism. He himself was the first to break the circle. In the year 1800 he saw, for the first time, a public baptism by immersion, and the service made such an impression upon him that when, two years later, the Baptists opened a chapel in Penzance, he joined in their worship. In no long time he had convinced himself that the way of the Baptists was the right

way, and that it was his duty to walk in it. He left Methodism, was baptised and admitted into full communion with the Baptist Society. Desiring to become a minister among them, he was sent to their academy at Bristol, to be trained by their celebrated tutor—Dr. Rylands. At that place he remained till, in the beginning of 1807, the Baptist Church in Newcastle applied to Dr. Rylands for a probationer. He was offered the appointment, accepted it, and on the 23rd of March in that year made his first appearance upon Tyneside.

At the time when Mr. Pengilly came to Newcastle, a young man of twenty-four, the Baptist community to whom he was accredited had suffered from a long period of change and vicissitude. They had become depressed and discouraged when the Rev. John Allen left them in 1771. For nine years after his departure, they had no settled minister. Some amongst them, headed by Caleb Alder, adopted Socinian views, and formed a sect of their own, under the designation of "Unitarian Baptists"; the remainder contented themselves with ministerial supplies borrowed from the neighbouring congregations of Hexham and Hamsterley. But in 1780, a change for the better was effected. Mr. Richard Fishwick came from Hull to Newcastle to open out the Elswick Lead Works, and he infused new life into the denomination. With his assistance, the congregation were able to secure the services of resident ministers, though, from various causes, they were not for some time fortunate in retaining them. Henry Dawson took pastoral charge of the church for a year, and when he left, William Pendered became pastor. Mr. Pendered filled the pulpit for six years, and resigned because two of his principal members, being pawnbrokers, took offence at a sermon which he preached against usury. To him succeeded Mr. Hartley, of Bingley, who stayed a twelvemonth; the celebrated John Forster, who remained three months; Mr. Skinner, from Towcester, who died in the third year of his ministry; Mr. Rowland, who preached for a year and a half; and Thomas Hassell, from Plymouth. Mr. Hassell, entering upon his ministry in November, 1796, strengthened the cause so abundantly that the old meeting-house, near the foot of Tuthill Stairs, no longer held the worshippers, and a new chapel, higher up the hill, "near the house of Mr. Thomas Small, auctioneer," was erected. When Mr. Hassell left, in 1801, the congregation obtained supplies and probationers for a couple of years, among whom Thomas Berry proved acceptable, but he died in 1804, and it

was not until Mr. Pengilly arrived that the Baptists of Newcastle finally settled down to a long, resident ministry.

Mr. Pengilly came to the town, as already stated, at the end of March, 1807. His preaching satisfied the Church, which consisted of only twenty-nine members, his manners were attractive to the congregation, and on the 12th of August, 1807, he was ordained. This ceremony over, and his position assured, Mr. Pengilly began to take an active interest in various developments of religious enterprise in Newcastle. He joined with George Fife Angas in opening a Sunday-school. With Archdeacon Prosser, the members of Parliament for the town, and his local colleagues in the ministry, he helped, in 1809, to institute the Newcastle Auxiliary Bible Society. The following year, in conjunction with C. N. Wawn and John Fenwick, he started the Newcastle Religious Tract Society. About the same time, assisted by George Richardson, Thomas Brunting, and Thomas Gibson, he commenced an "Adult School Society," to teach the uneducated poor to read the Scriptures. A few years later he was instrumental in establishing a local Auxiliary to the Baptist Missionary Society, with a central committee in Newcastle, and corresponding committees in various parts of the Northern Counties. Of this organisation he acted for many years as Secretary and Assistant Treasurer.

Another movement in which Mr. Pengilly played a leading part, had for its object the acquisition of land to form a new cemetery for local Nonconformists. The old burying-place at the Ballast Hills, where two of his predecessors, Mr. Skinner and Mr. Berry, were interred, was crowded to the verge of indecency if not pestilence. More suitable provision for the inhumation of those who objected to Church of England burial, was an absolute necessity. The committee, under whose control a new burying-ground, that of the Westgate, was formed, included the names of many townsmen of high repute—James Losh, John Bruce, John Fenwick, Emerson Charnley, John Bell, Anthony Clapham, Caleb and John Lindsay Angas; Henry and William Angus, Christian Ker Reid, Robert Robinson, John Nichol, and the Reverends William Turner, James Pringle, Ralph Davison, Richard Gibbs, William Syme, etc., etc., with James Finlay as treasurer, and Mr. Pengilly as secretary.

Contrary to all previous experience, the Newcastle Baptists retained Mr. Pengilly as their minister for eight-and-thirty years. They had tiffs and troubles, disputations and disagreements, like other volun-

tary communities of religious men, but the preacher always outlived them. With but one exception, his tact and temper carried him through whenever the demon of discord raised its head in the flock, or the serpent of discontent glided through the congregation. Upon that occasion, in 1816, though he did not succeed in restoring harmony, it was the malcontents who took their departure, not the minister. Twenty-nine of his young men, headed by John Fenwick —"John the Baptist"—seceded to Carpenter's Hall, where they preached to themselves till the Rev. George Sample settled among them, and procured the erection of a chapel in New Court, Westgate.

To the literature of his denomination Mr. Pengilly was not an abundant contributor. He produced one important work—"The Scriptural Guide to Baptism"—a book that had an extensive circulation, both at home and in America, and was translated into several continental languages. The rest of his productions were pamphlets, addresses, sermons, etc.—ephemeral literature, whose reputation rarely outlives the writer, and of which copies exist only in the libraries of local and denominational collectors.

In 1845, finding his labours burdensome, Mr. Pengilly resigned his charge, and was succeeded by Mr. Sample, of the New Court congregation. During his pastorate he had admitted about four hundred members to Tuthill Stairs Church fellowship, had been instrumental in leading several young men into the ministry (amongst them Dr. Angus, for many years President of Regent's Park College), and in sending others out as missionaries, and the grateful community, mindful of his services, granted him a retiring pension of £50 a year. With this and his savings he retired, first to Egglescliffe, near Yarm, then to his native town of Penzance, and lastly, to Croydon, where he died, March 22nd, 1865, at the age of eighty-three years.

George Hare Philipson,

COACH-BUILDER AND JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

THE Philipsons of Newcastle, represented in their two main branches during the past generation by George Hare Philipson, coach-builder, and Ralph Park Philipson, solicitor, derive their descent from

Philip, a younger son of Philip de Thirlwall, of Thirlwall Castle, situated on a rocky precipice above the Tippal. The first of them who took the name of Philipson (Philip's son) was Robert, of Holling Hall, and this is set forth in a confirmation of the arms of Thirlwall to Rowland and Myles Philipson, who were his grandchildren. The confirmation is dated 18th May, 1581, and says, "which said Rowland, by reason of the Christian name of one of his ancestors was called Philip, the son of ye said Philip was called Philipson, and so continueth the same Surname." The crest granted to Rowland Philipson is recited as follows:—"Upon the Healme fyve oystretch feathers, three argent, and two gules, sett in a Crowne Murall d'or, and to his issue and posteritie for ever." The family of Philipson resided for several generations in the neighbourhood of Windermere. Their chief seat was Calgarth, in the township of Applethwaite. The largest island on Windermere lake belonged to the family, on which stood Holme House. According to Nicolson and Burn, it is doubtful which was their most ancient house in the county; some say Holling Hall, others affirm Thwatterden or Crook Hall.

One of the members of this old family, Christopher Philipson, of Calgarth, was receiver of rents in Westmorland to King Edward VI. Another, Anne, daughter of Myles Philipson, of Thwatterden, married Thomas Lord Arundell, of Wardour, and their only daughter became the wife of Sir Henry Tichborne, Bart. Huddleston Philipson, son of a later Christopher, was a colonel in the Royalist army during the Civil War; and Robert Philipson, his brother, a major in another regiment, for his martial achievements was surnamed "Robin the Devil." It was he who defended Holme House when it was besieged by Colonel Briggs, and rode into Kendal Church up one aisle and down another in his pursuit. He was unhorsed by the guards, and his girths broken; he clapped his saddle on to his horse without any girths, vaulted into it, killed one of the guards, and rode away. On leaving the church his helmet was struck off by the door, and it is still preserved in the sacred edifice. Sir Walter Scott introduces the incident into "Rokeby":—

> "When through the Gothic arch there sprung,
> A horseman armed at headlong speed."

Huddleston Philipson's son, Christopher, M.P. for Westmorland, was knighted by Charles II. in 1681. In Windermere Church are

several interesting monuments of the family, and, in particular, one in Latin, which commemorates the failure of the Gunpowder Plot.

Towards the close of the seventeenth century, John, third son of John Philipson, of Calgarth and Melsonby, married Elizabeth Watson of Stanhope-in-Weardale, and settled at Lintsgarth in that parish. From this union came the two branches of the Philipson family in Newcastle. John, eldest son of John Philipson and Elizabeth Watson, was the great-great-grandfather of George Hare Philipson, and Nicholas, a younger son, was the great-great-grandfather of Ralph Park Philipson.

George Hare Philipson, eldest son of John Philipson, of Simonburn, North Tyne, by his marriage with Jane Hare, a daughter of George Hare, of Mitford, agent to the Mitford family, was born at Parkgate, near Wark, in 1801. While in his teens he entered the office of Thomas Davidson, in Westgate Street, Newcastle, whose literary and poetical proclivities are described in the biographies of Bedingfeld and Pickering, and exemplified in the sketch of Anthony Hood. Mr. Davidson was a solicitor, Deputy Clerk of the Peace, and distributor of stamps for the county of Northumberland, and it was in the stamp department of Mr. Davidson's business that young Mr. Philipson passed his youth and early manhood, until, in 1820, he rose to the position of deputy distributor. He married, at St. Andrew's Church, in 1830, Elizabeth Lucy, the eldest daughter of John Atkinson, of Garden House, Newcastle, sister of John Atkinson, of Newbiggen, near Hexham, who acquired from his uncle, Leonard Wilson, Newbiggen House, Hallington Hall, and other properties, including the old Newcastle coach-building establishment in High Friar Street, in which, as recorded on page 164, John Martin was apprenticed to the art of heraldic painting. Leonard Wilson founded the coach manufactory in 1794, and supplied the mail coaches between York and Edinburgh. His father, William Wilson, married Elizabeth Surtees,[1] only sister and heiress of Anthony Surtees, of Newbiggen, who, as Major and Commanding Officer of the Northumberland Militia, saved the metropolis during the Lord George Gordon riots. He was offered knighthood at the time, and is commemorated in local song:—

[1] Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson in 1804 gave to her grand-daughter, Elizabeth Lucy Atkinson (afterwards Philipson), her teapot, "made out of silver extracted from her husband's lead-mines at Kingswood, Northumberland," and this teapot is still in possession of the family, with some other old silver of the Surtees family.

" Full fifty thousand stout and bold,
Were assembled in this riot;
Five hundred of Northumberland boys,
Made all these thousands quiet."

The coach-building business was removed about 1830 to new premises stretching from Pilgrim Street to Erick Street, and some time afterwards Mr. Atkinson took his brother-in-law into partnership, forming thereby the firm known throughout the North of England as "Atkinson & Philipson." After Mr. Philipson became a partner, coaches were superseded by railways, and the firm designed and constructed the first railway carriages, and had contracts for supplying them to the North-Country Railway Companies until eventually these companies built their own. Removing from the breezy altitude of Cumberland Row to Pilgrim Street, he took up his residence in the old mansion attached to the coach works, and there he brought up his family and died, and there his widow lived with her son, Joseph A. Philipson, until her death in 1881, when it became the home of the Conservative Club. Quiet and retiring in his manner, punctual and methodical in his habits, Mr. Philipson lived an unobtrusive and unostentatious life among the bustling activities of Tyneside. He had no taste for municipal administration, and steadily resisted all temptations to enter the heated atmosphere of the Town Council, but he filled various offices connected with church and parochial work, and discharged the duties pertaining to them in a painstaking and effective manner. He was churchwarden successively of St. John's and St. Andrew's for many years, a Sunday-school teacher and an earnest promoter of what in his time was called National Education. To his efforts and those of the vicar, the Rev. H. W. Wright, was due the erection of the Parish Schools of St. John's in Sunderland Street, Newcastle. He helped also to establish and carry on the beneficent work of the Royal Victoria Asylum for the Blind and the Northern Counties Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. The medical charities of the town, too, had his hearty sympathy and active support. He was a member of the governing bodies of the Royal Infirmary and the Dispensary, and one of the most earnest of the philanthropic Northumbrians who founded the Prudhoe Memorial Home for Convalescents at Whitley. In 1867 he received the only honour he could be prevailed upon to accept, a seat on the bench of magistrates for Newcastle.

Mr. Philipson died on the 5th of June, 1876, aged seventy-five, and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery. His surviving sons are (1) Mr. John Philipson, J.P., the senior partner in the carriage manufactory, who married the only daughter of the Rev. Dr. Bruce, F.S.A., is a vice-president of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries and of the Institute of British Carriage Manufacturers, and the author of various useful works on coach-building, harness, etc.; (2) Professor George Hare Philipson, M.A. Cantab., M.D. and D.C.L. Dunelm, F.R.C.P. London, J.P. for the city, Member of the General Medical Council of the United Kingdom, Professor of Medicine and Member of the Senate of the University of Durham, President of the Newcastle College of Medicine, President of the British Medical Association, 1893-94, Senior Physician to the Royal Infirmary, Newcastle, and author of several medical works; (3) Mr. Joseph Atkinson Philipson, solicitor, who married a daughter of William Dickinson, of Benton House, Longbenton, Alderman and Justice of the Peace for Newcastle, and a member of the River Tyne Commission.

Ralph Park Philipson,

TOWN CLERK OF NEWCASTLE.

RALPH PARK PHILIPSON, eldest son of Nicholas Philipson, by his wife Dorothy, only daughter of Thomas Annett, and heiress of her maternal grandfather, Ralph Park, was born in Newcastle on the 1st of October, 1799. His education was begun at the Grammar School of his native town, and completed in that of Houghton-le-Spring. Choosing the law for a profession, he served articles with John Trotter Brockett, solicitor, and in due time was admitted an attorney. Mr. Brockett, who, as his biography shows, devoted the greater part of his life to the collecting of books, coins, and curios, found young Mr. Philipson clever, competent, and willing, and, soon after he had qualified himself to practice, admitted him into partnership. After Mr. Brockett's death in 1842 the junior partner continued the business on his own account, and the firm of Brockett & Philipson, 18, Sandhill, became that of R. P. Philipson at the same place.

At an early period of his career Mr. Philipson gave proofs of conspicuous ability. Clear-headed and painstaking, with a wonderful faculty for grasping facts and marshalling figures, and a knowledge of the law which older heads envied, he made rapid progress in his profession. Long before Mr. Brockett died, the Earl of Durham, for whom the firm acted, extended confidence to Mr. Philipson. With the Lambton influence at his back, and the progressive principles of the Lambtons and the Greys in his heart, the young attorney became an earnest and successful electioneering agent for the Liberal party. He helped to win the battle of Parliamentary Reform, and when that object was achieved he laboured as assiduously in the cause of Municipal Reform. At the public inquiry in Newcastle which preceded the Municipal Reform Act, he attended, as a member of a committee of non-freemen, to claim "a better and more popular constitution of the government of the town and port, the removal of all those oppressive imposts, unequal privileges, mischievous partialities, apathetic indifference, and ignorant regulations which have hitherto cramped the skill, industry, and enterprise of the inhabitants; and the adoption of a system which shall at once ensure the proper collection and application of the revenue of the Corporation, and promote the prosperity of the town and district." At the first elections to the Reformed Town Council in December, 1835, the electors of North St. Andrew's Ward sent him to represent them, placing him next to Dr. Headlam, who headed the poll.

To describe the active part which Mr. Philipson played in Newcastle Town Council during the forty-four years that he sat there as Councillor, Alderman, and Town Clerk would be equivalent to writing the municipal history of Newcastle during that period. John Selkirk, reporter of the Council "Proceedings," placed him at the head of the Councillors whose characteristics he sketched in the volume for the year 1841:—"Deservedly the first to be selected is Mr. R. P. Philipson, whose amplitude of talent and scantiness of speech are almost proverbial. One of the most striking properties of Mr. Philipson's mind is his power to express his views in the briefest language possible. You cannot well admire his hard, and occasionally somewhat bitter, manner of doing this; but you feel each sentence to be so much to the point, and to contain so much really valuable matter, that you are carried along in admiration and surprise, as if new lights were constantly flashing upon your mind, until he suddenly ceases, and leaves you wondering that you never

before thought of what he has said. He is remarkable for giving a new feature, and often a new direction, to a discussion. He has the judgment never to speak unless he has something pertinent to say, and which is always well worth the little trouble it appears to cost him to say it. Sometimes, when a question appears to be nearly exhausted, and one speaker is merely repeating the observations of another, Mr. Philipson will interpose a few words—rather magisterially it may be—which, starting, perhaps, quite a new view of the subject, either give rise to a long debate, or suddenly close the discussion from a conviction that he has suggested exactly the course which ought to be pursued."

Mr. Philipson retained his seat for North St. Andrew's Ward until, in 1857, he consented to be elected an alderman. The honour had been pressed upon him seven years before, but he declined to accept it. Meanwhile he had been appointed a River Tyne Commissioner, and in the municipal year 1855-56 he filled the office of Mayor. His term of office covered the period of the noisiest contention that had occurred in the town within living memory—the contention over the appointment of Vicar Moody to the Mastership of the Mary Magdalene Hospital. The Mayor went with the majority, and made one of his most effective speeches in support of the appointment. Calm and unruffled he faced the storm that followed, and when it had passed over, and the angry passions to which it gave rise had subsided, most of those who had fallen away came back to him, charmed by his cleverness, fascinated by his ability, or propitiated by his earnestness and zeal in promoting or defending the material interests of the town. It is not too much to say that at that time, and for long after, Mr. Philipson was virtually the ruler of Newcastle. Down to 1865, when Mr. Joseph Cowen, sen., defeated Mr. Somerset Beaumont, the candidates whom he supported for the representation of Newcastle were invariably elected; down to the day of his death the movements within the Town Council to which he gave his adhesion were seldom defeated. Nobody quite understood how it was done, but done it was. He was a consummate tactician, a past-master in "the art of convincing"; when he spoke his colleagues listened, and while they listened, they, or a majority of them, became convinced that, as Mr. Selkirk wrote in the paragraph before quoted, he had suggested exactly the course which ought to be pursued. Another quality which helped to strengthen his influence in the Council and the town was his transparent

honesty, his self-denial, his contempt of office and the honours attaching thereto. Although he was one of the keenest and most enthusiastic agents that ever worked and triumphed for a political party, it is said that he never charged a farthing for his services; although he laboured and fought for Newcastle the whole of his long life, it was with the utmost difficulty that he could be prevailed upon to become an alderman, or to accept the honour of the Mayoralty. Whosoever might be accused of jobbery, favouritism, or corruption, everybody knew that Alderman Philipson's hands were clean.

Many examples might be cited of the use which Alderman Philipson made of his commanding influence to foster and protect the industries of his native town, and increase its prosperity. Two may suffice. In the Parliamentary session of 1856, Mr. Robert Lowe brought in a Bill on behalf of the Government which, under the plea of regulating local dues on shipping, and on goods carried in ships, proposed to take from Municipal Corporations and other public bodies their property in such dues, and transfer them to the Board of Trade. If this Bill had become law Newcastle would have lost its coal dues and town dues. Alderman Philipson was Mayor, and he forthwith called the townspeople together in the Guildhall and, in a long and powerful address, to use a common expression, tore the Bill to tatters. His speech, printed and circulated in a twelve-page pamphlet, produced a marked effect throughout the country. Ten days after it was delivered Lord Palmerston, the Premier, announced that the Bill would be withdrawn. In 1871, a prolonged and stubborn strike for a nine-hours' working day paralysed trade throughout the northern district. Various conferences had taken place between the contending parties without effecting a settlement. At this juncture Mr. Philipson had a consultation with Mr. Joseph Cowen, jun., and he, representing the employers, and Mr. Cowen acting on behalf of the men, soon found a basis of agreement, and the strike was terminated.

When Mr. John Clayton announced his intended retirement from the Town Clerkship of Newcastle, in 1867, all eyes were turned towards Alderman Philipson as the one person specially qualified to succeed him. No living man, other than Mr. Clayton, possessed such an intimate knowledge of the business of the Corporation as he; no living man wielded the same influence and authority in the Council. His reluctance to take the office being

overcome, he was appointed Town Clerk with the hearty approval of the whole community.

In his professional career Mr. Philipson filled several important offices. He was solicitor to the North-Eastern Railway Company for the local portion of their business; to the Newcastle and Gateshead Water Company; the Newcastle and Gateshead Gas Company; and the Masters and Brethren of the Trinity House; and Clerk of the Peace for the county of Durham. Outside of it he was a member of the coal trade, being the owner, or one of the principal owners, of Cassop Colliery in the county of Durham.

Mr. Philipson attended to his duties as Town Clerk till within a few days of his death. He occupied his accustomed place in the Town Council on the 3rd of December, 1879, and on the 16th of that month, in his eighty-first year, he died, and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery. He married a daughter of Jonathan Hilton, cornfactor and miller in Newcastle, by whom he had three sons, two of whom, Mr. Hilton Philipson, J.P. of Newcastle, and Mr. Ralph Philipson, of London, survived him. Mrs. Philipson died in February, 1873, and to her memory was erected the spacious building facing the Town Moor of Newcastle, which bears the name of the "Philipson Memorial Orphan Asylum."

Nicholas John, a younger brother of the Town Clerk, born on the 23rd of November, 1801, published in 1820, Flower's "Heraldic Visitation of the County Palatine of Durham in the year 1572," and died at the age of twenty-four.

George Pickering,

MINOR POET.

UNDER the names of "Bedingfeld" and "Ellis" some account has been given in this series of a triumvirate of lawyers' clerks, who, towards the end of last century, varied the monotony of engrossing and conveyancing by recreative excursions into literature under the wing of their employers, Messrs. Thomas Davidson & Sons, attorneys, in Newcastle. George Pickering, the other member of the group, now takes his turn in the list.

George Pickering was the eldest son of a land steward of the same

name, who for some years looked after the estates of Sir Lancelot Allgood, of Nunwick, and afterwards those of Sir William Middleton, of Belsay. The place of his nativity was Simonburn, North Tyne, in the baptismal register of which parish his name is entered under date January 11th, 1758. He received the usual country schooling, his master being Joseph Atkinson, one of those clever mathematical teachers, which, for many generations, the banks of the North Tyne and Redewater were famed for producing. At a suitable age he was sent to Haydon Bridge Grammar School to pick up the classics, and in December, 1776, he took his seat as a clerk in the office of the Messrs. Davidson.

The arithmetical knowledge with which Mr. Atkinson had endowed his pupil, aided by a manly bearing, and an intelligent interest in office routine, gave the new clerk a firm position with his employers. Before long he was promoted to a post of greater trust and confidence. The Messrs. Davidson were stamp distributors for Northumberland, Newcastle, and Berwick, and they put the management of that department in Mr. Pickering's hands. He was thus engaged when, in 1780, Mr. Bedingfeld came to occupy an adjoining stool, and the poetic faculty which each of them possessed began to find expression and to meet with encouragement. A couple of years later Mr. Ellis came upon the scene, and then followed those literary diversions which are enshrined in Mr. Ellis's book. While Mr. Bedingfeld played the learned philosopher, and Mr. Ellis the sentimental swain, Pickering was the jovial and convivial poet of the set, who kept them all in good humour. He had a keener sense of wit than his companions, a wider range of style, and a faculty of imitation which sometimes bordered upon plagiarism, and to which perhaps they did not aspire. Three of his pieces are printed in Bell's "Rhymes of the Northern Bards," and of another, entitled "Donocht-Head," the first verse of which reads as follows, Robert Burns wrote that he would have given ten pounds to have been the author:—

"Keen blaws the wind o'er Donocht-head,
The snaw drives snelly through the dale;
The gaberlunzie tirls my sneck,
And, shivering, tells his waefu' tale.
'Cauld is the night—O! let me in,
And dinna let your minstrel fa',
And dinna let his winding-sheet
Be naithing but a wreath o' snaw.'"

Mr. Pickering's principal contribution to Ellis's collection is a clever literary hoax, which he perpetrated when Sir H. G. Liddell, returning from Lapland, brought two Lapp girls to Ravensworth Castle. He concocted a rhythmical ditty of outlandish and uncouth words, which nobody had ever seen before, and, with the initials "T. S.," sent it to the *Newcastle Courant* as a genuine song to which he had often listened in Lapland, and, to his great delight, had heard repeated by the Lapp maidens at Ravensworth. Thus it began:—

"Ouk fruezen tharanno el Torne vau zien;
Zo fruezen Lulhea thwe zarro a rien:
Thwe zarro a rien pa Lulhea teway,
Zo fleuris erzacken par etta octa."

The song, accompanied by a translation from the same pen, appeared in the *Newcastle Courant* on the 2nd of September, 1786, and on the 21st of October following, Mr. Bedingfeld published in the same paper, signing himself "W. V.," a pretended criticism of the translation, showing that "T. S." had failed to grasp the subtleties of the Lapponian idiom, and offering a new and more correct rendering. The trick succeeded beyond the expectation of its perpetrators. An ingenious composer set the words to music, and published them as a native song, which the simple-hearted foreigners at Ravensworth were in the habit of singing! Nor was that all. Pickering's pseudo-translation actually appeared as genuine in an account of the Lapland Tour, published by Mr. Matthew Consett, one of Sir H. G. Liddell's fellow-travellers, and from thence was copied into some of the London magazines!

Shortly after the publication of this remarkable imposition, Mr. Pickering left Newcastle. His subsequent career is involved in obscurity. He seems to have fallen into intemperate habits, and to have drifted aimlessly about, never settling down to steady and continuous employment, or making any serious effort to restrain himself from following vicious courses. In his declining years he was taken care of by a sister at Kibblesworth. In her house he died on the 28th July, 1826, aged sixty-eight, and was buried in Lamesley Churchyard, where, shortly afterwards, a tombstone was set up "by his sister, Elizabeth Pickering, from motives of true affection to her much beloved and esteemed brother."

The William Procters,

FATHER AND SON.

For the better part of a century, two notable clergymen named William Procter filled prominent places in the religious, educational, and social life of the northern part of Northumberland. One of them was a preacher and pedagogue, the other a parish clergyman and author.

William Procter, the elder, a native of Long Preston in Craven, was born on the 4th of October, 1762. He was educated at Giggleswick Grammar School, under the Rev. William Paley, father of Dr. Paley, and at the age of twenty obtained the mastership of the endowed school of Bowes, near Barnard Castle. He married, in 1784, Mary Aislabie, a girl of eighteen, and having prepared for holy orders, was ordained deacon in 1791, and priest the year following, being admitted at the same time to the assistant curacy of Bowes Church. In July, 1794, he succeeded Abram Rumney as Master of the Grammar School of Alnwick.

Mr. Procter's career in Alnwick is described by Tate, the historian of that town, who was one of his pupils, as highly successful. Many of his scholars filled useful and important stations in after-life, and some distinguished themselves; among them were John Baird, an eminent surgeon in Newcastle; Robert Weddell, of Berwick, solicitor, and Thomas Tate, F.R.S., Mathematical Master of Kneller Hall College. "So much was Mr. Procter esteemed by the inhabitants, that when the curacy of Alnwick became vacant, they presented a petition in his favour to the Bishop of Durham, who, in consequence, conferred on him the living in July, 1799. Other and more lucrative preferments followed; in 1811 the vicarage of Longhoughton, and the following year the vicarage of Lesbury. At this time he obtained the degree of M.A. from the Archbishop of Canterbury, and was appointed chaplain to Baron Percy. Notwithstanding these promotions, his home and his affections were at Alnwick, where he continued to teach the grammar school, and to live in the old house connected with it."

In his declining years, Mr. Procter was the recipient of various proofs of the good will and esteem of the people among whom he

laboured. The parishioners of Alnwick celebrated the thirty-sixth anniversary of his incumbency by giving him a handsome tea-service of silver; and his old scholars, in commemoration of the forty-second year of his head-mastership, presented him with a piece of plate bearing an appropriate Latin inscription. He died in the old Grammar School House on the 19th March, 1839, aged seventy-seven, and was buried in the porch of St. Michael's Church. Five sons survived him—George, a surgeon in the navy; Thomas, a merchant; Richard, rector of Kenninghall, Norfolk; Aislabie, vicar of Alwinton; and William, incumbent of Doddington.

William Procter, third son of the schoolmaster, was born at Bowes on the 17th of March, 1791, and was educated by his father at Alnwick Grammar School. His acquirements in classical learning, and his sober and studious habits, pointed to the ministry or a professorship as his proper course of life, and with that object in view he was sent to St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge. He took his B.A. degree (Senior Optime) in 1813, and that of M.A. three years later, and was elected in due course fellow of his Hall. On obtaining his M.A. degree he entered into holy orders, being ordained deacon by the Bishop of Durham in 1816, and priest by the Bishop of Ely in 1819.

Mr. Procter's first clerical employment in the North of England came to him in 1824, when the Mercers' Company of London, under the Fishbourne bequest, appointed him lecturer of Berwick, in succession to the Rev. William Rumney. The name of Rumney, it may be remarked in passing, is not a common one in North-Country history, and, therefore, there is something noteworthy in the coincidence that his father's predecessor at Alnwick, as well as his own at Berwick, bore that name. In 1829 Mr. Procter became curate of Norham; in 1833 he went for a short time to assist his father at Alnwick; and the following year the Duke of Northumberland gave him the living with which his name is identified—that of Doddington, near Wooler. His subsequent honours were the degree of M.A., conferred, with an honorary canonry at Durham, in 1854, and election as rural dean of Bamborough from 1862 to 1866.

The mark which the Rev. William Procter of Doddington made upon the North-Country was polemical. Being a man of energy and resource, who kept himself abreast of public movements, here and elsewhere, his pen was pretty constantly employed in current controversies. The local press, Church papers, and denominational

magazines alike testified to his mental activity. Whenever Church principles, as he understood them, needed strengthening, or defending, he was ready to meet all comers. He wrote earnestly but without asperity, ardently but with much self-suppression, upon all sorts of subjects, and his writings had this merit, that if they did not always convince his opponents, they rarely offended them. His principal publications are these:—

"Five Discourses: (1) On the Personal Office of Christ, and (2) Of the Holy Ghost; (3) On the Doctrine of the Trinity; (4) On Faith; (5) On Regeneration." 1824.

"A Sermon on the Epiphany, with a Chronological Appendix." 1850.

"Pastoral Letter to the Inhabitants of Doddington." 1850.

"Wiseman Weighed, or the Tactics of Trent." 1851.

"Marriage of a Deceased Wife's Sister shown to be forbidden in Scripture." 1858.

"Bishop Colenso's Principal Objections to the Historic Truths of the Pentateuch Anticipated and Answered more than Two Hundred Years Ago by Archbishop Usher." 1863.

"Confirmation." A Sermon. 1866.

An appreciative memoir in the "History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club" for 1877 shows another side of Mr. Procter's character:—"As a member of the Club, Mr. Procter took a cordial interest in its well-being, and assisted in its researches. Nearly all the Rock-inscriptions in the Doddington district were discovered by him, and the members of his family. To the records of the Club he did not largely contribute, but we owe to him the revisal of his excellent son's notes on Chatton; a memoir of his brother-in-law, Mr. William Dickson, of Alnwick; and some remarks on Bishop Bek's disposal of the Alnwick Barony. About a year before his death, he had finished in MS. a history of Doddington."

Mr. Procter lived to a great age, and continued his preaching and letter-writing down to the last few weeks of his existence. Although eighty-five years old, he preached as usual on the 17th November, 1876, and died on the 30th December following.

John Rawlet,

LECTURER AND AUTHOR.

IN the later years of Charles the Second's reign a Westmorland clergyman, the Rev. John Rawlet, vicar of Kirkby Stephen, received from the Corporation of Newcastle the lectureship of St. Nicholas' Church. Why he left the living of Kirkby Stephen, to which he had been appointed by Philip, Lord Wharton, only six years before, is not apparent. It may have been to improve his position, for the Westmorland benefice was poor, not exceeding fifty pounds a year, while the lectureship at Newcastle was worth ninety pounds per annum, with prospects of promotion. Whether that, or some other reason, influenced his removal, is not important; it is sufficient to know that, in June, 1679, when the Rev. John March was raised from the lectureship to the vicarage of Newcastle, Mr. Rawlet was appointed his successor.

Nothing has come down to us respecting Mr. Rawlet's early history, and very little can be learned about his career in Newcastle. He is known by what he wrote, rather than by what he did. For his tastes being literary, his habits were bookish and sedentary, and in the public affairs of the town he took no sort of interest. He was preacher and teacher, student and author, nothing more. His patrons, the Corporation, were impressed by his pulpit work, and in 1682, when they restored the old chapel of St. Anne, ruinous from the time of the Reformation, they appointed him to be the first lecturer at that place. His duties were to preach every Sunday morning, and to expound the Catechism every Sunday afternoon, for which services a stipend of £30 a year was added to his salary as lecturer at St. Nicholas'. The Vicar opened St. Anne's with a characteristic sermon, which was afterwards published under the title of "Th' Encænia of St. Ann's Chappel in Sandgate," wherein he commended the public spirit of the Corporation in restoring the sacred edifice, and eulogised the new duty which Mr. Rawlet had undertaken, on the ground that it was "the shameful neglect of Catechising" that had given birth to "those numerous and dangerous Sects which were spawn'd in the late times of Anarchy and Confusion."

To what extent Mr. Rawlet sympathised with the Vicar's views on political questions does not appear. He was, probably, too fond of his books to worry himself about the divine right of the Stuarts to the throne; of too gentle and placable a temperament to deal out "death and damnation" to his opponents. Bourne describes him as "a very pious and charitable man." "He seem'd to have imitated the example of Onesiphorus to St. Paul, in making it his Business to find out the Sick and Needy, that he might have the Pleasure and Happiness of assisting them. For he sought them out very diligently and found them, and, therefore, the Lord will shew Mercy unto Him in that Day." In a similar strain wrote Nicolson

and Burn, the historians of Westmorland and Cumberland, when entering him in their list of Vicars of Kirkby Stephen:—"His character as a most exemplary, pious, and good man remaineth to this day"—*i.e.*, nearly a hundred years after his death.

Mr. Rawlet continued his ministrations at St. Nicholas' and St. Anne's till the autumn of 1686. In the spring of that year the Corporation gave him the sum of forty shillings "to buy books." Before he could have had much time to enjoy the gift he fell ill; on the 28th of September, at the early age of forty-four, he passed away; a couple of days later the graveyard of St. Nicholas' received his remains.

An incident inexpressibly pathetic preceded his decease. The biographer of Ambrose Barnes relates it in a passing reference to John Butler (a relative of the alderman's wife), who was Sheriff of Newcastle in 1652:—"This gentleman left a daughter, a sober and religious woman, who married Mr. John Rawlet, a conformist minister, a devout and laborious lecturer at St. Nicholas' Church. They had been some time in love together; but falling sick he, at her request, that she might bear his name, married her upon his deathbed, and left her both a maid, a wife, and a widow." Seventeen years later the Registers of St. Nicholas' disclose the sequel to this affecting narrative:—"1703. September 3. Mrs. Ann Rawlet, buried."

Considering the early age at which he died, Mr. Rawlet was an industrious author. He published the following books, most of them written and issued while he was in Newcastle:—

"The Christian Monitor, Containing an Earnest Exhortation to an Holy Life; With some Directions in order thereto; Written in a Plain and Easie Stile, for all Sorts of People."

"An Explication of the Creed, the Ten Commandments, and the Lord's Prayer, With the Addition of some Forms of Prayer."

"A Treatise of Sacramental Covenanting with Christ; Shewing the Ungodly their Contempt of Christ in their Contempt of the Sacramental Covenant: And calling them (not to a Profanation of this Holy Ordinance but) to an Understanding, Serious, Entire Dedication of themselves to God in the Sacramental Covenant, and a Believing Commemoration of the Death of Christ. Written by J. Rawlet, B.D., Author of the Christian Monitor." London: 1682. This work ran into several editions; the later ones containing "A Preface chiefly designed for the Satisfaction of Dissenters, and to Exhort all Men to Peace and Unity. Not before Printed." The fifth Edition, "Printed by W. Bonny, for Sam. Manship, at the Black Bull in Cornhill, near the Royal Exchange, 1692," is a book of xxxvi.-240 pp., sm. 8vo.

"A Dialogue Betwixt Two Protestants (in Answer to a Popish Catechism, called A Short Catechism against all Sectaries), Plainly shewing That the Members of the Church of England are no Sectaries, but True Catholicks; and that Our Church is a Sound Part of Christ's Holy Catholick Church, in whose Communion, therefore, the People of this Nation are most strictly bound in Conscience to remain." First Edition, 1685. Second Edition, Corrected—London: Printed for Samuel Tidmarsh, at the King's Head in Cornhill, near the Royal Exchange, 1686. xvi.-247 pp., sm. 8vo.

Bourne attributes another book to Mr. Rawlet's pen—viz., "Solomon's Prescription against the Plague," published in 1685, but no other reference to it occurs in local history.

On the strength of these writings, the Rev. James Granger, compiling his "Biographical History of England" in 1768, includes Mr. Rawlet among the literary notabilities of the seventeenth century. He describes him as "a man distinguished by his many and great virtues, and his excellent preaching." "He thoroughly understood the nature of a popular discourse, of which he has left us a specimen in his Christian Monitor; which has been oftener printed than any other tract of practical divinity. The late ingenious and learned Mr. James Merrick, a well-known clergyman of Reading, distributed near 10,000 copies of this excellent tract, chiefly among the soldiers."

In Dr. James Stonehouse's "Friendly Letter to a Patient just admitted into an Infirmary" the writer recommends to persons of "tolerable circumstances" Rawlet's Treatise on Sacramental Covenanting, which, he adds, has "passed through eight editions, and is a lively and judicious book, in which there is a happy mixture of the instructive and pathetic."

After Mr. Rawlet's death his friends issued—

"Poetick Miscellanies of Mr. John Rawlet B.D. and late Lecturer of St. Nicholas' Church in the Town and County of New-Castle upon Tine. Licensed Novemb. 22, 1685, Rob. Midgley." London: Printed for Samuel Tidmarsh, at the King's Head in Cornhill near the Royal Exchange, 1687, 144 pp., sm. 8vo. This book also went into at least three editions. The third bears the London imprint of "Edmund Parker, at the Bible and Crown in Lombard Street, 1721."

Rawlet's "Miscellanies" consist for the most part of devotional pieces, paraphrases, and translations. One of them, "An Account of my life in the North," illustrates the pious disposition, gentle spirit, and contented mind attributed to the author in Barnes's Memoirs and Bourne's History:—

"Riches I have not, nor do riches need,
Whilst here at easy rates we clothe and feed.
I have no Servants whom I may command,
Nor have I work that needs a Servant's hand.
I am not high enough to envied be,
Nor do I one whom I should envy see;
Here's no applause to make me proud or vain,
Nor do I meet with censures or disdain.
And if I want the comfort of a Wife,
I have the pleasures of a single life;
If I no Gallants here, nor Beauties see,
From slavish Love and Courtship I am free;
What fine things else you in the South can name,
Our North can show as good, if not the same;

Ev'n as in Winter you have shorter Nights,
But Summer us with longer Days requites.
Thus if my want of joy makes life less sweet,
Death then will seem less bitter when we meet.
But what is this World's Joy? 'Tis Innocence
And Virtue that do truest Joys dispence;
If Innocence and Virtue with me dwell,
They'll make a Paradise of an Hermit's Cell."

At the end of the 1721 edition of the "Miscellanies" is a list of the "Books written by Mr. John Rawlet, B.D., and sold by Edmund Parker, at the Bible and Crown in Lombard Street." Containing all the works enumerated above, except "Solomon's Prescription against the Plague," the list shows that at that date, thirty-five years after his death, the writings of Mr. Rawlet were serving their original purpose of strengthening the faith, and aiding the devotion of Evangelical Christendom.

Sir William Reade,

AN ELIZABETHAN HERO.

DURING the Border warfare of the sixteenth century, a gallant soldier, who figures in history as Captain Reade, acquired fortune and achieved distinction. He makes his first appearance in North-Country annals as the occupant of a responsible post in Border administration, and the hero of an important event connected with it. Ridpath, describing one of those spirited incursions which kept both nations for centuries in a state of ferment and disquietude, introduces the captain, under date 1557, as Governor of the fortress of Wark-on-Tweed, which fortress a mixed army of Frenchmen and Scots set themselves down to besiege. The besiegers were acting without orders from their leaders, and being recalled, commenced to retreat; whereupon they were attacked by some Borderers, and other forces of the English. "The aggressors, repulsed by the Scots, were retiring in distress, when Captain Reade, the Governor of the Castle, made a sally for their relief, and renewing the fight, the Scots were obliged to retire in their turn, and to cross the river with precipitation."

From the date of this event there is a fairly continuous record of

Captain Reade's military services and public career. We find him, the following year, engaged under Sir Henry Percy and Sir George Bowes, in a raid through the Merse. "There they burnt Dunse and Langton, and were returning homeward with a great booty of cattle, when the Scottish forces that lay at Kelso, etc., came up with them at Swinton. The Scottish foot, trusting to the superior number of their horse, made a bold charge on the infantry of the English, who were obliged to give way. But they were restored to order, and kept on their ground by the bravery of Sir Henry Lee, Captain Reade, and other officers," and in the end the Scottish infantry were all either slain or taken prisoners.

Distinguishing himself in these frays and skirmishes, Captain Reade received promotion. He was appointed one of the captains of Berwick, and Captain of Holy Island and the Farnes. His duties in Islandshire did not require him to live there; he was allowed to have a deputy while he resided with the garrison at Berwick. We obtain a glimpse of him and of his men at this time, through a letter which Sir Francis Leek, Deputy-Governor of the old Border Town, sent to Secretary Cecil. This candid friend of Her Majesty's forces informed the great courtier that he feared the garrison of Berwick were "fonder of thieving than of sermon hearing." "The preacher," he adds, "is almost weary. He cannot bring Mr. Somerset nor Mr. Reade to hear a sermon!" From which incident, it may be conjectured that the Captain of Holy Island, although a brave soldier, was by no means a devout one.

Captain Reade is frequently mentioned in the "State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler." In a letter to John Knox, dated August 20th, 1559, desiring conference with "Mr. Henry Balnaves, or som other discrete and trustie man, for the better expedicion of this grete and weightie busyness which you have in hande," Sadler expresses the opinion that "if Mr. Balnaves, or who soever shall com, it shalbe best that he com by sea to Holy Ilande, there to remayne quyetly with Capitayn Rede, till I may be advertised of his arryvall there." A few days later the Lords of the Privy Council wrote to the Earl of Northumberland and Sir Ralph, stating that "fiftye soldiours of Captain Read's bande remayning at Warke, mighte be removed to Berwicke," as they had been advised, "and joyned to the rest of the said Captain Read's bande servinge there." These references serve to show that at the time when Sir Ralph Sadler was in the North intriguing for his royal mistress

against Mary, Queen of Scots, Captain Reade was in confidential communication with that astute diplomatist as a faithful servant of the English Crown. His fidelity was rewarded a little later on, by a lease from the Queen of the Priory and its belongings at Holy Island, and of lands and tenements, the water-mill, the Grange, and some gardens at Fenham—a village on the north side of the Priory ruins.

In 1569 the rebellion of the Earls broke out, and the Governor of Holy Island was among those who were suspected of sympathy with the rebel cause. It was an unfounded suspicion, based upon the innuendo of Christopher Norton, who tried to conceal his own complicity in the insurrection by casting doubts upon the loyalty of others; but it caused Captain Reade much trouble. Constable, the spy, writing to Sir Ralph Sadler on the 15th of January, 1570, tells the whole story:—"Crystoffer Norton can tell yow of Captayn Read's part; he was his soldyer, and towld me an yll favored tayl of hym the last tyme I was at Brawnspeth before thys, but I thynk he had rather dye than accuse. I humeble crave pardon becaus I never remembered Crystoffer Norton's words when I ether wrote or spak to you; the words were thes:—'Yf Captayn Read, my captayn, had beyn so faythfull a man of hys promes, as men judges hym to be, he had beyn or now amongs us; but I trust yow wyll not constreyn me to prove and fend, although yt ys trewe.'"

Captain Reade, under the influence of this slander, had been committed to prison and deprived of his governorship of Holy Island and the Farnes; but Lord Hunsdon, the Governor of Berwick, disbelieving Norton's tale, interested himself on his behalf, and laboured to procure his release. A day or two before Constable sent his letter to Sadler, Hunsdon wrote to the Queen:—"Captain Reed desyers your Majesties favor, only yn hys just cawse and trothe to your Majestie, and thynketh himself hardly delt withall, to be condemned without tryall; and defyse all the world, or any man, than towch or spott hym any way, with any sparke of untrothe too your Majestie, eyther by deede, knowledge, consentyn, or conselement, and desyres only hys purgacyon, whyche yor Majestie cannot well deny to hym."

This vigorous letter procured the Captain's release, for he took a prominent part, with Lord Hunsdon, in quelling the rebellion of Leonard Dacre, who was utterly defeated in a battle fought near Naworth Castle on the 20th February following. His honours and

emoluments were, however, still withheld from him, and Lord Hunsdon, resenting the dilatoriness of the Court in restoring to favour a brave man, whom he believed to be wrongfully accused, wrote to Cecil, on 3rd of April, a stirring appeal for justice.

Lord Hunsdon's determined attitude settled the matter. Captain Reade, relieved from suspicion, accompanied his gallant defender on a fighting tour through Scotland in May following. In due time he recovered his position at Holy Island, obtained a renewal of his leases, and became once more a trusted servant of the Crown. There is an interesting note of him in the will of Thomas Ilderton, of Ilderton, dated April 29th, 1578—"To Sir Thomas Graye (of Chillingham) my beste horse, freind Graye, with all my houndes saving onlie two, that I gyve to Mr. Captayne Reade, that ys to saye, Waklet and Ruffler."

Restored to favour, Captain Reade justified in his subsequent career Lord Hunsdon's intercession. A bold and fearless warrior, and a strategist of remarkable ability, he was always ready for battle or beleaguer, skirmish or foray. So much confidence was reposed in his military experience that in December, 1585, when the Earl of Leicester was sent over to Holland to assist the Dutch against Spain, "William Reade, Captain of Holy Island," was specially selected to be one of the heads of the expedition. In Flanders, as upon the Scottish Borders, he distinguished himself by personal bravery and tactical skill. Lord Leicester, writing to Secretary Walsingham in September, 1586, respecting the victory at Zutphen, awarded the honours of the field to Sir William Stanley and Captain Reade, adding that "He (Stanley) and old Read are worth their weight in perle; theie be ij as rare captens as anie prince living hath." A few days later, in a despatch describing the capture of the Zutphen forts, he informs Walsingham that he "never knew a worthier old fellow then old Read is, nor so able bodie to take pains; he hath past all men here for pains and perill." Nor did the Earl content himself with compliments. He honoured the captain, and himself, by conferring upon him the dignity of a knight. Robert Carey, son of Lord Hunsdon, and afterwards Earl of Monmouth, sent by Queen Elizabeth to seek her favourite, the Earl of Essex, who was supposed to have stolen away to join the troops in Flanders, and meeting with him at Sandwich willing to return to Court, crossed the Channel to Ostend, where he found his old friend from Holy Island installed in a high position as "Sir William Reade, Commander of the Town."

When the troops were recalled from Flanders, Sir William Reade returned to his home—the old Manor House of the monks at Fenham, and there he remained for the rest of his days. A note of him is to be found among the Hunter MSS. at Durham, wherein, under date 1592, he is seen presiding over his court in the Island, and recording the finding of his jury to the effect that he was lawfully possessed "of and in all lands that belong to the Deanerie of Durham within Holy Island, by vertue of a lease for xxi yeares, made unto him by ye Dean and Chapter of Durham, shewed unto us under their seale, dated 13 Jan., 32 Eliz." He was living there, old and blind, when James of Scotland succeeded to the English throne. In his fighting days he had been honoured by the acquaintance of the Scottish king, and now that he was blind and decrepit, the monarch did not forget him. Travelling southwards in 1603 to receive his English Crown, James made a detour to Holy Island, for the purpose of comforting his old friend in the day of affliction. "His Majestie, on his way from Berwick to Widdrington, of his kingly goodnesse and royall inclination, to the honour of armes, and reverence of virtuous age, vouchsafed to visit that worthy honourable souldier, Sir William Read, who, being blind with age, was so comforted with the presence and gracious speeches of the king, that his spirits seemed so powerful within him, as he boasted himselfe to feele the warmth of youth stirre in his frost-nipt bloud. The way his Majestie had to ride being long, enforced him to stay with this good Knight the lesse while; but that little time was so comfortable that his friends hope it will be a meane to cherish the old Knight all his life long."

"All his life long" proved to be little more than a year. He received the king on the 8th of April, 1603, and he died on the 6th of June, 1604. He was buried in Holy Island Church, within the altar rails, where a blue slab, bearing the following inscription, indicates his resting-place:—

"Under this Ston lies the Body of Sr. William Reed, of Fenham, Who Departed this Life the 6th of June, 1604. Contra vim Mortis non est Medicamen in Hortis."

An inventory of Sir William Reade's goods and chattels "valuable as affording a complete conspectus of the house of a man of his rank at the commencement of the seventeenth century" is printed at length in Raine's "North Durham." The old knight had a well-

stocked mansion, with the usual appliances for making his own malt, beer, butter, and candles. Among his "plenishings" were three pictures—"Actæon and Diana," "Abraham Offering up Isaac," and "The Holy Ghost Descending on the Virgin Mary"; together with a few books—"One large Bible standing upon a Desk"; "Mr. Calvin's Commentarie upon Job"; "Sleaden's Commentaries"; "One Table of the Ten Commandments"; "Couper's Dictionarie"; "Ryder's Dictionarie"; also, "One Chronicle of England, Scotland, and Ireland (Holinshed's) and One other cronicle, Henrie Jones hath." "Henrie Jones" was a neighbour, who, if he had borrowed Holinshed, instead of the other "cronicle," would have read the following interesting passage relating to the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth:—"I have set downe these notes as I have learned the same of such as had good cause to know the truth thereof, being eie-witnesses themselves of such enterprises and exploits as chanced in the same warres; namelie captaine Read . . . with others, which of their courtesie have willinglie imparted to me the report of diverse such things as I wisht to be resolved in."

Three times married, Sir William Reade was succeeded by his son, Sir William Reade of Fenham, knight, who took to wife, 1st, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood of Eslington, and 2nd, a lady whose surname is not recorded. He died in 1616, having had fourteen children, the eldest of whom, William Reade, Esquire (3), purchased the estate of Titlington, near Eglingham, in 1618, and transmitted it to his son of the same name. With this last William Reade, great-grandson of the founder, who married a daughter of Henry Gray, of Kyloe, and in 1646 was described as greatly in debt, the name of Reade of Fenham and Titlington disappeared from the annals of local history.

Archibald Reed,

SIX TIMES MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

THE Reeds of Northumberland divide themselves into three main lines, or branches. First, the historical family, the Reeds of Troughend, who trace their settlement in the county to some remote period anterior to the Norman Conquest, and claim to derive their name from the river Rede, upon whose banks the estate

of Troughend is situated. To this ancestral line belonged Percival Reed—"Parcy Rede"—keeper of Redesdale, treacherously slain by the Halls of Girsonfield, and thereafter celebrated in local legend, song and story. Secondly, the Reeds of Cragg, of which branch Colonel Reed, of Springwell, is the present representative. Thirdly, the Reeds of Hoppen, one of whom, marrying Robert Roddam, of Hethpool, became the grandmother of Lady Collingwood. All these Reeds claim to have come from the same old stock—the Cragg and Hoppen divisions being scions, or offshoots, of the Troughend line.

At the beginning of last century another family of the same name sprang into affluence and position in the county—the Reeds of Chipchase. Their common ancestor was Archibald Reed, a tradesman in a small way of business at Bellingham, near the junction of Redewater with the North Tyne. Although located near the source of the race and the confluence of the river, Archibald Reed, of Bellingham, does not appear to have claimed relationship with, or descent from, the old family at Troughend whose surname he bore. He was a man of frugal and industrious habits, who, like Gallio of old, "cared for none of those things." His chief aim in life was to be a successful tradesman, and he realised his wishes. So successful indeed were his dealings with his neighbours that he was able to start his sons in life with excellent prospects, and to enjoy in his old age the ease and comfort which follow an exemplary and a prosperous career. In the old church of Bellingham, a monument of blue and white marble, upon which is cut the following inscription, perpetuates his memory:—

"This Marble is raised to the Memory of Mr. Archibald Reed of Bellingham, Who died in the Year 1729, aged 86 Years; By Mr. John Reed, his dutiful Son. Too small a Monument of filial Piety to so indulgent a Father.

By frugal acts of Industry he rose,
Preserved his virtue and provoked no foes,
But died lamented as he lived beloved,
For all his actions just and generous proved.
Always subservient to a poor man's suit,
His gains were sweetened by a good repute.
Unenvied he his fortune fairly left,
And mourned his country, of such worth bereft."

By his marriage with Sarah, daughter of William Ridley, of the Yethouse, a small proprietor of Tarset, "Old Archy Reed" had two sons—Ralph and John, and a daughter named Martha. Ralph,

Sheriff of Newcastle in 1710-11, and Mayor in 1716-17, died before his father, and was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, on the 12th April, 1720, leaving no issue. John survived, and in 1732 purchased Chipchase Castle, the ancient seat of the Herons, and the same year was appointed High Sheriff of Northumberland. He married, September 9th, 1740, Mary, daughter of Gawen Aynsley, of Little Harle, and dying in April, 1754, was buried in the chapel of Chipchase, whither his wife had preceded him. Having no children to inherit his property, he bequeathed it to his nephew, Christopher Soulsby, son of his sister Martha, and Christopher Soulsby of Newcastle, her husband. Christopher Soulsby took the name of Reed, and married, April 25th, 1757, Sarah, daughter of Sir Francis Blake of Twizell, "with a fortune of £10,000." The seventh child, and youngest son of their marriage, born February 9th, 1766, received the name of his great-grandfather—Archibald.

Archibald Reed, educated at the Grammar School of Newcastle, served his time to a member of the Mercers' branch of the Merchants' Company, and about the year 1790, set up in business for himself on Newcastle Sandhill. Being a young man of good address and pleasing manners he made friends, and at Michaelmas, 1794, when the annual choosing of the Corporate officers took place, the post of Sheriff of Newcastle was conferred upon him, although, so far as the municipal records show, he had not previously taken any active part in civic administration. From that date, however, to the end of his days, he was identified with the governing body of the town. He became a Common Councilman the year following his Shrievalty, and upon the death of Hugh Hornby, the local antiquary, in 1798, he obtained the gown of an alderman. Two years afterwards, the last of the eighteenth century, he was elected Mayor. He filled that responsible office six times altogether, viz., in 1800-1, 1806-7, 1819-20, 1826-27, 1830-31, and 1831-32.

During the earlier part of his municipal career, Archibald Reed was in the thick of the struggle against financial secrecy and extravagance which Joseph Clark led to victory in 1809-10; and although he did not share Mr. Clark's views, he steered a course which earned the gratitude of that sturdy reformer and his intrepid allies. At a meeting of the Cordwainers' Company, of which Mr. Clark was a steward, held in December, 1812, it was resolved:—"That the freedom of this Company be presented to Mr. Alderman Reed, in token of our regard and gratitude for the many and

disinterested services rendered by him to the Burgesses of Newcastle-upon-Tyne in particular, and to the public in general." And a few days later the stewards of the whole of the Incorporated Companies of the town voted him their thanks "for his unremitted attention to the rights and interests of the free Burgesses." Mr. Reed had used his influence with his colleagues in the Corporate body to obtain for the freemen more direct control over the management of the town's business, and had interested himself in securing a better allowance to the inmates of the hospitals in which their widows and orphans were sheltered. Stimulated by the appreciation of his services which the foregoing resolutions testified, he turned his attention to a reform of the town prison. In December, 1818, accompanied by Mr. James Archbold, and Mr. John Dobson, the architect, he made an unexpected visit to the gaol in Newgate, put the gaoler through a long examination, and published the result of his inquiries in a document which, at the spring assizes of 1820, induced the grand jury to present the place as "inconvenient, insufficient, and insecure," and led, two years later, to the passing of an Act of Parliament for building a new gaol in the Carliol Croft.

Towards the close of his fourth mayoralty, Mr. Reed did the honours of the town to the Duke of Wellington—presenting him with the honorary freedom of the borough, and entertaining him at dinner in the Mansion House, and a ball at the Assembly Rooms. From the glowing periods of the local reporters, it may be conjectured that the Mayor discharged his agreeable functions with courtesy, dignity, and good sense. By this time the burgesses had discovered that Alderman Reed, who meanwhile had retired from business and taken up his residence in the country, at Whorlton, was a model Mayor, and that they could not have him as chief magistrate too often. Thus, while seven years passed between his third and fourth terms of office, an interval of but four years separated the fourth from the fifth, and the fifth and sixth were consecutive.

Under the old *régime* the office of Mayor of Newcastle was worth having. In the Corporation accounts for 1830-31 and 1831-32 (Mr. Reed's fifth and sixth mayoralties), the annual salary of the chief magistrate is entered as £2,100, besides which he enjoyed the free use of the Mansion House, carriages, horses, state barge, etc., etc. The Mansion House expenses in the first-named year

amounted to £1,085 15s. 6d., and in the latter to £928 6s. 9d., and there were payments for the Mayor's gardener, newspapers, butler's clothes, etc., in addition. A part of Mr. Reed's popularity was attributable, without doubt, to the fact that he expended his official income in hospitality and charity. The Corporation auditors, at the end of his fifth Mayoralty, make this point clear, for they passed a resolution thanking him "for the great attention which he has uniformly paid to all applications that have been made to him in his official capacity, and for the generous hospitality he has maintained, worthy and becoming the station of chief magistrate of this ancient and respectable Corporation." To this testimony his friends and admirers contributed by presenting to him, upon his retirement in 1832, a silver soup tureen of the value of £100.

Into the Reformed Town Council Mr. Reed did not seek to enter. Returning to Newcastle to reside, he passed the remaining six years of his life in quiet retirement. In February, 1842, his eldest brother, John (who had lost Chipchase, and the bulk of his fortune, by the failure of the Northumberland Bank), died, and a week afterwards his eldest sister, Isabella, passed away. These bereavements told upon his health, and before the year was out, on the 13th of December, he also departed. By public subscription, to which all classes of the community contributed, monuments to his memory were erected in St. Nicholas' Church, and at the place of his interment in Jesmond Cemetery. The memorial in St. Nicholas' is a Gothic arch surmounted by a bust of the deceased, with the mace and sword of the Corporation on either side. The monument at Jesmond Cemetery, overtopping all other memorials of the dead in that beautiful place of sepulture, bears upon its southern face a summary of his life and character.

Robert Rhodes,

ORIGINATOR OF ST. NICHOLAS' STEEPLE.

FEW of the eminent men whose public services have been described in these sketches have left to posterity a memorial of their good works so lofty and so durable as that with which Robert Rhodes enriched the North of England when he originated the beautiful

lantern tower of St. Nicholas' Cathedral, Newcastle. "It lifteth up a head of Majesty, as high above the rest as the Cypresse Tree above the low Shrubs," writes Gray in the "Chorographia." "Supposed, as to its Model, to be the most curious in the whole Kingdom," continues Bourne. "Surpassing the Cathedral of St. Sophia at Constantinople, the Mosque of Sultan Saladin at Jerusalem, the Church of St. Peter at Rome, and even the Temple of Minerva at Athens," adds Vicar Carlyle, in a fit of generous, and apparently genuine, enthusiasm.

Gray tells us that this "stately high Stone Steeple, with many Pinakles," and its "stately Stone Lantherne, standing upon foure Stone Arches," was "builded by Robert de Rhodes, Lord Priour of Tynemouth, in Henry 6 dayes." Bourne, doubting the accuracy of this statement, was "rather inclinable to believe that one Robert Rhodes, Esq., who lived in this Town in the Reign of Henry the 6th, was the true Person." Subsequent inquiry has confirmed Bourne's conjecture. It is true that there was a Prior of Tynemouth named Robert Rhodes in the latter part of Henry the Sixth's reign, but there is no proof that he troubled himself in the slightest degree with matters relating to Newcastle or its churches. By common consent, therefore, the erection of St. Nicholas' lantern-crowned steeple is ascribed to Robert Rhodes the esquire.

Robert Rhodes, "learned in the law," was a son of John Rhodes, of Newcastle, and Isabel, his wife. Besides the lawyer, John Rhodes had a son named after himself, and either he, or that son, succeeding the great merchant, Roger Thornton, was Mayor of Newcastle from Michaelmas, 1429, to the same date in 1432. Robert Rhodes did not accept municipal office. In 1427 he was elected one of the representatives of Newcastle in Parliament, and he occupied the same position in seven successive elections—perhaps in eight, for the returns of the Parliament which met in 1445 (the eighth after his first appointment) have not been preserved, and the names of the Newcastle members are unknown. While he was thus occupied, before 1435, he married Joan, daughter and heiress of Walter Hawyck, of Little Eden, near Easington. This lady was connected, in some way or other, with William Hoton, of Hardwick, in the parish of Sedgefield, steward of the convent of Durham, in whose will, dated 1445, "Robert Rodes, and Joan his wife," and Roger Thornton, appear with separate remainders. Shortly after his marriage his name occurs in the Rolls of Bishop Langley (1436) as a

commissioner, with Roger Thornton, Sir William Eure, and six others, to take inquisition concerning all persons seised of lands,

rents, offices, etc., of the annual value of 100s. and upwards, and, therefore, liable to the payment of a new subsidy granted to the

king. The following year, described as Robert Rhodes, of the parish of All Saints in Newcastle, he conveyed property at Gateshead to one William Abletson, and Agnes his wife, and about the same time he became lessee for forty years of the manor of Wardley, near Jarrow, formerly a demesne residence of the Priors of Durham. In 1440, Henry VI. appointed him Controller of Customs at Newcastle. Bourne prints the documents relating to this appointment at full length—viz., (1) The King's Mandate; (2) the Royal Order to the Prior of Durham to receive Rhodes's oath that he would faithfully discharge the duties of the office; (3) the form of oath taken; (4) the Prior's certificate that the oath had been duly administered.

Loans of money to the convent at Durham and other acts of devotion to the Church procured for Robert Rhodes in August, 1444, a grant of "Letters of Fraternity" from the Prior and the brethren, entitling him to be addressed as "brother," and to participate in all masses, vigils, fasts, prayers, divine offices, and other works of piety performed by the monks and their successors during his lifetime, and after his death to the usual suffrages of prayer for the welfare of his soul. The following year, on the decease of William Hoton, the Prior wrote to Sir Thomas Neville, brother of the Bishop, suggesting that Hoton's successor in the stewardship of the convent should be "a learned man," as Hoton was, and desiring him to "charge Robert Rhodes, my Lord's servant, and yours, and my trusty friend, to be our steward, for we had never more need." Sir Thomas complied with the Prior's wish, and Rhodes, accepting the appointment, was assigned an official residence at Durham, in the South Bailey, near the Watergate. Soon after his appointment he presented to the shrine of St. Cuthbert a handsome cross of gold, "containing portions of the pillar to which Christ was bound, and of the rock in which his grave was hewn," and in return, to make his occasional residence within the precincts agreeable, the grateful monks obtained for him licence to construct a little door, "in the outer wall of the castle of Durham, in the southern bailey, opposite his mansion there, and contiguous to the garden thereof, and to have free ingress and egress thereby." In 1451, with Roger Thornton, the younger, he became a trustee of the possessions of William Johnson's chantry (St. Catherine's) in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, and the same year he acquired the vill of Whetlawe, or Wheatley Hill, near Wingate. During all this time he retained his Newcastle home, as appears from a letter addressed to him in June,

1456, by the Prior of Durham, desiring him, being on business in London, to purchase two hogsheads of the best "Malvesye" that could be bought there, and send it, in his own name, to his "house in Newcastle."

His wife, Joan Hawyck, dying childless, Robert Rhodes married Agnes ——, a lady whose surname has not been discovered. The date of the marriage is unknown, but it was before September, 1459, on the 14th of which month, Agnes, wife of John Bedford, of Hull, and widow successively of John Strother and Richard Dalton, of Newcastle, bequeathed "to Agnes Rhodes" a girdle embroidered in silver gilt. About this time, prior to the deposition of Henry VI. (1461), whose licence was obtained for the purpose, he and his second wife refounded the chantry of St. John Baptist and St. John Evangelist, in St. Nicholas', to find a priest for ever to say mass daily, and pray for their souls and the souls of all Christian people.

And now occurred a remarkable episode in Robert Rhodes's career of pious devotion to the Church. His friend and patron, Bishop Neville, had died in 1457, and Laurence Booth, Dean of St. Paul's, had been appointed his successor. To him, in 1461, Robert Rhodes sent the following curious petition—curious as a specimen of orthography and grammar, and still more curious in its confession of injury to the rights and privileges of the See:—

"Be it to remembre, that I Robert Rodes satt, at the Castell in the Newe Castell upon Tyne, in the Counte of Northumberland, by force of a wryte of *diem clausit extremum* after the deth of the Erlle of Warwyke, and thar toke an inquisicion of the Castell of Bernarde Castell in the Bysshopryke of Dureham, and informed tham, that ware sworne in the saide inquisicion, that the saide Castell of Bernarde Castell was in the Counte of Northumberland, quarin I hurte the liberte and title of the Chirch of Seynte Cutbert of Dureham, qwylk me sore repentis. Qwarefore I beseke my Lorde of Dureham, of his grace and absolucion at the reverence of Jhesu. Wretyn of myne awne hande at Dureham, the xxix day of Aprill, the yere of the reigne of Kyng Edwarde the iiij the fyrste."

In that same year it was certified that Robert Rhodes detained a missal, of the value of ten marks, given by the baron of Hilton to the chapel of that place. How that matter was disposed of does not appear, but in 1465 Bishop Booth granted him a licence to found a chantry at St. John's Chapel, in Weardale, and to appoint a chaplain, paying him 100s. a year out of the manor of Whetlawe, to

pray for the happy estate of himself, and Agnes Rhodes, his wife, and for the souls of John and Isabel, his father and mother, and Henry Ravensworth. At the same time the agent of the Convent of Durham, travelling to Rome, was directed to obtain for him—*pro Domino Roberto Rodes*—a Veronica, or handkerchief bearing a representation of the features of the Saviour.

Robert Rhodes died on the 20th April, 1474, without issue. His estate at Little Eden went, under settlements, to the Trollop family; Wheatley Hill and the rest of his property descended to his heiress, Alice, daughter of his brother John, who married Richard Bainbrigge, a younger member of the family of Bainbrigge, of Snotterton, near Staindrop.

Agnes, second wife of Robert Rhodes, survived him. To her, for her "well-known deeds, gifts also, and precious presents conferred upon us," the monks of Durham, in 1495, gave letters of fraternity; and five years afterwards, when she was dead, the Corporation of Newcastle honoured the memory of the departed by providing a house for the priest of the chantry in St. Nicholas', which she and her husband had refounded.

No will, or inventory, of Robert Rhodes, nor any record of his interment, can be found. In the chancel of old All Saints', of which parish he was an inhabitant, there was at one time a large stone, "insculp'd with Brass," bearing an imperfect inscription, denoting that the person whom it commemorated was a promoter, or benefactor, of churches. It is supposed that this stone marked Rhodes's resting-place.

At what time Robert Rhodes set up the stately crown of St. Nicholas' is unknown. That its erection was due to his munificence can hardly be doubted. "A little worse for smoke and substitutions," writes Mr. Longstaffe, "there it stands, a joy; and, aloft in the groining of the coeval tower which supports it, we read, *Orate pro anima Roberti Rodes.*" The same prayer, and shields bearing Rhodes's arms, were at one time to be seen in the churches of All Saints and St. John. When All Saints' was rebuilt, these memorials disappeared. At St. John's one of the shields decayed, and an attempt was made to reproduce it. "But," wrote the late James Clephan, "not long had the new shield and inscription occupied the place of the old ere an iconoclastic chisel was raised against the legend, and *Orate pro anima* fell before its edge—leaving the grammar of *Roberti Rodes* to shift as it might."

Joseph Richardson,

DRAMATIST AND M.P.

AMONG the eminent men who owe their origin to the quiet, pastoral town of Hexham, a prominent place must be assigned to Joseph Richardson, dramatist, satirist, poet, and Member of Parliament. He was born in that town in the year 1755, and after receiving a sound education in the local Grammar School, was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, to be trained for holy orders. He distinguished himself at the University by the elegance and vigour of his compositions, both in prose and verse, earning thereby the commendation of his tutors, and the admiration of his fellow-students. The death of his father before his studies were completed left him at liberty to follow his own inclinations, and being attracted to London by a love of the drama he adopted the advice of literary friends there that he should relinquish his intention of entering the Church, and turn his thoughts to the profession of the law. In 1778, he quitted the University, and the following year entered himself a student at the Middle Temple, put himself under a special pleader of eminence, and in 1784 was called to the Bar.

While at the Temple Richardson became acquainted with members of the Whig Opposition, led by Fox, Burke, and Sheridan. His political principles being the same as theirs, he became exceedingly zealous in their cause, and exerting the talents with which he was amply endowed in its support, he forgot his graver studies and, by degrees, was alienated from his professional pursuits. One of the methods employed by the Opposition to discredit the government was the publication of a satirical work called "The Rolliad." It took the town by storm, and in a few years ran its course through twenty-one editions. "The Rolliad" was written by four persons, of whom Richardson was one, and it is said that his contributions to it were the most popular, because they were the most biting, most sardonic, most rhythmical of the series. The "Rolliad" was followed by "Probationary Odes for the Laureateship," and of these odes three emanated from Richardson's pen. "Political Miscellanies; By the Authors of the Rolliad and Probationary Odes," came next, and among his contributions to that series Mr. Richardson sent "The

Delavaliad," quoted on page 57 of our second volume. In 1792 he published a comedy, entitled "The Fugitive," the prologue of which was written by Tickell, and the epilogue by General Burgoyne. It was acted with considerable success, "the dialogue being peculiarly neat, spirited, elegant, and classical, and the whole manifesting so much power of sentiment, wit, and humour, that the playgoing public much regretted that he never resumed his dramatic studies after this successful trial of his powers."

About this time Richardson made an attempt to rid himself of the entanglements of convivial society and party politics, attended the courts, went on circuit, and placed himself under instruction of an eminent serjeant-at-law. But "unfortunately his turn of mind was rather calculated to do credit to a large fortune than to acquire one," and again he relinquished his profession and never resumed it. Introduced to Hugh, second Duke of Northumberland, he was elected, in 1796, and again in 1802, one of the parliamentary representatives of the Duke's pocket borough of Newport, in Cornwall. "All who knew him entertained the strongest persuasion of his becoming one of the most distinguished parliamentary orators. Qualified, nevertheless, as he was both by nature and education to fulfil those expectations, a diffidence in his own power unhappily precluded him from availing himself of those high advantages which his situation as senator held out to him." He held a high place, however, in the Duke's circle, and that nobleman advanced him, on loan, a sum of £2000 to enable him to join Sheridan in the proprietorship of Drury Lane Theatre. The speculation proved disastrous, Richardson's health gave way, and on the 9th of June, 1803, at Virginia Water, near Windsor, he died.

Richardson married "a lady of the family of the learned and reverend Dr. Watts," and by her had five daughters, four of whom survived him. In 1807 his widow published a sumptuous book, entitled "Literary Relics of the Late Joseph Richardson, Esq., consisting of the comedy of the Fugitive and a few Short Poems; with a Sketch of the Life of the Author by an Intimate Friend." From that sketch the foregoing narrative has been condensed. The volume was published by subscription, and among the subscribers are many Northumbrians—Beaumont, Bigge, Brandling, Davidson, Fenwick, Heron, Hodgson, Lawson, Loraine, Ord, Plummer, Ridley, Selby, etc.

Moses Aaron Richardson,

AND GEORGE BOUCHIER RICHARDSON, HIS SON.

AT the end of last century, facing the Town Wall in the Back Lane, High Friar Street, Newcastle, stood the charity school given to the parish of St. Andrew by Sir William Blackett. The master of the school, passing rich on £30 a year and a free house, was George Richardson, descendant of a family of small landed proprietors in the lower part of North Tyne, who, marrying against the wishes of his parents, had been compelled to seek a living in other pursuits than those of his ancestors, and in default of a better, had chosen the calling of a schoolmaster. To him were born, while so employed, two sons who afterwards became men of mark in Newcastle—Thomas Miles Richardson, the artist, and Moses Aaron Richardson, author and publisher.

Moses Aaron Richardson, born in 1793, was educated with Richard Grainger, the future rebuilder of Newcastle, in the old charity school, under the eye of his father. At the age of thirteen, he was deprived of his parent's watchful care, but the eldest brother, Thomas Miles, stepping into the old dominie's place, carried on the school and kept the family together till he, the youngest son, was able to fend for himself. In whose employment his youth was spent does not appear. When the school was given up, the two brothers started on separate, though interdependent courses. Thomas Miles entered upon the rough and tantalising paths of Art; Moses Aaron struggled along the equally difficult and uncertain by-ways of Literature.

In early youth Moses Aaron Richardson had become enamoured of genealogy and local history; of heraldry and antiquities. Most of his spare time was occupied in collecting obituary notes from the local press, copying inscriptions in the parish churches, and tracing heraldic devices from memorial tablets in the public halls, and places of sepulture in and about his native town. His first adventure in authorship was—

"A Collection of Armorial Bearings, Inscriptions, etc., in the Parochial Chapel of St. Andrew, Newcastle-upon-Tyne." Newcastle: Printed by Edward Walker, 1818. 8vo, 34 pp.

This little book, illustrated on the title-page with a drawing of the church by his brother, Thomas Miles Richardson, and twenty-three plates of arms, was published by subscription. Ninety persons, mostly leading public men in Newcastle, put their names to the subscription list. As soon as the book was completed, the compiler issued prospectuses of a much larger undertaking.

"M. A. Richardson begs permission to state that the approbation his friends and the public have shown to his publication of the Armorial Bearings and Inscriptions in the Parochial chapel of St. Andrew, induces him most respectfully to solicit their attention to another which will contain those of Saint Nicholas, with a Vignette View of the Church, and other embellishments from Drawings by T. M. Richardson. The plates for the work will be executed in the best style by Messrs. Armstrong & Walker under the immediate care of the Publisher. The work will comprise two hundred coats of arms, engraven on copper, a Vignette View of the Church, and other devices. It will be published in four parts, royal octavo, each part containing about fifty Engravings, with Letter Press. Price to Subscribers, each part 12s. 6d.; to non-subscribers, 15s., to be paid on delivery."

A hundred and twenty-eight subscribers were obtained, and in 1820 the work was completed, forming two handsome volumes. Mr. Richardson followed it up with a book which, although conducted on similar lines, appealed to a larger section of the community, and secured a much longer subscription list. Co-edited by James Walker, it was entitled—

"The Armorial Bearings of the Several Incorporated Companies of Newcastle upon Tyne, with a Brief Historical Account of Each Company; Together with Notices of the Corpus Christi or Miracle Plays, Anciently Performed by the Trading Societies of Newcastle upon Tyne. Also a Copious Glossary of the Technical Terms used in the Work." Newcastle: Printed by Edward Walker, Pilgrim Street, 1824. 8vo, x.-64 pp. and 29 plates.

About this time Mr. Richardson commenced business for himself. He opened a shop at No. 5, Blackett Street, as a "bookseller, stationer, music and print seller, colourman to artists, and picture frame maker," with a circulating library. From thence he removed to 101, Pilgrim Street, the shop which formed the junction of that thoroughfare with Blackett Street, and there he remained till the completion of Grey Street afforded him more convenient premises. During his early days at Pilgrim Street he was the local agent for the sale of lottery tickets, a dealer in rare prints and pictures, a collector of scarce works on the fine arts, poetry, and music. For some years after the completion of the series of "Armorial Bearings," he gave up his time to book-collecting, book-selling, and book-

circulating, rather than to bookmaking. With the exception of the letterpress to a series of views of "The Castles of the English and Scottish Borders," which his brother Thomas projected, and relinquished at the third number, he published nothing of his own till the close of 1837. At that date, having in the meantime added letterpress printing to his business, he issued—

"Directory of the Towns of Newcastle upon Tyne and Gateshead for the year 1838." Newcastle: M. A. Richardson, 101, Pilgrim Street.

Like many other collectors of local annals and passing events, Mr. Richardson projected a history of Newcastle, and went so far with the project that his brother prepared a set of views to accompany it. Mackenzie's portly quarto on the same subject rendered the Richardson scheme abortive. But in the same year that he issued the Directory, on the occasion of the first visit of the British Association to Newcastle, he published an illustrated volume of 360 pages, entitled—

"Richardson's Descriptive Companion Through Newcastle-on-Tyne, and Gateshead; With their environs included within a Circuit of Ten Miles; Designed as a Useful and Entertaining Guide to all Subjects of Interest and Curiosity for which the Locality is celebrated: To which is prefixed An Inquiry into the Origin of the Primitive Britons." Newcastle: M. A. Richardson, 101, Pilgrim Street, 1838. Re-issued with an introduction, being the descriptive portion down to date, in 1846, when the Royal Agricultural Society of England held its annual show in Newcastle.

A few years earlier, in 1824, Mr. John Sykes, of Newcastle, had issued a volume of "Local Records," or historical events occurring in Northumberland and Durham. The book found favour, and in 1833 it was re-issued in an enlarged form, comprising two stout volumes. Mr. Richardson conceived the idea of bringing out a much more comprehensive work, based upon the same lines, but with the added attractions of local legend and story, ballad and song. He commenced to issue the publication in 1838, and it went on till 1846, when he had completed eight volumes, royal octavo, bearing the title of—

"The Local Historian's Table Book of Remarkable Occurrences, Historical Facts, Traditions, Legendary and Descriptive Ballads, etc., etc., connected with the Counties of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Northumberland, and Durham."

The work is divided into two divisions—five volumes Historical, ranging from A.D. 84 to 1842, and three volumes Legendary; the whole of them illustrated by woodcuts of antiquities, arms, etc.,

numbering altogether about 850. It is a monument of patient research and industrious compilation, but, coming so soon after Sykes's volumes, it was a comparative failure. Great part of the impression was left on the publisher's hands, and for years afterwards copies in sheets were obtainable at little over waste paper prices.

Before the "Local Historian's Table Book" was well out of hand, Mr. Richardson commenced to issue a series of Reprints of Rare Tracts, etc., chiefly illustrative of the history of the Northern Counties, beautifully printed in crown octavo, with illuminated dedications and initial letters, on a fine thick paper, with fac-simile titles, and other features characteristic of the originals. Only a hundred copies of each tract were struck off, and the series was completed in seven volumes—four historical, two biographical, and one miscellaneous—at the price of seven guineas.

Shortly after they were finished, Mr. Richardson, finding that his laborious efforts to collect the historical records of his native town were not appreciated, emigrated to Australia. He arrived in the colony of Victoria some time in the year 1850, obtained a situation as rate-collector in Prahran, a suburb of Melbourne, lived a retired life till, on the 2nd of August, 1871, in the seventy-eighth year of his age, he died, and was buried in St. Kilda's cemetery there.

George Bouchier Richardson, son of Moses Aaron Richardson, was brought up as a compositor in his father's printing office. The artistic surroundings of his boyhood made him a tasteful printer, his father's literary activities imbued him with a love of local history and antiquities, and by the time he was of age he was able to render valuable assistance in the various enterprises which his father had taken in hand. Many of the woodcuts which illustrate the "Table Book," and all the illuminations in the "Reprints of Rare Tracts" were his productions. Joining the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, he contributed three useful papers to the Society's published volumes:—

"An Account of the Discovery of some Roman Relics in the Western Suburbs of Pons Aelii" (1½ pp., 4to).

"An attempt to indicate the Site of the Roman Station at Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Course of the Wall through that town" (20 pp., 4to).

"A Muster of the Fencible Inhabitants of Newcastle upon Tyne in the Year 1539, derived from the Original preserved in the Rolls

Chapel; preceded by some Observations on the System of Watch and Ward" (22 pp., 4to).

He wrote also an illustrated "Guide to the Newcastle and Berwick Railway," published by his father in 1846, and designed as a means of agreeably occupying time, which, according to the compiler, "from the incessant rumbling of the carriages on their onward passage, cannot possibly be devoted to conversation;" a pamphlet on "Plague and Pestilence in the North of England"; and three papers on "The Mosstroopers of the Borders," which appeared in *The Northern Tribune* for May, June, and July, 1854. Among his most intimate friends was the late James Clephan, then the far-famed editor of the *Gateshead Observer*. Under Mr. Clephan's guidance he frequently lectured at the Gateshead Mechanics' Institute on local subjects, such as "The Topography of Ancient Newcastle," "Masters and Apprentices in the Olden Time," "The Walled Town of Newcastle," "The Monk's Stone," etc., most of which lectures were printed in his friend's newspaper. In 1850 he delivered a course of three lectures at the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, on "Newcastle-on-Tyne: Its Memorabilia and Characteristics," followed, in 1852, by two others, on "The English Border, during the Middle and Later Ages."

When his father emigrated to Australia, Mr. George succeeded to the business, and removing his establishment to West Clayton Street, endeavoured to combine artistic printing with literary composition. The effort was a failure. He was an artist and man of letters, but his commercial abilities were not of a high order, and after struggling on for three or four years he determined to follow his father. Some time in 1854 he went to Melbourne, in which city he obtained a situation as proof-reader on the *Melbourne Age*, and librarian of the Melbourne Mechanics' Institute. From that somewhat humble position he rose to the successive sub-editorships of the *Geelong Daily News* and the *Ballarat Star*, and finally to the editorial chair of the *Wallaroo Times*, in South Australia. In 1874 he left Wallaroo, and settled in Adelaide, where he taught drawing, and painting in water-colours. He died suddenly of heart disease at North Adelaide, on the 28th of November, 1877.

Thomas Miles Richardson,

ARTIST.

THOMAS MILES RICHARDSON, eldest son of the schoolmaster, was born on the 15th of May, 1784. Like many, if not most geniuses, he exhibited his future capacity when a mere child. One day, while he was yet in petticoats, a friend of his parents found him drawing the figure of a cock on the floor of the room with a piece of chalk, and presented him with a shilling for it. In his eleventh year, going to Alnwick on a visit to some relations, he made his first attempt at sketching from nature. The subjects were a view of Alnwick Castle from the Pasture, and another of Coquet Island from Alnmouth. His box of colours consisted of one pennyworth of sap-green, a piece of stone-blue cribbed from the laundry, and of gamboge another pennyworth. These rude sketches he preserved till within ten years of his decease.

Bound apprentice to John Gibson and Lancelot Usher, joiners and cabinet-makers in Newcastle, he practised drawing at every opportunity, and when he was out of his time he took lessons in furniture drawing from Thomas Pether, carver and gilder in Dean Street. He carried on the cabinet-making business for a short time, and then his father's death having left the mastership of St. Andrew's school vacant, he was prevailed upon to accept it. He had married at the expiration of his apprenticeship, he had to assist his brother, and, therefore, there was good reason for accepting a permanent situation although the remuneration was only £30 a year and a free house. In this position he continued for about seven years, supplementing his income meanwhile by the sale of drawings and paintings, and by teaching drawing to a few pupils, the first of whom were the sons of William Fife, surgeon—William and John (afterwards Sir John) Fife.

Having resigned his office of dominie he devoted himself to the profession of an artist. The first remarkable picture which he produced was "Newcastle from Gateshead Fell," which the Corporation purchased for fifty guineas. It is said that Sir Thomas Lawrence, who was at the Mansion House at the time the Duke of Wellington visited Newcastle, asked Mr. Archibald Reed, then

Mayor, the name of the artist who had painted this piece, and when told it was by a Newcastle man, he expressed his surprise that the artist had not gone to reside in London.

About 1816, Mr. Richardson commenced, in conjunction with William Dixon, an illustrated work in coloured aquatint, representing the chief objects of interest in Newcastle and the Northern Counties. This work was placed in the hands of Mr. Emerson Charnley, but very few numbers appeared. In 1833, his brother, Mr. M. A. Richardson, and himself commenced the joint publication of the "Castles of the English and Scottish Borders," a splendid work, intended to supply the defects of Scott's "Border Antiquities." This work was got up in sumptuous style; the plates were in mezzotint, and engraved by him without assistance; but delay between the periods of publication reduced the subscriptions, so that after two numbers had appeared, and a third had been nearly completed, the work was unwillingly relinquished. A few years previous, he had etched, and, in conjunction with his brother, published, a series of etchings of antiquities in Newcastle, many of which are now levelled with the ground; and at different times he engraved views of Melrose and Dryburgh Abbeys, and by the aid of a private lithographic press, produced "The Side, Newcastle," "Easby Abbey, on the Swale," "Alnwick Bridge," etc.

In 1822, in conjunction with H. Perlee Parker, and under circumstances described in Parker's biography (see page 250), he opened the first fine art exhibition in the North of England. It was held at his own house in Brunswick Place, Newcastle, and he contributed to it fourteen pictures, the most important being a view of "Stirling Castle—Evening," and "The Old Mill at Ambleside." The following year he showed twelve pictures and drawings; in 1824 twenty-two. When the Academy of Arts in Blackett Street was completed, in 1828, the exhibitions were removed from Brunswick Place to the new location. Two years later he produced four huge pictures covering 1,357 feet of canvas—"Melrose Abbey by Moonlight," "Interior of the Hermitage at Warkworth," "Entrance to the Shrine of Henry V. in Westminster Abbey," and "A view from the Cavern of Majuri in the Bay of Salerno" from a sketch by Edward Swinburne. These were exhibited with dioramic effects and excited great interest, being the first pictures so treated in Newcastle. In 1835 he painted the celebrated picture, "A View of the Side, Newcastle, with the Annual Procession of the High Sheriff of

Northumberland going to meet the Judges of Assize for the Northern Circuit," which was purchased by the Corporation. Altogether, at the various exhibitions in Newcastle, he must have shown about three hundred pictures in oil and water colours; the majority of which are in the possession of local collectors and connoisseurs.

When he was approaching his sixty-third year, the infirmities of a constitution never robust, and early and severely tried, brought his busy life to a close. He died on the 7th of March, 1847, and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery. Twice married, he was the father of a large family. By his first wife he had George, an artist, who, when rapidly rising in his profession, was seized with a consumptive disorder, and died in 1840; Thomas Miles, who settled in London in early life, and soon won a name in his father's profession; and Edward, who for some time before his father's death acted as his substitute, assisted by Henry Bordon, the eldest son of the second family.

William Richardson,

AUTHOR AND POET.

WILLIAM RICHARDSON, who at the turn of the century occupied a prominent position in shipping and literary circles on the north side of the harbour of Tyne, was born at Little Harle, Kirkwhelpington, on the 26th of May, 1759. Having chosen the profession of a teacher, he opened a school at Backworth, and from thence, about the year 1790, removed to North Shields, where he commenced business as a notary public, and became secretary to several marine insurance clubs. In youth he had acquired a taste for local antiquities, and for the music, songs, and tales of the Borders, and now, having found his vocation, he published, at intervals, specimens of his poetic talents and antiquarian knowledge, for private circulation among his friends. He was a frequent contributor to the periodicals of the day, and an attentive correspondent of the local press. One of his little books, entitled "Croft Spaw, Yorkshire: A Brief Address with Digressions," obtained some celebrity, and ran into a third edition, which was printed by Appleby, of North Shields, in 1822. Another, "The Odes of Anacreon Translated by William Richardson" (1824),

was described by a writer in the *Newcastle Courant* in highly eulogistic terms. "It gives the luscious strains of the bard," he wrote, "in such chaste, smooth, and elegant verse, as places Mr. Richardson amongst the classics of his country, and would have done honour to the Clarendon press of Oxford." There was at that time at Whitburn, near Sunderland, a "Dilettanti Club," and the gentlemen composing it, adopting the views expressed in the newspapers, presented the translator with a cairngorm, set in gold, on which was cut the profile of the Grecian bard, as a memorial of their appreciation and regard.

Few local collectors possess copies of Mr. Richardson's effusions, though at the time they were written they were much prized and sought for. In the sale catalogue of Thomas Bell's great local library there was a collection of "Fugitive Poems," culled from periodicals and newspapers by an admirer of Mr. Richardson, and bound up with critical notes and notices of his works. Among his privately printed books, one entitled "Hotspur" is highly spoken of, and in the *Newcastle Magazine* for 1825 his style of composition may be studied. The editor of that magazine, presenting to his readers a portrait of Akenside the poet, accompanied it by an ode which Mr. Richardson composed and recited when the centenary of Akenside's birth was celebrated within the walls of the old house in the Butcher Bank, Newcastle, where the poet was born. The "Ode" scarcely maintains the reputation assigned to Mr. Richardson by the local press, being stilted, turgid, and weak. The best passage in it is the following:—

> "Oft would the Bard, enraptur'd on the heights
> Of Tyne, whose copious streams six thousand years
> Have roll'd to swell the mighty ocean-wave,
> Tune the heroic string, while Ravendale,
> Then beaming in his front, re-echo'd back
> The proud, th' imperial Theme. Or smote with zeal,
> At dawn of day, trace the wild winding brook
> To Jesu-Mount; there snuff the early breeze,
> Loaded with scent of blossom, and with Health
> Sedately ramble round the whiten'd thorn."

In his business transactions Mr. Richardson is described as "the eye of the shipping interest, its watchful guardian, and ready advocate," whose "powerful mind and able pen were always ready to aid any patriotic, useful, or philanthropic undertaking." To his exertions was chiefly due the establishment, in 1802, of the Shields Subscription Library, and the erection of the handsome building, with its

huge clock dial, at the foot of Howard Street, in which, four years later, the institution was located.

Mr. Richardson died suddenly on the 29th of August, 1824. Shortly afterwards his friends and admirers set up in Tynemouth Church a marble tablet, bearing the following inscription to his memory:—

"In memory of William Richardson, of North Shields, Public Notary, and Secretary to several of the Shipping Associations of this town for thirty-eight years. His strong natural powers were highly cultivated by extensive reading, and an enlarged observation of men and manners. His poetical talents were pourtrayed in numerous pieces of considerable merit. As a friend and neighbour, he was uniformly kind and benevolent; whilst his exertions and resources were never denied to the calls of charity and public improvements. He died suddenly, at the age of sixty-five years, without any previous indisposition, on Sunday, the 29th day of August, 1824, after attending divine service in this church. This tablet was erected to his much revered memory by the subscriptions of his friends.

Dear to his friends, humane and good,
Of strong perceptions—always clear.
His works abound with mental food,
With beauties shining rich and rare."

William Richardson,

POETICAL SATIRIST.

Local annalists have been far from kind to local poets and rhymesters. They tell us that Mr. So-and-so, who obtained considerable celebrity as the author of This and That, died upon such and such a date, and there they leave him. His name and his writings survive, and oft-times nothing more. Such was the fate of William Richardson, a child of misfortune, who, a hundred years ago, carried on the business of a corn merchant in Newcastle, wrote satirical verse, and ended his days a prisoner for debt. All that Sykes can give us about this notable versifier is contained in the following brief paragraph:—"1817, June 12. Died in the gaol of Newgate, Newcastle, where he had been confined several years, Mr. William Richardson, formerly an eminent corn merchant in that town. Mr. R. possessed considerable talents, and various were his satiric effusions, the chief of which is 'The Newcastle Attorneys,' which was privately circulated, and of course has become exceedingly scarce. His widow placed a very

singular epitaph over his remains, in Heworth Chapel-yard, which has since been much mutilated."

Fortunately there are copies of "The Newcastle Attorneys" in existence, and though we know nothing of the writer's origin and career, we can judge of his ability from the chief production of his Muse. It is a 32mo pamphlet, printed for private circulation, and issued anonymously, and its object is to hold up to public scorn certain local lawyers, through whose proceedings he was committed to the custody of Gaoler Gee, the Keeper of Newgate prison. Upon the title-page we read:—

"The Newcastle Attornies, or Villany Displayed:
A Satirical Poem.
Fair honest Truth my Muse inspires,
Nor rage nor spleen her bosom fires,
The Public Good her aim:
The virtuous she'll hold up to view,
The base with lash she'll quick pursue
And hold them up to shame.
Printed for the Author, Pro Bono Publico, 1809."

The author expresses an opinion in his preface that in all probability no town in England has "so much cause to complain of impositions practised by attornies as that of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; there having, of late years, a set of ignorant, debauched young fellows got themselves initiated into the profession who in place of an acquisition have positively become a public grievance." For which reason, and "in order that these wretches may, in some measure, be exposed to public view, I shall, in the following poem, endeavour to delineate their sundry characters; not doubting but, by a perusal thereof, the public will be able to discriminate those of the profession who, in common justice, ought to be marked as the pests of society; which it is to be hoped will have at least a tendency to induce many of them to quit the profession of the law for the army or navy, where they may be of some service to that country to which (as attorneys) they are at present a disgrace."

There are thirty-six verses altogether in this remarkable composition; most of them like this:—

"Newcastle for Attornies fam'd,
Tho' most of them degrade the name—
They, sure, our town disgrace:
Satire thy honest weapon draw,
And scourge these base limbs of the law,
That miscreant, motley race."

The epitaph in Heworth Churchyard, noted by Sykes, consists of sixteen doggerel lines, headed "The Tomb of William Richardson, of Greenside, late Corn-merchant, Newcastle, who died June 17th (not 12th as in Sykes), 1817, in his fifty-fourth year," and ending with "After offering thirteen shillings in the pound"—an evident allusion to the hardship of his imprisonment. It is now in great part undecipherable, but the last six lines can be made out as follows:—

> "So like the western goat in Daniel's dream
> Which came with noted horn and choleric theme,
> To stamp his cloven feet on Tyne's mercantile head,
> Who pushed his ships all airts to bring them bread;
> But God, that pulleth doun, and raiseth up, will see
> To lop his foes, like th' arm of Gaoler Gee."

Sir Thomas Riddell,

OF GATESHEAD HOUSE.

THE Riddells are an old and honourable family in the North of England, giving High Sheriffs to Northumberland, and Sheriffs, Mayors, and Parliamentary representatives to Newcastle from generation to generation. As far back as the municipal year 1500-1, Thomas Riddell was Sheriff of the town, and in 1510-11, 1521-22, and 1526-27, he was Mayor. His successor in civic honours, William Riddell, Sheriff in 1575-76, Mayor in 1582-83 and 1595-96, was his grandson, son of Peter Riddell, merchant, by a marriage with Dorothy, sister of Sir Robert Brandling. William Riddell, son of Peter and grandson of Thomas, married twice—1st, Ann Lawson, by whom he had Thomas, the subject of this narrative; 2nd, Barbara, daughter of Alderman Anderson, who brought him, among other progeny, Peter, afterwards Sir Peter Riddell, Sheriff in 1604-5, Mayor in 1619-20, and 1635-36, and M.P. for the town in 1624, 1626, 1628, and 1640.

Thomas Riddell, issue of the first marriage, took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Conyers, of Sockburn, knight, and was Sheriff of Newcastle in 1601-2. In the following year, when James I. came through Newcastle on his way to the English throne, and was received with such reverence and obeisance by the people as led him to exclaim, "By ma saul, they are enough to spoil a gude king!" he

knighted the Mayor, Robert Dudley, and, shortly afterwards, he conferred the like honour upon Thomas Riddell. In 1604-5, and in 1616-17, Sir Thomas was Mayor; and in 1620 and 1628 represented Newcastle in Parliament. He was bailiff in 1605, 1614, and 1620, of the bishop's town of Gateshead, and there, having acquired considerable property on that side of the Tyne through his father, and being himself a "grand lessee" of the coal in Gateshead and Whickham, he took up his residence. He was living there when the Scots entered Newcastle, after the skirmish at Newburn, and being a sufferer by their invasion he petitioned King Charles I. in terms that enable us to ascertain the position which he occupied, and the manner in which he had been accumulating wealth. He states "That being an inhabitant in Gateside, near Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the Scots army, now of late, since their coming thither, have taken and disposed of all your petitioner's corn, as well that in his garners, being a great quantity, as also his corn in the ground; and had spoiled and consumed all his hay, both of the last year and this year's growth; have taken and do keep possession of his two milnes of great value; have spent his grass, and spoiled many acres of his ground by making trenches in it; have wasted and disposed of his coals already wrought; have spoiled and broken his engines, and utterly drowned and destroyed the best part of his coal-mines; have banished his servants and overseer of his lands and coal-works; have plundered divers houses of your petitioner's tenants and servants, and taken and spoiled their goods, so that they are not able to pay your petitioner any rents, nor to do him any services. By all which, your petitioner is already damnified £1,500. And for all which premises the said Scots have not given any satisfaction to your petitioner nor his tenants; whereby your petitioner and his posterity are like to be ruinated and undone (most of your petitioner's estate consisting in the said coalyerie), unless some present course be taken for your petitioner's relief," etc.

Gateshead House, the mansion in which Sir Thomas Riddell lived, had been built upon lands belonging to the ancient Hospital of St. Edmund. It was a beautiful house, in a lovely situation, with the glittering spires of Newcastle to the north, the verdant slopes of Gateshead Fell and the valley of the Team to the south, and the wide-spreading Tyne, dotted with islands, and alive with craft, away down in the west. His fertile lands had been laid waste by Lesley and the Scots, and his house had been made, so to speak, desolate.

The Scots cared for none of these things, but when they came back to besiege Newcastle in 1644, they remembered the petition in which he had poured forth his complaints, and they, or their friends, played him a grim joke. A letter was addressed to him, purporting to emanate from General Lesley, in which his love of home and garden, goods and gear, were held up to ridicule. Whether the letter ever reached Sir Thomas, or was simply circulated privately, like a modern "squib" or "take off" is not known. Copies of it got afloat, with various readings, and in 1764, a few weeks after the *Newcastle Chronicle* was started, what purported to be "the original" was sent to the editor for publication, and printed as follows:—

"*Sir* JOHN LESLEY'S *Letter to Sir* THOMAS RIDDLE *of Gateshead, upon the Siege of Newcastle by the Scots, in the Reign of Charles I.*

"SIR THAMAS,

"BEtween me and Gad it maks my heart bleed bleud, to see the wark gae thro' sae trim a gairden as yours. I ha been twa times wi my cusin the general, and sae shall I sax times times mare afore the wark gae that gate: But gin aw this be doun, Sir Thomas, ye maun mack the twenty punds throtty, and I maun hae the tagged tail'd trouper that stands in the stawe, and the little wee trim gaying thing that stands in the newk of the haw, chirping and chirming at the newn tide of the day, and forty bows of beer to saw the mains with awe.

"And as I am a chivelier of fortin, and a limb of the house of Rothes, as the muckle main kist in Edinburgh auld kirk can well witness for these aught hundred years bygaine, nought shall scaith your house within or without, to the validome of a twa penny chicken.

"*I am your humble servant,*

"JOHN LESLEY,

"Major general, and captin over sax score and twa men and some maire, crowner of Cumberland, Northumberland, Marryland, and Niddisdale, the Merce, Tiviotdale, and Fife; Bailie of Kirkadie, governor of Brunt Eland and the Bass, laird of Liberton, Tilly and Whooly, siller tacker of Stirling, constable of Leith, and Sir John Lesley, knight, to the bute of aw that."

This comical communication, highly suggestive of a hoax, is suggestive, also, of many an "ower-true tale" of levies made in that bitter period—a period when, as appears by the records of the

Gateshead vestry, "the great new gate" was carried off to their quarters by the Scots; "which gate did hang at the entering into the Town Fields," and was only recovered by a ransom of fourteen-pence! Town Fields, and gate by which they were entered, had little quarter from the Covenanters, who must often themselves, as well as the Gatesiders and their neighbours, have been reduced to severest straits. But this by the way.

William Lithgow, a travelled Scottish tailor, who was an eye-witness to the siege of Newcastle in 1644, and wrote "an experimentall and exact relation" of the "diverse conflicts and occurrences" that fell out there during its continuance, tells his readers that "as to the inhabitants resyding within, the richest or better sort of them, as seven or eight Common Knights, Aldermen, Coale Merchants, Pudlers, and the like creatures, are altogether Malignants, most of them being Papists, and the greater part of all irreligious Atheists, the vulgar condition being a Masse of silly ignorants." Sir Thomas Riddell was one of the "Common Knights" whom Lithgow libelled. He signed the letter, with twenty-nine others, in which the authorities of Newcastle refused to surrender the town to the Scots, and probably was one of the four or five hundred citizens who fled to the Castle and held out to the last extremity. Much more than is here recorded of Sir Thomas Riddell, his sons and family connections, may be read in the "Chronological History of Newcastle and Gateshead," and in Longstaffe's appendix to the "Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes." For present purposes it is enough to add that he did not live long after the siege of Newcastle. He died, probably at Gateshead House, on the 30th of March, 1650, and was buried two days later, but whether in his own parish church of Gateshead, or in St. Nicholas', Newcastle, among his kindred, is not certain. The Registers of Burials in both churches contain an entry of his interment.

The second son of Sir Thomas, named after him, and also knighted (throwing, thereby, a little confusion into local history), was Recorder of Newcastle. He is usually styled "of Fenham," where he resided. During the Civil War he became a colonel of foot in the king's service, and Governor of Tynemouth Castle. When Tynemouth surrendered through "the pestilence having been five weeks amongst the garrison with a great mortalitie, soe that they were glad to yeeld, and to scatter themselves abroad," Sir Thomas made his way to Berwick, from which place he effected his escape to

the Continent in a small fishing smack. He died in 1652, two years after the death of his father, "a broken and banished man," his lordship of Tunstal having been previously sold to satisfy the composition levied upon him, amounting to about as much as it was worth. He was buried in the church of St. Jaques at Antwerp.

Gateshead House passed to the Claverings of Callaley, and it was in their possession when a later Scottish outbreak caused its destruction. For, as the Duke of Cumberland was passing through Gateshead in January, 1746, to put down the young Pretender, a mob of keelmen and labourers showed their loyalty by wrecking the mansion and the "Popish Chapel" attached to it, and burning them to the ground.

William Riddell,

CATHOLIC BISHOP.

THE Riddells of Felton, Swinburne Castle, and Cheeseburn Grange are descendants of Sir Thomas Riddell, of Gateshead House, through his son the Recorder—Sir Thomas Riddell of Fenham. By the marriage of the latter with Barbara, daughter of Sir Alexander Davison, and widow of Ralph Calverley, he had nine children, the eldest of whom, also named Thomas, sold Fenham to John Ord of Newcastle, and purchased the estate of Swinburne. His grandson, another Thomas, married in 1726 Mary, daughter and co-heiress of William Widdrington of Cheeseburn Grange, and so the Cheeseburn Grange property came to the family. This Thomas Riddell was involved in the Derwentwater Rebellion, and saved himself by escaping from Lancaster Castle, but not being excepted from the general pardon, was allowed to return to his estate and to reside there unmolested. His elder son (Thomas again) married Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Edward Horsley Widdrington of Felton, and thus Felton was added to the estates of this thriving and wide-spreading family.

Later on, in 1803, the widow of Edward Horsley of Felton (son of Thomas Riddell and Elizabeth Widdrington) was united to Ralph Riddell of Cheeseburn Grange. Ralph Riddell, their third son, was the famous breeder and trainer of racehorses, the owner of Doctor Syntax, Don Carlos, and X Y Z, about whose achievements local bards invoked the Muse—

"The bets flew round frae side to side;
'The field agyen X Y' they cried:
We'd hardly time to lay them a'
When in he cam—Hurraw! Hurraw!
'Gad smash!' says aw, 'X Y's the steed,
He bangs them a' for pith an' speed,
We never see'd the like, man!'"

Doctor Syntax won about twenty gold cups, X Y Z carried off nine, and Don Carlos had been the winner of a similar prize when he was purchased for the Russian Government, and sent over to that country. Mr. Riddell gave up his racing establishment a few years before his death, which took place on the 9th of March, 1833, when he was sixty-three years of age.

William Riddell, third son of the owner of X Y Z, born February 5th, 1807, being the subject of deep religious convictions, determined to be a priest of the Church to which his family had remained, through all changes of time and fortune, staunch adherents. He was, therefore, sent to Stoneyhurst, and after he had ran his curriculum and studied for a while at Rome, he returned to Northumberland, in the autumn of 1832, as assistant priest with the Rev. James Worswick, of St. Andrew's Catholic Church, Newcastle. He laboured in this sphere, among the poorest of the poor, till, on the 22nd of December, 1843, he was appointed by Pope Gregory XVI. coadjutor to the Right Rev. Dr. Mostyn, Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District.

The new prelate, who was styled Bishop of Lango, *in partibus infidelium*, was consecrated at Ushaw on the 17th of March following, when the Right Rev. Dr. Wiseman (afterwards Cardinal) delivered a discourse.

On the death of Dr. Mostyn in August, 1847, Dr. Riddell became sole bishop of the district. Newcastle, in which he had lived and laboured for so long, was not the only place that engaged his solicitude. The Catholic Church at Felling was erected almost exclusively by his private generosity and episcopal effort. Perhaps the opening of St. Mary's Cathedral in West Clayton Street, on the 21st of August, 1844, when nine bishops took part, and pontifical high mass was performed by Bishop Riddell, was the last joyful day of his worldly existence, for after that he had little else to occupy his thoughts, besides the constant solicitude of his daily pastoral duties, than to watch the declining years of Dr. Mostyn. Scarcely had that worthy man been removed to another world, than

there came upon the town a dreadful epidemic, in the shape of typhus fever, which carried off a large number of victims. Not a few devoted women and men voluntarily took upon themselves the dangerous and difficult task of succouring and comforting the afflicted, and none of the workers were more zealous, self-denying, and helpful than the priests connected with the Catholic body, with Bishop Riddell at their head. The good man fell a martyr, indeed, to his warmth of heart and his sense of duty. Within the last fortnight of his existence he had to perform the obsequies of two among his own clergy who had fallen victims to the plague. Left comparatively helpless for want of priestly assistance, he went forth himself into the lanes and alleys, in the spirit of St. Charles of Milan, who made himself a victim for his people, and by that act of self-renouncement averted the plague from his episcopal city. In the last week of October, 1847, Bishop Riddell was laid aside by an attack of the fever, which carried him off on the 2nd of November. On the 8th of the month his remains were conveyed from his residence in Charlotte Square to the Cathedral Church of St. Mary, where they lay in state, and on the following day the interment took place, mass being performed by Bishop Wiseman, assisted by Bishops Briggs, Gillies, and Wareing, and a great number of clergy.

Edward Riddle,

MATHEMATICIAN.

"Time, place, and action may with pains be wrought,
But genius must be born, and never can be taught."
—DRYDEN.

EDWARD RIDDLE, "one of the most profound of English mathematicians," was born at the farm of Low Leam, in the valley of the River Reed, and not far from the junction of that stream with the North Tyne. He received the rudiments of his education at the neighbouring hamlet of Troughend, and completed them at the still nearer village of West Woodburn, where he had a thorough mathematical training under the care of Cuthbert Atkinson, father of Henry Atkinson, the mathematician. Choosing the profession of a teacher, he began school-keeping when only eighteen years of age, at Shielyfield, in the parish of Wark. From thence he returned to the

neighbourhood of his birthplace, and opened a school at Otterburn, in which village he formed an intimate friendship with James Thompson, a man noted for his attainments in science. With Mr. Thompson he pursued, through its higher developments, the study of Mathematics, branching off, at the same time, into the affiliated sciences of Astronomy and Optics, and the kindred arts of Seamanship and Navigation. He even ventured into the experimental stage of that new, perilous, and therefore fascinating study, which Dr. Benjamin Franklin had made popular—the study of electrical phenomena. It is said that he constructed for his own use an electrical machine, with which he drew sparks from the knuckles of the wondering rustics of Otterburn, and almost paralysed with fear the credulous old women and the shrinking lasses of the Redesdale community.

From Otterburn, Mr. Riddle removed his school, in 1807, to Whitburn, near Sunderland. While in that charming seaside retreat, he sent a contribution to the mathematical department of the famous "Ladies' Diary," then under the editorial management of Dr. Charles Hutton, at Woolwich. The contribution was accepted, and a friendship was formed between editor and contributor which helped the latter to preferment. When the mastership of the Trinity House School in Newcastle became vacant by the retirement of John Rutherford in 1814, Dr. Hutton was requested to nominate a competent person for the post, and he recommended his ingenious correspondent. Mr. Riddle was appointed accordingly, at a salary of £80 a year, being £20 a year more than his predecessor had enjoyed, with a free house, and coals, and other privileges. The same year (and again in 1819), Mr. Riddle won the chief prize in the "Ladies' Diary." His construction of problems, and his solutions of questions submitted by other mathematicians, were distinguished by so much ingenuity of design, beauty of form, and accuracy of expression, that, in time, he came to be regarded as one of the ablest contributors to that popular annual. Dr. Hutton was proud of his fellow-countryman, and went out of his way to pay him compliments and do him honour.

In Newcastle Mr. Riddle joined the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, and became a diligent attender at the scientific lectures of the Rev. William Turner. His chosen companion was Henry Atkinson, son of his old schoolmaster, who, a few years later, united the two families by marrying his friend's sister, Isabella

Riddle. Encouraged by Mr. Atkinson's example, he contributed to the *Newcastle Magazine*, and ventured into authorship, issuing, in 1821, a pamphlet entitled—

"Observations on the Present State of Nautical Astronomy, With Remarks on the Expediency of promoting a more general Acquaintance with the Modern Improvements of the Science among Seamen in the British Merchant Service. Dedicated to the Worshipful the Master and Brethren of the Trinity House, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in Grateful Remembrance of numberless Acts of Kindness."

Shortly after this publication appeared the author was appointed, through Dr. Hutton's influence, to the mastership of the Upper School at the Royal Naval Asylum, Greenwich. Within three years of his appointment, he was able to publish an elaborate work, which put him at once into the forefront of teachers in his special department. Every shipmaster over forty years of age knows that marvellous compendium of maritime knowledge, "Riddle's Treatise on Navigation and Nautical Astronomy, adapted to Practice, and to the Purposes of Elementary Instruction." Dedicated to the Commissioners of Greenwich Hospital, this portly and elaborate work united the theory with the practice of navigation in a manner that had never been attempted before. By its aid, the old rule of thumb, helped though it might be by those two great elements of safety—the lead-line and the look-out—was rendered obsolete, and, when fog and mist permitted, masters in the merchant service, as well as naval captains, were able to find their way across "the wide waste of waters" with accuracy and precision.

Upon his settlement at Greenwich Mr. Riddle joined the Royal Astronomical Society, and, in course of time, he became one of the members of the Council of that learned body. He contributed several valuable papers to the Transactions of the Society, wrote frequently in the *Philosophical Magazine*, and furnished articles on mathematical subjects to the "London Encyclopædia." Some of his writings—overprints of papers read before the Astronomical and other learned Societies—were presented by him to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, as follows:—

"Suggestions for Simplifying Mr. Ivory's solution of the Double Altitude Problem." 8vo, 1822.

"On finding the Rates of Timekeepers." 4to, 1828.

"On Deducing the Longitude from an observed Occultation of a Fixed Star by the Moon." 4to, 1830.

After thirty years' service in the training of boys for the navy

and the mercantile marine, Mr. Riddle, in 1851, retired into private life. His withdrawal was made the occasion of an appreciative demonstration among his old pupils, who presented him with his bust in marble. The Commissioners of Greenwich Hospital, equally appreciative, awarded him a pension for life equivalent to the full salary which he had received during the later years of his head-mastership, and elected his son, John Riddle, F.R.S.A., to be his successor. Out of harness his days were not prolonged. He died on the 31st of March, 1854, at Greenwich, and was buried there.

Nicholas Ridley,

BISHOP OF LONDON.

THE family of Ridley has occupied a prominent place in the annals of Northumberland for at least five hundred years. Five places in the county bear their name—Ridley Hall, near Bardon Mill; Ridley's Close, in Warden parish; Ridley Shield, near Bellingham; and Old and New Ridley, in the parish of Bywell St. Peter. Their chief seat was at Willimoteswick, a short distance west of Ridley Hall; a branch of the family resided at Hardriding, a little farther westward; another branch settled at Walltown, a few miles to the north-west; all in the barony of Tindale and within easy reach of each other.

It was about the close of the fifteenth century that the Willimoteswick property passed into the hands of the family. The second and third Ridleys of Willimoteswick successively were members of Royal Commissions, appointed to meet the representatives of the King of Scots for the adjustment and settlement of disputed matters on the Border. The fourth Ridley, Sir Nicholas, who, being knighted, was popularly known as "the Broad Knight," was High Sheriff of Northumberland several times, and was also commander of a division of the marauding army which invaded Scotland, under Lord Dacre, in 1513—the same year in which the battle of Flodden was fought. He, his son Hugh, and other members of the family, were frequently engaged in Border raids and family and district quarrels, and had many daring adventures and hair-breadth escapes.

Sir Nicholas had two brothers. The first, Christopher, lived at Unthank, on the verge of the heath-clad waste called Plenmellor

Common. The second, Robert Ridley, D.D., was successively rector of Simonburn, of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, of St. Edmund's, Lombard Street, London, and of Fulham, besides holding two prebendal stalls. He is described as "famous not only at Cambridge, but at Paris, where he long studied, and throughout Europe by the writings of Polydore Virgil," whom he assisted in the work of collating manuscripts and correcting the press for his edition of Gildas, published at the expense of Bishop Tunstal, Dr. Ridley's intimate friend. When the learned doctor resigned the living at Simonburn, in 1532, in favour of John Ridley, clerk, his influence at Court was such that the king granted the next presentation to Thomas Ridley, gentleman, another of the family. He died in 1536.

Nicholas Ridley "the martyr," nephew of the "Broad Knight," was born in Tynedale, but whether at Willimoteswick, Hardriding, or Walltown, does not appear. It is said that he received "an excellent grammatical education" in Newcastle, but of this statement there is no corroborative evidence. All that we positively know of his early years is that he was entered at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, by his uncle, Dr. Robert Ridley, in or about 1518, proceeded B.A. 1522-23, and M.A. 1526, and between the two dates was elected a Fellow. The following year he proceeded to Paris and studied at the Sorbonne, thence went to Louvain, and returning to Cambridge in 1530, served as junior treasurer of his college. In 1534 he was one of the Proctors, and was instrumental in procuring the decree of the University against the spiritual power of the pope, which declared that "the bishop of Rome hath no more authority and jurisdiction derived to him from God in this kingdom of England, than any other foreign bishop."

Mr. Ridley lost his uncle in the year 1536; but his talents procured him a more powerful patron in Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, who, in the year following, when he proceeded B.D., made him his chaplain, and on the 13th of April, 1538, presented him to the vicarage of Herne, in Kent. In 1540 he took his degree of D.D., and in October of that year was elected Master of Pembroke Hall. About the same time, through Cranmer's influence, he was nominated chaplain to the king, and collated to a prebendal stall in the cathedral of Canterbury.

While at Canterbury Dr. Ridley provoked some of the prebendaries and preachers of what was called the old learning, who

exhibited charges against him for preaching contrary to the statute of the six articles. On this occasion Dr. Ridley delivered his opinions with so much caution, that his accusers were discomfited. Notwithstanding this, articles were exhibited against him for preaching against auricular confession, applying the epithet "beggarly" to some of the ceremonies of the church, and directing *Te Deum* to be sung in English at Herne. The cognisance of this accusation was referred by the king to commissioners, who reported in Dr. Ridley's favour. In January, 1544-45, Cranmer procured for his friend the eighth stall at Westminster, and on the accession of Edward VI. he was appointed preacher for the dioceses of York, Durham, Carlisle, and Chester, to a body of Visitors who were sent to spread the principles of the Reformation throughout the kingdom. He was presented by his college, in 1547, to the living of Soham in Cambridgeshire, and in September of that year he was elected Bishop of Rochester. During the following year he appears to have been employed in reforming the liturgy; and in 1549 he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the reformation of the ecclesiastical laws.

When Bishop Bonner was deprived, Bishop Ridley was translated to London, and was installed on the 12th of April, 1550. One of his first acts was to direct that altars should be taken down in the churches, and tables substituted for the celebration of the Lord's Supper. The year following, the Council appointed Cranmer and Ridley to prepare a book of articles of faith. They drew up forty-two articles, and sent them to the other bishops and learned divines for correction and amendment; after which they received the royal sanction, and were published by the king's authority. In 1552 Bishop Ridley visited Cambridge, and upon his return called at Hunsdon, to pay his respects to the Princess Mary. The reception which he met with from her was civil, till he offered to preach before her on the following Sunday. She replied that the doors of the parish church should be open for him if he came, and that he might preach if he pleased; but that neither would she hear him, nor allow any of her servants to do it. From this interview he appears to have contracted a dislike to her, and therefore the more readily concurred in the steps that were taken to set Lady Jane Grey on the throne. After that design had miscarried, and Mary had been proclaimed queen, he went to do homage, but was taken into custody, and sent to the Tower. From thence he was removed to

Oxford, tried, and convicted of being an obstinate and incorrigible heretic, sentenced to degradation from his ecclesiastical orders, and handed over to the secular power for punishment according to law. He suffered death at the same stake with Latimer on the 16th of October, 1555.

Matthew Ridley,

ALDERMAN, MAYOR, AND MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

"Bright star of Heaton
You're aye our darling sweet one,
May Heaven's blessing light on
Your lady, bairns, and you."

NICHOLAS RIDLEY, son of John Ridley, of Hardriding, came to Newcastle as a youth towards the middle of the seventeenth century, and having served his time to a merchant adventurer, entered into trade on his own account, and founded the local family of that name. He married Martha, daughter of Richard March, of Newcastle, merchant, was Sheriff of the town in 1682, Mayor after the displacement of William Hutchinson during part of the year of Revolution, 1688, and again in 1706-7. He died on the 22nd of January, 1710-11, and was buried in St. Nicholas' Church. His eldest surviving son, Richard Ridley, married at Stannington, in 1707, Margaret, eldest daughter of Alderman Matthew White, was Mayor in 1713-14 and 1732-33, and having purchased a part of the estate of Heaton, erected for his country residence the present Heaton Hall, where he died on the 2nd of November, 1739, and was buried beside his father.

Richard Ridley's father-in-law, Matthew White, was a wealthy merchant, who had acquired from the Fenwicks the estate of Blagdon, near Stannington. Upon this estate his son, Matthew White (2), erected the mansion of Blagdon Hall. Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew White (2), married in 1742 (as second wife) her cousin, Matthew Ridley, of Heaton, son of the aforesaid Richard, and thus united the families of Ridley and White in a double bond of union. Mrs. Ridley's brother, Matthew White (3), while serving the office of High Sheriff of Northumberland, was created a baronet, and being a bachelor, and the last of the male

line of his family, provision was made for his title and estates to pass to her (Mrs. Ridley's) heirs male.

Matthew Ridley entered at an unusually early age the public life of Newcastle. In the year that he attained his majority, 1733, he was elected Mayor of Newcastle, being probably the youngest man that had ever occupied that exalted position. In 1740, on the occasion of a riot in Newcastle, produced by an uncommon dearth of corn, he appeared at the head of a body of volunteers, popularly known as "The White Stocking Regiment," but styled by themselves militia, and composed of middle-aged gentlemen of different professions, and young men, mostly merchants' apprentices. Cuthbert Fenwick, the then Mayor, was supposed to be jealous lest Mr. Ridley should gain too much in popularity, and he accordingly ordered the militia to forbear assembling. The consequence was that the populace became very riotous, and the town was in danger of being plundered and burnt. The volunteers, therefore, reassembled, and, in the course of protecting the magistrates, and guarding the delivery of corn from a ship, they fired upon the mob and killed a man. This had the effect of rendering the rioters more outrageous than before. They broke into the Guildhall, defaced the portraits of Charles II. and James II., plundered the town's hutch of near £1,200, and probably would have set fire to the town, if a party of soldiers had not fortunately arrived from Morpeth.

At the Newcastle parliamentary election of 1741, as described on page 312 of our first volume, four Newcastle aldermen went to the poll. Matthew Ridley (an alderman at twenty-nine!) was one of them, and he came out of it beaten. He and his defeated colleague petitioned, but did not succeed in upsetting the Sheriff's declaration. These were the days of limited constituencies and unlimited expense, and one result of the contest is said to have been that Alderman Fenwick, who stood second on the poll, had to seek the shelter of Holyrood, while Alderman Ridley paid his bills by selling Hardriding to William Lowes, his attorney.

In the middle of the year 1745, John Ord, Mayor of Newcastle, died, and Alderman Ridley accepted the office for the rest of the term. A few weeks after his election news came to Tyneside that the young Pretender had landed in Scotland, and that in all probability an attempt would be made by his adherents to cross the Border and possess themselves of Newcastle. The military instincts of the Mayor were at once excited, and he took prompt measures to pre-

serve the town from invasion. Hundreds of the inhabitants came forward and enrolled themselves as volunteers, the town walls were hastily repaired, all the gates and entrances, except three, were walled up, guns and ammunition were provided, and the town secured against surprise. His preparations were so effective that the rebels diverted their course westward, and went by Carlisle. When the Duke of Cumberland afterwards arrived at the Mansion House, on his way to Culloden, he asked for Mr. Ridley, then out of his Mayoralty, and told him that he had it in charge from his Royal father to deliver to him particular thanks for his loyalty and good conduct in the preservation of the country.

When the next parliamentary election for Newcastle came round, in 1747, Alderman Ridley was returned without opposition. He was equally successful at the elections of 1754, 1761, and 1768, and twice in the meantime (1751-52 and 1759-60) filled the office of Mayor. He retired from the representation of the town at the election in 1774 in favour of his son, and dying on the 6th of April, 1778, in his sixty-seventh year, was buried at St. Nicholas' with the honours of a public funeral.

In the Governor's Hall at the Infirmary, Newcastle, is a full-length portrait of Alderman Ridley, and in St. Nicholas' Church is a beautiful monument to his memory. The monument represents him in a Roman habit, sitting in the curule chair, the seat of magistracy, under which are scales and fasces, emblems of justice and authority. Beneath the figure is an inscription as follows:—

"To the Memory of MATTHEW RIDLEY, Esq., of
Blagdon and Heaton, in the County of Northumberland,
Senior Alderman of the Corporation of this Town,
and Governor
Of the Company of Merchant Adventurers.

He four times served the office of Mayor, in which Station in the year 1745 he rendered essential Service to his Country; averting, by his Prudence and Activity, the Attack meditated against this Town by the Enemies of the House of Brunswick; and thereby materially checking the Progress of their Arms. He was unanimously elected by his Fellow Burgesses to represent them in five [1] successive Parliaments, and retired from that Situation when the declining State of his Health rendered him incapable of conscientiously fulfilling the Duties of it.

He lived respected and beloved; He died unfeignedly lamented,
April 6, 1778, Aged 66 years."

[1] A mistake which has misled every local historian from Brand downwards. Matthew Ridley sat in four parliaments only.

The base of the monument is formed by a medallion on which Newcastle is represented by a woman wearing a turreted crown, with the arms of the town on a shield at her feet, and behind her an urn, from which are issuing salmon—the product of the river Tyne. Over her an armed soldier, with a shield bearing the arms of Ridley, is contending against Rebellion, represented by a figure treading on the crown and sceptre, and flourishing in one hand the burning torch of sedition, and in the other hand the sword of destruction.

Alderman Ridley's first wife was Hannah, grand-daughter of Ambrose Barnes. Their marriage was not publicly acknowledged during her lifetime, and when she died, in 1741, one of her brothers, thinking she had been harshly treated, and that the concealment of her marriage hastened her death, published an angry account of her sufferings. This and much more on the subject we read in Longstaffe's notes to the "Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes." A son of the concealed union, Richard Ridley, colonel in a foot regiment, was born in London, July 5th, 1736, and died at Edinburgh in 1789. From the second marriage came seven sons and four daughters, of whom the eldest, Matthew White Ridley, succeeded to the baronetcy of his uncle, Matthew White; another, Nicholas, was a bencher of Gray's Inn, and a Master in Chancery; and a third, Henry, was a D.D., Prebendary of Gloucester, and the husband of Frances Surtees, sister of Lady Eldon.

Sir Matthew White Ridley,

THE FIRST RIDLEY BARONET.

ALDERMAN MATTHEW RIDLEY'S eldest son, by his cousin, Elizabeth White, was born at the family residence in Westgate Street, Newcastle, on the 28th of October, 1745, a few weeks after his father had retired from his second, and most popular Mayoralty. He succeeded to the baronetcy in 1763, while a minor at Westminster school.

The public life of the first Sir Matthew White Ridley commenced in 1768, when he was elected one of the two parliamentary representatives of Morpeth. At the next election, in 1774, on the retirement of his father, he stood for Newcastle, and winning the seat after a vigorous contest, retained it through eight successive parliaments, extending over a period of thirty-eight years. When his father died

he took his place as Governor of the Merchants' Company, and he was three times Mayor of Newcastle, as well as M.P.—namely, in 1774-75, 1782-83, and 1791-92. His career as a member of the legislature was distinguished by activity, independence, and steady opposition to the belligerent Administrations of the day, which involved the country in expensive wars, and burdened the nation with debt. In the first edition of Mackenzie's "History of Northumberland," it is said of him:—"He does not figure in the House as a speaker, but in solidity of judgment and independence of principle he is inferior to none. He has expended his time and his fortune, and exposed his health to injury, in the faithful discharge of his public duties; nor has he sought reward in the smiles of the Court, or the plaudits of a party."

Just before his last election to Parliament Sir Matthew became a partner in the "Old Bank," Newcastle (described on page 491 of our first volume), which then became known as the firm of Ridley, Cookson, & Co. Two years later, the French revolutionary war caused an alarming run on provincial banks, and Messrs. Ridley, Cookson, & Co., in conjunction with the other bankers in Newcastle, were compelled to "request the indulgence of the public for a short interval." The adoption of this precautionary measure led to an investigation, and the formation of a guarantee fund among the principal merchants and traders of the district by which the banks were tided over their difficulties. A similar stoppage occurred about four years later, when the aspect of public affairs was so dark and threatening that the Corporation resolved to discontinue the customary festivities at the Mansion House till the political atmosphere should clear up.

The numerous troops which the French Directory had assembled, with the title of "the Army of England," on the south shore of the Channel, under the command of General Bonaparte at this time, produced, and helped to prolong the financial crisis. It also had the effect of rousing the martial spirit and patriotic ardour of the people. Newcastle early displayed its enthusiasm, and an Armed Association was formed for the defence of the town. Of this Association, which numbered eight companies, Sir Matthew was the commander with the rank of colonel. Again, in 1802, after the breach of the Treaty of Amiens, the worthy baronet betook himself to the war-saddle with unabated spirit. The presentation of a piece of plate, valued at £350, to their colonel by the officers and men,

gives some indication of the esteem in which he was held by those under his command.

Sir Matthew married, on the 12th July, 1777, Sarah, daughter and heiress of Benjamin Colburne, of Bath, by whom he had issue five sons and one daughter—(1) Matthew White, who succeeded him in the baronetcy; (2) Nicholas William, who, succeeding to the property of his maternal uncle, assumed the name and arms of Colburne, and after sitting in the House of Commons for Blechingley, Malmesbury, Appleby, Thetford, Horsham, and Wells, was created Baron Colburne; (3) Henry Colburne, rector of Hambledon, Bucks; (4) Richard, also in holy orders; (5) Charles John, also in holy orders; and (6) Henrietta Elizabeth, who married the Hon. John Scott, eldest son of Lord Chancellor Eldon. Sir Matthew died on the 16th of April, 1813, at his house in Portland Place, London, in his sixty-seventh year, and on the 3rd of the following month he was interred in the family vault in St. Nicholas' Church.

In 1819, a beautiful monument to his memory, by Flaxman, was placed in the nave of the church. It displays, in high relief, a full-length figure of the deceased, dressed in a Roman toga, and standing with his right hand grasping a roll and resting upon a pedestal. At the foot of the pedestal lies a volume inscribed "Magna Charta"; behind the figure is seen a curule chair, underneath which are placed the fasces and scales, as in the monument of his father, while a military standard, on the top of which is a lion, is seen leaning above the pedestal; and high up hangs a shield charged with the family arms. The inscription—a long one—enumerates the leading events of his public career.

Sir Matthew White Ridley,

THE SECOND.

SIR MATTHEW WHITE RIDLEY, Bart., the second of the name, was born on the 18th of April, 1778, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. in 1798, and succeeded to the family honours and estates at his father's death, April 16th, 1813. He had been chosen, the year before, on the resignation of his father, to represent Newcastle in the House of Commons; and he continued to hold the seat for twenty-four years, making altogether,

for the Ridley family in direct descent, a period of representation extending over eighty-nine years, from the second Scottish Rebellion to the last year of the reign of King William the Fourth. His principles were those of the Whig party; during the last few years of his life they inclined to Conservatism. At his first two elections in 1812 and 1818, there had been no contest; but when the Parliament elected in the latter year came to an end, in 1820, with the termination of the long reign of George III., he was opposed by a son of Sir William Scott, afterwards Lord Stowell. Mr. Scott's candidature, however, found so little favour with the constituency, that he withdrew from the poll on the second day. At the next election, in June, 1826, Sir Matthew and his colleague, Cuthbert Ellison, were returned unopposed. In 1830, Mr. Ellison gave place to John Hodgson, but the baronet kept his seat. At the election in the following year, 1831, there was no opposition, and in 1832 Sir Matthew headed the poll, carrying everything before him. Not so, however, in 1835. Though he retained his seat he ran second to William Ord, and the treatment which he received at the hands of the mob when the poll was declared disgraced Newcastle. He died the year following (July 15th, 1836), at Richmond in Surrey, in his fifty-eighth year.

Sir Matthew White Ridley the second married, at the age of twenty-five, Laura, youngest daughter of George Hawkins, Esquire, by whom he had five sons and five daughters:—Matthew White, who succeeded to the title; Charles William, Major-General, C.B., Colonel of the 53rd Regiment, who married a daughter of Lord Oranmore; Henry Richard, M.A., vicar of St. Cuthbert's, Durham; Sir William John, K.C.M.G., a Crimean hero; George, M.P. for Newcastle, 1856-60; Sarah, wife of John Cookson of Meldon; Laura, wife of Charles Atticus Monck, and mother of Sir Arthur Edward Middleton; Louisa, who married Martin Tucker Smith, M.P.; Marianne, wife of the Rev. Andrew Corbett; and Janetta Maria, wife of Isaac Thomas Cookson.

Sir Matthew succeeded his father in the banking establishment, was lieutenant-colonel of the Loyal Newcastle Associated Volunteer Infantry from their embodiment in 1803 to their dissolution in 1813, and Governor of the Newcastle Merchants' Company. He presented to St. Nicholas' Church the large painting by Tintoretto which hangs in the chapel behind the reredos, representing Christ washing the disciples' feet.

Sir Matthew White Ridley,

THE THIRD.

SIR MATTHEW WHITE RIDLEY (3), born September 9th, 1807, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated in June, 1825, and took the degree of B.A. in 1828. He filled the office of High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1841; in 1859, and again in 1865, he was elected one of the M.P.'s for North Northumberland. A prominent agriculturist, he twice filled the chair of the Northumberland Agricultural Society, and for many years he occupied the post of lieutenant-colonel of the Northumberland Yeomanry, and Master of the Northumberland hunt. He married, in 1841, the Hon. Cecilia Anne Parke, daughter of Baron Wensleydale, by whom he had issue, Sir Matthew, the present baronet, M.P.; Edward, M.P. for South Northumberland, 1878-80, and Mary, widow of the Rev. Arthur Octavius Medd, Vicar of Rothbury. Sir Matthew died on the 25th of September, 1877.

Robert Roddam,

ADMIRAL.

THE Roddams of Northumberland are described by Burke as ranking among the most ancient in the British dominions, and still resident upon lands granted to their Saxon progenitors. Upon an old pedigree of the family, the original grant by which they held their lands is said to be written in Saxon characters thus—

> "I King Athelstan, gives unto thee Pole Roddam
> From me and mine, to thee and thine,
> Before my wife Maude, my daughter Maudlin, and my eldest son Henry;
> And for a certen troth
> I bite this wax with my gang tooth.
> So long as muir bears moss and cnout grows hare,
> A Roddam of Roddam for ever mare."

"Leland's Itinerary," written in the reign of Henry VIII., contains a passage in which the Roddams are described as "men of

faire landes in Northumbrelande, about Tylle river, ontyl one of them having to wife one of the Umfraville daughters, killed a man of name, and thereby lost the principale of eight hundred markes by yere; so that at this time Roddam, or otherwise Rudham, of Northumbrelande is but a man of mene landes." It is probable that great part of the original estates of the family were forfeited during the reigns of the Norman and Plantagenet kings, but the lands of Roddam, named in the supposed grant of Athelstan, descended through many generations of Roddams, who intermarried with Greys and Selbys, Brandlings and Forsters, Collingwoods and Lawsons, Lisles and Swinburnes, and other eminent North-Country families.

The most notable member of the house of Roddam in modern times, and the last of the family in a direct line, was Robert Roddam, a distinguished naval officer. He was the second son of Edward Roddam, of Roddam and Little Houghton; his mother was Jane, daughter of Robert Shelly, merchant in Newcastle. Born in 1720, he was trained for the service of his country at sea, and entered the navy, at the age of fifteen, as a midshipman on board the *Lowestoffe*. Having served upon the Antigua station for five years, Sir Chaloner Ogle took him into his own ship on his way to Jamaica to join Admiral Vernon, whom he accompanied on various expeditions to Carthagena, Cuba, Cumberland Harbour, etc. While serving on board the *Superb*, in Cumberland Harbour, he was promoted to a third lieutenancy, and, though so young an officer, saved his ship twice on her homeward passage. In 1744 he was appointed second lieutenant, and two years afterwards obtained command of the *Viper*, sloop of war.

About this time Mr. (afterwards Lord) Anson, one of the Lords of the Admiralty, went to Portsmouth to command the western squadron, and expressing to the captains of the fleet his desire that a fleet lying there should be stopped, they urged the impracticability of the undertaking in the then state of the wind and other obstacles. Mr. Roddam, the youngest of them, undertook the enterprise, and although the *Viper*, being just off the stocks, was ill adapted for the work, he met Mr. Anson's wishes with an alacrity and success which brought him into special favour. A few weeks later, Admiral Warren, hearing that thirty sail of vessels laden with naval stores were in Cederia Bay, on the coast of Spain, proposed to capture or destroy them, but relinquished the attempt as impracticable. One of his captains, however, recommended him

to send the *Viper*, adding that he would answer for young Roddam's courage and daring. The advice was taken. Captain Roddam sailed for the bay as soon as darkness set in, and at daylight he had carried the first battery, though it contained five hundred men, spiked the guns, and captured a privateer on its way out. Then he proceeded into the bay, burnt most of the ships, captured the rest, and on the third day after his departure from the fleet returned to it with his prizes, and was received with the greatest enthusiasm. The Admiral sent a glowing despatch to the Admiralty, which procured for Captain Roddam promotion to the *Greyhound* frigate, 24 guns, with the rank of post-captain. On his return to England he was welcomed and fêted as a hero. The electors of Dartmouth sent a deputation to him offering to elect him as their representative in Parliament; but this honour, and similar proposals from other boroughs, he thought fit to decline.

In 1755, being in command of the *Greenwich*, 50 guns, he was captured, after a desperate fight, by a French squadron. For this misfortune he was tried by court-martial, and honourably acquitted. In 1759, he took command of the *Colchester*, and being off Brest with two other ships chased three French men-of-war under two batteries, and ran one of them ashore. Being ordered to relieve Captain Duff off Belleisle, he carried the *Colchester* right through the narrow and rocky passage that led to Audienne Bay—a feat that no British warship had ever before attempted. Shortly afterwards he was despatched to St. Helena in the *Colchester*, with the *Rippon*, Captain Jekyll, under his command, to bring home the fleet from India. On the homeward passage Admiral Sir George Pocock joined them. Arriving off Scilly in a dense fog, Captain Roddam, suspecting that the *Colchester* was nearing St. Mary's Island, and that the other ships were still closer to it, made a signal to tack. The Admiral honoured him by repeating the signal, and afterwards thanked him for his sagacity and promptitude, which had probably saved one or more of the fleet from stranding. When they were off Dover, the fog being still heavy, Sir George Pocock made a signal for laying-to, but Captain Roddam, catching a glimpse of the South Foreland, signalled for the ships to bear away to the Downs, which the Admiral approved, sending his thanks at the same time for another happy deliverance from danger. Arrived at Spithead, the *Colchester* was found to be unserviceable, and was paid off.

Peace being proclaimed soon afterwards, Captain Roddam re-

turned to the family seat in the North, then in possession of his elder brother, Edward. With characteristic energy he assisted his brother to improve the paternal estate, furnishing funds for the purpose, and helping to erect the present mansion-house of the family. While so engaged, a war scare arose, and he was commissioned, on the 7th December, 1770, to take command of the *Lennox*, 74 guns, guardship at Portsmouth. He served in that capacity for three years, and then returned to Roddam. In 1776 his brother Edward died, and he came into possession, as heir-at-law, of the whole of the family property.

From his retreat among the Northumbrian hills, the outbreak of war with the American colonies brought Captain Roddam once more on the verge of active service. Hoisting his flag on board the *Cornwall*, 74 guns, he received orders for the Mediterranean, and remained afloat till, in 1778, being appointed Rear-Admiral of the White, he was sent to Chatham as Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's ships in the Medway and at the Nore. In the spring of 1779, he received the rank of Vice-Admiral of the Blue, and, continuing in the same command, was promoted a year later to be Vice-Admiral of the White. In 1782 he struck his flag; in 1787 he became Vice-Admiral of the Red, and in April, 1789, was appointed Commander-in-Chief at Portsmouth. His subsequent promotions were these:—Admiral of the Blue, February, 1793; Admiral of the White, April, 1794; Admiral of the Red, and highest on the list, in 1795.

Admiral Roddam lived to a great age, and enjoyed the use of all his faculties to the last—lived to see the triumph of Nelson and Collingwood at Trafalgar, and to share the enthusiasm which the skill and courage of his countryman excited throughout the North of England.

While residing in Newcastle, on the 31st of March, 1808, in his eighty-ninth year, he passed away. He was thrice married, but left no issue, and being the last of his race, if not of his name, he bequeathed his estates to his kinsman, William Spencer Stanhope, who was a great-grandson of Edward Collingwood, of Byker and Dissington, by his marriage with Mary, daughter of John Roddam, the Admiral's uncle.

John Rotheram,

AND EDWARD HIS SON.

JOHN ROTHERAM was a son of Caleb Rotheram, D.D., schoolmaster and preacher at Kendal. He was born in that town in 1719, educated by his father, and sent at the proper time to the University of Edinburgh, where he studied medicine under Dr. Maclaurin. His University career was brilliant, so much so, that Dr. Maclaurin permitted him, while yet a student, to fill his place in the Lecture Room, and instruct the younger pupils. Having taken his degree, he commenced practice at Hexham, and about the year 1760 came to Newcastle, and establishing himself in Westgate Street, acquired a high reputation. He shared with Dr. Askew, then in declining years, the honours and emoluments which attach to the leading practitioner in an important provincial centre, and when, in 1771, Dr. Askew resigned the post of physician to Newcastle Infirmary, he was appointed his successor. He was also the physician to another useful charity, begun in the year that he settled in Newcastle—the Lying-in Hospital; and he attended the prisoners in the old gaol of Newgate for that best of all rewards, the pleasure of doing good.

Outside of his professional engagements Dr. Rotheram was an active and useful public man. Among the more cultured residents in Newcastle he introduced a taste for natural philosophy, in the several branches of which, forestalling, and probably leading up to the formation of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, he gave repeated courses of lectures. His musical tastes were refined, and his abilities, vocal and instrumental, were more than respectable. With Mrs. Ord, of Fenham, Ralph Beilby, and other amateurs he assisted at the concerts which Dr. Brown, the learned and unfortunate Vicar of Newcastle, gave on Sunday evenings at the Vicarage. Having early in life imbibed a strong prejudice against Romanism, he wrote several papers against it in the "Protestant Packet." His political principles ran in a similar groove. He was a strong opponent of the Jacobites, and an enthusiastic supporter of the Hanoverian succession. When the statue of Charles II.,

removed in 1771 from the Magazine Gate, was set up in the Exchange, Newcastle, he wrote the following fiery pasquinade, and posted it on a door below the royal figure:—

"Sacred to the Memory
Of CHARLES STUART,
Of a justly detested race, and the most detestable rascal
That ever disgraced the British throne.
Ungrateful to his friends,
Treacherous to his country,
To humanity a stranger,
He prostituted the best gifts of Nature
(A strong bodily constitution and stronger mental parts),
To the most abominable lewdness, and the worst of vices.
Tho' a barren wife
Left him no legitimate succeeding issue,
Yet seven prolific ———
Furnished a loyal and grateful people
With numerous opportunities
Of paying, daily, ample and lasting tribute
To his lustful enjoyments.
Curious Spectator, whoever thou art,
Thankfully acknowledge thy obligations
To the Right Worshipful the M—r and M—tes
Of this once truly loyal,
But now, alas! licentious town;
That they have gratified the curious eye
By placing this exquisite piece of art
In a more elevated and conspicuous situation,
In the front of their Hall of Justice.
If happily thou retainest in thy generous breast
The seeds of loyalty and affection
To the unfortunate Royal House of Stuart,
Reflect with gratitude
On the blessings thou enjoyest
From the happy and glorious Restoration
Of Charles the Second.
If unhappily thy principles or thy passions
Torment thee with indignant rage,
Receive instruction and profit
From the wretch whose memory thou abhorrest:
Or learn to moderate thy resentment, or party zeal,
By the humiliating reflection
That the heaviest oppressions,
The most cruel persecutions,
The vilest debaucheries,
And most destructive vices,

May reign and spread with Triumphant havock,
Under the mild connivance, mistaken confidence, and unmerited favour,
Of a most gracious and virtuous sovereign,
As under the avowed auspices,
The lewd example, and open encouragement,
Of the most dissolute and abandoned Tyrant."

About this time the inhabitants of Newcastle suffered from a scarcity of water, and the Corporation invited all persons conversant with the subject to make experiments for the purpose of determining which of the surrounding springs and streams yielded water the best fitted for domestic use. Dr. Rotheram was one of those who responded to the municipal appeal. He gave a series of lectures on the subject in Parker's Long Room, Bigg Market, explaining and illustrating them with curious and entertaining experiments, and in September, 1770, he issued them in a book, entitled—

"A Philosophical Inquiry into the Nature and Properties of Water. With Elegant Copper-Plate Figures of the several Salts. By J. Rotheram, M.D." Newcastle: I. Thompson, Esq. 8vo, 132 pp.

Some of the experiments in this book are very curious. For example, in testing water from Coxlodge, Dr. Rotheram found that, after evaporation and calcination, the residuum corroded the polished brass dish of the scales in which it was weighed; whereupon, suspecting the presence of mineral poison, he took thirty grains of it, mixed it in balls of oatmeal, and put the whole down the throat of a chicken, which he kept in his room for the rest of the day. It was not apparently disturbed or disordered, and when it was killed, three weeks afterwards, along with the rest of the brood, appeared upon the table "equally fat, and in good condition!" Notwithstanding this convincing experiment the Doctor was not satisfied with Coxlodge water, and finally he gave his opinion that water "much more simple and pure, better in every respect, and much more in quantity," in fact, the best of all, was obtainable—from the River Tyne! "The Tyne water," he wrote, "is undoubtedly the best and fittest in all respects; and next to it the springs in Westgate Hill, and those from which the fountain near Sir Walter Blackett's is supplied."

Dr. Rotheram was the first President of the Philosophical and Medical Society of Newcastle (founded November 1st, 1786), but did not live out his year of office. He died at his house in Westgate Street, on the 18th of March, 1787, and is commemorated on his

father's tablet in Hexham Church by a Latin inscription which states that "his remarkable mental endowments, well-trained by the study of the sciences, he used for the public advantage, and not for his own." He left two sons—John (friend of Bewick, the engraver), who followed in his footsteps, studied physic under Linnæus at Upsal, and became Professor of Natural Philosophy at the University of St. Andrews, and Edward, who went to sea, and distinguished himself in the service of his country.

Edward Rotheram, born at Hexham, in 1753, studied mathematics under Charles Hutton, at his school in Westgate Street, Newcastle, and evincing a marked preference for navigation, was brought up to a seafaring life on board one of the famous colliers that ran between the Tyne and the Thames. Leaving the coal trade, and entering the Navy, he served in the squadron commanded by Admiral Barrington throughout the American War. He obtained a lieutenant's commission on the 19th of April, 1783, and was the senior officer of that rank on board the *Culloden*, 74 guns, in the battle of June 1st, 1794, an event that led to his further promotion. A year later he commanded the *Camel*, store ship, on the Mediterranean Station, and subsequently the *Hawke*, sloop of war, and the *Lapwing* frigate, at the Leeward Islands. His post commission bore date August 27th, 1800.

In the great struggle against the united fleets of France and Spain which led up to the battle of Trafalgar, Captain Rotheram served under Admiral Collingwood. He commanded the *Dreadnought*, 98 guns, Collingwood's flag-ship during the blockade of Cadiz, and "in Trafalgar's bay" he was captain of the ship to which Collingwood had been transferred—the *Royal Sovereign*. When that vessel, hotly engaged with the *Santa Anna*, one of the Spanish first-rates, was heeling over, two strakes out of the water, her studding-sails and halyards shot away, "Captain Rotheram, whose bravery on this occasion was remarkable, even among the instances of courage which the day displayed, came up to the Admiral, and shaking him by the hand, said, 'I congratulate you, sir; she is slackening her fire, and must soon strike!'" By his side fell three officers, two midshipmen, and forty-two seamen; while the wounded numbered four officers, five petty officers, and eighty-five men. At the close of the battle not a spar of his ship was left standing, except the tottering foremast, and it went overboard in the ensuing gale.

During the battle, Captain John Cooke, of the *Bellerophon*, 74 guns, was killed, and Admiral Collingwood, appreciating the valour of his townsman, appointed him to the command of that vessel. Captain Rotheram bore Lord Nelson's banner as a K.B. at the public funeral of that great naval warrior in January, 1806, and was nominated a Companion of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath at the conclusion of the peace in 1815. A few months before his death, on the recommendation of the Duke of Clarence, lord high admiral (afterwards William IV.), he was appointed to an extra captaincy of Greenwich Hospital. This gallant officer died at Bildeston, in Suffolk, on the 2nd of November, 1830, aged 77.

John Rotheram,

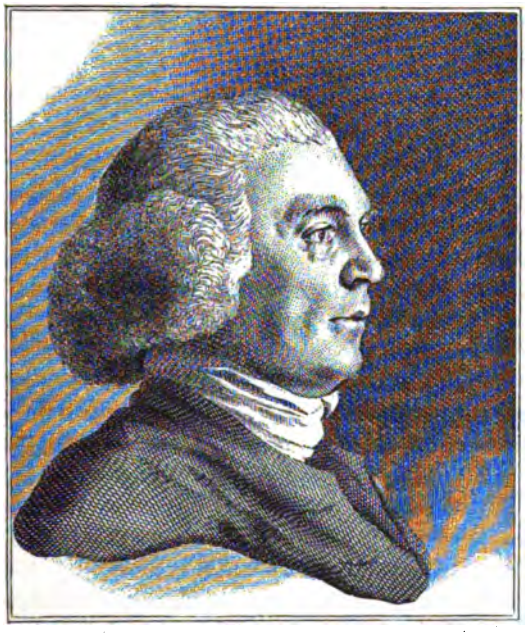
A LEARNED DIVINE.

At the beginning of last century, the head-master of the Free Grammar School at Haydon Bridge was the Rev. William Rotheram, a man of solid learning and piety, and of great skill in his profession. He died there on the 4th of April, 1734, leaving two sons who became famous in after-life, one as a college professor and parish clergyman, and the other as an author and divine.

Thomas Rotheram, the eldest son of the schoolmaster, was born at Chapel Hill, Haydon Bridge, in 1715. Educated at the Grammar School by his father, he was sent to Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on the 24th of May, 1737, and afterwards took his Arts degrees—Bachelor in 1741, and Master in 1744. In the last-named year he accepted a professorship in Sir William Codrington's college at Barbadoes, and remained there till ill-health compelled his retirement in 1753. Upon his return to England he accepted the curacy of Great Stainton, in the county of Durham, where he remained till October, 1768, when he was collated to the vicarage of Haltwhistle. There, among the scenes of his youth, he continued to officiate till his death, which occurred at his brother's house, Houghton-le-Spring, in April, 1782.

John Rotheram, second son of the schoolmaster, was born at Haydon Bridge on the 22nd of June, 1725. Trained in the Grammar School of that place by his father, he followed his brother Thomas to

Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on the 18th of March, 1744-45. In 1749 he took the degree of B.A., and entered into holy orders; and having no particular prospect of patronage or preferment, became tutor to the two sons of the Hon. Mr. Frere, in the island of Barbadoes, where his brother Thomas had already settled; the following year he became an assistant in Codrington College, under his brother. A controversy which excited much attention in



REV. JOHN ROTHERAM.

the mother-country was being waged between Sherlock, Bishop of London, and Dr. Conyers Middleton, respecting Prophecy, and Mr. Rotheram wrote a book on the subject, entitled

"The Force of the Argument for the Truth of Christianity, Drawn from a Collective View of Prophecy, etc. Being a Reply to Dr. Middleton's 'Examination of the Bishop of London's Discourse on Prophecy.'" 1732.

For this publication Mr. Rotheram was presented by the University of Oxford with the degree of M.A. His next work, published in 1754, was entitled—

"A Sketch of the One Great Argument formed from the General Concurring Evidences for the Truth of Christianity."

Three years later, hearing that there was a probability of obtaining a fellowship in University College, Oxford, he returned to England, and accepted the curacy of Tottenham, Middlesex. In 1760, the suggested preferment came to him; he was elected Percy Fellow of University. The following year he published a sermon "On the Origin of Faith," preached before the University of Oxford from John x. 37, 38, which, in 1766, he re-issued in an enlarged and improved form under the title of

"An Essay on Faith, and its Connection with Good Works." Newcastle: T. Saint. 8vo, 242 pp.

Soon after the publication of the "Essay on Faith," Bishop Trevor of Durham appointed him one of his domestic chaplains and collated him to the rectory of Ryton, vacant by the death of the Rev. John Lloyd, M.A. He entered upon his duties there in February, 1766; and three years later, on the death of Dr. Stonhewer, the bishop gave him the valuable living of Houghton-le-Spring. Shortly afterwards he was appointed one of the trustees of Bishop Crewe's Charity; in 1774 he was one of the Proctors in Convocation for the Archdeaconry of Durham, and in 1778 he obtained the vicarage of Seaham, which he resigned, in 1783, to his nephew, the Rev. Richard Wallis, son of the Rev. Richard Wallis, Vicar of Carham (brother of Wallis, the historian), by his marriage with Mr. Rotheram's sister. He died at Bamborough Castle, July 16th, 1789, aged 64, and was buried in his church at Houghton-le-Spring.

Besides the works already enumerated, Mr. Rotheram published the following:—

"Three Sermons on Public Occasions: (1) The Wisdom of Providence in the Administration of the World, preached at St. Mary's, Oxford, October 25, 1762, on the Anniversary of his Majesty's Inauguration; (2) The Influence of Religion on Human Laws, preached also at St. Mary's, at Oxford Assizes, March 11, 1763; (3) On the Nature of Government, preached before the University, May 29, 1765."

"Sermon Preached at St. Nicholas' Church In Newcastle upon Tyne, On Saturday, July 27, 1771, Before the Governors and Stewards of the Infirmary, And Published at their Request." Newcastle: T. Saint. 8vo, 1771.

"A Sermon on the Death of Richard Trevor, Lord Bishop of Durham." 8vo, 1771.

"An Apology for the Athanasian Creed." 1775.

"A Sermon against Persecution, Preached at Houghton-le-Spring, July 16,

1780, Occasioned by the Late Riots in London and other parts of the Kingdom." Newcastle, 1780.

"An Essay on the Distinction between the Soul and Body of Man." Newcastle: T. Saint. 8vo, 1781.

"An Essay on Human Liberty." 8vo, 1782.

"An Essay on Establishments in Religion, With Remarks on the Confessional." Newcastle: J. White & T. Saint. 8vo, 1767.

Robert Roxby,

POET AND ANGLER.

"They may talk of 'Arabian bowers,'
And 'myrtle groves' over the sea;
Give me my Northumbria's wild flowers,
And the hills o' my native countrie!"
—ROXBY'S "EPISTLE TO ROBERT BOYD."

THE banks of the River Reed, birthplace of celebrated mathematicians, and home of famous schoolmasters, can claim also to have added to local biography adepts in the lighter arts of minstrelsy and song. One of the best known among them is Robert Roxby, the bard who sang of angling, with its perils and pleasures, its disappointments and delights.

Robert Roxby, born in 1767, and deprived at an early age of a father's care, was admitted into the family of Gabriel Goulburn, an extensive Redesdale farmer, to be trained to the pursuit of agriculture. With him he remained till about 1792, when the little fortune which his father had left him was swept away by his guardian's failure, and he was compelled to seek a living elsewhere. To Newcastle he directed his steps, and in the bank of Sir William Loraine & Co. he obtained a situation as clerk. Here again misfortune attended him. The bank came to grief, and once more he was thrown upon his own resources. Not for long, fortunately; for another firm of bankers—that of Sir Matthew White Ridley & Co.—gave him employment. In their service he rose to the position of chief clerk, and so continued till old age brought his commercial career to an end.

In early youth Mr. Roxby began to cultivate the poetic faculty. For some time the outward manifestation of his abilities in this direction was limited to the production of rhythmical letters, ad-

dressed to friends in Redesdale and Coquetside. By these friends the humble efforts of his muse were highly appreciated, for he sang of them and their homes, and described the scenes in which they lived, and moved, and had their being. So pleased were they with some of his verses that they copied and re-copied them for other friends, near and far, and thus obtained for them a wide circulation, and for the author a considerable reputation. The time came when they persuaded him to venture into print. Desirous to please, Mr. Roxby expanded into a ballad poem of a hundred and sixteen verses a metrical letter of a few stanzas which he had originally indited to a

friend at Broomyholme, near Chester-le-Street. Two hundred and fifty copies of it, in quarto, were printed by subscription, with the following title:—

"The Lay of the Reedwater Minstrel. Illustrated, with Notes, Historical and Explanatory, Addressed to Matthew Forster of Broomyholme, Esq. By a Son of Reed." Newcastle: D. Akenhead & Sons, 1809.

Upon the title-page is a cut by Bewick, representing the bard and three of his friends in the enjoyment of a social evening under the broad rafters of a farmhouse, to which enjoyment one of the party is contributing music from the Northumberland pipes. When this edition had long been out of print, in 1832, a second issue, uniform with the publications of the Newcastle Typographical Society, was

printed by T. & J. Hodgson, with the Bewick cut reproduced, and the author's name appended. By this time the rhythmical skill of Mr. Roxby had become more widely known, and the whole impression went off rapidly.

An enthusiastic disciple of Izaak Walton, Mr. Roxby added zest to his favourite pursuit by contributing to its poetical literature. In 1821, in conjunction with his friend Thomas Doubleday, he published what proved to be the commencement of a series of lyrical productions, known to sportsmen with rod and fly as "Fisher's Garlands." These Garlands, illustrated with appropriate cuts by Bewick, were published annually, till 1843, by Emerson Charnley, who, printing a title-page for those that were issued prior to 1836, made up a much-prized little volume. The Garlands for 1844 and 1845 were printed by William Garret, and he, making up complete sets of twenty-nine, issued another volume, with a new title-page. Finally, the original MSS., with the correspondence relating to them, and the corrected proof-sheets of the entire series, were acquired by Mr. Joseph Crawhall, and that gentleman, editing the whole set, and adding others, published, in 1864—

"A Collection of Right Merrie Garlands for North Country Anglers. Edited by Joseph Crawhall, and Continued to this Present Year." Newcastle: George Rutland, 1864. 8vo, xvi.-314 pp.

In Mr. Crawhall's collection the following "Garlands" appear in the joint names of Mr. Roxby and Mr. Doubleday—

The Fisher's Garland for 1821.
The Fisher's Garland for 1823.—"Coquet Side."
The Fisher's Garland for 1824.—"The Auld Fisher's Welcome to Coquet Side."
The Fisher's Garland for 1825.—"The Auld Fisher's Farewell to Coquet."
The Fisher's Garland for 1826.—"The Coquet for Ever."
The Fisher's Garland for 1832.—"The Fisher's Invitation to his Friend in Newcastle."

By Mr. Roxby alone is the Garland for 1851, "The Auld Fisher's Visit to North Tyne," which, first appearing in "Richardson's Table Book," as an "Epistle to Robert Boyd, Esq.," had been transformed into a Garland by Mr. Doubleday, in a collection which he published in 1852, under the title of "The Coquetdale Fishing Songs, Now First Collected and Edited by a North-Country Angler."

Along with the "Epistle to Robert Boyd," three other examples of Mr. Roxby's Muse are to be found in the Legendary Division of the "Table Book." They are all of the same character as those

with which the author began his poetical career, namely, rhyming letters to friends and acquaintances, and are headed, respectively—

"Stanzas to a Friend at Byrness, Redesdale."
"Stanzas to Miss J—— H——."
"Poetic Epistle to Misses Ann and Jane Hedley, Bridge End, near West Woodburn."

Mr. Roxby is described in "Thomas Bewick, his Life and Times," by Robert Robinson, as of middle height, with much colour, and wearing a patch over one eye. He usually wore a dark green dress coat, and light drab gaiters. On first entering the bank in the morning, he used to ask a clerk in the establishment, who lived in Jesmond Dene, "Were the mennims loupin' in the burn this morning?" His death occurred at his residence, Westgate Hill, Newcastle, on the 30th July, 1846, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

John Hunter Rutherford,

PREACHER, TEACHER, AND POLITICIAN.

JOHN HUNTER RUTHERFORD, a native of Jedburgh, trained for the Presbyterian ministry, received his education at the Grammar School of his native town, and at St. Andrews and Glasgow Universities. He did not, however, enter the ranks of the Scottish ministry, but became an evangelist, proclaiming what was called in those days the new light—the Morisonian doctrine of a free gospel to all, in opposition to the stricter forms of Calvinism. Traversing the North-Country from Cheviot to Crossfell, he came to Newcastle, where he soon became popular as a public speaker and preacher. Admirers gathered round him, and finally the Lecture Room, in Nelson Street, was taken for regular services. At that place he officiated as minister, Sunday after Sunday, till his hearers became so numerous and so much attached to him that they decided upon erecting Bath Lane Church, which was opened in 1860.

An educational reformer of the most liberal and pronounced type, Mr. Rutherford had not been long settled in his church before he set about the establishment of schools. His first effort in this direction was the elementary school in Corporation Street, the foundation-stone of which was laid by Lord Amberley, son of Earl Russell, on

the 29th of June, 1870. Room was provided for 660 scholars, and within two years every place was occupied. Additions were made, and the class-room space nearly doubled; still more accommodation was needed, and eventually a branch school was built in Camden Street, Shieldfield, for 480 children. At Heaton elementary classes were held in the Leighton Memorial School, and a building in Shields Road, formerly a chapel, was devoted to the purposes of an infant school. All this time, however, there was felt to be a need for something more than mere elementary education; and the next step was the erection of the School of

Science and Art in Corporation Street, the foundation-stone of which was laid by Mr. Joseph Cowen, on the 21st of November, 1877. As it was impossible to receive the Byker students at Corporation Street, Ashfield Villa, near Heaton railway station, was acquired as a branch science and art school. In the early part of 1886, a further important step was taken in the opening of a technical college in Diana Street, with playground, workshops, dining hall, kitchen, and dormitories. Over these educational undertakings Mr. Rutherford exercised a direct personal supervision, and frequently addressed the scholars and students on subjects affecting

their duty and conduct in life. To diligent and successful students encouragement was given by a liberal distribution of prizes; and the annual meetings at which these proceedings have taken place were the occasions of visits to Newcastle of at least two well-known politicians — the Marquis of Hartington and Lord Randolph Churchill.

Considering the active part which he took in the promotion of education, it is not surprising that Mr. Rutherford should have been selected to represent his fellow-townsmen upon the Newcastle School Board. He was returned as one of the first members of that body, and he retained an unbroken connection with it as an ordinary member, and later as vice-chairman, to the end of his days.

With a view of realising more completely his ideal of what a Christian minister should be, Mr. Rutherford determined to study medicine; and although a man in middle life, he went amongst the young students at the Medical College, Newcastle, and obtained his qualifications, taking the degree of L.R.C.P., Edinburgh, in 1867, and that of L.R.C.S., Edinburgh, in the same year. To this course of procedure he was largely incited by a desire to speak with authority on the physiological phases of temperance, of which he was a zealous advocate; but among members of his congregation and others, he had a considerable practice as a family doctor. Closely allied with this branch of Dr. Rutherford's attainments was the interest which for many years he manifested in local sanitation. In 1866, as the result of a long inquiry personally conducted by him, he prepared a voluminous report on the Public Health of Newcastle, which furnished material for prolonged discussion in the Town Council. On the same subject he read a paper at the Social Science Congress, held in Newcastle in 1870.

But the labours of Dr. Rutherford (for after he became a surgeon he was universally called "Doctor") were not confined even to these varied spheres. After the nine hours strike, in 1871, he considered that the time had arrived when it was possible for workmen to become their own employers, and he organised an Engineering Co-operative scheme, acquiring for that purpose the Ouseburn Engine Works in the east end of Newcastle. The scheme was a failure, and it entailed upon Dr. Rutherford heavy responsibilities and great losses. Relatives and friends were largely involved in the business, and year by year up to the time of his death he paid out of his income towards the debts that were then contracted.

Although Dr. Rutherford's labours were chiefly devoted to religious, educational, and social movements, he was a keen politician. The Northern Reform League and the Northern Reform Union had in him a most successful organiser of great demonstrations. When the advanced wing of the Liberal party in Newcastle determined in 1857 to claim from the Whigs a share in the representation of the town, he went to Bradford to induce Mr. W. E. Forster (afterwards the Right Hon. W. E. Forster) to become a candidate. Mr. Forster was willing to contest the borough, and came to Newcastle for that purpose, but found on his arrival that another section of the Radicals —an Evangelical branch—had entered into negotiations with Mr. Peter Carstairs, a retired India merchant. Mr. Carstairs fought two elections in Newcastle, and, although heartily supported by the Rutherford following, was beaten in both. Dr. Rutherford learned from these elections the fact that, in a district like Tyneside, local interest supersedes other considerations, and he promoted a requisition asking Sir Joseph Cowen—then plain Mr. Cowen—to stand for Newcastle. The requisition was accepted, the candidate went to the poll and won easily. When Sir Joseph died, and his son, Mr. Joseph Cowen, became a candidate, Dr. Rutherford worked even more energetically than before. So long as Mr. Cowen represented Newcastle, the doctor's interest in politics was strong; after Mr. Cowen's retirement he withdrew from the political platform, and his voice was seldom, if ever, heard there again.

Once, at least, Dr. Rutherford tried to enter Newcastle Town Council, and was defeated. To the Board of Guardians he was returned regularly for some years, where, making himself acquainted with the poor and their surroundings, he was able to bring practical experience to bear upon Poor Law administration. He was one of the leading spirits in movements for the relief of the unemployed, and he began, and helped to conduct for several winters, Sunday morning free breakfasts for poor children at Bath Lane Hall. From his first coming he identified himself with the temperance movement, and it may be doubted whether North of England abstainers ever had a more skilful, more eloquent, more effective mouthpiece.

Dr. Rutherford died on the 21st of March, 1890, aged 64, and was interred in Elswick Cemetery amid a vast concourse of people. His memory is preserved in Newcastle by Bath Lane Church, and the Rutherford College adjoining, and by a handsome drinking-fountain in front of the Cathedral Church of St. Nicholas.

John Salkeld,

CAVALIER.

"Here lies in hope of a blessed Resurrec. the body of ye truly valiant and loyal Gent. Col. John Salkeld, wo serv'd King Charles ye 1st with a constant, dangerous, and expensive loyalty as voluntier Captain and Collonell of horse. And for the service of his King and Country he took in Berwick-upon-Tweed, and Carlile, which was a rice to the warr of 48. He afterwards served in Ireland under King Charles and King James ye 2nd as Lieutenant Coll. He was Justice of ye Peace 35 years, and aged 89 he departed this life June the 2nd 1705."—EPITAPH AT ROCK.

THE Manor of Rock, situated about five miles north-east of Alnwick —one of the ancient possessions of the Swinhoes, and afterwards, for a short time, of a branch of the wide-spread family of Lawson—passed, by purchase, in 1620, into the hands of John Salkeld. The vendors were Sir Ralph Lawson, of Burgh, knight, Marmaduke Lawson, his second son (who had become the heir through the death of his brother Roger, husband of the famous Dorothy Lawson of St. Anthony's), and Thomas Fenwick of West Matfen. The purchaser is described as John Salkeld the younger of Hull or Huln Abbey, Alnwick, gentleman, a descendant of the great house of Salkeld in Cumberland. Thomas Salkeld, a younger son of the Cumberland family, marrying, about the middle of the sixteenth century, an Ogle of Ogle Castle, settled at Bassington, near Eglingham. His heir, John Salkeld, of Bassington, took to wife Catherine, daughter of Nicholas Forster of Newham, and the eldest son of that marriage, born in 1593, and united, about the year 1614, to Dorothy, daughter of William Carnaby, was John Salkeld the younger, of Huln Abbey, the purchaser of Rock. John Salkeld, No. 3, whose name heads this biography was John Salkeld the younger's eldest son.

That "truly valiant and loyal gent.," who served King Charles I. with such "constant, dangerous, and expensive loyalty," as the epitaph declares, was born in 1616. By the time he had reached the age of manhood, civil war was impending, and the landed gentry were obtaining instruction in the use of arms for the defence of Church and Crown. Young Mr. Salkeld became a volunteer in the king's service, and in 1640, shortly after the skirmish at Newburn, and the first capture of Newcastle by the Scots, he gained the rank

of captain. Three years later he obtained notoriety by a particularly daring outrage. On the 13th of February, 1643, a party of North-Country gentlemen assembled at Meldon, the seat of Sir William Fenwick, to discuss public affairs, or to celebrate some festive occasion. Among them were Baron Venables, Sir Nicholas Thornington, John Swinburne of Capheaton, George Heron of Chipchase, Henry Lambert of West Witton, in Wensleydale, and the young captain. Between two and three o'clock in the afternoon Mr. Swinburne left Meldon, accompanied by his third wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Blount. In a short time, leaving his wife to pursue her journey towards Capheaton alone, and probably promising to overtake her, he returned to Meldon and rejoined the party, with whom he remained about half-an-hour. Pressed to stay longer, he declined. Captain Salkeld, heated no doubt with wine, was particularly obtrusive in desiring Mr. Swinburne to prolong his visit, but he remained firm. Thereupon, the choleric captain drew his rapier, and ran Mr. Swinburne through the body, inflicting a wound of which, two days later, the victim died. At the coroner's inquest, Henry Brown, a servant of Mr. Swinburne's, told the dismal story in a very clear and concise manner:—

"Mr. Swinburn, being riding upon his hors at Meldon Gaits, intending to ride home after his wife, who was gone a little afore to Capheton, Salkeld stept afore him, and would have him to light, and drinke more. Mr. Swinburn refused. Salkeld told him he should light and drinke a cupe more; but still Mr. Swinburn refused, where upon Salkeld stept afore him and drew his raper; made a thrust at him, and hurt his hors; where upon Mr. Swinburn, seeing his hors hurt, alighted, and as he was a leting his cloike fall from him, profering to lay his hand on his sword, where upon I being present, and his servant, run in hastely, fearing my Master, Mr. Swinburn, should have drawn his sword. I cacht hould of him, and in ye intrem, Salkeld came running in and thrust him in ye belly, which wound was his death."

There was some evidence before the coroner of a previous quarrel between Mr. Swinburne and Captain Salkeld, and the jury had no hesitation in returning a verdict of murder and in attributing it to "premeditated malice." The murderer took to his heels as soon as he discovered the serious consequences of his violence and fled to "an adjoining county." What penalty he paid for his crime is not stated. From the fact that the jury described the murder as being committed with "a rapier sword, of the value of five shillings

sterling," it may be that something in the nature of a deodand was exacted from him. Or, on the other hand, it may be that, in the confusion created by civil war, the crime went unpunished.

Into the war Captain Salkeld threw himself with characteristic boldness and enthusiasm. Hot-headed and impetuous, he was ready to adventure anything and everything for the cause of his royal master. Whether he occupied the very prominent position assigned to him in the epitaph may be doubted, but he certainly took an active part in the seizure of Berwick by Marmaduke Langdale in May, 1648, and in the loose warfare along the Borders which followed, till in June he and many of his compatriots were taken prisoners. Major Sanderson, a Parliamentary officer, writing from Newcastle on the 3rd July to the House of Commons, describes the capture of Salkeld (who had been made a lieutenant-colonel in Langdale's army) in the following terms :—

"Friday, 30 Junii, according to agreement, we randezvoused about eleven of the clocke at Chollerford, three miles north of Hexam. We hasted away that night, and marched sixteen miles from Hexam to Harterton, bated our horses two houres, then mounted again and marched from thence; I had the command of the forlorne hope. The first Towne we fell into was Tossons, where wee took a Lieutenant and sixe of his Dragoons, all in bed; the next Town was Lurbottle, where we took 60 Horse and 60 Men, all in bed. The next quarter was Carlile (Callaly?) where Col. Grey, Lieut.-Col. Salkeld, and many others were taken, with 80 horse."

Lieutenant-Colonel Salkeld must have obtained his release shortly after, for in September, when Cromwell came northward, and put the final stroke to the combat, he was among the Royalists who fled from Berwick and took refuge on the Continent. On the 26th of that month the House of Commons was informed, from Newcastle, that of 100 English officers or persons of quality who had taken part in the struggle, 80 had "gone from Berwick in a small Vessel beyond Seas, among whom is Sir John Morley, Colonel Grey, Major Hoborn, Young Salkeild, and others; the rest gone towards Carlisle." Not for long, however, did this ardent cavalier remain in exile. He bowed to the storm, made his peace with Parliament, and returned to take part in the public life of his native county. His name occurs as one of the Commissioners appointed in 1650 to make what is known as the Oliverian Survey of Church Livings in Northumberland, and in 1654 he was one of the freeholders who certified the return of

three members to serve the county in Cromwell's Parliament. After that date history is silent respecting him. Nothing is known beyond the statement made in the epitaph that he "served in Ireland under King Charles, and King James ye 2nd as Lieutenant-Coll," that he was "Justice of ye Peace 35 years," and that "aged 89, he departed this life June the 2nd, 1705."

Richard Burdon-Sanderson,

A GIFTED NONCONFORMIST.

In the days of our fathers and grandfathers, few names were more familiar in the religious circles of the North of England, or more highly honoured among Evangelical Christians throughout the kingdom, than that of the gifted squire of Jesmond, Richard Burdon-Sanderson. A man of good family, related to high personages in Church and State, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson forsook, at a comparatively early age, the Tory and High Church principles of his relatives and friends; sacrificed for conscience' sake brilliant prospects of preferment; threw in his lot with the lowly; and, aided by a cultured mind and a fluent pen, became known to our forefathers as the unflinching advocate of Protestant Nonconformity, and the untiring champion of civil and religious freedom.

Mr. Burdon-Sanderson was the third son of Sir Thomas Burdon, Knight, by Jane, daughter of William Scott, of Newcastle, and sister of the future Lords Eldon and Stowell. He was born in Northumberland Street, Newcastle, on the 31st March, 1791, and at the age of seven was sent to the preparatory school of the Rev. Mr. Birkett, at Ovingham. From thence, in 1803, he went to Durham Grammar School, and six years later, after twelve months preliminary training with the Rev. Mr. Manisty at Edlingham, he was entered at Oriel College, Oxford.

Young Mr. Burdon (for he did not assume the name of Sanderson till his marriage) entered the University at a time of great religious fervour, and he had not been long there before he came under its influence. With George Clayton, son of Nathaniel Clayton, Town Clerk of Newcastle, and a student named Brandram, known in after-years as the Secretary of the Bible Society, he entered upon a course of religious worship and ritual observance which, involving

attendance at divine service twice a day, fasting twice a week, etc., excited some commotion in the College. So earnest was Mr. Burdon in his spiritual exercises, that, until severely chided by his father, he declined an invitation to spend Christmas, 1809, at the house of his uncle, Sir William Scott, on the ground that Sir William's style of living did not fully accord with his principles. He joined a "nest of Methodists" at St. Edmund's Hall, under Daniel Wilson, afterwards Bishop of Calcutta, and chose for his friends and companions youths like Whately and Keble, Arnold and Hinds. Meanwhile he pursued his studies with great ardour and success.

J. Burdon Sanderson, the Elder.

In 1810 he gained the Newdigate Prize, the subject being "The Parthenon," and, in 1812, having entered himself at the Temple, to follow the legal profession, he took a First in classics, and his degree of B.A. The following year he was beaten by Coleridge for the Latin prize, but obtained a fellowship of his college, and the office of "Secretary of Presentations" to his uncle, Lord Chancellor Eldon. A twelvemonth later he won the prize for the English Essay, "A Comparative Estimate of the English Literature of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries," and shortly afterwards received from his uncle another office—that of Commissioner in Bankruptcy.

While studying at the Temple in 1813, Mr. Burdon met the lady who was destined to become his wife. She was the daughter and heiress of Sir James Sanderson, Bart., a native of York, who had filled the offices of Sheriff and Lord Mayor of London, and had sat in Parliament as M.P. for Malmesbury (1792) and Hastings (1796). Her mother, a daughter of Alderman Skinner, was a Nonconformist. They were married at St. George's, Bloomsbury, on the 7th of February, 1815, when, in accordance with Sir James's will, Mr. Burdon took the name of Sanderson in addition to his own, and became Richard Burdon-Sanderson.

For a year and a half after his marriage, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson followed the study of the law, and attended to his official duties. He accompanied the Lord Chancellor to the House of Lords during the Burdett riots, and received in his coat a shot intended for his patron. Lord Eldon took a fatherly interest in his young relative, and most brilliant prospects seemed to be opening out before him. Could he have stifled his religious views, he might have attained to a high position in the service of the State. But those views were gradually becoming deeper and stronger, and as they increased in intensity his discontent with the formalism and indifference of Churchmen, and his distrust of Church methods, grew apace. As Secretary of Presentations he saw the shady side of the system of patronage. One clergyman, asking for a living, pleaded that he had raised a troop of yeomanry; another that he had voted for Lord Eldon at Oxford; a third offered ten per cent. commission upon any living to which the Lord Chancellor might present him. After struggling with his conscience for some time, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson wrote to his uncle resigning both his appointments. Lord Eldon respected his nephew's motives, and offered him a Mastership in Chancery. But with the Test Act in operation, the acceptance of that office involved a profession of conformity which he was not prepared to make, and he declined it. The same obstacle stood in his way to the Bar, and he determined to withdraw from his legal studies. Shortly afterwards, in 1817, Lady Sanderson, his mother-in-law, died, and at her interment (which took place upon her own property at Cranbrook, in unconsecrated ground), the appointed Nonconformist minister being absent, he conducted the funeral service. This decisive act of divergence from the principles of his family gave great offence, and widened the breach which his independent attitude towards the great Chancellor had created.

For the next few years Mr. Burdon-Sanderson lived at Tunbridge Wells, and there on the 27th June, 1821, his eldest son, Richard Burdon-Sanderson, was born. Having by this time broken his connection with the Church of England, he had the infant baptised at an Independent Chapel—a ceremony which was repeated two years later on the occasion of the birth of a daughter. In 1822 he lost his mother, and in 1826, during the heat of the great election, his father.

Under Sir Thomas Burdon's will Mr. Burdon-Sanderson succeeded to the family estates. Returning to Northumberland to reside, he led a quiet and retired life, till, in 1833, being at Biddlestone during the rebuilding of the family mansion at Jesmond, he commenced a series of Sunday evening services, and published a collection of daily thoughts on sacred subjects, under the title of "Bread of the First Fruits." Having in this way broken the ice, he entered upon a career of unusual activity as a religious teacher, Nonconformist lecturer, and polemical pamphleteer. In his new mansion at West Jesmond, erected from his own designs, and in his country house at Otterburn, he gathered round him the foremost men in Evangelical propagandism and philanthropic endeavour. Among them came the Hon. and Rev. J. A. Methuen, brother of Lord Methuen, who, changing his views on baptism, had abandoned infant sprinkling, and adopted the practice of immersion for believers only. By him, in a piece of water that ran through the grounds at Otterburn Dene, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson was baptised in 1837. His wife was baptised in the same manner soon afterwards, and both of them had the satisfaction ere long of seeing their children follow their example.

At the time of his baptism, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson held a commission of the peace for the county, and a commission of war as major of the Tyne Hussars—a corps which, with the rank of colonel, his father, Sir Thomas Burdon, had proudly commanded. Upon the accession of the Queen, he allowed both of these honourable appointments to lapse, rather than take an oath of fidelity to the Established Church. He had just published a pamphlet in which he attempted to show what he considered to be the popish origin and tendency of the government and ritual of that Church, and was busy with others of the same design and tendency. From that date, for several years, his activity as a pamphleteer knew neither cessation nor rest. Press and platform were alike utilised in spreading his principles, and at length he resorted to the pulpit.

In 1843, a small property in Brandling Village came into the market. It consisted of a chapel, with a house and garden, which had originally belonged to the Methodists, and had been transferred by them to the Church of England. Mr. Burdon-Sanderson bought this property, intending to place in the chapel an ex-rector, who, having left the Church for conscience' sake, was, at the time, acting in the capacity of tutor to his sons. But this intention was never realised, for he began himself to officiate in the building. He commenced with a Sunday evening lecture, and then, finding the attendance encouraging, he accepted the help of his eldest son, Richard Burdon-Sanderson, junior, and opened the place for public worship on Tuesday and Friday evenings. It was not connected with any particular denomination, though the doctrines expounded therein were those professed by the Baptists. Members of that community in Newcastle, attracted by the vigour and intelligence of the two preachers, sought church communion with them. "Having found your ministry, and the ministry of your son, to be according to the oracles of God, and edifying to ourselves," they wrote, "we earnestly desire to be united with you in the fellowship of the Gospel, and in celebrating the ordinances of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." Their wish was granted, a church fellowship was formed, the cause was strengthened later on by the acquisition of Marlborough Crescent Chapel, in Newcastle, and in these two places of worship father and son preached for many years to varying congregations.

In the same year that Mr. Burdon-Sanderson began to preach at Brandling Village the disruption of the Church of Scotland occurred. His sympathies were all with the seceders; he put up their names in his chapel, subscribed to their funds, and to encourage the English clergy in following their example, he started a monthly magazine, bearing the euphonious title of "The English Non-Intrusionist; or, Northern Lights in Southern Latitudes." A few issues of this publication served its editor's turn, and then he changed the title to that of "The Anti-Monopolist; Religious and Political." "Anti-Monopolist" was smart and vivacious, caustic and incisive. It opposed the three "P's"—Popery, Prelacy, and Puseyism, denounced the University monopoly of Bible printing, the system of patronage in Church livings, and the imposition of Church rates; advocated the extension of the voluntary system; demanded the repeal of the Corn Laws, and put forward with considerable skill

most of the views held by contemporary reformers in Church and State. It ran for about a year and a half, and was then withdrawn.

Towards the close of 1847 Mr. Burdon-Sanderson formed an intimacy with the brothers Haldane, pioneers in the diffusion of Evangelical religion in Scotland and in Geneva. A fortnightly correspondence, chiefly on doctrinal points, ensued, and was kept up for several years. The friendship thus begun was deepened by the union of R. Burdon-Sanderson the younger to Isabella Haldane in 1848, and by the marriage of Robert Haldane to Mary Elizabeth Burdon-Sanderson five years later. Between these two dates Mr. Burdon-Sanderson resided for his health's sake at Belle Vue, near Plymouth, and there, as at home, he held meetings for praise and prayer, preached, and baptised converts. Wherever he went he pursued the same course. At home he provided services and schools in Marlborough Crescent, at Brandling Village, and upon his property at Brunton, in the parish of Gosforth. At Edinburgh and Rothesay, London and Ealing, scenes of successive holidays in the next half-dozen years, he was ever "working for the Master."

In the spring of 1859, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson took a house at Hampstead, and for the rest of his life made it his winter home. The year following, he honoured the cause he had espoused by making himself responsible for the whole of the debt outstanding upon the Rev. C. H. Spurgeon's Tabernacle. At the same time he began a series of social gatherings for prayer among his friends and neighbours on the northern heights of London. These gatherings soon outdrew his design. In no long time they had developed into two meetings on Sundays, a prayer-meeting on Mondays, a lecture on Thursdays, and the administration of the Sacrament every Sunday morning. In labours like these his remaining years were spent. They were but few. A severe blow fell upon him in June, 1864, when his wife, with whom for fifty years he had been united in the closest sympathy, was taken away. He never properly recovered from the effects of that great bereavement. He died on the 10th of February following.

Mr. Burdon-Sanderson's family consisted of two sons and three daughters. The elder son succeeded to the estates, and died under circumstances to be related hereafter in 1876. The second son, named after Lord Eldon, John Scott Burdon-Sanderson, has attained a world-wide reputation as a physiologist.

The principal productions of Mr. Burdon-Sanderson's pen (with titles somewhat abridged) are these:—

"Parthenon: Verses Recited in the Theatre, Oxford, in the year 1811."

"A Comparative Estimate of the English Literature of the 17th and 18th Centuries." 1814.

"Bread of the First Fruits." London, 1833.

"The Church of England Identified. The Church of Rome Identified." London, 1836.

"The Seven Vials." London, 1837.

"Babylon: Or the Conservative System: With the Comparative Anatomy of each." London, 1837.

"Essays on the Apocalypse (comprising the Three Preceding Tracts). With Illustrations." London, 1837.

"Pietas Dunelmensis: Or the Religion of Durham Illustrated." London, 1837.

"Illustrations of Certain Points in Church History. A Series of Essays." 1838.

"Letters of a Layman, or Epistles to the Priesthood." 1839.

"The Autobiography of an Obsolete Churchman." London, 1840.

"The Dew of Hermon, or Sion's Daily Sacrifice." London, 1840. Second Edition, 1854.

"The Church of Scotland Identified." London, 1842.

"The Church of England as by Law Established." Newcastle, 1843.

"The Practice of Lay Preaching Stated and Vindicated from the Scriptures." Newcastle, 1843.

"The 'Three Orders' in the Church of England as by Law Established." Three Lectures. Newcastle, 1844.

"Free Will Believing, Not the Faith of the Gospel." Newcastle, 1844.

"The 'Three Churches,' Catholic and Æcumenical; Roman, English, and Greek." Newcastle, 1844.

"Translations from Luther:—'Luther's Answer to Henry VIII.,' 'The Apostolical Succession,' etc." Newcastle, 1844.

"The Doctrine of Faith and Works." Newcastle, 1844.

"The Latter Rain." Newcastle, 1845.

"Sin after Baptism; Or a Substitute for Penance." Newcastle, 1846.

"Rest in God," and "Sleeping in Jesus." Two Tracts. 1857.

Pamphlets of various dates:—"Lord's Day Literature"; "On the 119th Psalm"; "Theological Course," No. 1 and No. 2 (republished from the *Newcastle Chronicle*); "Christian Catholicity"; "Religious Monopoly"; "Catena Testium"—Nos. 1, 2, 3; "The Anglican Baptismal Service Considered"; "The English Communion Service Examined"; "The Doctrine of Dispensations and Indulgences"; "The Three Creeds of the Holy Catholic Church."

Poetical Pieces:—"The Border Shepherd," "Helen of Coquetdale, or the Fair Bondager," and various contributions to the Poet's Corner of the "Anti-Monopolist," etc.

Richard Burdon-Sanderson,

THE YOUNGER.

BORN at Tunbridge Wells in 1821, Richard Burdon-Sanderson, the younger, was educated at home, partly by tutors, and partly by his father. Possessing great natural ability and the gift of application, he acquired knowledge for the pleasure which its possession afforded him. Heir to his father's estates, and destined for the life of a country gentleman, he equipped himself for the duties and responsibilities of that position. Imbibing the religious views of his parents, he assisted his father in teaching and preaching, as already indicated, and his ministrations were everywhere received with acceptance. For a long period he was the active honorary secretary of the Newcastle and North of England Protestant Alliance. On the 18th of January, 1848, he was united in marriage to Isabella Mitchelson, daughter of his father's friend, James Alexander Haldane, of Edinburgh.

In 1851, upon the disruption in the Newcastle School of Medicine and Surgery, the minority founded a "Newcastle College of Medicine and Practical Science." Among the medical men who allied themselves with the minority was Mr. Burdon-Sanderson's younger brother, John Scott-Sanderson. Already an M.D. and an M.R.C.S. of London and Edinburgh, this accomplished physiologist accepted the chair of Anatomy in the new college. Mr. Burdon-Sanderson, interested in his brother's work, associated himself with the enterprise, and took the post of treasurer. Later on, when his brother removed to London, he, being an accomplished botanist, and an apt and skilful demonstrator, took the chair of Botany and Vegetable Physiology, and so continued while the rivalry lasted. Mr. Burdon-Sanderson was the leading negotiator of the re-union, and as soon as it had been formally and satisfactorily completed, he was appointed by Convocation of the University of Durham Lecturer on Botany in the amalgamated institution. That office he held till the session of 1860-61, and upon his resigning it, through pressure of other engagements, he accepted the post of honorary co-auditor of the college accounts, the duties of which he fulfilled for many years.

Entrusted with the Commission of the Peace for the county of

Northumberland in 1856, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson attached himself to the Petty Sessional Division of Bedlington, where few Justices could make it convenient to attend. Soon afterwards, becoming Chairman of the Police Committee, he entered with much spirit into a question that had been agitating the country for some time—namely, how to reclaim and reform juvenile delinquents. In 1857 he had the satisfaction of participating in a ceremony which served as a prelude to a practical solution of the question. On the 23rd of July, 1857, Earl Grey, lord-lieutenant, and the leading magistrates of

Richard Burdon Sanderson.

the county, supported by the local clergy and gentry, assembled at Netherton, near Morpeth, and laid the foundation-stone of a building, erected from Mr. Sanderson's own designs, and known ever since as the "North-Eastern Reformatory." In the boys at Netherton he took great interest, and gave constant encouragement to the superintendent, a man more than usually qualified for such an office. The well-doing of such as had passed through the institution was an object he had at heart, and he examined with interest the individual reports made from time to time to the managers by their officers or by employers.

In the performance of his magisterial duties, Mr. Sanderson made his industry and energy felt, and naturally obtained a prevailing influence over those associated with him. He carefully studied the law of evidence, and was strict in matters of account, insomuch that his opinion on these subjects was seldom questioned and hardly ever overruled.

Brought up, for the most part, in Newcastle, the commercial metropolis of the Northern Counties, and possessing business knowledge beyond that of the ordinary country squire, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson lent his aid to several local enterprises of importance. He became a director of the Whittle Dene Water Company, and, upon the retirement of Sir William Armstrong, he filled the office of chairman to that prosperous undertaking. He was, at the same time, chairman of the Redheugh Bridge Company; chairman also of that bold enterprise among the drowned-out coal-pits on the North side of the Tyne which developed into the Tyne Coal Company.

Absorbed in magisterial, pastoral, commercial, and philanthropic work, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson found little time, in the early stages of his career, for participation in the municipal life of Newcastle. He played a prominent part in the public condemnation of Newcastle Town Council for its precipitous action in appointing Vicar Moody to the Mastership of the Mary Magdalene Hospital; but it was not until a few weeks before his father's death that he could be persuaded to enter the Council Chamber. Having allowed himself to be nominated for the Ward of Jesmond in which he resided, he was elected, without opposition, on the 3rd of January, 1865.

As became a county magistrate and a representative of an old and worthy family, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson's career as a Councillor was dignified and honourable. He allied himself to no clique or party, but pursued a thoroughly straightforward and independent course. He was elected Mayor for the municipal year 1870-71, and although he had no house in Newcastle, except the Judges' Lodgings in Ellison Place, he devoted himself with remarkable diligence and assiduity to the duties of his office. These duties proved to be unusually onerous and perplexing. It fell to his lot to be returning officer at the election of the first School Board of Newcastle—the strife and turmoil of which exceeded by many degrees the heat and rancour of a Parliamentary election. And no sooner had he discharged this difficult duty than he was plunged into the protracted struggle between employers and employed for a reduction of the

hours of labour to nine per day. In the early stages of that contest he essayed the task of mediator; but neither of the contending parties were in a mood to listen, and his friendly intentions were rendered abortive. Among the more agreeable events of his Mayoralty were his appointment as a deputy-lieutenant of the county of Northumberland, and his attendance at the inauguration of a College of Physical Science in Newcastle—an institution in which he lived to see the dream of his younger days fulfilled, and the efforts of his maturer years rewarded.

In politics Mr. Burdon-Sanderson was a moderate Whig—one of the little band of Nonconformists which, through good report and evil report, sustained the claims of Mr. T. E. Headlam to the suffrages of the electors of Newcastle. He did not often take part in political meetings, but at election times he was generally to be found heading the procession that accompanied Mr. Headlam down Dean Street to the hustings on the Sandhill. In 1865 he nominated the honourable gentleman for re-election, and he performed the same service for him in 1868—the last occasion on which a public nomination on the hustings occurred in Newcastle. More than once he himself was solicited to become a candidate for the representation of the town, but he did not aspire to that high distinction. Indeed, it was not without difficulty that he was induced to sanction his nomination for the Mayoralty.

At the municipal election in 1875, having completed nearly eleven years' service in the public affairs of Newcastle, Mr. Burdon-Sanderson withdrew from the Council. He had sold his mansion and a part of his estate at West Jesmond, some time before, to Mr. Charles Mitchell, and upon the rest of it roads and terraces, streets and avenues, were springing up. Living mostly at a distance from Newcastle, he had lost that personal interest in municipal matters which local residence promotes and confirms. Three months after his retirement, on the 21st of January, 1876, while travelling to London with his wife and family, he was involved in a terrible collision which occurred at Abbots Ripton, near Peterborough. His two daughters were killed on the spot, Mrs. Burdon-Sanderson and his two sons narrowly escaped with their lives, and he himself received fatal injuries. He died on the 30th of April following, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Mr. Richard Burdon-Sanderson, J.P. and M.F.H.

John Scott,

ENGRAVER.

"A man's genius is always, in the beginning of life, as much unknown to himself as to others; and it is only after frequent trials, attended with success, that he dares think himself equal to those undertakings in which those who have succeeded have fixed the admiration of mankind."—HUME.

JOHN SCOTT, the son of a journeyman brewer, was born in Newcastle, in March, 1773. At the early age of nine years, having received a scanty education in one of the parochial schools, he was sent out to assist the meagre income of the family in the capacity of errand boy. The master whom he served was John Greenwell, a tallow chandler, carrying on his business at the foot of the Flesh Market, hard by St. Nicholas' Church. At the proper age he was bound apprentice to Mr. Greenwell, and duly served his time to the art, craft, and mystery of dipping candles, which, in Newcastle, ranged from "pit winkies," forty to the pound, through "rush-lights" and "twelves," to those high power illuminators, the "best short sixes."

During his apprenticeship, young Scott developed a remarkable taste for drawing, which he managed to cultivate in his leisure hours, *i.e.*, at early morning, and in the evening when the shop was shut. Some of his juvenile productions he showed to Richard Fisher, parish clerk of St. Nicholas', who kept a bookseller's shop and circulating library in the High Bridge. Mr. Fisher, in turn, showed the drawings to his customers, by some of whom, persons qualified to judge, they were commended as exhibiting traces of genius that only needed cultivation to grow and eventually bloom into fame. One of his first performances that attracted notice was a profile portrait, in Indian ink, of a well-remembered townsman—Thomas Bulman, master shoemaker at the foot of Middle Street. The portrait had been sketched from memory, after Mr. Bulman's decease, and was recognised as a "speaking likeness" of the original. One Purvis, a carver and gilder, noting the lad's ability with his pencil, advised him to try his skill upon copper. Following that advice, the youth practised upon the handiest pieces of copper he could obtain—old halfpennies, worn smooth in the course of circulation. Scratching upon these by the fitful gleam of the fireside, for, on the same principle that shoemakers' children are always badly

shod, a tallow-chandler's dwelling was generally ill-lighted, he acquired such skill and dexterity as enabled him, by-and-by, to venture upon a proper plate of the indispensable metal. Choosing for his subject the story of Tobias and the Fish, from the Apocrypha, he produced a print which surprised his friends and encouraged him to higher effort in the same direction.

As soon as he had completed his apprenticeship, young Mr. Scott determined to abandon the candle trade, and follow engraving as a profession. There lived in Newcastle at that time an engraver

John Scott. Animal Engraver

named Abraham Hunter, who had his workroom in the Side, and was engaged upon the illustration of "An Historical View of the French Revolution," which his neighbour, Mrs. Angus, the printer, was publishing. Applying to him for employment, Mr. Scott received a commission to engrave a portrait group of Louis XVI., Marie Antoinette, and the Dauphin. The plate was done, and well done, as critics averred; but Mr. Hunter refused to give the young artist any remuneration for his work, alleging a custom that members of his profession received no payment for their first productions in

independent practice. Discouraged and annoyed by this shabby and fraudulent excuse, Mr. Scott made no further effort to follow the bent of his inclinations among his fellow-townsmen. Shaking the dust of Newcastle from his feet, like other out-driven Tynesiders, he made his way to London.

Furnished with letters of recommendation from his friend Mr. Fisher, Mr. Scott visited the workshop of a well-known Novocastrian, Robert Pollard, brother of Joseph Pollard, corn merchant in Newcastle, who some time before had settled in London, and was carrying on a successful business as an engraver. In consideration of his circumstances, and of the recommendatory letters he brought with him, Mr. Scott obtained from Mr. Pollard an exceedingly favourable engagement. He was to serve for a year, receive instruction in the higher branches of his art, and be content with a small wage till his acquirements had made him useful.

When this arrangement had ran its course, Mr. Scott felt himself competent to enter into business on his own account. He had discovered, long before, that the highest development of his skill was manifested in depicting animal life, and to this branch of art he devoted himself. His abilities in portraying the natural characteristics of horses and dogs introduced him to the notice of painters who were engaged upon that kind of work, and in no long time his hands were full of orders from the publishers of magazines and books devoted to country life and the pleasures of the chase. It is said that "The Sportsman's Cabinet," "The Sportsman's Magazine," and Daniel's "Rural Sports" owed much of their attractiveness to the truth and delicacy of the delineations with which he embellished them.

In illustrating this class of publication Mr. Scott made a great reputation; a couple of detached prints which he issued in 1810 brought him fame and honour. The prints were spirited representations of two common incidents in the hunting-field—"Breaking Cover," after a picture by Reinagle, and "The Death of the Fox," from a painting by Sawrey Gilpin. Nothing equal to them had been seen before; commendation and compliment came from all quarters; and, before long, copies of both pictures were hanging in clubs, taverns, and country houses, wherever sporting tastes prevailed. Joining in the chorus of approbation, the Society of Arts stamped these prints with their high approval. They bestowed upon the delighted artist their Gold Medal, and on the 28th of May,

1811, in the presence of twelve hundred people—admirers of sport and cultivators of the fine arts—it was presented to him by the hands of the Duke of Sussex. His Royal Highness delivered an address upon the occasion, expressing the pleasure and satisfaction with which he had seen the art of engraving brought to so high a standard of merit, and paying high and courtly compliments to the accomplished engraver.

Mr. Scott, now at the height of his fame, did not forget his early struggles, and the days of his poverty. With six or seven other members of the profession, he helped to establish an organisation for the relief of distressed artists, and the widows and children of artists deceased. Its success was beyond the promoters' most sanguine expectation. Subscriptions poured in on all sides, and Mr. Scott found himself, in a comparatively short time, one of the administrators of a flourishing institution—the Artists' Benevolent Fund.

Strange to relate, within a very few years he himself became a recipient of the bounty he had assisted to provide for others. For, in March, 1821, seized with paralysis, he became unable to follow his profession. A visit to his native air in Newcastle procured no amelioration of his condition, and he returned to London, shattered and helpless. A subscription was raised for his benefit in London, headed by thirty guineas from the Royal Academy, and a similar effort was made for his relief in Newcastle, which Sir John E. Swinburne started with a gift of six guineas. But the requirements of a family of nine children soon absorbed these resources, and he was under the necessity of accepting the pensionary allowance of the Benevolent Fund for the remainder of his days. He died at Chelsea, on the 24th of December, 1827.

Among the numerous works to which Mr. Scott contributed engravings other than those of animals, are "Britton's Cathedral Antiquities," "Westall's Illustrations to the Book of Common Prayer," "Physiological Portraits," "Fine Arts of the English School," etc. Some of the best of his detached pieces, besides those which gained the medal, were "Warwick," a famous racer, after Abraham Cooper, and a series of landscapes with animals, after Gainsborough, Callcott, and Weenix.

John Scott, Lord Eldon,

LORD CHANCELLOR.

THE ancestry of John Scott, the first Earl of Eldon, is not traceable beyond his paternal grandfather, William Scott, who was a clerk in the office of a hostman or fitter on Newcastle Quay. William Scott's son, William, father of the future Lord Eldon, was bound apprentice, September 1st, 1716, to Thomas Brumell, junior hostman, and was "set over" two years later to Joseph Colpitts. He was admitted to the freedom of the Company, September 7th, 1724, and six years later was married at South Shields to Isabella, daughter of George Noble. By this lady, who died in 1734, he had three children, two of whom died young, and the third, Anne, married William Cramlington, as described in vol. i., page 656. His second wife, Jane, daughter of Henry Atkinson, of Newcastle, to whom he was married in 1740, proved to be a fruitful vine, presenting him thrice with twins, and bringing him thirteen children altogether. William Scott was a thrifty, enterprising, and prosperous man. He started in business as a coal-fitter for the Bowes family, owned keels, kept a public-house on the Quay to supply the keelmen in his employment with the beer which formed part of their wages, speculated in shipping and marine insurance, owned a sugar-house, and supplied timber, waggon wheels, and rails to the collieries. At his death, at the age of seventy-nine, 6th November, 1776, he left to his family, including what some of them had previously received from him, property to the value of between thirty and forty thousand pounds.

John Scott, twin child with a sister named Elizabeth, who died a few days afterwards, was born in Love Lane, Newcastle, on the 4th of June, 1751. After a brief course of juvenile instruction under a local dominie he was sent to the Royal Free Grammar School to be educated, like his brothers, William and Henry, by the Rev. Hugh Moises. William went to Oxford, and became a tutor at the age of twenty. John had been intended by his prudent father to succeed him in his calling. But William was earnest in endeavours to dissuade him from this design. "Send Jack up to me," he wrote, "I can do better for him here." Parental ambition triumphed, John was snatched from coals, and, on the 15th of May, 1766, entered at University College, Oxford.

In 1767, John Scott was elected a fellow of his college, and, in 1771, he was the successful competitor for the English prize essay on "The Advantages and Disadvantages of Foreign Travel." This success, achieved when he was not yet twenty years of age, raised him in the estimation of his fellows, confirmed the impression of his brother as to his sterling ability, and greatly delighted the heart of his old master, Moises, who, on hearing the news, rushed into the school with a copy of the paper in his hands, exclaiming to the boys of the senior division, "See what John Scott has done!"

While on a visit at Sedgefield, in South Durham, young Scott saw at church Elizabeth Surtees, a very pretty girl, with whom he fell desperately in love. Her father, Aubone Surtees, banker in Newcastle, aspired to some more promising husband for her than a

LORD ELDON'S BIRTHPLACE, LOVE LANE, NEWCASTLE.

college tutor. But the young lady would not be dictated to in an affair of the heart, and she readily gave her affections to Scott. Her father sought to prevent their meeting, and sent her to her uncle in the South of England. But Scott contrived to meet her often, and a private correspondence was kept up. In the following year there was a rumour that her hand was sought by a suitor of rank and wealth, who carried with him the hearty good-will of the family. Almost distracted, young Scott obtained an interview with her, and, finding her faithful, persuaded her to elope with him. During the night of the 18th of November, 1772, she descended by a ladder from one of the upper windows in her father's house on the Sandhill, into the arms of her lover, and a post-chaise conveyed them, with relays of horses, to Blackshiels, near Dalkeith, where they were

married in due form of Scottish law by the Rev. J. Buchanan, Episcopal clergyman at Haddington. This business done they returned to Morpeth, where they were compelled to await an answer from the offended father of the bride, to whom a professedly penitent letter had been addressed. Mr. Surtees refused to make any provision for his rebellious child; and John Scott half resolved to accept a kindly offer made to him by a grocer and bacon factor in Newcastle, a friend of the family, to take him into partnership. Eventually Mr. Surtees relented, negotiations were entered into between the two fathers, the result of which was that the banker settled £1,000 on his daughter, and the coal-fitter £2,000 on his son. The couple were also formally re-married according to the English ritual.

It was then determined that John Scott should enter into holy orders if a University college living fell vacant during the twelve months of grace, as they are called, for which he was still allowed to hold his fellowship. But that event did not happen; and he then made up his mind to try the profession of the law. He entered himself a student of the Middle Temple in January, 1773; and he took his degree of Master of Arts on the 13th of February following. During the next two years, while keeping his terms at the Temple, he held the office of a tutor at University College, where his brother William was senior tutor; he also read law lectures as deputy for Sir Robert Chambers, the Vinerian Professor, for which he received £60 a year. His industry was unremitting. "I have married rashly," he wrote to a friend, "and have neither house nor home to offer my wife; but it is my determination to work hard to provide for the woman I love." Thus the midnight flight to Blackshiels became the first stage to a peerage.

Severe, indeed, was John Scott's toil. He rose at four, read all day and till late into the night, keeping himself awake by the help of a wet towel about his head. He never devoted to relaxation a moment more than was absolutely necessary for his health, and resisted all the persuasions of his brother to join the literary conversaziones of the time. He spent six months of his studentship with Mr. Duane, a conveyancer, who, having married a Newcastle lady, took him without fees, and that was all the legal education he ever received from others. He never set foot in a pleader's chambers; but he told a friend that "he acquired his knowledge of pleading by copying everything he could lay his hand upon." In short, he took the only royal road to success—patient perseverance. He read, and copied, and reflected,

and suffered no calls of pleasure to lure him from his pursuit of juridical knowledge. Indeed, he wanted the means, as well as the inclination, for, as he was accustomed to say in after-life, he "frequently ran down to Fleet Market to get sixpennyworth of sprats for supper," from his lodgings in Cursitor Street.

Mr. Scott was called to the Bar on the 9th February, 1776, and then, according to his own account, "Bessy and I thought all our troubles were over; business was to pour in, and we were to be almost rich immediately. So I made a bargain with her, that during the following year all the money I should receive in the first eleven months should be mine, and whatever I should get in the twelfth month should be hers. What a stingy dog I must have been to make such a bargain; I would not have done so afterwards. But, however, so it was; that was our agreement; and how do you think it turned out? In the twelfth month I received half-a-guinea; eighteenpence went for fees, and Bessy got nine shillings; in the other eleven months I got one shilling."

He chose the Northern Circuit, and took several rounds with very indifferent success. A few defences of prisoners, and a general retainer for the Corporation of Newcastle, possibly procured by the interest of his father-in-law, were all that the young barrister could boast of in his early circuits; and in town he received nothing but a brief on behalf of the Duke of Northumberland in some merely formal proceedings before the House of Lords. Thoroughly disheartened, he had serious thoughts of settling down as a provincial barrister in Newcastle, and proceeded so far as to engage a house in the lower part of Pilgrim Street for that purpose. But just at that time business came to him through the candidature of Stoney Bowes for Newcastle in the contested by-election of 1777, and three years later he won a notable case in the Court of Chancery. Then he distinguished himself by taking up an election petition in the absence of his leader, and for fifteen days conducted it with such marked ability that his friends strongly urged him to stay in London:—"Wilson came to me and pressed me to remain in London, adding what was very kind, that he would insure me £400 the next year. I gave him the same answer I had given Mansfield [a negative]. However, I did remain in London, and lived to make Mansfield Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and Wilson a Puisne Judge."

After this turning-point of his life, Mr. Scott's reputation rose rapidly. He never again wanted a brief. Lord Thurlow was so

struck with his style of pleading that, one day, on breaking up the Court, he invited him into his private room, and offered him a vacant mastership. He was offered, at the same time (1781), the Recordership of Newcastle, but he declined both proposals. Events proved his determination to be judicious. In a short time he had more business than any other counsel at the Bar; and, in 1783, he procured, through the favour of Lord Thurlow, a patent of precedency, by which he became entitled to the honours of the silk

JOHN SCOTT, LORD ELDON.

gown, and ranked with the king's counsel. Business poured in upon him; and his practice at the Equity Bar had ere long so increased that he was forced to give up the eastern half of the circuit.

In 1783 Mr. Scott was sent to the House of Commons in the Tory interest for Lord Weymouth's pocket borough of Weobly, in Herefordshire, and he continued to represent that borough through several successive parliaments, until 1796, when he was returned with Sir Francis Burdett for Boroughbridge. Though

his powers as a debater were never effective, he soon obtained the patronage and friendship of Mr. Pitt, who found he could depend upon him as a staunch and steady supporter in all matters. He and Erskine made their maiden speeches in the same debate, on the 20th November, 1783, on a motion connected with the India Bill, which eventually upset Fox's Government. In the new Parliament Mr. Scott took up most of the legal questions that came before the House, and, on one occasion at least, spoke and voted with Fox against Ministers, the point at issue being, however, not exactly a party one.

In June, 1788, the Attorney-General, Mr. Pepper Arden, was made Master of the Rolls; the Solicitor-General, Sir Archibald Macdonald, became Attorney-General; and the office of Solicitor-General was conferred on Mr. Scott, for his special services in drawing the East India Declaratory Bill. At the same time he was also knighted. It is said that he expressed to George III. a modest desire to decline the latter honour, but the king exclaimed, "Pho, pho, nonsense, man! I will serve you both alike"—meaning Macdonald and him. Shortly afterwards the king's first illness occurred, and the country was much agitated upon the regency question. The Bill introduced by the Ministry on that occasion was drawn by the new Solicitor-General; and the line of conduct which they pursued was also attributed to him.

On the 13th of February, 1793, Sir John Scott was advanced to the post of Attorney-General. It fell to his lot, during the six years that he held the office, to prosecute in several political cases, the most notable being the trials of Hardy, Tooke, and Thelwall, indicted for treason. Indeed, in the year 1795, during the debate on the Treasonable Practices Bill, he observed that "there had been more prosecutions for libel within the last two years than in any twenty years before." And it was said by others that he prosecuted for libel twice as many persons as any two of his predecessors.

In July, 1799, on the resignation of Sir James Eyre, he was appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and a member of His Majesty's Privy Council. He was raised to the peerage at the same time, by the title of Baron Eldon of Eldon in the county of Durham, a manor near St. Andrew's Auckland, consisting of 1,540 acres, which he had purchased in 1792 for £22,000. When it became known that Sir John Scott was to have the place, Lord Kenyon, then Chief Justice of the King's Bench, publicly congratulated the profession upon the appointment of one who, he

said, would probably be found "the most consummate judge that ever sate in judgment"; and Lord Eldon did, in fact, prove an admirable common law judge.

Upon Lord Loughborough's resignation of the great seal in April, 1801, Lord Eldon became Lord Chancellor. The king presented him on his elevation with a watch and seal, the latter bearing on its face the figures of Justice and Religion. In giving directions to the engraver, the king said:—"Let not Justice have any bandage over her eyes, as she is usually painted. Justice ought not to be blind, but should be able to see everything." Lord Eldon retained his place until January, 1806. His rival Erskine then succeeded him, but, upon the return of Mr. Pitt's friends to power, shortly afterwards, he was again appointed Chancellor; and from that time he continued in office until the 30th of April, 1827—altogether a period of nearly twenty-five years. He had been raised to the dignities of Viscount Escombe and Earl of Eldon in 1821 on the accession of George IV. to the throne, and he made his last speech in the House of Lords in 1834.

Lord Eldon lost the partner of his life in 1831. He survived her seven years, and died from gradual decay of nature, at his house in London, on the 13th of January, 1838, aged eighty-six, leaving personal property valued at nearly three-quarters of a million, and large landed estates. His family consisted of two sons and two daughters—(1) the Hon. John Scott, who married Henrietta Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart., and died in 1805, leaving one son, who succeeded his grandfather in the earldom; (2) Elizabeth, married in 1817 to George S. Repton; (3) the Hon. William Henry John Scott, barrister, who died in 1802, aged thirty-seven; (4) Frances Jane, married in 1820 to the Rev. Edward Bankes, rector of Corfe Castle. John, second Earl of Eldon, was declared of unsound mind in 1853, and died in September, 1854. His son John, the present earl, was born in 1845, and succeeded to the title on the death of his father.

William Scott, Lord Stowell,

JUDGE OF THE HIGH COURT OF ADMIRALTY.

WILLIAM SCOTT, elder brother of John Scott, Lord Eldon, was born at Heworth, near Gateshead, on the 8th of October, 1745, under

circumstances described on page 113 of our first volume.[1] He, also, was accompanied at birth by a twin sister, a child named Barbara, who lived to the age of seventy-seven and died unmarried. The twins were baptised at Heworth, but in the Registers of All Saints', Newcastle, in which parish the paternal home in Love Lane was situated, entry was made of their baptism in due form:—

"1745. October 18. William and Barbara, twins of William Scott, Hoastman. Certifyd by the Rev. Mr. Leonard Rumney, curate of Jarro and Heworth: occasioned by ye present rebellion."

Educated at the Royal Free Grammar School of Newcastle by Hugh Moises, William Scott proceeded to Oxford. The event which changed the place of his nativity had rendered him eligible to compete for a Durham scholarship in Corpus Christi College; he accordingly entered the lists, passed the necessary examinations, and won the scholarship with ease and credit. He matriculated, March 3rd, 1761, took his bachelor's degree, November 20th, 1764, and on the 14th of December in that year (1764) was elected to a Durham Fellowship at University College. Having proceeded M.A. in 1767, he took up the study of the law, obtained a degree of B.C.L. in 1772, and would, possibly, have proceeded to one of the Inns of Court to eat his terms, and be called to the Bar, if Convocation had not elected him, in 1774, Camden Reader of Ancient History. This was a fortunate appointment both for the University and for himself. His lectures are said to have been attended by the largest number of students and readers ever known, excelling even those of the Vinerian professor, Blackstone. Dr. Parr wrote of them as captivating the young and interesting the old, as being argumentative without formality, and brilliant without gaudiness, while the lecturer himself united suavity of manners with qualities of a higher order, being in morals "correct without moroseness," and in religion "serious without bigotry."

In 1776 Mr. Scott withdrew from the arduous work of a tutor, and devoted himself to his professional studies. Three years later, he took the degree of D.C.L. and went out, in University phrase, grand compounder, meaning that he was fortunate enough to be worth £300 a year and capable of paying higher fees. Having thus secured independence, he enrolled himself a member of the

[1] ERRATUM.—In the fifth line from the bottom of page 113, vol. i., the word "Eldon" should be "Stowell."

College of Doctors of Law in London, which entitled him to practice in the Ecclesiastical and Admiralty Courts. Removing to London, and being a clubbable man, he joined the Literary Club, where he enjoyed the society of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Burke, Wyndham, and others, and formed a close friendship with the great lexicographer, Dr. Johnson. It was not until he knew that Scott would accompany him as far as Edinburgh that Johnson consented to visit Scotland, and though he behaved like a petted child all the way, the dictator showed great affection for his companion during the rest of his life, made him one of his executors, and bequeathed to him two of his rare books.

Mr. Scott was called to the Bar at the Inner Temple in 1780; two years later was appointed Registrar of the Court of Faculties; in 1788 was selected to be Judge of the Consistory Court and Vicar-General of the Province of Canterbury, and in the same year was advanced to the lucrative office of King's Advocate-General and knighted. The pecuniary value of this last-named appointment may be estimated by the fact that several of the prizes captured by English cruisers on the high seas yielded him £1000 each. In 1790 he was raised to the post of Master of the Faculties, and in 1798 created Judge of the High Court of Admiralty and a Privy Councillor. It is noted as a curious fact, by one of his biographers, that his brother John, whom he had taken under his wing, so to speak, ran his career almost abreast of him:—"They were knighted on attaining official rank within two months of each other; as Advocate-General and Solicitor-General respectively they attended for the first time the same *levée;* in the same year they both took their seats at the Board as Privy Councillors, and the wax had scarcely hardened on the appointment of the Admiralty Judge before a fresh seal was required for the patent of John, Lord Eldon. Such a close race between such near kinsmen is, we believe, unparalleled, and was sportively alluded to by his Majesty George III. Being in at the death of a stag, which had given the field a very bad run, while a stag of the same herd had afforded excellent sport the day before, 'Ah!' exclaimed the king, 'there are not often two Scotts to be found in the same family.'"

A few years before his elevation to the judgeship of the Admiralty Court Mr. Scott aspired to a seat in Parliament. The constituency that he was specially anxious to represent was his University, but, advised to defer his claims in favour of Sir William Dolben, he

wooed the electors of Downton, a close borough in Wiltshire. He was elected for that place in April, 1784, but the sheriff made a double return, and by order of the House he was declared not to have been duly elected. In 1790, he went down to the little borough again, and was returned without cavil. For Downton he sat till 1801, and then, one of the seats for the University becoming vacant, he realised the object of his ambition. It is said of him that for six years after his first return he spoke but once in the House, and that during the whole of the thirty-two years over which his parliamentary career extended, he showed remarkable reserve, never taking part in great debates, but limiting his observations to third readings and orders of the day upon which his opinions as a judge were of interest and value. He made one great speech in the House (the report of which occupies thirty pages of Hansard), in opposition to a Bill proposing to exempt chapel property from payment of rates, and beat the Treasury Bench by a majority of two to one; he delivered another in defence of a proposed grant to the Duke of Cumberland; and he wrote his name in the Statute Book with at least one Act of Parliament—an amending measure relating to plurality of church livings.

On the coronation of George IV. in 1821, Sir William Scott was raised to the peerage. His brother, Lord Eldon, was desirous that he should take his title from Usworth, where the family owned property, but Sir William adhered to his own intention, and became Baron Stowell, of Stowell Park, in the county of Gloucester. He was then seventy-six years of age; too old to care much about political strife, and too reticent to take part in political debate. His record in the House of Lords, therefore, is practically a blank—his name is chiefly to be found among the proxies. To his Court he clung till December, 1827, delivering, down to the last week of his sitting, though by deputy, judgments that were remarkable for lucidity, closeness of reasoning, and profound knowledge of the law. The rest of his life was spent in retirement; it came to an end on the 29th January, 1836, having extended over ninety years.

Lord Stowell married in April, 1782, Anna Maria, eldest daughter and co-heiress of John Bagnall, of Early Court, Berks, who, dying in 1809, left him a son and a daughter. His marriage to the Dowager Lady Sligo three or four years afterwards, forming the subject of much wit and scandal, is too long to be described here. Full details of this, and of other incidents in the lives of the two brothers, may be read

in the three volumes of Horace Twiss—"The Public and Private Life of Lord Chancellor Eldon"—and in the subsequent publication by W. E. Surtees, grand-nephew of the Lord Chancellor, entitled "A Sketch of the Lives of Lords Stowell and Eldon."

William and Walter Scott,

DOCTORS OF MEDICINE.

"But by your fathers' worth if yours you rate,
Count me those only who were good and great.
Go! if your ancient, but ignoble blood
Has crept thro' scoundrels ever since the flood,
Go! and pretend your family is young;
Nor own your fathers have been fools so long.
What can ennoble sots, or slaves, or cowards?
Alas! not all the blood of all the Howards."

—POPE.

A RARE tract, entitled "Pedigree of the Family of Scott of Stokoe, in the Parish of Symondburn, and County of Northumberland," bearing upon its title-page the verse from Pope above quoted, provides materials for a brief memoir of two gifted Northumbrians—William Scott, M.D., the author of the tract, and Walter Scott, M.D., his son and successor.

According to the pedigree, the Scotts of Stokoe were descended from a younger son of a Baron, or Laird, of Buccleugh (ancestor of the Dukes of that name), who was one of the wardens of the Scottish Border towards the end of the thirteenth century. In course of time this branch of the family acquired considerable landed estate, members of it established themselves at Lynton and Whitslade, in Roxburghshire, and at Toderick, in the county of Selkirk. Into these details, however, it is not necessary to enter. The connection of the family with the county of Northumberland does not commence till the fourteenth generation from the old laird, at which time Walter Scott, eldest son of Thomas Scott, of Toderick, married Jane, the only daughter and heiress of William Robson, of High Stokoe, near Falstone. "This Thomas," writes his descendant, "having lived genteelly, and perhaps a little too liberally, hurt his fortune; and in 1746 sold his estate and mansion-house of Toderick, having some

years before sold the estate of Wester Essenside in Roxburghshire." From which statement it would appear that Walter Scott, the first of the family who settled in Northumberland, inherited nothing, or next to nothing, from his father, and owed his position as a landowner to a fortunate marriage with a North Tyne heiress. By that marriage he had issue eleven or twelve children, all of whom died young, except two sons and two daughters. The sons were William, who compiled the pedigree, and Patrick, a medical practitioner at Douglas, in the Isle of Man.

William Scott, the compiler, born at High Stokoe in 1773, was educated at the University of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. He married, in 1759, Martha, youngest daughter of the Rev. Edward Fenwick, the unfortunate vicar of Kirkwhelpington, and settled at Stamfordham, the living of which parish had been held by his wife's great-grandfather and grandfather in succession. In this quiet village, the centre of a scattered agricultural district, his wife's family influence and his own skill brought him considerable practice. He filled for some years the office of county coroner—a laborious post at a time when there were no railways, and every journey from home was performed on the back of, or behind, a horse. In the height of his practice he must have spent the greater part of his time on horseback. Yet his grandson, William Robson Scott, who issued a limited reprint of the pedigree in 1852, was able to write of him—"Amidst all these professional duties, he still found a leisure hour to devote to literature. His great love of genealogical subjects, combined with his untiring perseverance and energy, enabled him to collect from all available sources, everything he could meet with on the name of Scott. As well as this pedigree—which is the only work he published on the subject—he left a large collection of manuscripts, which form, probably by far, the best essay towards a history of the name of Scott that has ever been attempted. Sir Walter Scott, who saw some of these manuscripts, pronounced them to contain much curious information. Independent, however, of his genealogical researches, he sent papers to the Royal Society on subjects of more general interest, and published elsewhere contributions to the scientific literature of his profession. His reading had been so extensive, that it was once stated to the writer, by a gentleman who knew him well, himself a man of great acquirements, that there was scarcely a subject on which he was not so well informed, but he could tell all that had been written upon it, or knew where to

find it. A life spent in the strictest sobriety, combined with habits of the greatest industry, could alone have enabled him to do what he accomplished, and these were with him prominent characteristics."

Dr. William Scott died at Stamfordham on the 18th of November, 1802, at the age of sixty-nine years, and is buried, with his wife and family, at the entrance of the western door of the church there. On the monumental stone which marks his resting-place, he is commemorated by the curious inscription:—

"Gul. Scott, M.D., Ob. Nov. 10, 1802, Aet. 69. Vir Eruditissimus, et Accoucheur Celeberrimus: Ex Familia de Buccleugh."

Dr. Scott had issue four children, the eldest of whom, Walter Scott, born August 12th, 1761, and bred to his father's profession, succeeded to the practice at Stamfordham and the estate at High Stokoe. He married, first, Eleanor Walker, who died without issue, and, secondly, Mary Bell, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. Like his great-grandfather (Thomas Scott of Toderick), Walter Scott of Stamfordham had the misfortune to possess a free and easy disposition, which brought him to the verge of impoverishment, and compelled him, late in life, although an M.D. and a Justice of the Peace, to accept the office of master of Stamfordham Free School. His son, in the introductory article to the pedigree, tells us that his father inherited much of the ability which characterised Dr. William Scott (the writer's grandfather), but was far inferior in patient and steady perseverance. "An early manhood spent in the army was not at that time likely to develop to the best advantage those higher literary promises he had given at College, while a marriage with a lady, who both in herself and through her connections was the source of much unhappiness to him, as well during her life as in after years, was another cause that led his mind to seek occupation in pursuits not congenial with those severer studies through which alone lasting fame or honourable achievement can be attained. The patrimony left him by his father at his death was so considerable that it enabled him to give up the practice of his profession, so that he lived a great part of his life on his private fortune. His was an age when frugality and forethought were not conspicuous features in the character of a country gentleman. A too free indulgence in expensive tastes, with a trustfulness in others extending to a negligence of his own interests, so injured his fortune, that the parliamentary measures passed at this time regarding the monetary circulation,

which depressed the value of landed property, obliged him to part with his already mortgaged estates. After his misfortunes, he had again recourse to professional labours for a subsistence, and had to experience many trials and deprivations. Amidst all his reverses, however, he preserved a taste for literature, and this, during his later life, became the great source of his enjoyments. He contributed many articles, both on general literature and medical science, to the different periodicals of the day, and to the last, amidst all his misfortunes, preserved his fresh and joyous spirit, trusting every one and hoping everything. With him it might truly be said the child was father of the man; and all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance must ever remember his kind, open, and generous heart, his playful satire, and his sparkling wit, that was ever ready to set the table in a roar. He, too, lies buried at Stamfordham with his father; let us hope that death was to him the portal to a kindlier world." The date of his death was December 30th, 1831; his age seventy years.

In the *Newcastle Magazine* for the years 1823, 1824, and 1825, are several valuable essays, some of them of great length, from Dr. Walter Scott's pen. Signed with his own name, and dated from Stamfordham, they deal with such subjects as these:—"Suspended Animation, and the Means of Recovering Drowned Persons"; "Spontaneous Hydrophobia" (two articles); "Diabetes"; "Angina Pectoris"; "Study and Conversation"; "The Utility, Choice, and Use of Pleasure in regard to Gaming, Hunting, etc., etc."; "Retirement from Business"; and "Old Age."

Sir George Selby,

THE KING'S HOST.

THE Selbys of Northumberland came of a good stock—a stock that bore many capable men, formed for office and service, for honour and distinction. There were Selbys on the Tyne and the Tweed, and other of our northern rivers, for a long succession of generations; men whose surname had originally come to them from the Yorkshire town on the Ouse, where the son of William and Matilda, Henry I., surnamed "Beauclerk," was born after the Conquest. "Henry de Selby" was the first king of the Norman line of English birth; and

many there were, before and after him, who first saw the light in Selby, and took their name from the spot.

Very familiar in the land, in the days of the Tudors, became the Selbys. When Henry VII. came to the throne in 1485, and united the houses of the Red Rose and the White, William Selby of York, and Robert Gamelle, chaplain, had acquired two parts of the manor of Heworth from William, son of William Bruys, knight. Near the close of the first Tudor reign, Walran Morton, of Helperby, yeoman, surrendered to Robert Selby, yeoman, all his interest in certain lands called "Tannfeldleigh"; and in 1520, when Henry VIII. was king, Henry Selby was a yeoman of the Royal Household, with a mark as his quarter's wages. Odinel Selby occurs in the following year among the lessees of the fishery of "the kinges waters of Twede" belonging to the town of Berwick; some years afterwards acquiring, with seven other merchants, a lease of the fishery pertaining to the castle of Norham. Between the dates of the two leases comes "Persevell Selby of Bettelsdayn" as one of the residents on the Borders "content to take soldiers within the Middle Marches"; while in 1528, Robert and John Selby of Norhamshire, and William Selby of "Brangyston" (where Flodden had been fought in 1513), were "of the Counselle of the Borders in Household with the Warden." The Selbys were still at the front in the decade of the Armada, when Sir John of Twisell, Henry Lord Scrope (Warden of the West Marches), William Bowes, and Christopher Dacre, had their attention called by Her Majesty to the murder of Francis Lord Russell at Cocklaw on a day of truce.

The sixteenth century was remarkable in having witnessed no change in the royal dynasty. The Tudors, who in 1485 won the crown by the sword on Bosworth Field, wore it down to 1603. All this time the Selbys were more or less in the exercise of power and influence. They were Sheriffs, Mayors, Members of Parliament, Governors of the Merchants' Company of Newcastle, etc. And when the Tudors passed away and the Stuarts came in, the Selby influence was still supreme. King James I., who succeeded to the Tudor throne, knighted no fewer than five of them:—William of Biddleston, John of Twisell, George of Newcastle, William of Winlaton, and William of the Mote (near Ightham) in Kent.

Sir George Selby, appointed Sheriff of Newcastle in 1594, was Mayor in 1600-1, 1606-7, 1611-12, 1622-23, four times altogether. Associated with him in two of his Mayoralties, as Sheriff, were a

Maddison and a Davison; the latter the Alexander Davison who fought for the king in the siege of 1644, and died of his wounds. A merchant adventurer, Sir George Selby was raised to the office of Governor of the Company, and held it through every one of his four mayoralties. When and where he was knighted is uncertain. "The King," writes Brand (describing His Majesty's coming in 1603), "was entertained at the house of Sir George Selby, who was probably knighted on that occasion." Probably enough Selby received the honour at that time; but the king was the guest of the Mayor, Robert Dudley, on his first visit to Newcastle, and made him a knight at their parting on Tyne Bridge. Nicholas Tufton, afterwards Earl of Thanet, had also been knighted on the same day; and, not unlikely, George Selby was similarly distinguished by the departing monarch, whose sword seems to have itched for his subjects' shoulders. In 1617, when James was on his road back, revisiting his native land, he reached the Sandhill on St. George's Day (April 23rd), and was welcomed by the then Mayor (Sir Thomas Riddell), the Aldermen, and Sheriff, etc. The Town Clerk made a speech; and the Mayor, in the name of the Corporation, presented His Majesty with a great standing bowl, glittering within with a hundred marks in gold. The royal lodgings at Newcastle were in the mansion of Sir George Selby; whence, on the king's arrival, the Earl of Buckingham wrote to the Lord Keeper Bacon, that His Majesty was in very good health, and so well pleased with his journey that he never saw him better nor merrier. On the first of May, 1617, visiting Henry Babington at Heaton Hall, he knighted his host. On the same day he created Simon Clarke, a Warwickshire gentleman, a baronet. On Sunday, May 4th, being the day prior to resuming his journey, King James dined with the Mayor, knighted Peter Riddell (the Mayor of 1619), and also John Delaval of Northumberland.

The bedroom of James VI. when Sir George had him as a guest was thenceforward known as "The King's Chambre." It had "three bedsteads, with their accompaniments, a great chaire, one large quission covered with taffaty, one ciprusse cabinet, one trunke gilded, one cabinett of chiney work with a case, two water boxes, one seeinge glasse, and an iron chimney."

Sir George Selby, as recorded above, was chosen to the office of Sheriff of Newcastle in 1594. In the autumn of that year, the town-purse "paide for peres, wine, and bullis [small plums], to Mr.

Alderman Selbie, with his daughter, and other Aldermen, in the towne chamber, 13s. 4d." Next year, when his Shrievalty was ending, a similar item occurs in the accounts:—"Paide for secke, suger, Rennysh wine, peres, carrawaies, and biskett, and biskett suger breed to Mr. Selbie, with other Aldermen more, and the Bishop of Yorke, 13s. 4d."

Sir George's daughter, who partook of the entertainment of 1594, was by birth doubly a Selby. Her mother, Margaret, has a place in the pedigree of William Selby of Branxton, the purchaser of Twisell in the days of Henry VIII. With other pedigrees of the Selbys, it is printed in Raine's "North Durham." John, son and heir of William Selby, was Gentleman Porter of Berwick. In 1565, he handed down the office to Sir John of Twisell, knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1582. In this year, Sir John's brother, Sir William Selby of the Mote, at Ightham in Kent, was Member for Berwick. Sir John Selby had several children; one of whom, Sir William, also Gentleman Porter of Berwick (he who received King James in 1603), represented the borough in Parliament in 1592, 1597, and 1601, and succeeded to the estate of the Mote on the death of his uncle in 1611. His brother, Sir Ralph Selby, inherited the northern estates of Sir William Selby of Ightham, and was Mayor of Berwick in 1631. A third brother was Sir John Selby, knighted in 1604, Member for Berwick; and Margaret, the sister of these three knights, married Sir George. He was a magnificent merchant, wealthy and powerful, and in great request in the public service; known to the end of his days as "The King's Host"; Sheriff of Newcastle, Northumberland, and Durham; Member for Newcastle and Northumberland; and only unseated for Northumberland because, as Sheriff of Durham, he was thought by the Commons to be disqualified. It is curious to read that in 1610 he informed the House that the coal-mines of Newcastle could not hold out their lease of twenty-one years! But the coalowner of those days, it is well to bear in mind, had not the equipment of the present time. The miner was more at the mercy of his besetting difficulties; and if these got the better of him, the coal was practically exhausted.

Sir George's father, William Selby, the Mayor of 1573 and 1589, who had also been Governor of the Merchants' Company, died in January, 1613-14. Chaytor of Butterby made in his Diary an entry relating to the burial, January 25th, 1614:—"A great and an admirabl funerall for old Mr. Selbie att Newcastle. Ther wer assembled

in the church 1000 at least in myn opinion, for the church cold unith conteyn all without thronge. Emongst other ghests most kindlie Sir George Selbie invited me. My Lord Bishop [Bishop James], notwithstandinge a great stormy daie, rode to Newcastle the 24 of this, to the sollemnitie of the funeralls of old Mr. Willm. Selby."

Sir George, a sumptuous citizen, reared a marvellous family monument of marble in the northern end of St. Nicholas'. "His tombe, alredie erected," is mentioned in his will of December, 1624, made some months before his death; and to the churchwardens of the parish he gave his house at the Stock Bridge, of the yearly value of a mark, "soe that they and their successors doe p'vyde that from tyme to tyme the said tombe be well kept and cleane, in comlye manner." Local history fondly dwells on the recumbent effigies of Sir George and Lady Selby, with the kneeling figures of their children. Five sons had passed away in infancy. In the inscription on the wall over the monument the names of six daughters were recorded, four of whom were then married; and "within the palisadoes, upon a flat marble stone," was inscribed—"Jesu have mercy of the sowlle of George Selbe, Merchant Adventurer, some time Alderman of this town, and Margaret his wife, and their children."

To make way for the Selby Tomb, a wooden cenotaph of the fourth Earl of Northumberland, who had a house in the parish of St. Nicholas', was shifted aside. Slain near Thirsk in 1489, in a popular commotion arising out of an obnoxious tax imposed by Henry VII., the Earl was buried in Beverley Minster, and his name commemorated in his parish church of Newcastle, at the northern corner. But "when Mr. William Selby was buried," says the Milbanke Manuscript, "the monument was removed out of that corner, and Sir George Selby did set there his magnificent tomb. After that, it was placed against the wall, next to Sir George's tomb; and so continued till Mr. Lanc. Hodshon [in the reign of Charles II.] got leave of Vicar Nailor to remove it, and place his father. Where it is now," adds Milbanke with a sigh, "I know not."

The Percy Memorial, moved out of the way in the days of King James, was banished altogether in the reign of his grandson. And what became of its successor, the Selby Marble, in the time of George III.? Brand has to tell, in 1789, of "shrines, monuments, and monumental inscriptions, formerly in St. Nicholas', most of which have been removed by the late alterations in the inside of that

edifice;" not a few of which found their way into the foundations of a house in course of erection in the then new Mosley Street! On the 9th of February, 1782, an advertisement appeared in the *Newcastle Chronicle* offering for sale "all that tomb and vault" at the east end of St. Nicholas', 18 feet by 12, enclosed with iron rails, "known as the Selby's burial tomb or vault." Vanity of vanities! Henry the Earl and George the Knight must give place in turn. The Percy monument must go to "the wall," and the Selby tomb be sent to the hammer. *Sic transit.*[1]

Thomas and John Sharp,

ARCHDEACONS OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

FROM a Yorkshire family bearing the name of Sharp the Church of England has received a succession of dignitaries distinguished by great learning and exalted character. Their common ancestor was a tradesman of Bradford in the reign of Charles I. One of the sons of the Bradford worthy, John Sharp (born February 14th, 1644-45), trained for the ministry at Christ's College, Cambridge, entered into holy orders, and rose by gradual preferment to the deanery of Norwich, the deanery of Canterbury, and the Archbishopric of York. Sons and grandsons of his entered the Church, and made their mark in it; others of his descendants distinguished themselves in various spheres of usefulness, among them being the famous abolitionist, Granville Sharp.

Thomas Sharp, seventh son of the archbishop, born in 1693, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1708, graduated B.A. in 1712, and M.A. in 1716, and was elected Fellow of his college and admitted to the degree of D.D. a few years later. Archbishop Sir William Dawes, his father's successor in the See of York, made him one of his chaplains, and conferred upon him a prebend's stall in York Cathedral and the collegiate church of Southwell. At the age of twenty-nine he obtained the living of Rothbury. Taking up his residence in the old tower of Whitton, which from the fourteenth century had been the parsonage of his cure, he entered upon a long

[1] Abridged from a contribution to the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* by the late James Clephan.

and honourable clerical career 'twixt Tyne and Tweed. On the 27th of February, 1722-23, he was collated to the Archdeaconry of Northumberland—one of the youngest (if not the youngest) clergyman who had ever held that important office; on the 1st December, 1732, he was installed prebendary of Durham Cathedral; in 1737 received the appointment of a trustee of Bishop Crewe's charity at Bamborough; and in 1755 he succeeded Dr. Mangey in the officialty of the Dean and Chapter of Durham. In the enjoyment of these preferments he died in 1758, aged sixty-five years.

ARCHDEACON THOMAS SHARP.

Archdeacon Thomas Sharp was an excellent Hebrew scholar, and wrote a series of discourses on the Hebrew language, amongst which are "Two Dissertations concerning the Words Elohim and Berith," 1751; "Review and Defence of Two Dissertations on the words Elohim and Berith," in three parts, 1754 and 1755; "Discourses touching the Antiquity of the Hebrew Tongue and Character," 1755; "An Examination of Hutchinson's Exposition of Cherubim," 1755. These were mostly answers to the contention of a famous Hebraist,

named John Hutchinson, founder of a sect known as Hutchinsonians, who held that the Old Testament contains a complete system of natural history, theology, and philosophy, that all the rites and ceremonies of the Jewish dispensation were so many delineations of Christ, and that the early Jews knew them to be types of his actions and sufferings, and, by performing them, were so far Christians, both in faith and practice. Dr. Sharp also wrote a life of his father, the Archbishop, and a book that is still obtainable—

"The Rubric in the Book of Common Prayer, and the Canons of the Church of England, so far as they relate to the Parochial Clergy; Considered in a Course of Visitation Charges." London: 1753. A new edition of this work was published in London in 1787 with three added "Discourses on Preaching," and further editions in 1834 at Oxford, and in 1853, by J. H. Parker, London.

A speech which the Archdeacon made to Bishop Trevor, at Farewell Hall, on the 6th July, 1753, was published in Newcastle the same year. Several sermons bearing his name are to be found in collections, as, for example—

"A Charity Sermon, for the Relief of Poor Widows and Children of Clergymen, Within the Diocese of Durham, Preached Before the Sons of the Clergy at their Anniversary Meeting in St. Nicholas' Church in Newcastle-upon Tyne, Sept. 7, 1721." York, 1721, 8vo, 44 pp.

"A Sermon Preached at St. Nicholas' Church in Newcastle, Before the Governors of the Infirmary for the Counties of Durham, Newcastle, and Northumberland, on Thursday, May 23, 1751: Being the Day appointed for Opening the Hospital for the Reception of Patients, and for returning Thanks to Almighty God for the singular Success He hath given to this charity; and for imploring His Blessing upon it at all Times." Newcastle: I. Thompson & Co.; sold by M. Bryson, W. Charnley, and J. Fleming. Price Sixpence. 12mo, 48 pp.

"A Sermon Preached at the Opening of the New Chapel of Cornhill upon Tweed, on Sunday, July 12, 1752." Newcastle: Printed by John White for Mess. Bryson & Charnley, and J. Fleming. Price Sixpence. 12mo, 32 pp.

"A Sermon preached at All Saints' Church, Newcastle, in aid of the Charity School of that Parish." Newcastle, 1722.

"Sermon on the Lord's Supper at York," 1727.

"Sermons at St. Mary's, Cambridge," 1729.

"Sermon preached at Bishop Butler's Primary Visitation," 1751.

The Archdeacon's occupation of the living of Rothbury is commemorated by a circular tower, or observatory, in the grounds of the Rectory, which he built, or rather ordered to be built, for the purpose of relieving the masons of the parish, and their starving

families, during a long and hard winter. In ignorant derision, this monument of the good rector's generosity and Christian benevolence was designated "Sharp's Folly"—a name which it bears to the present day.

By his marriage with Judith, daughter of the Rev. Sir George Wheler, Knight, the Archdeacon had a numerous family. One of his sons was Granville Sharp, the philanthropist, before named; another, scarcely less famous, was Archdeacon John Sharp.

John Sharp, eldest son of Archdeacon Thomas Sharp, born in 1723, received his education, with his younger brother Thomas, at Cambridge. Both John and Thomas Sharp held livings in Northumberland. Thomas had a London cure, but was better known as the parson of Bamborough, the curacy of which parish he held from April, 1757, till his death in November, 1772, when he was buried in the chancel of St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle. John received his first preferment at Hartburn, the village immortalised in after years as the residence and burial-place of the Rev. John Hodgson, the Northumberland historian. He was inducted at Hartburn on New Year's Day, 1749. His subsequent preferments were these:—Trustee of Crewe's Charities, 1758; Archdeacon of Northumberland, April 21, 1762; Prebend of the Ninth Stall at Durham, August 11, 1768; perpetual curate of Bamborough, in succession to his brother, 1773; Prebend of the Eleventh Stall at Durham, September 10, 1791.

It was in his capacity of trustee of Crewe's charities that Dr. John Sharp (for he had taken the degree of Doctor of Divinity) achieved fame and honour. These charities, founded by Nathaniel Lord Crewe, Bishop of Durham, and maintained out of the revenues of the Bamborough and Blanchland estates, had been in operation thirty-six years when Dr. Sharp became one of the five persons who, under the bishop's will, were entrusted with their management and distribution. Increasing in value as time went on, the estates had begun to yield a surplus, and the application of all surplus income had been left by the bishop in the discretion of the trustees, unfettered by any positive regulations. Dr. Sharp had not been long in office before he devised a plan of appropriating the surplus to works of practical benevolence. He proposed to apply it to the establishment at Bamborough, of a dispensary for the relief of the sick and lame poor; the endowment and maintenance of schools for the district; the introduction of appliances for the assistance of

shipwrecked mariners, etc. To carry out these philanthropic designs it became necessary to provide a home for the trustees, and to fit up the old castle with accommodation for scholars, for a medical man, and for distressed seamen. The works of restoration which Dr. Sharp devised and in time carried out, comprised the adaptation of the castle keep to the purposes of an official residence: the renewal and preservation of the square and circular towers, and other buildings which form the south-eastern front of the castle, along with the curtain walls, battlements, ramparts, and gate tower; and the erection of a battery platform towards the sea. Much of this work was done at Dr. Sharp's expense; and to save the trustees from the cost of maintaining the residential part of the castle he conveyed to them various lands and tenements of his own, the income of which (supplemented at his death by a further sum) he directed to be applied to the reparation and support of the great tower and the furniture contained therein for ever.

Pennant, the antiquary, visiting Bamborough in one of his Scottish tours, describes Dr. Sharp's undertakings in flattering terms:—"He has repaired and rendered habitable the great square tower; the part reserved for himself and family is a large hall, and a few smaller apartments, but the rest of the spacious edifice is allotted for purposes which make the heart to glow with joy when thought of. The upper part is an ample granary, from whence corn is dispensed to the poor without distinction, even at the dearest time, at the rate of four shillings a bushel; and the distressed, for many miles round, often experience the conveniency of this benefaction. Other apartments are fitted up for shipwrecked sailors, and bedding is provided for thirty, should such a number happen to be cast on shore at the same time. A constant patrol is kept every stormy night along this tempestuous coast, for above eight miles, the length of the manor, by which means numbers of lives have been preserved. A cannon is fixed on the top of the tower, which is fired once if the accident (a wreck) happens in such a quarter; twice, if in another; and thrice, if in such a place. By these signals the country people are directed to the spot they are to fly to; and by this means frequently preserve not only the crew, but even the vessel. In a word, all the schemes of this worthy trustee have a humane and useful tendency: he seems as if selected from his brethren for the same purposes as Spenser tells us the first of his seven beadsmen in the house of holinesse was:—

'The first of them that eldest was and best
Of all the house had charge and government
As guardian and steward of the rest:
His office was to give entertainment
And lodging unto all that came and went;
Not unto such as could him feast againe
And doubly quit for that he on them spent;
But such as want of harbour did constraine;
These, for God's sake, his dewty was to entertaine.'"

In addition to these material benefits, Dr. Sharp conferred upon the district the advantage of a good library, consisting mostly of books collected by his grandfather the Archbishop, his father the Archdeacon, and his brother the curate of Bamborough; among which were standard works on theology and ecclesiastical history, rare editions of classic authors and British historians, and a curious collection of historical, political, and controversial tracts and pamphlets. To these he added many valuable books of his own gathering, especially works on music. He adorned the walls of the castle with tapestry, and decorated them with portraits, and when he died he bequeathed the whole to his successors in the trusteeship for the benefit of future generations.

And not alone at Bamborough did the practical benevolence of Dr. Sharp manifest itself. The Rev. James Raine, in his "Memoir of the Rev. John Hodgson," tells us that the good doctor was a considerable benefactor to his successors in the vicarage of Hartburn. He planted a thick and thriving wood along the northern bank of the Hart, which formed the boundary of his glebe, made a walk through it, and cut a grotto of two rooms in the rock, with a covered way leading from it to the river, for the convenience of bathing. Further, "He built much to the glebehouse, especially two very large rooms, a dining and drawing-room, in which it was his delight to entertain his neighbours with musical performances, with the assistance of the Durham choir, many of whom he invited to visit him at stated periods. He himself was a musical performer of considerable attainments. His favourite instrument was the violoncello; and in the ecstasy of enjoyment he would throw off his coat, and fiddle among baronets and squires, and their lady wives and daughters, in his shirt sleeves, till, as my informant, a singing man, who had often been present on such occasions, once told me, he was black in the face."

"Dr. Sharp," continues Mr. Raine, "lived in a period of high

punctilio and form. Upon one occasion at Bamborough, when he was about to preach, the beadle's staff was reported to be missing. The doctor, however, could not preach without the usual stately ceremonial of a dual procession, and he had recourse to an impromptu and ingenious device to meet the difficulty. He made the sexton shoulder the vestry poker, and march before him in state to the door of the pulpit."

Dr. Sharp married Mary, daughter of Dr. Heneage Dering, Dean of Ripon. He died on the 28th of April, 1792, and was buried beside his father, Archdeacon Thomas Sharp, in the Galilee of Durham Cathedral. Under the north-western tower of the Cathedral, not far from the Galilee entrance, is a marble mural monument, bearing the following inscription:—

"Thomas Sharp, D.D., the seventh son of John, Archbishop of York, Prebendary of the Cathedrals of York and Durham, and of the Collegiate Church of Southwell, Archdeacon of Northumberland, and Rector of Rothbury; born, 1693; deceased, 1758. He was eminent for piety and integrity, with great learning and critical judgment. His treatise on the Rubric and Canons of the Church of England is highly esteemed, as are also his various controversial writings, and his Charges to the Clergy as Archdeacon of Northumberland. His printed works and MSS. are preserved in the Library of this Cathedral. He was the father of a numerous offspring.

"John Sharp, D.D., Eldest Son of Dr. Thomas Sharp, Prebendary of Durham, Archdeacon of Northumberland, Vicar of Hartburn, and curate of Bamborough; born, 1723; deceased, 1792. Treading in the steps of his excellent father, he became his equal in piety, learning, and the vigilant performance of his clerical duties. As Senior Trustee of the Estates of Lord Crewe, bequeathed for charitable purposes, he established the noble asylum for distressed mariners, with other benevolent and useful institutions at Bamborough Castle, enriched them by his munificence, and perfected them by his humanity."

In the church at Bamborough a marble monument, representing a female figure with a cross, one of the latest works of Chantrey, commemorates the two Archdeacons, the Rev. Thomas Sharp, of Bamborough, and the Rev. Anthony Boult, who took the name of Sharp on his marriage with Catherine, daughter of James Sharp, son of Thomas the curate. This lady, to whose filial affection the monuments, both at Durham and Bamborough, are due, describes the Bamborough one as erected in 1839, "in memory of her grandfather, her two uncles, and her husband, who were successively Trustees of Lord Crewe's Charities, and Incumbents of the Parish of Bamburgh," and herself as "Catherine, only child of James Sharp, Esq., of London, and sole survivor of the name."

John Shaw,

A LOYAL CHURCHMAN.

AMONG the local clergy who, for their fidelity to Church and Crown, suffered persecution during the Commonwealth, was John Shaw, rector of Whalton, and lecturer at St. John's, Newcastle. He is described by Anthony Wood as the son of a clergyman, and as having been born at Bedlington, a village which, forming part of the possessions of the See of Durham, was, at that time, and indeed until a comparatively recent period, included in the County Palatine, although topographically situated within the county of Northumberland. It is conjectured that his father was the Rev. John Shaw, who had the cure of souls in St. John's parish, Newcastle, from about the year 1614, till his death by the great visitation of plague in 1637. Although no record of a clergyman named Shaw occurs in the Church books of Bedlington, it is not impossible that the curate of St. John's officiated at that place before he came to Newcastle, and if he were there in 1612, the conjecture would be strengthened, for in that year John Shaw the younger was born. That Shaw the curate was married when he entered upon his duties at St. John's appears certain. The Registers of St. John's record the burial of "Mrs. Elizabeth Shawe, wife to Mr. John Shawe, preacher of the Word of God," on the 30th of April, 1621, and the marriage of "Mr. John Shawe, preacher," to "Alice Wilkingson," on the 22nd September in the following year. The point is not, however, of great importance.

John Shaw, "born at Bedlington" in 1612, was educated at the rectory of Stainton-le-Street, near Sedgefield, by Thomas Ingmethorp, a famous scholar, "eminent for the Hebrew tongue, and for his admirable methods in pedagogy." Proceeding from thence to Oxford, he was entered a student at Queen's College, but shortly afterwards, on the 2nd of April, 1629, he changed to Brasenose, where he was taken in as a "battler," *i.e.*, a student that "battled," or "scored," for his diet. Obtaining at Brasenose his B.A. degree, he returned to Tyneside, and entering into holy orders, was ordained priest by Morton, Bishop of Durham, about the year 1637. His first preferment appears to have been to the vicarage of Alnham, to

which he was presented by Algernon, tenth earl of Northumberland, whose university career at Oxford had been contemporary with his own. For some reason or other, he resigned this living in 1640. Three years later, in December, 1643, "Mr. John Shaw, preacher of God's word, being upon trial approved," was appointed afternoon lecturer at All Saints' Church, Newcastle. In 1645, he was presented to the rectory of Whalton, near Meldon; but by this time the Civil War had broken out, and Parliament, finding that he was a pronounced Royalist, refused to sanction his appointment, ejected him from All Saints', and declined to admit him to any other preferment. Walker ("Sufferings of the Clergy") states that "he was imprisoned no less than four years by the rebels," and Anthony Wood tells us that it was not until some time afterwards that, "with much ado, he obtained the church of Bolton in Craven, Yorkshire, which, being worth but £50 per annum (supposed then enough to maintain a malignant minister), he was permitted to keep it during the sad affliction of the Church of England." Yet he must have been in Newcastle, and able to preach there, during at least some part of the Puritan reign. For, in 1652, he published a book entitled—

"The Pourtraicture of the Primitive Saints in their Actings and Sufferings, According to Saint Paul's Canon and Catalogue. Heb. II. By J. S., Presb. Angl." Newcastle: Printed by S. B., 1652.

Later on he enlarged this work to a quarto volume of 153 pages, "one part whereof, to verse 23," writes Anthony Wood, "was preached at Newcastle, 1652; the other, from verse 22 to the end, was preached at the same place, An. 1659." In the interval, he appears to have followed others of the loyal clergy into exile; for in the preface to a subsequent work, to be noticed presently, he states that he was "necessitated to seek shelter elsewhere, till the tyranny was overpast," and then return to his "own native country." Whither he went, and how the Church of Bolton-in-Craven fared during his absence, do not appear.

The year after the Restoration, Mr. Shaw came back to Northumberland, and was reinstated in his rectory of Whalton. Shortly afterwards he was appointed morning and evening lecturer at St. John's, Newcastle, with a salary of £60 a year, and £10 per annum for his turn in the Thursday's lecture at St. Nicholas'. Making Newcastle his home, he began to turn the tables upon his old opponents, the Puritans, with considerable vigour. In a letter

to Archdeacon Basire, dated December, 1668, Vicar Naylor of Newcastle, impressed with a due sense of his responsibilities in helping to put down "illegal, riotous, and schismatical assemblies" of Puritans and Nonconformists, informs his correspondent that "Mr. Shaw, who is 'instar omnium,' is come to town, and in health, and he will second me" in the work of suppressing "these caterpillars." These caterpillars were the four principal Puritan preachers —Gilpin, Pringle, Durant, and Leaver—and the members of their congregations. A few months after this letter was written occurred the series of memorable raids which Cuthbert Nicholson made upon conventicles in Newcastle. Mr. Shaw assisted at one of these demonstrations, and thus proved that Vicar Naylor had not underrated his zeal and devotion to his church and his king.

But, vigilant as was the lecturer of St. John's against schismatics and conventiclers, he was, if possible, more vehement still against adherents of the older faith—the faith of Rome. He showed up their pretensions and wrote down their practices with so much vigour, that the Corporation of Newcastle printed one of his books on the subject at their own expense. It was probably the following:—

"Origo Protestantium: Or an Answer to a Popish Manuscript (of N. N.'s): that would fain make the Protestant Catholick Religion Bear date at the very time when the Roman Popish commenced in the World. Wherein Protestancy is demonstrated to be elder than Popery. To which is added a Jesuits' Letter with the Answer thereunto annexed. By John Shaw, Rector of Whalton, in Northumberland, and Preacher at St. John's in New Castle-upon-Tine. London: Printed for H. Brome at the Gun, in St. Paul's Church-yard, 1677. To the Right Worshipful Sir Ralph Carr, Mayor, Sir Robert Shafto, Recorder, The Aldermen, Sheriff, and the rest of the Members of the Ancient Toun and County of Newcastle-upon-Tine, J. Shaw Humbly presenteth this ensuing Treatise."

The design and style of this book of Mr. Shaw's, a small quarto of 134 pages, are disclosed in the preface, which, like the body of the work itself, is thickly studded with capitals and italics. Thus it reads:—

"When it pleased God in his great goodness and mercy to this Persecuted Church and Harassed Kingdom, by a miraculous Providence to restore his Sacred Majesty to his just Rights, and the Church to her Legal and Primitive Settlement, I also (who was before necessitated to seek shelter elsewhere till the Tyranny was overpast) returned to my own Native Countrey; where I found diverse (whom I left professed Sons of our Church) turned Rene-

gades, having forsaken their own Mother in the day of Trial, and betaken themselves to that flattering Stepdame of Rome. . . . I observed further that the Romanists in these parts grew every day more insolently active to bring more Grist to their own Mill, and List more men in the Pope's Service, not only by Printed Books, but also by private Letters and Manuscripts. The first whereof that came to my hands was the short Letter subjoyned to this Treatise, to which I have (upon my Friend's request) framed an Answer, and here annexed to the Letter. The next I met with was a Manuscript (that would fain usurp the Title of Origo Protestantium), sent me by a Gentleman for my opinion thereof, which after having perused and transcribed it, I returned to him again, and have here endeavoured to refute, and therein vindicate the English Reformation. . . . As the design of the former was to seduce unstable Souls from our Church, by suggesting it to be no true Church, through the defect both of Moral and Personal Successions, so also the great business of this latter is to prove the Nullity of our Church for want of Personal Succession therein, chiefly upon the old Nag's Head Story, which might have passed for current Roman Coin perhaps (in 57) when Lilly's Almanack and Mother Shipton's Prophesy were in vogue. But they are much out in their Politicks who think such like Riffraff as fitly calculated for (75); the World is grown a little Older, and so much Wiser too, than to believe all is Gold that Glisters; and can discern between Legends and true History, however the insinuating Jesuit would fain become again a Pearl for a Lady. Other Scripts and Prints of this nature, and to this effect are since come to my sight, which perhaps I may (when I have nothing else to do) animadvert upon, holding myself obliged to lend my poor endeavours in scouring these Northern Coasts (especially) of those Popish Pirats, who count all Fish that comes to the Net, and will break all Laws to compass one unlawful Prize."

Having thus, as he supposed, defended his Church from her ancient adversary, he turned his pen towards her more modern foes, and published, dedicated to Bishop Crewe,

"No Reformation of the Established Reformation. London: Printed for Charles Brome, at the Gun in St. Paul's Church-yard, 1685." Sm. 8vo, 250 pp.

In this treatise Mr. Shaw describes Nonconformists as attending church because the law compels them, yet entering the sacred edifice

as countrymen do at fairs and markets, "some sooner, some later"; and with the same reverence that they enter their inn, "some not at the beginning, or not till sermon begin"; others "go out in an hurly-burly after the sermon is ended," while many of them "dispute, scruple, deny, and undervalue the authority of the Church, rebel against its governours, associate, pack juries in a design to ruin the Church, and, as opportunity serves, take to a conventicle." Moreover, "For a long time their talk was of Providence, and their successes. First their cause was God's cause, which he would prosper for their sakes, and for his promises, whereof they had a large stock in the Old Testament and the Revelations. This had a strong smack of prophaneness. Then God prospered their cause, therefore it was God's cause, a pure Mahometan conclusion. Now that it's at a loss, the note is (and mark it, I beseech you), 'God in the ways of his Providence towards us walks in the dark.' The good people must wait till the day appears, and the good hour comes. In the meantime let us make our appeals to God, as the Newcastle Conventicling Doctor Gilpin held forth, an. 1671, and be very carefull that our zeal to God be not interrupted by our duty to the King; but above all be free to support your painful, precious preachers, that we want not tongues and hands for the old cause."

Mr. Shaw was twice chosen a member of the Convocation of Yorkshire, and once, at least, served for the clergy of the Archdeaconry of Northumberland. He died in Newcastle on the 22nd May, 1689, and on the 24th his remains were laid in front of the altar at St. John's Church. Soon afterwards, Anthony Wood informs us, "his ingenious son, John Shaw, belonging to the Cathedral Church of Norwich, bestowed an epitaph on his father's marble," which Bourne copied thus:—

"Hic
Quod Remanet
Johannis Shaw
Hujus Ecclesiæ Pastoris.
Deo, Ecclesiæ,
Patriæ, Regi,
Pie Fidelis,
Obijt Maij 22, A.D. 1689.
Ætatis Suæ, 77."

William Shield,

COMPOSER.

One of the most eminent composers that England has produced was William Shield. Recent research has set at rest the doubts that previously prevailed as to the date and place of his birth. The parish register in Whickham Church contains the following entry:—

"William Shield, son of William and Mary Shield, born at Swalwell, March 5th, 1748."

While only six years old, young Shield was taught by his father, a singing-master, to modulate his voice, which was remarkably full-toned, and to practise the violin and harpsichord. It was decided that he should follow the profession of music; but the premature death of his father prevented this design from being carried out. The circumstances in which his mother was placed laid her under the necessity of getting him taught some handicraft, by which he might immediately earn a few shillings a week. So having had the choice of three trades offered him, he fixed on that of a boat-builder; and accordingly he was apprenticed at South Shields to Edward Davison. His master, a kind-hearted, indulgent man, rather encouraged than checked him in the pursuit of music, and not unfrequently permitted him to perform on the violin at the concerts in the town and neighbourhood.

After having completed the term of his apprenticeship, he gave up boat-building to follow the natural bent of his mind. He had obtained from Charles Avison, it is said, a few lessons in thorough-bass while a boy, and now that he was a man, he went to that able master for instruction in harmony. In 1769 he gave proof of his proficiency in the divine art by composing an anthem for a consecration service at Sunderland, and this anthem, performed by the choir of Durham Cathedral, gained him considerable repute in musical circles round about. In particular, it led to his being invited to the tables of the Church dignitaries at Durham, an introduction which placed him on the high road to preferment. While in Newcastle he played at the theatre, at Avison's concerts, and at the entertainments in Spring Gardens, at the far end of Gallowgate, which at that time were a favourite summer resort of the townspeople.

The fame of the Tyneside musician in due time reached Scarborough, then, as now, a fashionable watering-place. Invited thither, he undertook the management of the Assembly Rooms concerts and the lead of the theatre orchestra. John Cunningham, the poet-player, was a member of the Scarborough company, and between him and Shield a friendship, begun in Newcastle, was renewed and strengthened. Some of Cunningham's sweetest songs were set to music by Shield, and woven into collections of songs and melodies which he afterwards published. While at Scarborough

he was offered a seat in the orchestra of the Italian Opera House, London. This gratifying offer he accepted, and he had not been long in London before Giardini, the best solo-player of his day, engaged him as second violinist. In the following season, he was appointed first viola by Cramer, who had succeeded Giardini as leader. This position he held for eighteen years, in the course of which time he composed upwards of twenty operas for the Haymarket and Covent Garden Theatres. Of the latter he became the musical director, and was appointed one of the musicians-in-ordinary to George III.

In the summer of 1791 Shield paid a visit to his native village, and sought, in the company of his aged mother, who still resided at Swalwell, to revive the association of his early years. He ministered liberally to her wants, and displayed towards her the fondest affection. He took advantage of the occasion to collect several of the airs that are still traditionally sung in the counties of Northumberland, Durham, and Cumberland, which in his infancy he had been taught to sing and play, and of which he says:—"These hitherto neglected flights of fancy may serve to augment the collector's stock of printed rarities, and may perhaps prove conspicuous figures in the group of national melodies."

Shield had long been on terms of intimacy with the eccentric critic and collector, Joseph Ritson, who invited him, in the autumn of 1791, to accompany him to Paris. During his stay abroad, he made the acquaintance of several eminent musicians in the French capital, as well as of others who were countrymen of his own, drawn thither by a desire to increase their musical knowledge; and, extending his tour to Italy, he abode some time in Rome, for the purpose of perfecting his studies in the classic land of song.

Sir William Parsons, the Master of the Musicians-in-Ordinary to the King, having died in 1817, Shield was appointed his successor, and when he attended at Brighton Pavilion to express his gratitude for the appointment, the Prince Regent, it is said, addressed him thus:—"My dear Shield, the place is your due; your merits, independently of my regard, entitled you to it."

The great composer died at his house in Berners Street, London, on the 25th of January, 1829, and his remains were deposited in Westminster Abbey. He left a widow, whose character was thus given in one of his letters:—"I ought to be the happiest of mortals at home, as Mrs. Shield is one of the best women in the world, and it is by her good management that I have been able to assist my mother, who laboured hard after the death of my father to give her four children a decent education. This power of contributing to her support I consider as one of the greatest blessings that heaven has bestowed upon me."

Peter Pindar (Dr. Wolcot), who lampooned all sorts of persons from George III. down to the liverymen of London, bestowed upon Shield the following crambo lines, on the occasion of the bust of the God of Music falling into the orchestra during a rehearsal:—

" One day, on Shield's crown,
Apollo leaped down,
And lo ! like a bullock he felled him !
Now, was not this odd ?
Not at all, for the god
Was mad that a mortal excelled him !"

In October, 1891, through the exertions of Mr. John Robinson, restorer of the tombstones of Avison and Cunningham, a monumental cross to Shield's memory was unveiled in Whickham Churchyard by Dr. Thomas Hodgkin, after an eloquent address had been read from the pen of Mr. Joseph Cowen. The pedestal bears the inscription :—

" In memory of William Shield, musician and composer, born at Swalwell, March 5th, 1748, died in London, January 25th, 1829, buried in Westminster Abbey. Erected by public subscription, 1891."

" Shield was one of the most famous of English ballad composers, and shares with Storace, Arne, Linley, and Jackson the honour of giving a form and character to the English song as bequeathed by Purcell and the older composers. His concerted music is melodious and pretty, and most of his music is composed in a quiet and beautiful pastoral vein. His dramatic works are now forgotten, save for the songs they contain. His theoretical works are well written, and though now disused served a valuable purpose in their day."

The following is a list of his principal operas, compositions, etc. :—

The Flitch of Bacon, 1778.
Lord Mayor's Day, 1782.
Rosina, 1783.
The Poor Soldier, 1783.
Harlequin Friar Bacon, 1783.
Robin Hood, 1784.
The Noble Peasant, 1784.
Fontainebleau, 1784.
The Magic Cavern, 1784.
The Nunnery, 1785.
Love in a Camp, 1785.
The Choleric Fathers, 1785.
Omai, 1785.
Richard Cœur de Lion, 1786.
The Enchanted Castle, 1786.
Marian, 1788.
The Prophet, 1788.
The Highland Reel, 1788.
Aladdin, 1788.
The Crusade, 1790.
The Picture of Paris, 1790.
Oscar and Malvina, 1791.
The Woodman, 1792.
Hartford Bridge, 1792.
Harlequin's Museum, 1793.
The Deaf Lover, 1793.
Midnight Wanderers, 1793.
Sprigs of Laurel, 1793.
Travellers in Switzerland, 1794.
Arrived at Portsmouth, 1794.
Netley Abbey, 1794.
Mysteries of the Castle, 1795.
Lock and Key, 1796.
Abroad and at Home, 1796.
Italian Villagers, 1797.
The Farmer, 1798.
Two Faces under a Hood, 1807.
The Wicklow Mountains, n.d.

A Cento, consisting of Ballads, Rounds, Glees, and a Roundelay, Cavatinas, Canzonettas, etc. 1809.

A Collection of Songs sung at Vauxhall, to which is added "Johnny and Mary," and "Oxfordshire Nancy." n.d.

A Collection of Six Canzonets and an Elegy. n.d.

A Collection of Favourite Songs, with a duet for two Violins. n.d.

Six Trios for Violin, Tenor, and Violoncello. n.d.

Six Duos for Two Violins. n.d.

An Introduction to Harmony. Dedicated to Lady Charlotte Bertie. 1800, 4to, 128 pp. 2nd edition, 1817.

Rudiments of Thorough Bass for Young Harmonists, and Precepts for their Progressive Advancement. 1815, 4to, viii.-90 pp.

Numerous songs, of which the best known are "The Wolf," "The Thorn," "Old Towler," "The Heaving of the Lead," "The Post Captain," "The Ploughboy," "The Death of Tom Moody," "The Arethusa," "Last Whistle," "Lovely Jane," "My Own Native Village," "The Bud of the Rose," "Sailor's Epitaph," "On by the Spur of Valour Goaded," and "Violet nurs'd in Woodlands Wild."

George Silvertop,

A FINE OLD ENGLISH GENTLEMAN.

"How blessed is he who leads a country life,
Unvexed with anxious cares, and void of strife!"

—DRYDEN.

HIGH up among the hills and moorlands which overhang the little river Derwent, as it comes down from beyond Blanchland to join the ever-absorbing Tyne, stands the stately mansion of Minsteracres, the home of the Northumbrian family of Silvertop. About the Silvertops and their doings local history has little to relate. No trace of their name can be found in North-Country annals earlier than the middle of the seventeenth century. At that time, according to a pedigree in Surtees's "History of Durham," one William Silvertop resided at Stella, but who he was, or whence he came, whether he was native born or a stranger connected with the Tempests at Stella Hall, cannot be ascertained. He married a lady named Galley, and, in the absence of earlier evidence, may be set down as the common ancestor of the family. To him was born a son, Albert Silvertop, who wedded a Blaydon lady—Mary, daughter of Joseph Dunn of that place—and died in 1738, leaving, among other issue, a son named George. George Silvertop, son of Albert, went for a wife to

the family of Whittingham, of Whittingham, in Lancashire, as did also his brother Joseph. These marriages may have brought money into the Silvertop connection; but, whether they did or no, George Silvertop, son of Albert, acquired wealth, and laid the foundation of the family fortune. It was he who purchased the estate of Minsteracres, built the mansion, laid out the grounds, formed the plantations, and, being a Catholic, like his father and grandfather, established a mission upon his estate for the benefit of his family,

GEORGE · SILVERTOP.

his tenants, and the followers of the old faith among his friends and neighbours. He was an early patron of Thomas Bewick, the engraver, to whom, as recorded in Bewick's "Autobiography," he lent "Edwards's Natural History." He bought, also, the lands of the Erringtons at Ponteland, so that when, in 1789, he died at Stella, aged eighty-four years, he left his heir, John Silvertop, whose wife was a daughter of Sir Henry Lawson of Brough Hall, near Catterick, an ample fortune. John Silvertop handed down the property unimpaired to his eldest son, George Silvertop, and George

Silvertop, the most prominent man of his race, and, indeed, the only member of his family who took an active part in the public life of Tyneside, forms the subject of the present narrative.

Born at Benwell House, near Newcastle, on the 6th of January, 1775, George Silvertop obtained his early education in the preparatory school attached to the great Catholic College of Douay, pursued his studies in the college itself till the French Revolution closed the establishment, and completed his course at the Rev. John Potier's lay school, Old Hall Green, Hertfordshire. He returned to the paternal roof at a time when threats of invasion from the French, under Napoleon Bonaparte, alarmed all England, and set on fire the youth of every seaboard county within the realm. Corps of volunteers sprang into existence all over the North of England (Northumberland had seventeen or eighteen of them), and over one of these corps, organised in the county of Durham, and known far and near as the Derwent Rangers, young Mr. Silvertop was appointed captain commandant. Later on, in what was known as the second French War, he occupied the same position at the head of the Bywell Troop of Volunteer Yeomanry Cavalry. In both commands he exhibited that military spirit and soldierly feeling which the rank and file admire in an officer. At the conclusion of peace in 1814, when the corps had fulfilled its mission, Captain Silvertop received from his officers and men a sword of honour, of the value of a hundred guineas.

The war being over, cultured Englishmen were able, in the summer of 1814, to resume their travels on the Continent. Mr. Silvertop was one of those who went over. He went through France and Italy, and, being a young man of high intelligence and polished manners, and an English Catholic of wealth and influence, he was admitted into the best society. Among other places that he visited was Elba, the island to which Bonaparte had been banished, and over which, by the treaty of Fontainebleau, he exercised imperial sovereignty. Mr. Silvertop had a long conversation with the fallen hero—a conversation which produced grave consequences. For, in the course of their chat, the question of the pension guaranteed to the exile out of the revenues of France was mentioned, and Mr. Silvertop was able to inform his host that, only a few days earlier, the Duke of Fleury, with whom he had dined in Paris, had scoffed at the idea that the French Government would observe the financial part of the treaty, and expressed a confident opinion that they were

not such fools. This conversation made a deep impression upon Bonaparte. It was one of the reasons, as he afterwards told O'Meara, that induced him to quit Elba, and make that abortive effort to regain power in France which ended at St. Helena. When Bonaparte left Elba, Mr. Silvertop was in Italy, and he remained there in some peril. Murat, King of Naples, hearing of Napoleon's landing in France, flew to arms against Austria, and for a time Mr. Silvertop and other Englishmen of position were placed in a critical, if not a dangerous, position between the two armies. The campaign was brief and disastrous, and the Englishmen were soon able to resume their travels in peace.

Upon his return to England, Mr. Silvertop was selected by Lord Liverpool to undertake a private and unofficial mission on behalf of the British Government to his Holiness the Pope. The negotiations came to nothing, for the views of the Pope and the Premier could not be brought into harmony, even by so astute a courtier and so intelligent a diplomatist as Mr. Silvertop. By both parties he was congratulated upon the address and the ability with which he had discharged the delicate and difficult trust committed to him, and there the mission ended.

Like many of the leading Catholics of his time, Mr. Silvertop allied himself in politics with the Whig party, and was a frequent and effective speaker on their side. During the great Parliamentary election of 1826, he supported Lord Howick, son of Earl Grey, and Mr. Thomas Wentworth Beaumont. Responding to the toast of "Civil and Religious Liberty all over the World," at a banquet given to Lord Howick in the Assembly Rooms, Newcastle, while the contest was raging, and referring to a speech by a previous speaker (Dr. Fenwick), Mr. Silvertop gave utterance to the generous sentiments which follow:—

"My learned friend on my right hand (Dr. Fenwick) was born of Catholic parents, baptised and educated a Catholic, and when of mature age, in the sincerity of his heart, renounced the Church of Rome. I am descended, like him, from Catholic parents, was baptised and educated a Catholic, and I most sincerely believe in the pure principles of the Catholic Church, though I do, also, most sincerely wish for a thorough radical reform in the discipline of that church. Now, sir, do I believe that this man has not as good a chance of obtaining the happiness of heaven as myself? I should think I committed an act of blasphemy against my Maker if I

entertained any such opinion. I think that human reason is the best gift of Heaven. My learned friend has employed his great talents and acquirements in an impartial search into the doctrines of the Catholic Church, and has rejected them. I, I trust, with equal impartiality, have applied my very inferior powers to the same inquiry, but with a different result. Though we have so done, I entertain not a particle of doubt but that with good works the gates of Heaven will be equally open to us both."

In April, 1829, the long-fought question of Catholic Emancipation was settled by the passing of the Relief Bill. The following year Mr. Silvertop was appointed High Sheriff for his native county—the first Roman Catholic squire who had filled that office, it is said, since the reign of William and Mary. During the agitation for Parliamentary Reform, which entered an acute stage before his Shrievalty expired, faithful to the principles which he had maintained in the struggle for Catholic Emancipation, he rendered hearty support to Earl Grey and the Whig Government. His amiable nature kept him out of heated political controversy, but he was at all times a sincere and consistent advocate of moderate reforms within the limits of the Constitution. His last public appearance was upon a political platform—the hustings at Darlington, from which place he nominated Lord Harry Vane, the Liberal candidate for the representation of South Durham.

Mr. Silvertop's sympathy with genius in humble life finds illustration in our sketches of Bishop Bewick and John Graham Lough. The Bishop was born upon Mr. Silvertop's estate, the sculptor in an adjoining hamlet; and both of them owed their start in life, and much of their after-success, to his generous heart and liberal hand.

In the various pursuits and improvements of agriculture Mr. Silvertop was an adept and an exemplar. In a speech which he made at the first anniversary meeting of the Newcastle Farmers' Club in March, 1847, he stated that to his care had been committed at various times executorships and trusteeships of estates of many hundreds of thousands of pounds in value, involving responsibilities that were not to be lightly undertaken, but which had been of real service to him by bringing him into contact with a wide circle of agricultural tenantry. A practical farmer himself, he described the ignorance which prevailed among tillers of the soil forty years before, when he presided at one of the earliest agricultural meetings held in

the Tyne valley, congratulated his hearers upon the progress that had been made in the interval, commended the application of science to cultivation, and advised young farmers to study agricultural chemistry, and so make themselves masters of their profession.

Mr. Silvertop died on the 20th of February, 1849, and was buried at Ryton. He had lived a bachelor, and his estates went to his grandnephew, Henry Charles Englefield, who, under the provisions of his will, took the name of Silvertop. Mr. H. C. E. Silvertop married, first, the Hon. Eliza Stoner, third daughter of Lord Camoys, and secondly Caroline, daughter of E. J. Weld, of Ludworth, in Dorsetshire. He erected the beautiful Catholic Church which adjoins the family mansion at Minsteracres, and died on the 7th of March, 1887.

Our portrait is copied from one in the possession of Mr. T. Swallow, Bell Terrace, Newcastle, a son of Mr. George Silvertop's chief land steward.

Peter, Robert, and John Smart,

THREE LOCAL CELEBRITIES.

IN the early days of the reign of Charles the First, when Dr. Cosin, prebendary of the tenth stall, and afterwards bishop, was introducing into the services at Durham Cathedral some of the high church practices which, a few years later, were associated with the name of Archbishop Laud, there was a stern-faced and hard-headed old prebendary in the fourth stall who viewed the proceedings with undisguised aversion. His name was Peter Smart, and he was a member of a family of Smarts that at one time resided upon the estate of Harton, near South Shields. Bishop James, his college friend and patron, had bestowed upon him a number of preferments —the prebend in 1609, the mastership of Gateshead Hospital in 1612, and the rectory of Boldon in 1614; besides which he held a high commissionership for the province of York. He was, therefore, a person of importance, by whose utterances the clergy and gentry of the diocese were likely to be considerably influenced. In the summer of 1628, on the 27th of July, Prebendary Smart was appointed to preach in the Cathedral, and he took the opportunity of expressing with unwonted freedom his views upon the "Super-

stitious innovations" by which he was surrounded. This venerable cleric launched forth a series of invectives, of the fiercest and coarsest character, against high church bishops and their imitators, their teachings and their practices. Warming up as he proceeded, he stigmatised them as "the whore of Babylon's bastardly brood," who, "doating upon their mother's beauty, that painted harlot of the Church of Rome, have laboured to restore her all her robes and jewels again, especially her looking-glass the mass, in which she may behold her bravery." Then, "the mass coming in, brings with it an inundation of ceremonies, crosses, and crucifixes, chalices and images, copes and candlesticks, tapers and basons, and a thousand such trinkets, which we have seen in this church since the communion table was turned into an altar. I assure you," he continued, "the altar is an idol, a damnable idol as it is used." Further, "the sacrament itself is well-nigh turned into a theatrical stage play, that when men's minds should be occupied about heavenly meditations of Christ's bitter death and passion, of their own sin, of faith and repentance, their eyes are fed with pompous spectacles of glistering pictures, and histrionical gestures; the hallowed priest daunces about the altar, making pretty sport and fine pastime, with trippings, and turnings, and crossings, and crouchings, while choristers and singing men shout and cry, and make most sweet Apollonian harmony. Did Christ minister the sacrament in such manner to his disciples at his last supper? Was there an altar in the chamber where he supped? Did Christ put on a cope laden with images, or did he change his garments?" and so on.

For preaching this "seditious" sermon Peter Smart was cited before the spiritual courts, but instead of expressing contrition, he proceeded to even greater lengths of insubordination; he indicted Dr. Cosin and the church authorities, at Durham Assizes, for practising superstitious and unlawful ceremonies, contrary to the Act of Uniformity. In the end the Church triumphed. Peter Smart, scornfully refusing to recant, was excommunicated, dispossessed of his preferments, and fined £500. The fine he, with equal obstinacy, refused to pay, and, in consequence, he was committed to the King's Bench Prison. Some Puritan friends subscribed about £400 a year for him during his imprisonment, but not a farthing of this sum would he allow to be paid in liquidation of his penalty. He lay in gaol eleven years, and then received from his triumphant friends, the Puritans, a restoration of his former possessions. Thus rehabilitated

and re-established, he came back to Durham, and died there (or in the neighbourhood) in the year 1652.

From the family of this iconoclastic prebendary came Christopher Smart, poet (friend of Pope, Johnson, and Garrick), who "wrote a poem with charcoal on the walls of his cell in a madhouse," and died within the precincts of the King's Bench Prison in 1771. Through them, in like manner, descended the Smarts of Snotterton in the Bishopric, and afterwards of Trewhitt in Central Northumberland.

Following the Trewhitt line, we find, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, John Smart of that place marrying Eleanor, daughter of William Alder of Horncliffe Hall, and Belford, and leaving at his death, in 1734, among other issue, two sons named William and Robert. William, his heir, became the squire of Trewhitt; Robert, the younger son, attained considerable notoriety in various departments of ingenuity and enterprise. Of this Robert Smart, and his doings, Tate, the historian of Alnwick, writes copiously. Born in 1715, he succeeded, at his father's death, to the estate of Hobberlaw (a hamlet about a mile and a half to the south-west of Alnwick market-place), which had been the marriage portion of his mother, Eleanor Alder. He married Frances, daughter of William Burrell, of Broome Park, and settling down upon his property, farmed his own land and other broad acres the while he indulged himself with numerous hobbies in geometry, mechanics, music, and natural philosophy. "His estate he divided into fields having geometrical forms, and enclosed them with double hedges; he made an organ for Belford Church; he invented a thrashing machine." Believing that men could fly like birds, if they were only provided with suitable appliances, "he constructed a pair of wings made of leather and feathers, and attached them to his arms with some mechanism to aid their movement." Summoning his friends and servants to witness his first flight through the air, he ascended the granary stairs at Hobberlaw, "waved for a while his wings, and then sprang from the stair head"; but "alas! all the efforts he made with his apparatus could not overcome the laws of gravity, and down he ignominiously fell into a gooseberry bush!" His thrashing machine was equally a failure; for it was constructed to act by rubbing instead of beating, and, besides doing but very little work in a given time, it bruised, and therefore injured the grain. "One of his daughters, who lived in Alnwick, related that after successfully trying the machine, he gave it up, fearing that its adoption would injure the agricultural labourers,

but that, after his decease, it was patented by his servant, Rastrick, whose machine, it is reported in Rees's Cyclopædia, had novelties of construction, and was seen to thrash forty-three sheaves in ten minutes, and to dress them at the same time." Like his ancestor, the prebendary, Robert, was a troublesome neighbour to the local authorities. Although an overseer of the poor for the parish of Alnwick, "he made aggressions on Alnwick Moor; he fought the Four-and-Twenty for a road across that moor, and obtained it; he claimed exemption from Church rates, but was not successful; and thus he involved both the corporation and the parish in law-suits." Outside of his agricultural pursuits he is described as a "mathematician, an astronomer, with, it is said, the 'Principia' at his finger ends, a mechanist and a musician." He died at Hobberlaw on the 19th of December, 1787, aged 71.

Robert Smart's elder brother William, born in 1705, lived for a time, between his father's death in 1734 and his marriage in 1757, upon some property of the Alders at Belford. He was there in 1745, and as the principal resident received the Duke of Cumberland, marching through Northumberland to the victory of Culloden. At his death the estate of Trewhitt descended to his eldest son, John Smart, J.P., who figures in the pages of local history as an eminent antiquary. In his "Memoir of the Rev. John Hodgson," historian of Northumberland, the Rev. James Raine notes Mr. Smart's antiquarian acquirements in the following pleasant bit of banter:—

"In this same year, 1819, a new name was added to the list of Mr. Hodgson's topographical correspondents. John Smart, Esq., of Trewhitt, kindly offered his services in investigating the British and Roman camps and roads in the northern parts of the county, and communicated a sketch of old Rothbury, etc., promising further assistance. It must be admitted that in his quest of antiquities of this description Mr. Smart occasionally made a happy discovery; and, further, that he took a sincere pleasure in making his friends acquainted with the result of his labours. Occasionally, however, he was fanciful. He was apt to mistake the fosse of a Border tower for the ditch of a Roman camp, or the mounds thrown up as sheep-folds, or night-lairs as they were called, for British fortifications. An outline of one of his discoveries may be seen in the second volume of Mackenzie's patchwork History of Northumberland, p. 19, illustrative of what he considered to be the remains of a Roman camp at Crawley Tower. This cut, however, had 'a double debt to pay.'

At no greater distance than that of two leaves from the page on which it first makes its appearance, the editor adroitly introduces the very same illustration (if I am not mistaken), in an altered position, and makes it do duty as a British camp between Linhope and Hartside."

Turning to Mackenzie's volume, we find the cut accompanying, on page 19, a description by Mr. Smart of an old encampment at Crawley Tower, which he considered to be the "Alauna Amnis" of the fourth Iter of Richard of Cirencester, placed by Dr. Stukeley at Alnwick. On page 22 is another engraving illustrating a fortified British town, which Mr. Smart states that he had discovered between Linhope and Hartside, at the foot of Greenlaw Hill, the lowest to the east of the range of the Cheviots. The two blocks are not, however, identical, and in suggesting that they were so Mr. Raine was, for once, mistaken. They are both evidently the production of Mr. Smart, "whose skill and ardour in antiquarian pursuits," writes Mackenzie, "are well known," and whose "warm interest in advancing the purposes of this work, merits the best obligations of the publishers." On page 80 of the same volume is another sketch contributed by him—a plan of Burgh Hill, Tosson.

Mr. Smart became a member of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries a few months after its formation in 1813, and took an active interest in its proceedings. He contributed to the first volume of the "Archæologia," "An Account of a Roman Station near Glanton, Northumberland" (the Crawley Tower encampment of Mackenzie's book), and to the second volume of the series he sent "An Account of a Roman Road in Northumberland," which, as he describes it, begins at Rochester, in Redesdale, passes by Yardhope to Holystone, and through Burradon, Trewhitt, Lorbottle, and Callaley, joins the eastern branch of Watling Street, near Barton.

On the 30th of October, 1828, aged sixty-nine years, Mr. Smart died. By his marriage with Dorothy, daughter and co-heir of Robert Lynn, he had four sons and four daughters. Of the former, William Lynn Smart, the eldest, succeeded to the estates; John, the second son, settled at Bridgen Hall, Enfield; Robert entered the navy and became Admiral Sir Robert Smart, K.C.B., K.H., of Mainsforth, Durham; while Newton, the fourth son, went into the church, and was for many years Rector of Burghfield in Berkshire, and a Prebendary of Salisbury.

Thomas Smith,

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

"In Memory of Thomas Smith of St. Lawrence, Esq., for 30 years one of the Aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and twice Mayor of that town, who died March 6th, A.D. 1836, in the 80th year of his age. And also of Mary his wife who having survived her husband a few months died on the 15th of October, in the same year, in the 76th year of her age. Their earthly remains are laid together in this church. This Monument is erected by their two sons, gratefully mindful of departed worth, and affectionately cherishing the memory of their deceased parents."—EPITAPH IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, NEWCASTLE.

ABOUT the middle of the seventeenth century, William Smith, a freeholder in Amble, married Alice, daughter of John Patterson, a landowner in the township of Togston, near Warkworth. From that marriage came the Smiths of Togston, a well-known Northumbrian family. Thomas Smith, of Togston, a great-grandson of William Smith the founder, marrying Frances, daughter of John Cook, another landowner in the township, had, among other issue, two sons. The elder of these two sons, baptised by the ancestral name of William, succeeded to the family property, and became the squire of Togston; the other, named after his father, Thomas Smith, was apprenticed to Anthony Pearson, of St. Lawrence, near Newcastle, roper, and marrying his master's daughter, Mary Pearson, founded the family of Smith of St. Lawrence and Gosforth.

Thomas Smith, the roper, makes his first appearance in local history upon the pages of the Poll-Book of the Newcastle election in 1780, when, as a member of the Ropemakers' Company, he divided his vote between Sir Matthew White Ridley, and the adventurer—Andrew Robinson Bowes. A couple of years later he occurs as a married man carrying on his father-in-law's business at St. Lawrence. He lived then, and for many years afterwards, at St. Lawrence House, the stout old mansion, with bay windows, that still forms a prominent feature in the riverside prospect, a few yards west of the Mushroom landing-place; and he made his cordage in the premises adjoining, which, with many alterations and extensions, is the rope manufactory of his descendants at the present day. At St. Lawrence House, his two sons, Thomas and William Smith, were born.

When Thomas Smith had been ten or a dozen years in business,

he began to interest himself in the municipal affairs of Newcastle, and, in 1796, he was appointed one of the Common Council. The following year, Anthony Hood being Mayor, he was chosen to be Sheriff, and in June, 1803, through the death of Alderman Robert Shafto Hedley, he received the gown of an alderman, and a seat on the bench of magistrates. At Michaelmas following, he obtained the highest honour, short of a seat in Parliament, that his fellow-burgesses could confer upon him—he was elected Mayor.

Alderman Smith's Mayoralty came at that critical time to which reference has been frequently made in this series, when all England was arming against Napoleon. Only a few weeks before his election, he had been appointed a captain, and his son Thomas a second lieutenant, of the Newcastle Loyal Associated Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Colonel Sir Matthew White Ridley. Only a few weeks after his election, the grain warehouses in the New Road, known as "Egypt," were converted into barracks for the reception of soldiery. A little later came the terrible excitement created by "the false alarm." Some unfortunate wight, on the evening of the last day in January, 1804, fired the whins on the Lammermuir hills, and the glare being mistaken on the Borders for a signal, the Northumbrian beacons were lighted, and from the Tweed to the Tyne, and far away into the bishopric, everybody was alarmed, and everything thrown into confusion. When the terror had subsided, Mayor Smith issued a proclamation, explaining the signals that would be employed if necessity arose for their use, and for the rest of his term the town was tranquil.

After an interval of ten years, during which he had started and joined his second son William in the business of a shipbuilder at St. Peter's, Alderman Smith was elected Mayor for the second time, with his eldest son, Thomas, as Sheriff. It was his good fortune, on this occasion, to celebrate what was supposed to be the final defeat of the disturber against whom the "false alarm" in his first mayoralty had been directed. On the 10th of May, 1814, amid the firing of guns, the ringing of bells, and the cheers of the populace, he and his colleagues went in procession to the Westgate, and there solemnised the conclusion of peace in Europe, and the restoration of harmony among themselves, by laying the foundation-stone of the "Peace and Unity Hospital." Among other incidents of his second term of office were the launching and participation in the Mayor's "Barge Day" procession of the first steamboat built on the Tyne,

and the arrival in Shields Harbour of the first steamship that had navigated the North Sea. Thus, Alderman Smith, a shipbuilder himself, was privileged to preside, so to speak, at the birth of local steam navigation.

In his old age Alderman Smith removed from St. Lawrence House to Heaton Hall, and there, as recorded in his epitaph, he died on the 6th of March, 1836, aged seventy-nine.

Thomas and William Smith,

SHIPBUILDERS.

THOMAS SMITH (2), eldest son of the alderman, was born at St. Lawrence, November 27th, 1783; William, his brother, was born at the same place on the 15th of July, 1787. Thomas served with his father as a ropemaker; William was apprenticed to William Row, shipbuilder, at St. Peter's. Mr. Row carried on an extensive business, and attained the distinction of building the largest ships that up to his time had been launched into the waters of the Tyne. Local annalists record with pride the ease and grace with which, on the 3rd of November, 1808, "his Majesty's ship *Bucephalus*, 970 tons measurement, rated at 32, but pierced for 52 guns," glided from the ways at Mr. Row's yard, followed, a fortnight later, by "a very handsome small ship of war called the *Woodlark*." William Smith was just out of his time when the *Bucephalus* floated away from St. Peter's. Within a couple of years afterwards, he and his father and brother had acquired Mr. Row's interest in St. Peter's Dock, and formed themselves into a firm of shipbuilders under the title of William Smith & Company. Thus, by the end of the year 1810, the business of the Smiths was expanded into two firms—Thomas Smith, roper, St. Lawrence, and William Smith & Co., shipbuilders, St. Peter's—with a joint office in the Broad Chare, Newcastle.

For a time the vessels constructed by the new firm at St. Peter's were of the ordinary type, but in 1828, having meanwhile extended their operations by the acquisition of a graving dock at North Shields, they began to build ships for the East India trade. Before long they had formed a line of passenger vessels, which ran under their management between London and the Cape of Good Hope,

Madras, and Calcutta, and successfully competed with that of the Blackwall shipowners, Messrs. Green & Wigram. For many years these two firms held possession of the East India passenger trade. Under their respective flags the development of the wooden sailing ship was carried to a high degree of perfection. Commanded by officers whose names were "household words" in maritime commerce, Smith's East India liners and the competing vessels of Green

THOMAS SMITH.

& Wigram became, in point of speed, form, and equipment the admiration of naval men, and the pride of the mercantile community.

The first East Indiaman built at St. Peter's was the *Duke of Roxburgh*, a ship of 417 tons. From the date of her construction the firm went on increasing the size and excellence of their vessels, until, in 1846-48, they reached the highest point in the *Marlborough*, 1,387 tons, and the *Blenheim*, 1,392 tons. These two ships were

submitted to a special Government survey, and reported as frigates fit for carrying armaments. Thenceforward, the size of the East Indiamen declined, and the last of them—the *St. Lawrence*—was of the measurement of 1,188 tons. Besides these great merchant ships, Messrs. Smith turned out of their yard at St. Peter's several war vessels—notably the *Carlo Alberto*, in 1852-53, and eleven gunboats for the Government during the Crimean War.

It was in 1814, four years after taking over the business of Mr. Row, that Messrs. W. Smith & Co. extended their operations to North Shields. They obtained a lease of Laing's dock at that place, acquired a quay for the deposit of ballast, opened a raff yard, and began the building and repairing of ships, as at St. Peter's. Eventually Laing's dock became too small for their operations, and, in 1850, upon land adjoining, they opened a new one of their own construction—then much the largest in the river. A couple of years later they commenced iron-shipbuilding there, with ten lighters for the Viceroy of Egypt. The first steamship built by the firm (launched at North Shields in 1854) was the *Zingari*, for Mr. Ralph Ward Jackson, of West Hartlepool. Their third steamer, the *Chasseur*, was bought by Government for service in the Crimea. Fitted up as a floating factory, with engineering shop, foundry, saw-mill, etc., and a full complement of artisans, she was sent direct from the shipyard to Balaclava, and became a useful auxiliary to our army at Sebastopol.

Upon the death of Alderman Smith in 1836, the firm changed its name to that of "Thomas & William Smith," and by that title it has ever since been known. Under the management of the two brothers it acquired fame and fortune. Besides the East Indiamen the firm owned a fleet of colliers that ran between the Tyne and the Thames, and in connection with that and their other maritime undertakings, they had coal hulks at Gravesend, a sail-making loft at Blackwall, and a warehouse at the East India Docks. They also established themselves as shipowners and brokers in London, and carried on an extensive business in the sailing and chartering of ships there; while upon the Tyne the shipyards and ropery were employed to the fullest extent of their resources.

The personal history of the two brothers, by whose energy and foresight the firm of T. & W. Smith was raised to the highest rank among the great commercial houses of the kingdom, presents few features of public interest. Strictly men of business, they found

their time fully absorbed in the ever-widening circle of industrial progress, and rarely stepped beyond it. The elder brother, as we have seen, occupied the post of Sheriff during his father's second Mayoralty; the younger brother filled the same office in 1830. With these appointments, their participation in public life began and ended.

At the sale of the Brandling estates, in 1852, High Gosforth

House, and 2,100 acres of land, were purchased by Mr. Thomas Smith for £71,260. He had occupied the mansion for several years previously, and there he continued to reside till his death, on the 29th of April, 1856. United late in life to Margaret Collingwood, daughter of Mr. Percival Fenwick, he left no issue, and the property and business passed into the hands of his brother. Mr. William Smith removed from Benton Lodge to Gosforth House soon after

his brother's decease, and died there on the 13th of October, 1860, leaving by his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Major Werge, a son—Mr. Thomas Eustace Smith, some time M.P. for the borough of Tynemouth.

After both brothers had passed away, the operations of the firm were carried on for several years by Mr. Thomas Eustace Smith and two partners. One of the partners, Mr. James Southern, managed the London department, while the works upon Tyneside were conducted by the other partner, Mr. George Luckley. The historical firm of T. & W. Smith still flourishes under the management of Alderman Smith's great-grandson, Mr. Eustace Smith the younger.

Thomas Sopwith,

ENGINEER AND AUTHOR.

THE publication, in 1891, of a memoir of Thomas Sopwith by Dr. Benjamin Ward Richardson, makes it comparatively easy to trace the remarkable career of a gifted Northumbrian, who, in the past generation, stood in the front rank of mechanical engineers and scientific investigators.

Thomas Sopwith, son of Jacob Sopwith, cabinet-maker and joiner, by Isabella, daughter of Matthew Lowes, was born at his father's house and place of business in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, on the 3rd of January, 1803. The little schooling which he obtained was given to him by Henry Atkinson the mathematician; it ceased at an early age, and most of that which he knew in after-life was self-acquired. In due time he was apprenticed to his father, and acquired a competent knowledge of the business, but developing unusual talent for drawing and planning, and a decided taste for practical mechanics, he shaped his course away from the workshop into the higher sphere of land surveying and mechanical engineering. Before he was twenty he had undertaken surveying on his own account, and had been employed by, among others, the Corporation of Newcastle. While so engaged, in July, 1822, advertisements were issued inviting plans for the erection of a new gaol for the borough, and he, young as he was, entered into the competition. The plans which he submitted were selected with those of two men of standing and

experience—Thomas Oliver and John Dobson—for further consideration, and although ultimately Mr. Dobson's plans were adopted, young Sopwith's received high commendation, and their designer a substantial recompense.

Arrived at the age of manhood, Mr. Sopwith became an assistant with Mr. Joseph Dickinson, of Alston, in surveying the lead-mines of that district belonging to the Greenwich Hospital Commissioners. The following year he was taken into partnership by his employer, and entered upon the professional career which he had marked out for himself. The firm had important engagements in measuring royalties and defining boundaries, mapping and planning for landowners and mining agents, and surveying for projected railways. Mr. Sopwith found leisure to study geology, to practise engraving, to collect statistics, and to indulge in antiquarian research. In connection with his antiquarian hobby he first ventured into print, commencing the long series of publications which bear his name with a "History of All Saints' Church, Newcastle."

On the death of his father, in 1829, Mr. Sopwith returned to Newcastle to superintend the family business and practise his chosen calling of an engineer. He opened offices in the Royal Arcade, and soon gathered round him a respectable number of clients in land surveying, railroad design, and road-making. The cabinet works, too, received a new impulse, and entered into fresh developments. Among other ingenious contrivances that he devised was a writing-desk systematically arranged for the storage of office papers and documents, and known in after-years as "Sopwith's Monocleid Cabinet"—so named because all the drawers were locked at one operation by turning a single key. In the intervals of business he entered upon a systematic study of isometric perspective, and read a paper on the subject to the Newcastle Natural History Society, a paper which expanded into a volume, went through a second edition, and became a popular text-book. To facilitate isometric drawing he invented a set of projecting and parallel rulers, and to render surveying more easy and certain, he designed a new levelling stave.

Among his professional engagements at this time were the survey ing of a new road up the Derwent, and, in conjunction with the great mining engineer, John Buddle, the planning of a railway from Durham to Shields. These were followed by an engagement to survey for the Government the mines in the Forest of Dean—an engagement which occupied him for some time, and led to his being

appointed, later on, a Commissioner for the Crown under the Forest of Dean Mining Act.

In August, 1838, when the British Association for the Advancement of Science met in Newcastle, Mr. Sopwith, who had in the meantime been elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, read a paper "On the National Importance of Preserving Mining Records." The subject was not new, but Mr. Sopwith's advocacy made an impression upon the Association, and induced them to form a committee of leading members to promote the movement. The committee drew up a memorial to the

Government, which, supported by the personal influence of the Marquis of Northampton and Sir Henry de la Beche, led to the establishment of the Mining Record Office in connection with the Museum of Practical Geology.

Mr. Sopwith's practice as an engineer and surveyor increased rapidly during the next few years. Railway development brought him engagements from all parts of England; mining exploration opened out to him still wider fields of activity, extending to the Continent. In 1843 he was employed to report upon the mineral capabilities of the districts lying between the Sambre and the Meuse, and the prospects of railway enterprise in opening up those districts

to commercial and manufacturing industry. During his visits to Belgium, consulted by King Leopold upon further developments of the mineral riches of his kingdom, he explained to his Majesty the principles upon which such developments should be based, and recommended the practical application of geology as the solid foundation of national enterprise. Some time before the Belgian engagement began he had been elected a member of the Geological Society of London, and had received from the Society of Civil Engineers the Telford Silver Medal for a paper on Geological Models in which he explained a new method of illustrating the nature of stratification, the succession of coal seams, the results of denudation, the effects produced by faults and other geological phenomena. Models of this kind, constructed by him, are now in the Museum of Practical Geology, London, and in the Oxford and Cambridge Museums.

While thus engaged in wide-spreading professional work Mr. Sopwith received, in the spring of 1845, an offer of the chief agency of Mr. T. W. Beaumont's mines in Northumberland and Durham. The change meant removal to Allenheads, disconnection from his large circle of clients in engineering and mining, and occupation for three-fourths of his time. After much consideration he decided to accept it, and later in life gave his reasons for so doing in the following autobiographical narrative:—

"At the time the proposition was made to me I had gained what I may fairly call a good position in my profession. I had conducted very extensive surveys both on the surface and underground at Alston, and over a large portion of land in the centre of Northumberland. I had in 1829 successfully competed with McAdam, then in the zenith of his fame as a road engineer; and my line, after being approved by a majority of forty to one by the local trustees, received the assent of Parliament in 1830. In 1832 I made the greatly valued acquisition of the friendship of Surtees in addition to that of Hodgson and Hedley—names ever to be treasured among my richest memories. The generous friendship of William Ord, Esq., of Whitfield, and the equally warm and kind friendship of Sir John Swinburne, added much to my happiness. In 1832 I was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, on the special volunteer offer of proposal by Telford, and in that year I was much employed and consulted by the Commissioners of Woods and Forests. . . . In 1833 I laid out and surveyed a line of colliery railway from Jesmond to St. Lawrence, and in 1835 made surveys of

part of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway from near Corbridge to Haydon Bridge. I had been much employed in surveying and setting out lines of railway in England and on the Continent, and had a very fair share of success in that very lucrative department of civil engineering. I had entirely accomplished a most important mineral survey of the Forest of Dean; and my large models of that and other districts had not only been much admired at the British Association's meeting at Newcastle, but had won the honour of a Telford medal. . . . In 1844 the Coal Trade Committee of the North of England appointed a special committee to settle all disputes relating to the coal trade; and they further appointed a 'tribunal of appeal' with the absolute power of final decision, viz., Messrs. John Grey, John Clayton, and myself. In railway engineering I was among the very first who were largely employed in extensive and profitable surveys; and in lead mining, the position of chief agent of all the three districts of mines in Coalcleugh, Allendale and Weardale, was undoubtedly the first position open to a professional man."

Settled down in a new house built from his own designs at Allenheads Mr. Sopwith's life ran in easier grooves, free from much of the rapid movement and excitement to which he had been accustomed. He had more time to devote to the scientific pursuits which had been his recreation while in business; more time for travel, which was one of his greatest delights; more time for social intercourse with the eminent engineers and men of science among whom he had been privileged to move. It is not possible, within reasonable limits, to describe the activities (including the establishment of a newspaper, the *Hexham Courant*) in which he participated during the twenty-six years of his agency of the W.B. lead mines. These must be sought in Dr. Richardson's book, founded, as it is, upon a diary of a hundred and seventy-one volumes, in which Mr. Sopwith entered the details of his daily life with marvellous neatness and precision. The position that he occupied in the world of science and literature may, however, be gleaned from the names of the societies which admitted him to membership, and from the titles of the books that he published. The former are grouped by his biographer as follows:—"Fellow of the Royal Society; Fellow of the Geological Societies of England and France, and a member of the Athenæum Club, the Geological Club, the Institution of Civil Engineers, the Royal Institution, the

Royal Geographical Society, the Palæontological Society, the British Association for the Advancement of Science, the Society of Arts, the Meteorological Society of England and Scotland, the Statistical Society of London, the Archæological Institute, and the Archæological Association. By these bonds of fellowship (adds Dr. Richardson) he was connected with general science and literature; geological, mining, engineering, and useful arts; geography, meteorology, and natural history; and statistics, antiquities, and the fine arts. In addition he belonged to many local societies, and in total was connected with no less than twenty-six learned institutions." He was also an honorary M.A. of the University of Durham.

Some of Mr. Sopwith's published works are these:—

"A Historical and Descriptive Account of All Saints' Church in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with Plans, Views, and Architectural Details." Eleven Copperplate Engravings. 1826.

"Geological Sections of Mines in Alston Moor and Teesdale, shewing the various Strata and Subterranean Operations, with Letter-press Description." Three Copperplates. 1828.

"Plan of the Vale of Derwent, near Newcastle, Shewing the New Line of Road, with a Letter-press Description." 1832.

"Eight Views of Fountains Abbey, Illustrating the Architectural and Picturesque Beauties of that celebrated Ruin; With a Historical and Architectural Description." 1832.

"An Account of the Mining Districts of Alston Moor, Weardale, and Teesdale, comprising Descriptive Sketches of the Scenery, Antiquities, Geology, and Mining Operations in the Upper Dales of the Rivers Tyne, Wear, and Tees." 1833.

"A Treatise on Isometrical Drawing, as Applicable to Geological and Mining Plans, Picturesque Delineations of Ornamental Grounds, Perspective Views and Working Plans of Buildings and Machinery, and to General Purposes of Engineering, with Details of Improved Methods of preserving Plans and Records of Subterranean Operations in Mining Districts." Thirty-five Copperplate Engravings. 1834. Second Edition, 1838.

"Projecting and Parallel Rulers, invented by T. Sopwith, for constructing Plans and Drawings in Isometrical and other Modes of Projection, with Descriptive Letter-press, etc." 1834.

"Description and Use of an Improved Levelling Stave." 1834.

"Plans of the Coal and Iron Mine Districts in Her Majesty's Forest of Dean." Sixteen Sheets, with Explanatory Sections, etc. 1835.

"On a Proposed Road from Shotley Bridge to Middleton in Teesdale." 1838.

"Descriptive Essay on the Monocleid Writing Cabinet." 1838.

"The Stranger's Pocket Guide to Newcastle upon Tyne and its Environs." 1838.

"The Award of the Dean Forest Mining Commissioners as to the Coal and Iron Mines in Her Majesty's Forest of Dean, and the Rules and Regulations for Working the same." Sixteen Engraved Plans. 1841.

"An Account of the Museum of Economic Geology." 1843.

"The National Importance of Preserving Mining Records." 1844.

"Observations Addressed to the Miners and other Workmen employed in Mr. Beaumont's Lead Mines in East and West Allendale and Weardale." 1846.

"Substance of an Address to the Members of the St. John's Chapel Friendly Society, on the occasion of their Annual Meeting at Newhouse, St. John's Weardale." 1847.

"Lecture on Egypt and the Mediterranean, delivered in the Miner's Room at Allenheads." 1857.

"Notes on a Visit to Egypt by Paris, Lyons, Marseilles, and Toulon." Four Plates. 1857.

"Three Weeks in Central Europe, including the Cities of Treves, Nuremberg, Leipzig, Dresden, Freiburg, and Berlin." Sixteen Plates. 1869.

"A Tour through Normandy and Brittany." 1876.

Mr. Sopwith was thrice married. His first wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Dickinson, of Spencycroft, Alston, to whom he was united in September, 1829, died within a year of the nuptials; his second wife, Jane Scott, of Ross, married in 1831, passed away in 1855; his third wife, Anne Potter, of Heaton Hall, Newcastle, survived him. By his second wife he left two sons, Thomas Sopwith, engineer, and A. Sopwith, mining engineer; and five daughters, Mrs. David Chadwick; Mrs. James Hall, Tynemouth; Mrs. W. Shelford, London; Mrs. W. Luce, Malmesbury; and a younger daughter, unmarried at the time of his death.

Thomas Sparke,

A NOTABLE ECCLESIASTIC.

THOMAS SPARKE, a native of Northumberland, held, at the Reformation, the high offices of Prior of Holy Island, Suffragan Bishop of Berwick, and Chamberlain of the Convent of Durham, and, after that great ecclesiastical revolution, a prebend's stall in Durham Cathedral, the Mastership of Greatham Hospital, and the Rectory of Wolsingham.

From his will, and the inventory of his effects, it would seem that Bishop Sparke was born in Allendale. "To the poor in Allendale parish" he bequeathed a sum of money, and among his debtors were several persons in Allendale bearing his name. He had relatives in Hexham and Newcastle also. It is possible that he matriculated at Durham College, Oxford, where he took his degree

of B.D., March 11th, 1528-29. The following year he returned to Durham, and was appointed Prior of Holy Island. The cell of Holy Island was dissolved in 1536, when, as compensation for the loss of his office and its emoluments, the Prior and Convent of Durham gave him "a lease of the whole cell and rectorie of the Holie Islande, for his maintenance duringe his life, without any rent payinge, of free almes." This lease was confirmed to him by the king in 1543, and he retained it till his death.

The year after the dissolution of Holy Island an Act was passed for the appointment of twenty-six suffragan bishops, and as soon as it had received the Royal assent, Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, appointed ex-Prior Sparke to be his coadjutor, with the title of Bishop of Berwick. To this office he was consecrated by Edward Lee, Archbishop of York, in June, 1537.

Taking up his residence in the Priory of Durham, Bishop Sparke received further honours and emoluments. He was appointed in the first place to the office of chamberlain of the monastery. In that capacity he had his exchequer near the Abbey Gate, and there, among other things, he supervised the clothing of the monks, providing linsey-woolsey for their shirts and sheets, and woollen cloth for their hose, and keeping the convent tailor, who worked beneath the exchequer and slept above it, regularly employed. In May, 1541, when the Cathedral establishment was re-organised, Bishop Sparke obtained the appointment of first prebendary of the third stall. In September following the bishop presented him to the mastership of the Hospital of Greatham; and on the 14th of June, 1547, collated him to the rectory of Wolsingham.

But few references to Bishop Sparke and his life at Durham are to be found in local history. He was present at the opening of St. Cuthbert's shrine, in 1537, when, according to contemporary writers, the body of the saint, dead for 840 years, was discovered inviolate and incorrupt, and the vestments in which it was clothed were found to be entire, and clear of all stain and decay. In the "History of North Durham," Mr. Raine, on the authority of Wharton's "Anglia Sacra," tells the following story of him:—"In the upper part of Gilligate, Durham, in a place called the Maid's Arbour, there had long stood a marble cross of great fame. This cross was begged of Ormiston, Lord of the Manor, by William Wright, a Durham merchant, with a view of erecting it in the Market Place. During its removal for the purpose, at each of the four corners of its pedestal,

sunk into the ground from pressure and length of time, there were discovered three images of the Apostles, carved in the stone, and sumptuously gilt. Bishop Sparke no sooner heard of the discovery than he stepped forward, and at the cost of £8, paid out of his own purse, caused the whole to be removed, and re-erected in the Toll-booth, where it remained for a long time afterwards.

Pat. Sanderson, publishing, in 1767, "The Antiquities of the Abbey or Cathedral Church of Durham," and describing the bells of the church as hanging unrung after the suppression, records another instance of Bishop Sparke's pious interposition—"In Queen Elizabeth's Reign, Dean Whittingham perceiving them (the bells) to have been useless long before his Time, intended to have them taken down and broken; when Thomas Sparke, the Bishop's Suffragan, residing at Durham, and keeping House there at that Time, having Notice of the Dean's Purpose, sent directly into Yorkshire for a Workman, and caused three of the Bells to be taken down, and hung up in the New Work, called the Lanthorn, where he made a fine Set of Chimes, which cost him thirty or forty Pounds; which Chimes continue to this Day."

Bishop Sparke died in 1571. He had selected the place of his burial in Durham Cathedral, "upon the pavemente byfore where my laite alter did stande" (in pre-Reformation days), and had prepared a marble slab to cover his remains. But his executor, George Wynter, who had been his chaplain and steward, sold the gravestone to William Stephenson, B.D., prebendary of the ninth stall, and interred his lord and master in front of the altar in the hospital church at Greatham, in the grave of William de Estfield, rector of Sedgefield, a previous master.

The will of Bishop Sparke contains many interesting items, and the inventory of his effects a great many more. He bequeathed tokens of affectionate remembrance to all his colleagues and the officers at Durham, down to the verger and bellringer, to the bedesmen at Greatham, and to every one of his serving men and serving women. To the Bishop of Durham he gave a turquoise ring; to Henry Earl of Westmorland an emerald ring; to John Sparke, of Newcastle, two silver pieces "with a B in the bottom"; to Thomas Sparke, of Newcastle, a piece of silver "of the same mark of B"; to every other of his brother's children 20s. a piece, and to their children 12d. each; to the poor of Allendale, St. Margaret's, Durham, Holy

Island, Billingham, Stranton, Hart, Hartlepool, Elwick, and Wolsingham, various sums. Among his effects were his mitre, "sett with stones and perles, silver and gilt," valued at £13 6s. 8d.; a basin and ewer, "parcell gilt," weighing 66 ounces, worth £16; bowls, pots, goblets, spoons, etc., all in silver plate, valued altogether at £64 16s. 1d.

Ralph Spearman,

ANTIQUARY.

"Dear Ralph—of Eachwick honoured Lord,
Sound head—true tongue—warm heart.
Of ancient honour, present worth
The type in every part!
When I forget thee, friendly Ralph,
And all thy storied lore,
Then shall I lose the better half
Of memory's treasured store."
—ROBERT SURTEES, HISTORIAN OF DURHAM.

A NOTABLE man in his way was Ralph Spearman, of Eachwick Hall, near Stamfordham—"his way" being that of the genealogist and antiquary, and a collector of all sorts of gossip about the origin and connections, the virtues and the failings, of North-Country families. As became a genealogist, he claimed for himself a most illustrious descent. Linking together the Spearmans of Preston, near Tynemouth, with the Spearmans of Thornley and other places in the county of Durham, he traced the united families to a common ancestor in a younger branch of the Spearmans of Dunnington, Salop, whose pedigree runs back through the ages till it loses itself among "the ancient lords or counts of Aspramonte"—a place generously defined as lying "betwixt the Maas and the Moselle, on the confines of Lorrain and Bar." This, however, was the descent on the father's side only; through his mother Mr. Spearman traced his ancestry to Sir Thomas Percy, a rebel leader in the Pilgrimage of Grace. As Sir Thomas was a son of the fifth, and brother of the sixth, Earl of Northumberland, it follows that by this descent Eachwick's "honoured lord" could claim among his ancestors the noble and illustrious Percies and their progenitors, including, of course, the Emperor Charlemagne.

Putting aside all this vainglorious rubbish, it is right to state that Ralph Spearman was a descendant of the Spearmans of Preston, who, as Surtees asserts, "whencesoever they sprang, came into Northumberland as gentlemen in the reign of Henry VIII., and have ever since maintained their rank as such." His father, George Spearman, son of Philip Spearman of Birtley, near Chester-le-Street, and grandson of Edward Spearman of Preston, was twice married—first, to Eleanor, daughter of Edward Anderson, merchant, Newcastle, by whom he had three children; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Bell, of Eachwick, and widow of William Potter of Hawkwell. By his second marriage, George Spearman had two children —Ralph, the subject of this sketch, born in Newcastle, September 4th, 1749, and Mary, born May 18th, 1751.

When Ralph Spearman was four years old, his father died, and was buried at St. John's, Newcastle. At the proper age Ralph was sent to the Grammar School to be educated by the Rev. Hugh Moises, with the three future lords—Stowell, Collingwood, and Eldon. Of his youthful career nothing is recorded. He probably resided with his mother in Newcastle and at Eachwick, and looked after the property to which she was heiress. At her death, on the 14th April, 1792, he came into possession of the Eachwick Hall estate, and there he built the curious modern-antique mansion in which he lived and died. Long before his mother's decease—imitating his distant kinsmen, John and Gilbert Spearman, of the adjoining county—he had developed a taste for antiquarian research, and the elucidation of local family history. Being a country gentleman of independent means, with no family ties, for he lived and died a bachelor, he indulged his fancy till it became the ruling passion of his life. At the formation of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, he became a member, and gave the Society half-a-dozen valuable books, and an old Harwich token; but did not otherwise contribute to its collections or its proceedings. He was a Justice of the Peace, too, but the only record of his doings in that capacity exhibits him engaged in the repression of the great strike among the miners in 1810, when the local gaols being filled to overflowing, stables and other temporary houses of detention were improvised for the safe custody of rioters. His chief aim in life was to be considered a walking encyclopædia of family history, and the cultured representative of an ancient race, and he had no heart for any other pursuit. He voted once at a parliamentary election,

the county election of 1774, when Lord Algernon Percy and Sir John Hussey Delaval ran together against Sir William Middleton and William Fenwick. On that occasion he did not vote for the Percy family, from whom he claimed to be descended, but for the two "independents," Middleton and Fenwick. He died on the 13th of July, 1823, and was buried in a vault "hewn out of the rock, under the vestry of Heddon-on-the-Wall Church."

Opinions are divided upon the merits of Mr. Spearman's genealogical researches, and the accuracy of his local gossip. Surtees evidently believed in him, for, besides writing the lines which head this article, he more than once, in his "History of Durham," acknowledges himself "deeply indebted" to him for "a variety of useful materials." So also W. A. Mitchell, in the *Newcastle Magazine* for December, 1823, following Surtees's cue, introduces Spearman as "one of the most accomplished local antiquaries in the North of England." But Mackenzie ("History of Northumberland"), while admitting that the Lord of Eachwick was "gifted with an excellent memory," states that his MSS. were "not distinguished for discrimination or accuracy," though "numerous and valuable." Lastly, Mr. Cadwallader J. Bates, in a paper on "Heddon on the Wall: The Church and Parish," published in the eleventh volume of the "Archæologia Æliana," gives the following not very flattering account of Surtees's "friendly Ralph," and Mitchell's "most accomplished" antiquary:—

"Ralph Spearman, of Eachwick, acted the part of a great antiquary, so much so that he was erroneously believed to have been the prototype of Sir Walter Scott's 'Jonathan Oldbuck.' It is doubtful, however, whether his learning was even so sound as that of the Laird of Monkbarns. His new hall at Eachwick was built entirely for show; being three stories high, with gingerbread battlements, and of great length, though only one room thick. At the time of the window tax this led to its being rated at a very large sum. Seen from a distance it quite deceives a stranger by its palatial appearance. Mr. Spearman was so far successful that the neighbourhood still believe that Eachwick belonged to his family for generations. A letter accidently preserved in the church books at Heddon [dated March 27th, 1813], is a capital illustration of his combined pedantry, liberality, and pride:—

"Mr. Spearman sends enclosed five Shillings, being the Assessed Value of the Movement of the Winnowing part of a Threshing

Machine, found by the Coroner and Inquest a Deodand forfeit to him on the death of Mary Lawson, as Lord of the Manour of Eachwick Hall Lands, by Grant from James first, King of Great Brittain in the year of our Lord, 1610, and requires the Vicar and Church-Wardens of the Parish of Heddon on the Wall to distribute it to the Poor at Discretion."

In his will he stated that he was determined to follow "the example of Abraham, and to consider his Eleazar as heir to all his house," and consequently entailed his property at Eachwick on his steward, Mr. Hunter, and his elder sons, on condition of their taking the name of Spearman, with remainder in favour of his very distant kinsmen, the Spearmans of Thornley, county Durham. In equity the estate should have gone to Sarah Bell, grand-daughter of his great-uncle, Charles Bell, and wife of Robert Clayton, Esq., of Newcastle. His aged sister survived for about four years, and left written testimony of her gratitude to Mr. Hunter Spearman for the way in which she was treated after her brother's death.

Joseph Spence,

PHILANTHROPIST.

JOSEPH SPENCE, of Tynemouth, who, during a long life, was an earnest worker and leader in the public affairs of his native borough, was the third son of eighteen children born to Robert Spence, of North Shields (of whom more may be read in the succeeding biography). Born on the 28th December, 1819, Joseph was sent in his eighth year, with his brothers Robert and John Foster Spence, to the Friends' School adjoining Walmgate Bar, in the city of York, the management of which, two years later, was taken over by the York Quarterly Meeting of the Society of Friends, and is still first among the many educational institutions of that religious society. After serving an apprenticeship at Stockton he rejoined his father at North Shields, and eventually, entering into partnership with his brother, John Foster Spence, carried on the business of draper there, and so continued until his retirement a short time before his death.

Mr. Spence's fore-elders were Yorkshire dalesmen, who suffered in the cause of religious freedom. The short-lived amnesty granted by Charles II. in 1672, when five hundred members of the Society of

Friends were liberated from prison, was, as is stated in Besse's "Sufferings of the People called Quakers," thought an "undue Extent of the Regal Prerogative," and was soon revoked "and their Persons and Estates again exposed to the returning Storm, and to the exorbitant Plunder and Rapine of avaricious and merciless Informers." Objection to the taking of any oath and the refusal to pay tithe or Church rate were the principal points of collision with the law, and the consequent imprisonment with felons in the already overcrowded common gaols (the loathsome unhealthiness of which

Alderman Joseph Spence.

later members of the Society of Friends have done so much to mitigate), was the cause of the death of three or four hundred of their predecessors, and among these was one of the family from which Joseph Spence descended. The practice of distraint for non-payment of Church rates was continued to our own time, and the household of Joseph Spence was a frequent sufferer. It was customary to seize the most valuable piece of furniture that could be removed, to sell it to one of the party for the few shillings to which the rate amounted, and to divide the excess in value among the persons who carried out the seizure. The principle of non-

resistance enjoined by the Society of Friends rendered them peculiarly liable to this class of extortion.

Joseph Spence was for a time one of the clerks to the yearly meeting, whose duties combine the offices of chairman and recorder at the great annual gathering of the Society at Devonshire House in Bishopsgate Without, London. He was also one of the committee charged with the revision of the "Book of Discipline," which is a digest of the counsels that, in the absence of creed or liturgy, have been addressed by the central authority—the yearly meeting—to its subsidiary meetings throughout the country from the year 1657 to the present day. He and his father before him were constant attenders at the business meetings of the Society, and from their considerable height and white hair each of them was in his turn a conspicuous figure in the public assembly.

Joseph Spence succeeded his father as treasurer to the local branch of the Bible Society, and he was also one of its life-governors. In the year 1861 he became a member of the Tynemouth Town Council, and two years later was elected Mayor and Alderman. In 1869 he was again elected Mayor, but after a few more years of service as an Alderman, finding that his other public duties were a sufficient tax upon his energies, he retired from the Corporation. He had been, some time before—in 1865—appointed to the Borough bench, and up to the time of his death he was always a popular magistrate, and honourably fulfilled the duties of that position.

Deeply interested in educational matters, Mr. Spence for many years was a valued and active member of the School Board and one of the governors of Kettlewells School. In political matters he was perhaps still more active, and for many years he and his brother, John Foster Spence, were among the most earnest workers in securing the return of Mr. T. Eustace Smith, the Liberal member for Tynemouth.

Upon Mr. Smith's retirement from the representation of the borough in 1885, Joseph Spence, then president of the local Liberal Association, was asked to allow himself to be nominated. Although the seat seemed at that time to be a safe one, he was strongly averse to the proposal, and it was only after the most weighty and protracted pressure that he consented to come forward, though to the last he refused to take any personal part in the canvass. He was far from strong at the time, and the strain and annoyance of an unsuccessful

parliamentary contest in his native town broke down his health and undoubtedly shortened his life.

Mr. Spence was one of the most active of the sympathisers who organised relief for the victims of the terrible catastrophe at Hartley Colliery in 1862, but among the many humane enterprises in which he assisted none had so large a share of his attention as the Tynemouth Volunteer Life Brigade. John Foster Spence, Joseph Spence, Horatio A. Adamson (the Town-Clerk), and John Morrison were the foremost among the committee who, after the lamentable loss of life in the wreck of the passenger steamship *Stanley*, in 1864, met in North Shields to discuss the possibility of providing a better means of saving life from such disasters. The establishment of the brigade which resulted from that meeting was followed by the enrolment of a number of similar brigades and companies round the British coasts, more especially in our own district, among which the Tynemouth Brigade has always maintained the leading position to which its priority of date entitles it. John Foster Spence and Joseph Spence undertook the duties of secretary and treasurer to the brigade, and one or the other always presided at its meetings.

In time of storm and shipwreck Joseph Spence was invariably one of the earliest to attend, duly attired in pilot cloth and sou'wester, and with the distinguishing white badges of a captain in the brigade. His old comrades can look back to many a stormy night spent with him in the little committee-room of the watch-house on the Spanish Battery, waiting their turn at the look-out, passing the time with histories of former shipwrecks, and in the compilation of the log of the brigade, much of which was written by him in these night watches. Draughts and chess served to pass the time until a late hour, when he would call for coffee to be served, and those who could sleep sought a precarious rest on the wooden benches and tables of the watch-house.

Joseph Spence died on the 17th of December, 1889, aged sixty-nine, leaving by his marriage in 1845 to Caroline, daughter of Joseph Shewell of Colchester, a son, Joseph Shewell Spence, manager of the bank of Hodgkin, Barnett, Pease, Spence & Co., in North Shields, and one daughter, Miss Anna Caroline Spence.

Robert Spence,

BANKER AND ANTIQUARY.

ROBERT SPENCE was the eldest son in the family of eighteen children born to Robert and Mary Spence of North Shields. His father, who came at twenty years of age (in 1804) to North Shields from Nidderdale in Yorkshire, and joined his cousin Joseph Procter in the drapery business, was for years one of the most respected residents in his adopted town, ably filling many of its public offices. His presence, rendered conspicuous by his height, his long white hair, and the somewhat dignified garb enjoined by the Quakerism of that day, is still remembered by some of the older natives of the harbour towns. He was a man of considerable literary taste and culture, and the valuable collections of books and MSS. which were made by his son owed their origin to him. His wife, Mary Spence, was a daughter of Robert Foster of Hebblethwaite, near Sedbergh, and afterwards of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, of whom there is an interesting account in the writings of Adam Sedgwick. He was a man of some classical and literary attainment, who in very early life, when acting in Barbadoes as agent for his uncle, James Birkett, of Lancaster, had volunteered during the French wars, and had seen much active service, first as master and then as lieutenant. Owing to the extreme distress with which his calling was viewed by his relatives he early left the sea, and with a disregard for appearances which characterises some of his descendants, he attended his first Friends' meeting, after his return to England, in the garments proper to a Quaker, but with a cocked hat in place of the broad brim.

Robert Spence the elder was the first treasurer under the Shields Town Improvement Act, and Borough Treasurer for Tynemouth after the incorporation; his son and grandson have in turn succeeded him in this office. From an early date he had carried on a private banking business, and in the year 1819 he joined Edward Chapman and William Chapman, members of a Quaker family in Whitby, in the establishment of a private bank in Shields. His son, Robert Spence, entered the banking office on leaving the Friends' School at York at the age of fourteen, and for sixty years he was actively engaged in the business. The firm of Chapmans & Co. prospered

and extended its operations to Newcastle, where a branch was opened under the management of William Chapman. Up to this time Robert Spence the elder had been the only active partner, and he retained the direction of the head office at North Shields until his death.

Business in 1831 was carried on in a somewhat leisurely manner with no special respect for early closing. Young Robert Spence, who was very apt at figures, had to bear at an early age much of the weight of the active little business at North Shields, which was then the headquarters of the shipping interest in the port of Tyne. In 1836 Messrs. Chapman & Co., amalgamating with Sir William Chaytor & Co., bankers of Sunderland, formed the Newcastle, Shields, and Sunderland Union Joint Stock Banking Company. William Chapman became general director, and the North Shields office still continued to be worked almost as an independent bank.

In the financial pressure of the great panic of 1847, the Union Bank, having become involved by the unwise management of William Chapman, suspended payment. Two years before that time Robert Spence, on the death of his father, had succeeded to the management of the North Shields Bank. In the following year his health was completely broken down by overwork, and his recovery was considered hopeless. A winter in Madeira, however, enabled him to return to the bank, but the extreme care which was needed to guard against a return of illness prevented him ever afterwards from taking any active part in public work.

The business of the North Shields Bank at the time of the suspension of the Union was in so sound a condition that a committee of the shareholders who were interested in its reconstruction placed the management in the hands of Mr. Spence. Only a fraction of the small capital which he considered requisite was forthcoming at the outset, but his skilful management, and the confidence which his character inspired, enabled him very rapidly to gather together most of the old Shields' business. In a short time the headquarters were transferred to Newcastle, and in three years a flourishing and profitable banking business was re-established. The scheme for the reconstruction of a Joint Stock Bank was, however, never carried through, and on the failure of the District Bank in the succeeding panic of 1857, Joint Stock banking was so much discredited that it was deemed impracticable to re-establish the Union Bank, and the interest of the shareholders passed by purchase to Messrs. Woods & Co.

Mr. Spence joined in 1859 in establishing the new private banking

firm of Hodgkin, Barnett, Pease, & Spence, in which for the remainder of his life he was one of the most active partners. He saw four generations of his family engaged there, his son having entered the bank in 1866 and his grandson in 1889.

After his illness in early life he was obliged to seek his employments, apart from business, within his own house. He became an enthusiastic gardener, and he inherited his father's taste in literary and antiquarian matters. His collections include many manuscripts relating to the rise of Quakerism, and among them is the original manuscript of the Journal of George Fox, one of the quaintest and most interesting of the annals of the religious unrest of the seventeenth century. This, with other early Quaker papers, was handed down to him through the descendants of Margaret Fell, the leader of Quakerism on "the women's side," who, late in her widowhood, was married to George Fox. Among the very large general collection of autographs made by Mr. Spence are a fine series of letters of Charles Lamb, Coleridge, and Wordsworth, many letters of Robert Southey, and the MSS. of his "Life of Nelson," and of the lives of some of the early Quakers. The letters of Burns to Clarinda were collected before the market was flooded with his spurious autograph, and of Sir Walter Scott, whose autograph shared the same privilege, there is a series of more than thirty letters—his literary correspondence with Robert Surtees of Mainsforth.

Mr. Spence was a student to the end of his life. Most of the books in his library came from a source which will be long remembered by Newcastle bibliophiles—the shop of George Rutland in Blackett Street. His knowledge of English historical portraiture and his collection of engraved portraits were very extensive; he used sometimes to say that he could recognise any English portrait wrong side up. His general collection of coins and medals also was a large one, and he took great interest in, and had an intimate knowledge of, the English series.

Robert Spence married in 1842 his cousin, Sarah Hagen, daughter of Thomas Hagen of Stanwell, in Middlesex, who was descended from a family of Quakers in Holland. He died in 1890, in his seventy-third year. Of his family one son only survived him, and one only of his father's eighteen children, his brother John Foster Spence, to whom he was most warmly attached.

His personal character is admirably portrayed in the following extract from "North Country Notes" in the *Newcastle Journal*:—

"In these days, when publicity, advertisement, and interview tend to excite the lower instincts of mankind, it is instructive to catch a glimpse of one who cared not at all for what is called 'public life,' but dwelt apart from the world, and lived a life which was perfect in its surroundings. To know him was to love him, and his, indeed, is 'the better sort of fame,' which consists in being known 'not widely, but intimately.' Perhaps what made him so deservedly popular amongst so many and such different individuals, in addition to his unfailing courtesy, generosity, and kindliness of disposition, was his wonderful gift of humour, which always enabled him, after the fashion of some of Shakespeare's most charming characters, to divert his own thoughts from the bodily pain and suffering which continually beset him during the last years of his life, and to make merry and delight his hearers. This fund of humour never ran dry; sometimes it would bubble up in some laughable quotation or misquotation, as it might chance to be, or again be visible in quaint mimicry or droll imaginary gestures appropriate to his narrative, while if in any of his stories the point turned against himself, he was the first to lead the laughter his relation invariably aroused. The remembrance of his kindly face, of his gentle manner, of his delightful humour, will never fade from the memories of those who have been privileged to become his friends."

Thomas Spence,

THE SPENCEAN PHILOSOPHER.

In or about the year 1739, an Aberdonian named Spence emigrated to Newcastle, where, after following his business as a net-maker for a few years, he opened a booth on the Sandhill for the sale of hardware goods. He was twice married, and had nineteen children. His second wife, Margaret Flet, a native of the Orkneys, was an industrious woman, and also kept a booth for the sale of stockings. She was the mother of Thomas Spence, who was born on the Quayside, Newcastle, on the 21st of June, 1750. Another of her sons was Jeremiah, who became a slop-seller in the town, and who is described as having been a man of distinguished worth.

Thomas learned his father's trade, but did not long pursue it. While a youth, he became clerk to Mr. Hedley, smith on the North Shore. After this, he opened a school in the Broad Garth,

on the Quayside; then, for a short time, taught writing and arithmetic in the school at Haydon Bridge, and, lastly, he became master of St. Anne's public school, at the east end of Sandgate.

For the purpose chiefly of making converts to his opinion "that property in land is everybody's right," Mr. Spence got a number of young men gathered together, and formed into a debating society, which was held in the evenings in his school-room, in the Broad Garth. Here, on one occasion, a singular combat took place

between him and Thomas Bewick, as described on page 271 of our first volume.

His political opinions were first propounded in the form of a lecture, intituled "Property in Land Every Man's Right," read, on the 8th November, 1775, to a select philosophical society, which met in Westgate Street, every other Wednesday, to debate controversial questions. A fortnight afterwards the members expelled Mr. Spence, for publishing the lecture "without and against the approbation of the society," and for having it hawked about the streets

"in the manner of a halfpenny ballad," to their "manifest dishonour." But Spence was not a man to be put down in this summary way. He only detailed his principles more at length in a pamphlet intituled "The Constitution of Spensonia, a Country in Fairyland, situated between Utopia and Oceana, brought from thence by Captain Swallow."

The rough cudgel-play between Bewick and Spence did not break up their friendship. In the summer of 1776, the two cudgel-players came together again, on the occasion of Bewick taking a walking tour into Cumberland and the South of Scotland, and passing Haydon Bridge, where Spence was then located. "I was a welcome guest," says Bewick, "and stopped two days. Leave of absence from school having been given to him, I rambled with him over the neighbourhood and visited everything worth notice. When I departed, he accompanied me on the road nearly to Halt-whistle." The two ramblers were in the mid-years, between twenty and thirty; and whatever his eccentricities, there must have been something genial about the schoolmaster to have attracted the regard of the kindly humorist who has added so largely to the fame of Newcastle.

When at Haydon Bridge, Mr. Spence married a Miss Elliott, of Hexham, by whom he had one son. He was not, however, happy in the choice of a wife, which, combined with a desire of propagating his system more extensively, induced him to leave Newcastle, and to settle in London. In Holborn he kept a stall, at one end of which he sold saloop, and at the other had a board, stating that he retailed books in numbers. Many of his publications are dated from this establishment—"The Hive of Liberty, No. 8, Little Turnstile, High Holborn." He published in weekly penny numbers a serial called "Pigs' Meat; or, Lessons for the People, *alias* (according to Burke) the Swinish Multitude." It purported to be "collected by the Poor Man's Advocate (an old persecuted Veteran in the Cause of Freedom), in the course of his Reading for more than Twenty Years." It was illustrated with curious plates, and forms four volumes in a collective shape. This publication naturally brought him into trouble. In a letter, dated 3rd January, 1795, which appeared in the *Morning Chronicle*, he states that he has been confined more than seven months, a sufferer in the cause of liberty, four times dragged from his business by runners and messengers, thrice indicted by grand juries, and twice had true

bills found against him, thrice lodged in prison for different periods, and once been put to the bar, but never once convicted.

At length, after he had publicly maintained his principles for twenty-six years, the Attorney-General (afterwards Lord Ellenborough) filed an information against him, in 1801, for composing and publishing a seditious libel, intituled, "The Restorer of Society to its Natural State." He was tried before Lord Kenyon and a special jury; and, being found guilty, was fined £20, and imprisoned in Shrewsbury gaol twelve months. He published, in 1803, a report of the trial, containing the whole of the work for which he had been prosecuted. After his liberation, he became an itinerant vendor of books and pamphlets, chiefly his own works, and he thus supported himself. One of the singular plans which he adopted for attracting public attention was striking a variety of copper medals, bearing curious devices and inscriptions. Thus, one had on it the figure of a cat, which he called his coat-of arms, because he said he resembled it in this, that "he could be stroked down, but he could not suffer himself to be rubbed against the grain." Another had on one side an inscription in favour of Liberty, and on the other a rising sun. A third bore on the obverse the sun, with the date "Nov. 1775," and inscribed "Spence's glorious plan is parochial partnership in law, without private landlordism," and on the reverse, "This just plan will produce everlasting peace and happiness, or, in fact, the Millenium;" in the centre, scales, the horn of plenty, etc. These medals he frequently distributed, by jerking them from his window amongst the passengers.

Being deeply impressed with the absurdity of our English orthography, "the most unscientific in the world," he invented, in 1775, a new alphabet, consisting of forty letters, each of which represented a different sound. Young Bewick cut the steel punches for his types, and Ralph Beilby struck them on the matrices for casting. These letters were first used for his "Spelling and Pronouncing Dictionary," which was published in Newcastle the same year. All the words in his "Grand Repository of the English Language," as it was styled, were spelled as he conceived they ought to be pronounced. The following is a specimen:—"It may hile perpleks a karlis redir ov nu kariktirs too disifir thi troo sens thereov: tho it shud be eze inuf too no it bi a litil aplikashin and pracktis."

When soliciting subscriptions to this curious work, he called upon the Rev. Hugh Moises, master of the Grammar School, and morning

lecturer of All Saints', Newcastle, for the purpose of requesting him to become a subscriber. As he had a strong Northern accent, Mr. Moises asked him what opportunities he had had of acquiring a correct knowledge of the pronunciation of the English language. "Pardon me," said Spence, "I attend All Saints' Church every Sunday morning." At this time he was publishing, "at his school on the Keyside," in penny numbers, "The Repository of Common Sense and Innocent Amusement," in which he attempted to introduce his new method of spelling. After he went to London, he published many other curious books in the same peculiar way. In 1805, he issued, from 20, Oxford Street, "The World Turned Upside Down," dedicated to Earl Stanhope, the inventor of the Stanhope printing-press, and a kindred spirit to his own. In this map of the hemispheres, the poles are reversed from the usual way—to point a moral, of course.

One morning, in passing along one of the streets of London, with a parcel of numbers, he saw a very pretty girl cleaning the steps of a gentleman's house. He stopped and looked at her, and, his wife being dead, inquired if she felt disposed to marry. On the maid answering in the affirmative, he offered himself, was accepted, and married the same day. But neither was this marriage a happy one. The girl, who had married him merely to be revenged on her sweetheart, with whom she had quarrelled, soon repented, and lavished her attentions on her first lover. She afterwards went to the West Indies with a sea captain; yet, on her return, Spence pardoned her transgressions, and restored her to favour. But the safety of his health and property compelled him at length to dismiss her from his house, though he allowed her eight shillings per week during his life.

Mr. Spence died in London on the 8th September, 1814, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. His remains were followed to their last resting-place by a numerous throng of political admirers; and one of his friends made an oration over his grave, illustrative of his public and private virtues. Appropriate medallions were distributed at the funeral, and a pair of scales preceded the body, indicative of the justice of the deceased's views.

David Stephenson,

ARCHITECT.

At the close of last century, the principal architect and builder in Newcastle was David Stephenson. He was a native of the town, born in 1756, the son of John Stephenson, house carpenter, who lived and carried on an extensive business in his own property at the head of the Long Stairs, on the west side, and was apparently a man of standing and substance. The old carpenter came into considerable prominence at the rebuilding of Tyne Bridge, after the disastrous flood of November, 1771. Brand relates that the committee charged with the reconstruction "entered into an agreement with Mr. Stephenson, carpenter, to finish a temporary bridge in four months, to be reckoned from June 18th, 1772, under a large penalty," and that "on the 17th of July following they began to drive the piles, and the bridge was opened on the 27th day of October in that year.

Brought up to his father's business, and taking up his freedom of the House Carpenters' Company, David Stephenson endeavoured to improve his position by qualifying himself for the higher branches of the builder's craft. He studied mathematics, geometry, and drawing, and, before he was thirty, started on his own account, at the head of Westgate Street, as an architect. One of his first undertakings was the rebuilding, in 1783, of the Cale Cross, which stood at the junction of the Side, the Butcher Bank, and the Sandhill. The Mayor that year, Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart., M.P., of whose parliamentary career he and his father were staunch supporters, put this work in his way, and bore the cost of it. The Rev. John Baillie, author of the "Impartial History of Newcastle," who appears to have been a friend of the architect, for he thanks him in his book "for his many informing communications," describes the restored structure as "supported by columns beautifully adorned, as well as the top, with various emblematical assemblages of the town's arms, horns of plenty, etc.," the whole of it being of Mr. Stephenson's own design and execution. This erection, with the addition of a lion couchant, stood for about fourteen years, and then, being voted an obstruction and a nuisance, was taken down, and set

up in the donor's park at Blagdon. In the succeeding Mayoralty, that of Charles Atkinson, Mr. Stephenson designed and erected a new White Cross in Newgate Street, "surmounted by a pretty little spire, with a clock, and ornamented on the four sides with the arms of the mayor, sheriff, and magistrates. The White Cross was removed in 1808, but the site it occupied, opposite the northern end of Low Friar Street, is still marked by a circle of stones in the roadway.

Mr. Stephenson's next important engagement was the so-called "restoration" of St. Nicholas' Church. Soon after St. Nicholas' had been adapted to the taste of the churchwardens, he took in hand the designing and erection, at the corner of Drury Lane, of a new theatre, which was opened on the 21st of January, 1788, and of a new church for the parish of All Saints, consecrated by Thurlow, Bishop of Durham, in November, 1789. The theatre, long since demolished, is described as remarkably elegant and convenient; the church stands at the foot of Pilgrim Street to bear witness for itself. While these works were in progress Mr. Stephenson was occupied with a great scheme of town improvement—the formation of Mosley Street and Dean Street. "Impartial" Baillie tells us that "The design was committed to Mr. David Stephenson, architect, who, in the execution of it, has done much honour to himself, and the most substantial service to the public at large. . . . This street (Mosley Street) is handsome and well built, of great width, with a foot-way of flag-stones on each side, which perfectly secures passengers against danger from the numerous waggons, coaches, and carriages, which are incessantly passing and repassing. To complete the design the Dean was arched over, and the valley filled up, upon which was formed a convenient and beautiful street, wide, airy, and well paved with a broad foot-way of fine flag-stones on each side. What a transformation! Formerly a horrid, vast, nauseous hollow, changed, as by magic, into a fair row of magnificent houses, shops, and depositaries of rich and valuable commodities the productions of every region of the globe!"

Across the water, in the neighbouring borough of Gateshead, the designer of Mosley and Dean Streets was employed to lay out a new thoroughfare, which, turning eastward from Bridge Street towards St. Mary's Churchyard, diverted traffic from the steep acclivity of the Bottle Bank. This improvement, since known as Church Street, was completed in 1791. Other undertakings of his were the

widening of Tyne Bridge by five feet in 1801, the erection of the New Quay at North Shields in 1806, and the erection of the Tenantry Column, locally known as "The Farmer's Folly," at Alnwick in 1816. In the report of the rejoicings which accompanied the laying of the foundation-stone of this column, Mr. Stephenson is styled "architect to his Grace the Duke of Northumberland." He held that appointment for some years, and superintended the construction of numerous farm buildings on the ducal estates.

Apart from his profession, Mr. David Stephenson interested himself in various local movements for the well-being of his fellow-townsmen. He was one of the committee appointed at a meeting in the Assembly Rooms on the 24th January, 1793, to prepare a plan for the formation of a Literary and Philosophical Society in Newcastle, and when the scheme had been matured, he, and Dr. Ramsey, Dr. Wood, and Mr. Walter Hall, became the first working committee of the institution. They began in a very humble way, at the Newcastle Dispensary, in rooms the use of which had been granted for the purpose, with the additional permission to erect a bookcase, "eighteen feet in width, completely furnished with drawers and shelves," which Mr. Stephenson had bought for the sum of £5. At one of the early meetings of the members (January 14th, 1794) he read a manuscript entitled "A Tribute to the Memory of Mr. Robert Watson, Painter, Civil and Military Engineer."

Another movement in which Mr. Stephenson figured was a patriotic one. When threats of French invasion stimulated the youth of England to the practice of arms, he organised his workmen and other artisans employed in Newcastle, and taught them how to defend their hearths and homes against Bonaparte. Under date December 26th, 1803, local records describe the swearing-in of these amateur soldiers by the Mayor at the Guildhall—"a volunteer corps of artificers, under the command of David Stephenson, Esq., architect," wearing as uniform "a blue jacket and trousers, and a round hat."

Although an iconoclast in early life, as his treatment of St. Nicholas' showed, he developed in his later years a taste for antiquities, and was one of the first members of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. He was a subscriber to Brand's History, and is said to have contributed the plate of "Miscellaneous Antiquities" which appears in that work. His "many informing communications" to Baillie's "Impartial" have already been noted, and in

Raine's "Memoir of the Rev. John Hodgson" he is seen proffering similar service, and offering the use of his library to the future historian of Northumberland.

Among the pupils who passed through Mr. Stephenson's office during his professional career was one who attained to the highest distinction—John Dobson. It was by Mr. Stephenson's advice that Mr. Dobson, resisting the temptations of a career in London, decided to establish himself as an architect in Newcastle. With what happy results to his fellow-townsmen the adoption of that advice was attended, the leading thoroughfares of the town abundantly testify.

Mr. Stephenson died at Alnwick on the 29th of August, 1819, aged 63. One of his daughters, Elizabeth Padget Stephenson, living unmarried to the patriarchal age of ninety-three, died in Lovaine Crescent, Newcastle, so recently as the 3rd of July, 1886.

George Stephenson,

THE FATHER OF RAILWAYS.

THE life of George Stephenson has been written by Dr. Smiles and other eminent biographers, and is familiar to everybody. In a collection of memoirs like the present, the repetition of well-known facts concerning it must of necessity be brief and fragmentary.

George Stephenson was born on the 9th of June, 1781, near Wylam, about eight miles west of Newcastle. His parents were Robert and Mabel Stephenson, and at the date of George's birth his father, who was known by the name of "Old Bob," was earning only twelve shillings a week. Their little home was a cottage situated close by the roadside. A pitman who worked with old Robert Stephenson described him as follows:—"Geordie's feyther was like a pair o' deals nailed tegither, an' a bit o' flesh i' th' inside; he was as queer as Dick's hatband—went thrice aboot an' wadn't tie. His wife Mabel was a delicat' boddie, an' varry flighty. Thay war an honest family, but sair hadden doon i' th' warld."

George Stephenson's early life was that of an ordinary working man's child. "He played about the doors," says Dr. Smiles, "went bird-nesting when he could, and ran errands to the village." When he was eight years old his father removed to Dewley Burn Colliery, a few miles eastward, on the borders of Throckley Fell, and here

George was employed in herding cows at twopence a day; then led horses at the plough for fourpence a day; next earned sixpence as a wellor or picker of "bats" and "brasses" out of good coal.

The Dewley Burn coal was worked out by the time George was

GEORGE STEPHENSON.

fifteen, and the Stephensons had to shift their home. They removed to Jolly's Close, near Newburn, and soon after their arrival, some new workings of coal having been opened, George was put to work as a fireman on his own account at a shilling a day. All this while,

he had been growing up without education, and at the age of eighteen he was unable to read. Much of his time was devoted to studying his engine, so as to become qualified for the post of engineman, with better pay than he was then earning. By-and-by, he was sent to a pumping-engine near Throckley Bridge, when his wages were raised to twelve shillings a week. "I am now a made man for life," was his remark as he came out of the office with the first week's increased salary in his pocket. His duties were sufficiently light to furnish him with leisure even during the hours of employment; and he appears to have devoted that leisure to the study of the mechanism of the engine which it was his duty to watch, until he was able to repair and attend to it without the help of the colliery engineer.

Among his favourite occupations at this time was modelling of engines in clay. His ignorance of reading, however, he discovered to be a bar to his progress even in his mechanical recreations, and at last he went to a night-school, kept by one Robin Cowens, at Walbottle, to whom he paid threepence a week. He thus learnt to read, and at the age of nineteen was just able to write his own name. A Scotch dominie at Newburn taught him arithmetic, in which he soon became proficient.

In 1801, while employed as brakesman at the Dolly Pit, Black Callerton, and earning about a pound a week, he courted the daughter of a neighbouring farmer named Hindmarsh, but the girl's father would not consent to their marriage, and the engagement was broken off. Foiled in that direction, he set his affections upon Ann, daughter of John Henderson, a small farmer at Capheaton. She too became inaccessible, and then he proposed to her sister Fanny, who was in service at the house in which he lodged, and was accepted. To this young woman, twelve years older than himself, he was married at Newburn Church, on the 28th of November, 1802. The couple lodged for a time in a cottage at Black Callerton, and then, having obtained an appointment as brakesman of the first ballast-raising machine that was erected on the Tyne, George took his wife to Willington Quay, and with the money which she had saved in service furnished a house and created a home.

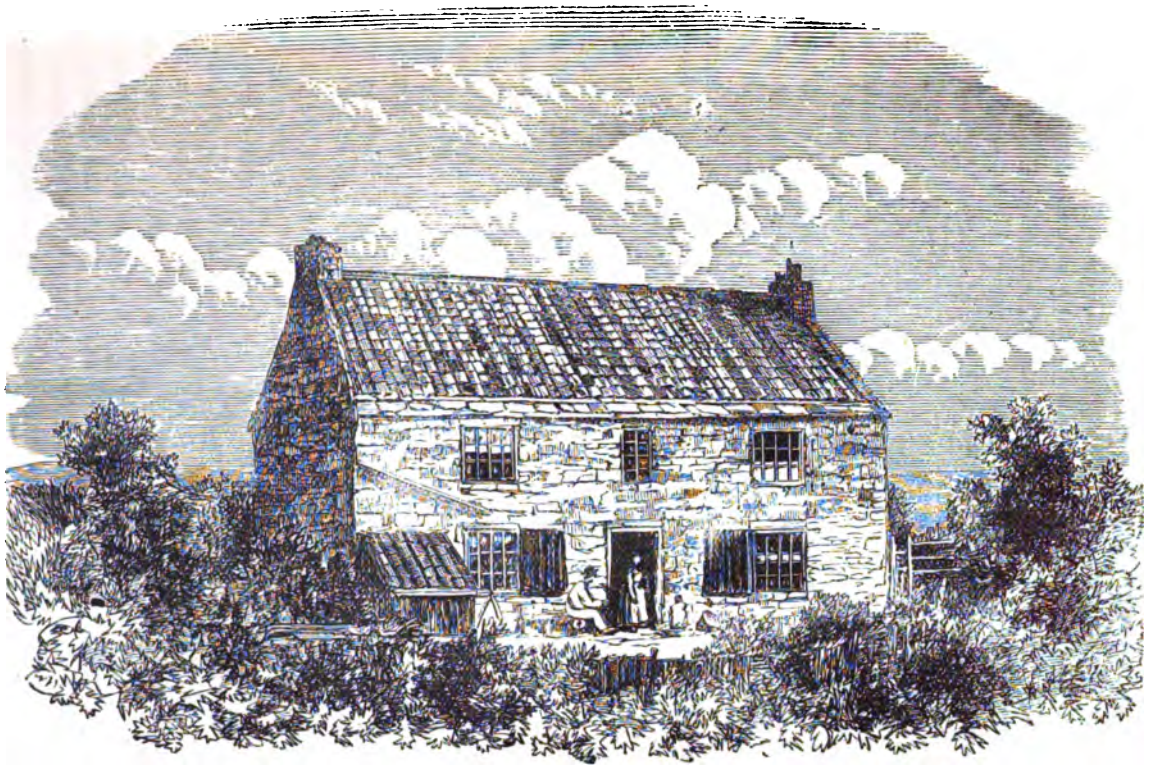
The responsibilities of marriage led Stephenson to apply himself more diligently than before to the work of self-education. He employed his evenings in shoe-mending and clock-cleaning, and in studying arithmetic and mensuration, with occasional recreations in elementary geometry. On the 16th of October, 1803, his wife

brought him a son, to whom he gave the name of Robert, after that of his own father, and in the beginning of 1805 he removed from Willington Quay to West Moor Colliery, Killingworth, where he had obtained a better situation as brakesman of the colliery engine. While there, in July, 1805, Mrs. Stephenson brought a daughter into the world, which lived but a few weeks, and in the May following, smitten with consumption, she died.

The loss of his wife made a great impression upon George Stephenson, and to mitigate his trouble and improve his position in life he spent all his available leisure in the study of practical mechanics. In no long time he acquired celebrity among colliery engineers as a skilful "engine doctor," and was called upon "to prescribe remedies for all the old, wheezy, and ineffective pumping machines in the neighbourhood." When, therefore, in 1812, the enginewright at Killingworth High Pit was killed by an accident, he was appointed his successor at a salary of £100 a year.

At this time, and for many years after, Stephenson lived in a cottage at West Moor which originally had but one apartment, with a garret above accessible by means of a step-ladder. In course of time he added to the place until it became a comfortable four-roomed dwelling, filled with models of engines, self-acting planes, and other ingenious contrivances. Over the door, with the aid of his son and "Ferguson's Astronomy," he placed a sun-dial. Both father and son, writes Dr. Smiles, were in after-life very proud of the joint production. At the meeting of the British Association in Newcastle, in 1838, when he took a party of *savants* to see Killingworth pits, George did not fail to direct attention to the sun-dial; and Robert, on the last visit which he made to the place, a short time before his death, pointed out the desk, still there, at which he made his calculations of the latitude of Killingworth.

The investigations and experiments which led to the construction of the locomotive engine have been briefly noted in the biographies of John Blenkinsop, Timothy Hackworth, William Hedley, William Losh, and the second Lord Ravensworth. Here it is enough to state that George Stephenson submitted to the owners of Killingworth Colliery his first conception of such an engine in 1813, and that, with the money which they advanced him, he completed a locomotive, and on the 25th of July, 1814, set it to work on the colliery railway, when it drew eight loaded carriages, weighing thirty tons, up a gradient of 1 in 450, at the rate of five miles an hour.



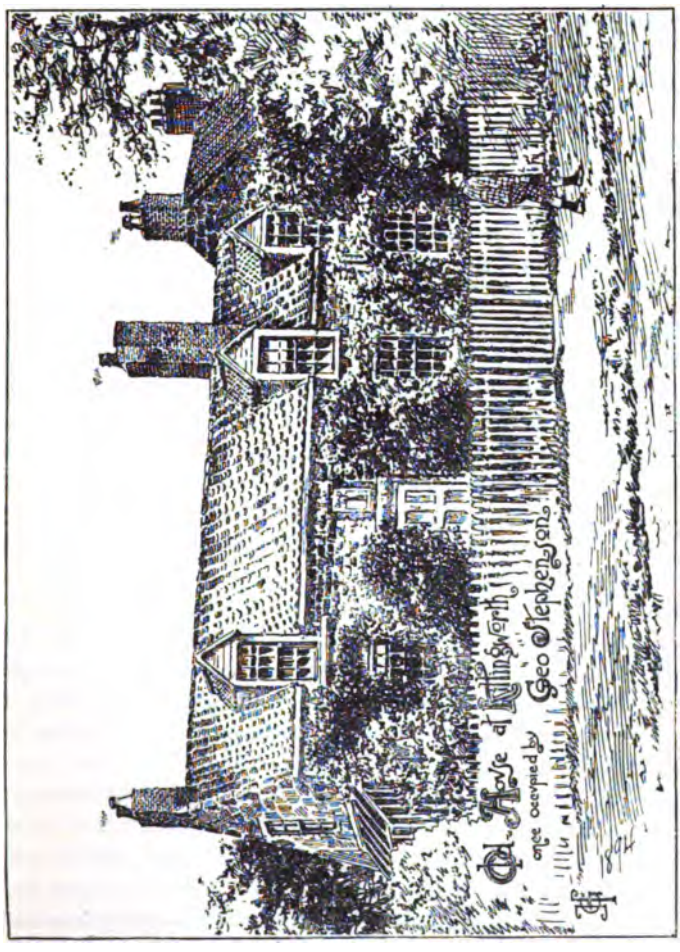
GEORGE STEPHENSON'S BIRTHPLACE.

During the following year Stephenson was experimenting with coal gas with the object of devising a lamp that should minimise the perils of mining, and in December he exhibited the safety lamp which bears his name at the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society. Sir Humphrey Davy was experimenting in the same direction at the same time, and an angry dispute arose as to priority of invention. Sir Humphrey received from grateful coal-owners a present of £2000; to Stephenson they awarded a hundred guineas. Stephenson's friends resented this marked distinction, and with the Earl of Strathmore, Charles John Brandling, Charles W. Bigge, and other prominent public men at their head, they collected £1000, and presented the enginewright of Killingworth Colliery with a silver tankard, and the balance of the money in cash, at a public dinner in Newcastle Assembly Rooms. While this dispute was raging, on the 29th of March, 1820, Stephenson was married at Newburn Church to his second wife—his first sweetheart, Elizabeth Hindmarsh.

In 1821 the Royal assent was given to an Act for the construction of "tramroads" for the passage of "waggons and other carriages, with men and horses, or otherwise," between Stockton and Darlington. The chief promoter of this horse-working line was Edward Pease of Darlington, who, one morning while the scheme awaited realisation, received a visit from two strangers—Nicholas Wood, viewer, and George Stephenson, enginewright, of Killingworth Colliery. They explained their errand, and Mr. Pease was surprised to hear Stephenson suggest that the waggons should be drawn, not by horses, but by engines that would do the work of fifty horses. He was, however, soon convinced that Stephenson's plan was practicable, and in the end he obtained for him the post of engineer to the new line, and joined him in starting a locomotive manufactory in Newcastle. The Stockton and Darlington Railway was opened on the 27th of September, 1825, with a train of eleven waggons carrying coals and one loaded with flour, a coach, and twenty-one cars filled with people. The engine, driven by Stephenson himself, started "with this immense train of carriages," and "such was its velocity that in some parts the speed was frequently twelve miles an hour."

By the opening of the Stockton and Darlington line Stephenson had proved the feasibility of travelling by the aid of steam, but he had still tough battles to fight against the prejudices of the public, the vested interests of land-owners, coach-owners, and turnpike trusts,

and, above all, the jealousy, or obstinacy, of professional engineers. Among these latter were eminent men who maintained that fixed engines, stationed a mile or so apart, were safer, cheaper, and more effective than locomotives. When Stephenson had conquered the



immense difficulties of laying a line across Chat Moss and linked together the great industrial centres of Liverpool and Manchester, he was confronted by this fixed engine controversy. The directors of the line, scared by the weight of conflicting opinions, offered a prize

of £500 for a locomotive which on a certain day should be placed on their railway and perform certain indicated work. Stephenson's "Rocket" won the prize, and that vexing question was settled for ever. Thenceforward his success was only limited by his ability to undertake and perform. In one session of Parliament alone, that of 1836, it is said that powers were obtained for the construction of two hundred and fourteen miles of new railways under his direction and that of his son (whom he had taken into partnership), at an expenditure of five millions sterling.

Besides all this work at home George Stephenson was on more than one occasion consulted abroad. King Leopold of Belgium invited him to Brussels, engaged him to assist Belgian engineers in laying out a system of railroads connecting the capital with the chief cities and towns of his kingdom, fêted him at his palace, and invested him with the knightly Order of Leopold. The promoters of a line in Spain—the "Royal North of Spain Railway"—induced him to survey and report upon their proposed route, and he went to Madrid and spent about three months traversing the difficult country that lay between that city and the Bay of Biscay.

In 1840, George Stephenson, having reached the age of sixty, desired rest and retirement. He had settled at Tapton House, Chesterfield, near which he had opened out the great colliery of Claycross, and erected the extensive lime-kilns of Ambergate. Gradually withdrawing himself from railway undertakings, he lived for the remainder of his days the life of a country gentleman. He built melon-houses and vineries, was an enthusiastic cultivator of exotic plants, and he delighted to compete for prizes in vegetables. He was also a considerable and successful farmer, fed cattle after methods of his own, and imported engineering doctrines into the growth of flesh. "Ye see, sir," he would say, "I like to see the coo's back at a gradient something like this," drawing an imaginary line with his hand, "and then the ribs or girders will carry more flesh than if they were so—or so." Thus engaged, his life passed usefully and pleasantly to its close. Death came to him at last suddenly and unexpectedly. Less than twelve months after he had married a young wife (his third), on the 12th of August, 1848, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, he passed away, and was buried in Trinity Church, Chesterfield.

The memory of George Stephenson has been honoured in Newcastle by the erection of a monument in Neville Street, facing the

Chronicle offices, the placing of one of his early engines from Killingworth at the end of the High Level Bridge, and the carving upon a tablet attached to No. 17, Eldon Street, of the inscription—

"The Residence of George and Robert Stephenson, 1824-25."

John Stephenson,

ALDERMAN OF NEWCASTLE.

UPON the old road that leads from Alston to Leadgate, and within a mile of Alston Town Foot, stands the farmhouse of Crosslands. Sheltered by a few venerable trees, and whitened by successive residents at each returning spring, this modest dwelling forms a conspicuous and pleasing object in the picturesque landscape through which the South Tyne hurries to the meeting of the waters at Warden. Here, at the end of the seventeenth century, lived a Cumberland "statesman," or yeoman—owner of the farm, and of the pasture land which surrounds it, owner also of the estate of Bailes, hard by—named Henry Stephenson. And here were born two boys, sons of Henry Stephenson, who, in after-life, acquired wealth and distinction far exceeding the wildest dreams of their friends and neighbours in the happy valley from which they sprung.

Henry Stephenson, the owner of Crosslands, had four sons altogether—Thomas, Robert, William, and John. The two elder ones made no special mark in the world, for Robert died early, and Thomas did not venture beyond the patrimonial estates of Crosslands and Bailes, to which he succeeded at his father's decease, in April, 1734. It was the enterprise of William and John that linked the name of Stephenson, in the North of England, with the possession of riches, and the power and influence which riches bring.

No record of the early stages of William Stephenson's career has come down to us. By some means or other, fresh from the pastures of Alston, he made his way to London, and there, early in the eighteenth century, he carried on the business of a distiller, and engaged in a series of profitable speculations in hops. Thus acquiring riches, he rose, like Hogarth's industrious apprentice, from one degree of honour to another, till he reached the highest mark of a citizen's ambition. Through the usual grades of common

councilman and alderman, he ascended to the chair of chief magistrate, in 1764, and receiving the honour of knighthood, became "The Right Honourable Sir William Stephenson, Knight, Lord Mayor of London."

Sir William Stephenson had issue two daughters, one of whom married her cousin Henry, son of her father's brother John; the other was united to John Sawbridge, known in after years as a patriotic London alderman, Lord Mayor in succession to John Wilkes, 1776-77, M.P. for Hythe in 1768, and for the City from 1774, with a brief interval, till his death in 1795. At Alderman Sawbridge's house, Ollantigh, Kent, on the 24th of October, 1774, Sir William Stephenson died, leaving his memory to be perpetuated at Alston by a cross which, shortly before, he had set up in the Market Place, and upon which the townspeople had placed the appropriate inscription—"This Market Cross was erected by the Right Honourable Sir William Stephenson, Knight, born at Crosslands, in this parish, and elected Lord Mayor of London in 1764."

John Stephenson, the other son of the old yeoman of Crosslands, came to Newcastle, served his time, it is presumed, to a merchant adventurer, set up in business as a wine merchant, and to some extent directed in this part of the country his brother's speculation in hops. At one time of his life, like his brother, he had municipal aspirations. He allowed himself to be elected Sheriff of Newcastle for the municipal year 1728-29, and accepted an alderman's gown in 1747, but at that point his ardour cooled, and beyond it he could not be persuaded to go. At the mayor-choosing on Michaelmas Monday, 1750, some difficulty was experienced in obtaining a suitable chief magistrate, and among others, Alderman Stephenson was importuned to accept the office. This honour he firmly and resolutely declined to receive; Alderman William Peareth was equally obdurate, and in the end first Peareth, and then Stephenson, were duly elected, and fined a hundred marks each for refusing to fulfil the desires of their fellow-burgesses.

By this time Alderman John Stephenson had purchased, with the profits of his speculations, landed estates in Northumberland and the Bishopric. He acquired from Ralph Wallis the manor of Knaresdale, lying between Alston and Haltwhistle, with its residential hall, its demesne lands and farmholds, and the advowson of the rectory. He was the owner of the manor of Coxlodge, in the parish of

Gosforth, of Rogerly, an old seat of the Maddisons, near Stanhope, and of Hunwick, near Bishop Auckland. When he died (7th of April, 1761), he bequeathed five shillings each to sixteen poor widows in Alston and Garrigill, the same in Knaresdale and Kirkhaugh, and the same to eight poor persons in the parish of Boldon, charging a house in Westgate Street, Newcastle, with an annuity of £10 per annum for ever, for that purpose. He was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, where there is a tablet to his memory.

By his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Bell, of Woolsington, John Stephenson had three sons and eight daughters. His eldest son, Henry, was called to the Bar; but, having married his cousin Alice, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Stephenson, and inherited much of his father's wealth, he did not practise his profession. His means enabled him to live in some style, with a London house in Park Lane, and a country seat in Berkshire, and to marry his only daughter, a girl of great beauty, to John Saville, second Earl of Mexborough. Matthew Stephenson, second son of the alderman, remained in Newcastle, and was Sheriff of the town in 1759, in which year he purchased from the Jenison family the estate and castle of Walworth, in the county of Durham. Of him the anonymous author of "The Vicar's Will and Codicil" wrote, in 1765:—

> "To that Fair Spark, whom Matt. we call,
> Ladies (I'm sure) ye know him all;
> 'Tis he who oft abroad does roam,
> In hopes to bring a countess home;
> To him, who likes not good roast Beef,
> I leave a brush to clean his teeth."

John Stephenson, the alderman's third son, went to India, where he realised a fortune, and married a Miss Bazett, who, after his death, espoused the fifth Earl of Essex. Margaret, eldest daughter of the alderman, was united to Cuthbert Swinburne, of Longwitton, while her sister Elizabeth, a Newcastle beauty, became the wife of Aubone Surtees, banker, and the mother of the young lady whose elopement with John Scott, afterwards Earl of Eldon, forms one of the most romantic episodes in local history.

The estates which Alderman Stephenson had acquired in the North were sold by his descendants. Henry Stephenson, his heir, disposed of Knaresdale, in 1769, to James Wallace, afterwards Attorney-General. The Coxlodge estate, part of the Countess of

Mexborough's marriage portion, was sold by the Earl, her husband, to Job Bulman and the Brandlings. Hunwick passed into the hands of Joseph Reay, of Newcastle, and eventually was acquired by the relatives of Alderman Stephenson's wife, the Bells of Woolsington.

Reverting once more to the original Crosslands family, it is interesting to note a further link of connection between them and Newcastle. Thomas Stephenson, the eldest of the four brothers, had, among other issue, a daughter named Dorothy, who became the wife of the Rev. Anthony Munton, usher in the Royal Free Grammar School, and curate of St. Andrew's, Newcastle. At his death in 1755 this lady published, by subscription, twenty-one of her husband's discourses entitled "Several Sermons, preached in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, by Anthony Munton, M.A. Printed by John White, etc." One of their sons—the Rev. William Munton, B.D., married Lucy, seventh daughter of William Darnell, of Newcastle, merchant, and sister of the Rev. W. N. Darnell, rector of Stanhope. The second of Thomas Stephenson's sons (Dorothy's brother), named after the alderman, John Stephenson, inherited the family estate of Crosslands and Bailes, and, proceeding to London, under the guidance of his uncle, Sir William, was elected in 1780, and again in 1790, one of the M.P.'s for the borough of Tregony in Cornwall, and died on the 17th of March, 1794, unmarried, aged eighty-four.

Robert Stephenson,

SON OF GEORGE STEPHENSON.

ROBERT STEPHENSON, the only son of George Stephenson, was born, as previously stated, at Willington Quay on the 16th of October, 1803. Losing his mother when he was barely three years old, he was brought up in his father's house at West Moor by one of his father's sisters, a young woman who, chastened by disappointment, had developed matronly habits beyond her years. George Stephenson was determined that his lad should not enter upon the serious business of life as he had done, uneducated, and he sent him, at a very early age, to the best school within accessible distance of his cottage—that of Thomas Rutter at Longbenton. As soon as Robert was old enough to walk so far, he was entered as a day

scholar in Mr. Bruce's school—the far-famed Percy Street Academy, Newcastle.

"During the time young Stephenson attended school at Newcastle, his father," writes Mr. Smiles, "made the boy's education instru-

ROBERT STEPHENSON.

mental to his own. Robert was accustomed to spend some of his spare time at the rooms of the Literary and Philosophical Institute, and when he went home in the evening he would recount to his father the results of his reading. Sometimes he was allowed to take

with him to Killingworth a volume of the "Repertory of Arts and Sciences," which father and son studied together. But many of the most valuable works belonging to the Newcastle Library were not permitted to be removed from the rooms. These he was instructed to read and study, and bring away with him descriptions and sketches for his father's information."

Robert Stephenson left Percy Street Academy in 1819, and became an apprentice with his father's friend, Nicholas Wood, viewer of Killingworth Colliery. Before his time was out the memorable interview took place at which Nicholas Wood and George Stephenson convinced Edward Pease of the practicability of steam locomotion. George Stephenson was appointed engineer of the Stockton and Darlington line, and he took his son with him. In the valley of the Tees the intelligence of the youth attracted notice; the father, proud of his boy, yielded to suggestions from his employers and sent him for a term to Edinburgh University. With that brief University career his academic education closed, and he returned to Darlington as assistant to his father.

When the partnership with Mr. Pease and others was arranged which created the engine manufactory in Newcastle, George Stephenson put his son in the forefront of the undertaking. The firm was styled "Robert Stephenson & Company," and Robert, then only twenty years of age, was called upon to superintend its earliest operations. "He had to supervise the building operations, engage men, take orders, advise on contracts, draw plans, make estimates, keep the accounts, and in all matters great or small," writes Mr. J. Cordy Jeaffreson, "govern the young establishment on his own responsibility."

The manufactory had been in operation but a few months when Robert Stephenson was pressed by the promoters of a "Columbian Mining Association," one of whom was his partner in the Newcastle firm, to superintend the engineering operations of the Association in Spanish America. He went, and remaining there three years, "explored the country far and near, made assays of specimens of ore, wrote reams of letters and reports," imported miners from England, set up machinery, and at his departure was able to inform the promoters that with proper mechanism, and economical management, their property could be made remunerative. He returned to Newcastle at the beginning of 1828, and for the next five years remained at the manufactory, developing its operations, and introducing

improvements in the construction of the locomotive—improvements which enabled "The Rocket," built under his direction, to achieve its triumph in 1829, and to settle the question of steam locomotion. Shortly before the prize was won, Robert Stephenson won a prize of a more personal character. On the 17th of June, 1829, he was married in Bishopsgate Church, London, to Fanny, daughter of Mr. John Sanderson, and after a short wedding trip came back to Tyneside and commenced housekeeping at No. 5 Greenfield Place, Westgate Hill, Newcastle.

In 1830 the Institution of Civil Engineers admitted Robert Stephenson to membership, and before the year was out he was engaged in surveying the first of the great lines with which his name, as distinct from his father's, is identified—the railway from London to Birmingham. The project was bitterly opposed by landowners, canal proprietors, and road trustees, and for a time their opposition was successful. But in 1833, parliamentary sanction was obtained, and the work proceeded. Robert Stephenson, appointed engineer-in-chief, broke up his home in Newcastle, and set up a new domicile on Haverstock Hill, London. From this time London became his home, and though he frequently visited Newcastle, and continued till his death to superintend the engine works, he never again had a residence on the banks of the Tyne.

The London and Birmingham railway was begun on the 1st of June, 1834, and opened on the 15th of September, 1838. "It was the first of our great metropolitan railroads," writes Mr. Jeaffreson, "and its works are memorable examples of engineering capacity. They became a guide to succeeding engineers; as also did the plans and drawings with which the details of the undertaking were 'plotted.' When Brunel entered upon the construction of the Great Western line he borrowed Robert Stephenson's plans and used them as the best possible system of draughting. From that time they became recognised models for railway practice."

A recital of succeeding engineering achievements of Robert Stephenson would be a mere record of names, dates, and places. It must suffice to name the more important of them. First comes the construction of the Newcastle and Darlington Junction Railway in 1844, which united the Thames and the Tyne; followed by the extension of the line to Berwick, including the High Level Bridge at Newcastle and the Royal Border Bridge across the Tweed, completed in 1850; the Chester and Holyhead Railway, with its tubular

bridges across the Menai Straits and the River Conway, finished in the same year; the Alexandria and Cairo line, with tubular viaducts, swing bridges, etc., 1855; the Victoria Bridge across the St. Lawrence, near Montreal, completed shortly after its designer's decease.

The honours and emoluments received by Robert Stephenson testify to widespread admiration of his genius and power. The King of the Belgians conferred upon him the knight's cross of the Order of Leopold; the Emperor of the French decorated him with the Legion of Honour; the King of Sweden invested him with the grand cross of St. Olaf; the Queen offered him a knighthood, which, however, he declined to accept; the University of Oxford gave him the honorary degree of D.C.L.; the Royal Society elected him a Fellow; the Institution of Civil Engineers appointed him a Member of Council, Vice-President, and ultimately President; the burgesses of Whitby sent him to Parliament in 1847, and renewed their confidence at every election up to the year of his death; he was a member of the Geographical Society, of the committee of the great Exhibition of 1851, of the London Sanitary and Sewage Commission, and of the committee appointed to inquire into the construction of Submarine Telegraph Cables. He was the recipient of innumerable testimonials and complimentary banquets, at one of which latter, held in Newcastle on the 30th July, 1850, it was stated that up to that time he had constructed 1790 miles of railway in England alone.

To local institutions and charities Robert Stephenson was a munificent benefactor. In 1854 he offered to pay one-half of a debt of £6200 that hampered the operations of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society upon condition that the other half was collected and the subscription reduced from two guineas to one guinea per annum, "feeling grateful," as he said, "for the advantages which he had derived from the library when a young man, and being anxious to extend the same advantages to others." The offer was accepted, the condition fulfilled, and the institution relieved of its burden. In his will he bequeathed to the Society £7000, to the Newcastle Infirmary £10,000, and to the North of England Mining Institute £2000.

Although he wrote fluently and well, Robert Stephenson added little to the literature of his profession. He issued in 1830 a tract, the joint production of himself and Joseph Locke, in defence of the locomotive engine against the attacks of the advocates of stationary engines; published in 1837 a pamphlet entitled "London and

Brighton Railway: Mr. Robert Stephenson's Reply to Captain Alderson"; contributed the article on "Iron Bridges" to the eighth edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica"; and wrote "Introductory Observations" for a "History of the Britannia and Conway Bridges," a sumptuous book, compiled by Edwin Clark, the resident engineer of those gigantic undertakings. But the productions of his pen otherwise were official reports and statements connected with professional operations.

Robert Stephenson died at his residence in Gloucester Square, London, on the 12th of October, 1859, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. His wife predeceased him, and having no issue, he bequeathed the greater part of his property to his cousin, George Robert Stephenson, C.E.

William Stephenson,

AGRICULTURIST.

THE circumstances under which the founder of Methodism, while on his second visit to Newcastle, in the winter of 1742, acquired a site, and erected upon it the third building in the kingdom devoted to Methodistic worship, are recorded in his "Journal" as follows:—

"Wednesday, December 1st.—We had several places offered on which to build a room for the Society; but none was such as we wanted. And perhaps there was a Providence in our not finding any as yet; for by this means I was kept at Newcastle, whether I would or no."

"Saturday, 4th.—To-day a gentleman, Mr. Riddell, called and offered me a piece of ground. On Monday an article was drawn, wherein he agreed to put me into possession on Thursday, upon payment of thirty pounds."

"Tuesday, 7th.—I was so ill in the morning, that I was obliged to send Mr. Williams to the room. He afterwards went to Mr. Stephenson, a merchant in the town, who had a passage through the ground we intended to buy. I was willing to purchase it. Mr. Stephenson told him—'Sir, I do not want money; but if Mr. Wesley wants ground, he may have a piece of my garden, adjoining the place you mention. I am at a word. For forty pounds he shall have sixteen yards in breadth and thirty in length.'"

"Wednesday, 8th.—Mr. Stephenson and I signed an article, and I took possession of the ground. But I could not fairly go back from my agreement with Mr. Riddell. So I entered upon his ground at the same time. The whole is about forty yards in length: in the middle of which we determined to build the house, leaving room for a courtyard before, and a little garden behind."

This building, designated by Mr. Wesley "The Orphan House," was opened for divine worship in March, 1743, and at once became the centre of active Methodist propaganda. Its founder intended, shortly after the erection of his new sanctuary, to vest it in the hands of local trustees; but for some reason unexplained, Mr. Stephenson neglected to complete the transfer. Months passed away, and the settlement still remained in abeyance. When the second anniversary of the opening service came round, Mr. Wesley wrote to Mr. Stephenson the following sharp and peremptory letter:—

"Sir,—I am surprised. You give it under your hand that you will put me in possession of a piece of ground, specified in an article between us, in fifteen days' time. Three months are passed, and that article is not fulfilled. And now you say you can't conceive what I mean by troubling you. I mean to have that article fulfilled. I think my meaning is very plain. I am, sir, your humble servant, JOHN WESLEY."

It would appear that this frank explanation of Mr. Wesley's intention and meaning had the desired effect, for in his "Journal," under date April 6th, 1745, he writes:—"Mr. Stephenson, of whom I bought the ground on which our House is built, came at length, after delaying it more than two years, and executed the writing. So I am freed from one more care."

The "Mr. Stephenson" of this correspondence was John Stephenson—one of eight members of the ancient and honourable fraternity of hostmen who, at that time, bore the Stephenson name, and to all appearance a man of substance and position. His house and garden adjoined the Orphan House, on the south side, for Northumberland Street at that time was one of the most attractive parts of the town, and had become the residence of some of the most "genteel" families. Bourne, writing his history of Newcastle a few years earlier, described it as "a very well-built street, having in it some very pretty houses, such as are the houses of Mr. John Stephenson, merchant," etc., and he added—"This street is the most pleasant situation of any within or without the town. It stands, as it were,

in the middle of gardens and shady fields, which make it a delicious place in the summer season." Here, then, lived John Stephenson; and here, within sound of Mr. Wesley's new tabernacle, he brought up his family. One of his grandsons, well known upon Tyneside as a practical farmer, married into the Methodist family of Nixon, of Barlow, near Winlaton. The eldest of three sons of that marriage was William Stephenson, of Throckley.

Born at Chirton, near North Shields, on the 14th of November, 1801, William Stephenson was educated at a public school in

Barnard Castle. At the end of his course there, he returned to Chirton, to be brought up, under his father's eye, to his father's calling. In 1823 he began life upon his own account, by leasing from the Commissioners of Greenwich Hospital, in whom were vested the forfeited estates of the Earl of Derwentwater, the South Farm at Throckley, near Newburn.

The ill condition of the Throckley estate in the early part of the century forms a prominent item in a report made to the Hospital

Commissioners by three of their colleagues, dated 1805. It had not materially altered in 1818, when Mr. Joseph Forster and Mr. Thomas Wailes made another official survey of the Hospital estates. Mr. Stephenson, therefore, entered upon his tenancy with many disadvantages to contend against. But he was a man of energy and resource, and in course of time he overcame them all, and built up in this ruinous hamlet a large and prosperous business. For, after some years successful farming, he revived a disused colliery, and working it upon the old lines as a landsale pit, found a ready market for its produce. With the clay which the colliery yielded, he established in 1855 the Throckley Fire Clay and Gas Retort Works—a business which has since then assumed large proportions. In 1867, in conjunction with his sons, he helped to form the Throckley Coal Company, and thus gave an immense impetus to the commercial progress of the district. Through these enterprises the township of Throckley, with its two farms, mill, and twenty or thirty dilapidated cottages, containing in 1821 a population of 159 persons, grew into a thriving industrial centre. At the present time Throckley contains four hundred houses, and a population of two thousand souls; possesses places of worship for the Church of England, and the Wesleyan and Primitive Methodists, schools, a co-operative store, a reading room and library—and no public-house. The "poor old tenement where a little ale is sometimes sold," which, according to the first of the two reports made to the Commissioners of the Hospital, stood alongside the turnpike road that intersected the estate, long ago disappeared, and neither beer shop nor long bar disturbs the peace of an industrious and intelligent community.

A freeman of Newcastle, and a member by patrimony of the fraternity of hostmen, Mr. Stephenson was one of the founders, in 1845, of the Newcastle Farmers' Club. He acted for many years on the committee of the club, and afterwards became one of its vice-presidents. In 1854 he contributed to its "Proceedings" a useful paper on "Good, Bad, and Parsimonious Farming." He was at the same time a member of the Hexham Farmers' Club, famous in the days when Mr. John Grey, of Dilston, was the Receiver of the Hospital Estates, for its practical discussions of agricultural topics. An acknowledged authority upon farming, his services were in frequent requisition as a judge at local shows, in which capacity the soundness of his opinions and the impartiality of his decisions were seldom doubted, and never impugned.

Throughout his career Mr. Stephenson remained faithful to the Methodist principles in which he had been trained. Shortly after his settlement at Throckley, he introduced for the first time in its history a proper and regular service of public worship. For this purpose he set apart an upper room adjoining the old farmhouse, and there, till he erected, in 1851, a more convenient chapel, Wesleyan Methodist work and worship were conducted. The chapel of 1851 was superseded by a larger edifice in 1870, which, extended a few years ago, affords accommodation for five hundred worshippers. His sympathies were not, however, bounded by his territorial responsibilities. An earnest class leader at home, he gave of his substance freely to denominational enterprise throughout the North of England; while to nearly every Methodist chapel in Newcastle and the neighbourhood he lent his name as a trustee. It was a fitting sequel to the strained connection of his ancestor with Mr. Wesley, that, in 1857, when Wesleyan day-schools were erected on the site of the old "Orphan House," the name of "William Stephenson, Throckley," appeared in the list of contributors for the handsome sum of £200.

Mr. Stephenson was twice married—first, in 1827, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Ward, Esq., of Edmondbyers, who died in 1862; secondly, in 1872, to the widow of Mr. Smith of Thorpley Vale, Lincolnshire. By his first marriage he had four sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Thomas Ward Stephenson, for some time secretary of the Newcastle Farmers' Club, died in 1863; the second son is Alderman William Haswell Stephenson, J.P., who has been Sheriff, is now for the third time Mayor of Newcastle, and is identified in many ways with the religious, municipal, and commercial life of Tyneside; the third son, Charles John, died at Throckley House, January 14th, 1893; the youngest son, Hugh, was killed by a fall from his horse in 1877. Of the four daughters, one, Eliza Ward Stephenson, became the wife of Thomas Sample, Esq., of Bothal Castle, and died in 1865; the others are married, and living at Wolverhampton.

On the 6th of April, 1876, during the first Mayoralty of his second son, Mr. Stephenson died, and a few days later he was buried in Newburn Churchyard, with the honours of a public funeral.

George Straker,

A STRONG-MINDED NOVOCASTRIAN.

WHATSOEVER may have been its derivation, whether from the German "Straaker," the Scottish "Straucher," or, as Brockie fancifully suggests, from the shipwrights who set out the "strakes" of vessels, the name of Straker has been known in Northumberland for more than two centuries. The Rev. John Hodgson found one William Straker holding land at Longhirst, near Morpeth, in 1663, and the poll-books of the county elections show that freeholders with the same patronymic derived their qualifications as voters from property at Longhirst Brocks for a hundred years later. At the general election in 1722, three Strakers appear to have had county votes—John Straker, of Longhirst Brocks; Joseph Straker, of Walk Mill, near Warkworth; and Nicholas Straker, Jun., of Newcastle, a voter in respect of property at Dent's Hole.

From one of these families, in all probability, came George Straker, master mariner, who, during the latter half of last century, resided in St. Anne's chapelry, at the east end of Newcastle. He commanded a vessel—possibly his own—that traded between the Tyne and the Baltic, and appears to have been a reputable and well-to-do citizen. Frequent voyages to the great timber port of Memel brought him into close connection with the leading merchants of that place, and in course of time he migrated thither, taking his family with him, and establishing himself in business as a shipowner and wood exporter. Later in life, he came back to the Tyne, pitched his tent at Walker, and, it is supposed, died there. His family consisted of three sons and two daughters. George, his first-born, forms the subject of this biography; John, baptised April 26th, 1780, settled in Dublin; and Joseph, born in March, 1784, was the well-known Durham coal-owner, head of the firm of Strakers & Love, and founder of the family at Stagshaw. Isabella, the eldest daughter, born in 1772, married Mr. W. R. Robinson, British Consul at Memel, known in after-life as principal in the London firm of W. R. Robinson & Co. (now Robinson & Fleming), and a Governor of the Bank of England. Sarah, the younger daughter,

born in July, 1774, was united to a Russian professor at Memel, named Yakish.

George Straker, the eldest son of the master mariner, was born in Newcastle, on the 16th of September, 1769. He received his education at a school in Yorkshire, and at the age of fourteen, being intended for a seafaring career, was bound apprentice to William Bruce, a Newcastle shipowner. When his indentures expired, he joined his father at Memel, sailed from that port as

a master, and, it is said, commanded for some time a privateer. Returning to Tyneside, he married, October 15th, 1796, Isabella, daughter of Henry Smith, tallow chandler and provision dealer at the Bridge End, Gateshead, and, quitting the sea as a calling, settled down to a commercial life. That is to say, he entered into commercial undertakings, for the phrase "settled down" is scarcely applicable to his position and character. He had led a roving life, and his physical strength and mental vigour were so highly developed, that "settling down," in the ordinary meaning

of the term, was impossible to him. In the early days of his apprenticeship, while but a boy, he had astonished a group of porter pokemen on Newcastle Quay by shouldering a sack of flour, and showing them how to carry it into a lighter. On another occasion, passing through Sandgate, he had seized a burly keelman, who was thrashing his wife, and pinioned his arms to his sides while the neighbours ran for a constable.

No sooner, therefore, had he commenced business, than George Straker threw himself, with impetuous ardour, into a variety of enterprises. One of his principal undertakings was the acquisition of Wallis's dock at South Shields. He was joined in this adventure by two or three capitalists, but as soon as he was able he bought them out, and, for many years, conducted the largest shipbuilding and ship-repairing concern on Tyneside on his own account. He was shipbuilder, ship and insurance-broker, timber merchant, and farmer—all at the same time; and not one of these separate undertakings was in any way contiguous to the others. He had a farm at Blyth, the shipyard at South Shields, an office in Newcastle, and another farm on the Ravensworth Estate, beyond Gateshead. While the arrangement lasted, he was accustomed, during greater part of the year, to visit all these establishments nearly every day. He lived at Gloucester Lodge, Blyth, and early in the morning he looked over his farm there, and gave instructions for the day; then rode to Whitehill Point, and was ferried across to South Shields by his shipyard apprentices; thence trotted up to Newcastle Quay, and, having attended to his business there, rode over to Gateshead, and home to Blyth in the evening. There were no railways in those days, and the task seems impossible. It would have been so to an ordinary man; but George Straker was not an ordinary man. He had an iron constitution, an inflexible will, and a masterful temper that bent everything and everybody to his desires. In a war of words, no less than in a trial of endurance, few men were his equal—not even the Tyne keelmen, whose style of argument was considered to be among the most forcible on the face of the earth. And yet, united to these fierce and vigorous attributes, were so much honesty of purpose, and generosity to the poor, the weak, and the suffering, that those who endured most from his temper were among his warmest friends and admirers. His character was humorously hit off, in 1835, by an anonymous friend (supposed to have been the late

W. H. Brockett, of the *Gateshead Observer*), in the following mock epitaph:—

"Here Lie The Bones Of
GEORGE STRAKER,
Whom Death only could Conquer.
He was as Overbearing a Tyrant
With the tongue, as ever
Waged War against Independence!
And yet the Man had many Virtues:
In him the Poor and Unfortunate were safe of
An Ardent and Sincere Friend;
And Happy they who Secured his Aid.
The Widows and Orphans of Shipwrecked Mariners
Will long Cherish his Memory,
As a Zealous and Kind Benefactor;
And, over his Grave, shed the Tribute of a Tear.
Of quick Discernment, and a vigorous Mind,
Combining an Exterior of Herculean Mould,
With 'a Front like Jove's to Threaten and Command,'
He was in War of Words as a Giant among his Fellow Men.
(For his Metal was of the Gravity of a 74),
And will go down to Posterity with Reverential Awe.
How many a Victim was laid low by his Potent Tongue!
He slew Brokers and Fitters as Samson of old the Philistines;
Not indeed by the Bone of the Dull Ass,
But by the Steam-engine power of his own Tremendous Jaw,
Put in motion by a Soul of Fire,
Never to be Subdued or Controlled by aught Human.
Thus powerful in Body, as in Mind,
He was Equally to be dreaded
At the Fist as in Argument.
Let the Faint of Heart tread lightly over his Grave
Now Death has gained a Victory,
Which Man never could!"

Shortly before this epitaph was written, Mr. Straker having realised a fortune, had gradually dropped out of his principal commercial undertakings, and had begun to take an active interest in public affairs. From the nature of his calling, he had been brought into conflict on various occasions with the conservators of the Tyne—the Corporation of Newcastle—under whose management, or rather mismanagement, the condition of the river had become a public scandal. With characteristic energy he threw in his lot with the "river reformers," and in 1836, for the first time in his life, launched out as an author. In other words, he issued a pamphlet, bearing this title:—

"Practical Hints and Observations on the State and Improvement of the Tyne. By George Straker. Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Printed by W. & H. Mitchell, *Tyne Mercury* Office: And to be had of Messrs. Charnley, Akenhead, Heaton, and Gisburne."

The price of this tract was a shilling, and, with a characteristic bit of sarcasm, the author announced—"Profits, if any, to be given to the Female Penitentiary for Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-on-Tyne." His "practical hints" were (1) to make quays of chalk, which, coming to the Tyne as ballast, was cheap, and judging from a sea wall at Middlesbrough which he had seen, set very firm and solid; (2) to fill up Jarrow Slake; (3) to lay down fixed moorings at North and South Shields; (4) to make a dock, or floating basin, commencing a little below the Broad Chare, Newcastle, and extending up Burn Bank to the Stock Bridge.

When the Municipal Reform Act came into operation, and river reformers were able to make their voices heard in the municipal chamber, Mr. Straker was nominated by a number of his fellow-townsmen in North St. Andrew's Ward, for a seat in the Reformed Town Council. He obtained the highest show of hands but one, Dr. Headlam's, but was beaten at the poll. In January, 1838, on the resignation of Mr. John Lionel Hood, he tried St. Andrew's South Ward, and was again rejected; but the following month, he was returned without opposition. The election took place on the 5th of February; two days afterwards, the quarterly meeting of the Council occurred, and Mr. Straker took his seat. He was then an old man of seventy, but erect and undaunted as ever. Before the sitting closed he had broken the ice, had brought forward his scheme of quay extension, and had been unanimously elected a member of the much-abused River Committee. Before the year was out he had given the Council a specimen of his temper, an exhibition of his independent spirit, and a foretaste of the biting personalities in which he was wont to indulge when thwarted, ruffled, or ridiculed. The official reporter of the "Proceedings" on the 11th December, 1838, declined to put some of his remarks into print, "particularly as some of them went partially to affect individual character," and the upshot of a stormy meeting was that Mr. Straker put on his hat and walked out of the Council Chamber. The next day he issued an address to the electors announcing that, consistently with his sense of duty, he could no longer sit in that assembly; but his constituents, at a meeting a few nights later, endorsing his proceed-

ings, persuaded him to return. He went back, and resumed his criticisms with greater freedom and wider latitude than before. At the very next meeting of the Council, he attacked the river engineer, and then, writes the official stenographer, "a long and stormy discussion ensued which, so far as Mr. Straker was concerned, was quite unusual in, and not at all creditable to, a deliberative body. Mr. Straker, whose feelings were greatly excited, assumed throughout that he was the individual attacked, and he could not be prevented, even by the authority of the Mayor, from rising to reply to nearly every councillor who spoke on the subject." A committee was appointed to investigate charges which he made against the engineer, and it reported against Mr. Straker's contention. Next he asked for a public inquiry into the conduct of the ballast assessor, the foreman of the river works, and Mr. Southern, a contractor for improvements at Bill Point, and because his colleagues would not consent to have the inquiry open to the public, in the Assize Court at the Guildhall, he resigned his membership of the River Committee. Thus freed from immediate fellowship with those who, as he honestly believed, condoned jobbery and winked at corruption, he formulated a series of about five-and-twenty charges against them, the engineer, and other servants of the Corporation, and asked the Council to investigate them. The challenge was promptly accepted, and whosoever is curious in such matters may read the proceedings, filling nearly sixty pages, in the "Council Report" for 1840. At the end of the inquiry a resolution was unanimously adopted—"That the River Committee and the engineer continue to deserve, and do receive, the confidence of the Council."

Nothing daunted by the failure of his charges, Mr. Straker returned continually to them. He had another public inquiry into the conduct of Southern, the contractor, in which he fared rather better than before; meanwhile, his speeches grew and multiplied exceedingly. In February, 1841, complaining that he had been put down in debate, a fellow-councillor reminded him that, if he would look over the Council proceedings for the previous year, he would find that he occupied at least three-fourths of all the debates. "I can quite confirm what Mr. Justice Nichol states," replied the imperturbable complainant. "I find, on looking over the report of our last meeting, that I spoke one hundred and eighty-six times. I stood six hours on my legs and spoke one hundred and eighty-six times. I have counted the number, and there they stand." His style, too, was

as vigorous and personal as ever, despite the reporter's friendly warning. Here is a sample of one of the later scenes in which he figured:—

"Mr. STRAKER: I most solemnly declare that every word which Mr. Blackwell has uttered is untrue. (Cries of 'Order.') I charge Mr. Blackwell, as I have done over and over again, with stating what is not correct. It is a common thing with Mr. Blackwell. (Loud cries of 'Order' and many confused remarks.)

"Mr. BLACKWELL: I am under your protection, Mr. Mayor. ('Hear, hear,' 'Order,' and almost general excitement.) I can, and will, defend myself against Mr. Straker in any way he pleases—even to the pulling of his nose if necessary. (Laughter, with loud demands for order.)

"The MAYOR: I understand you to say that you do not believe Mr. Blackwell has stated to be true that which he knew to be untrue.

"Mr. STRAKER: He may believe it to be true; but, if he does, it is the most extraordinary thing in the world to me. I must admit that Mr. Blackwell believes what he has stated to be true. But I say, in the most solemn manner, that there is not a word of truth in it.

"Mr. LOWREY: I believe what Mr. Blackwell has stated to be perfectly correct.

"Mr. ARMSTRONG: So far as I am acquainted with the circumstances, Mr. Blackwell is perfectly correct.

"Mr. BLACKWELL: I want no apology, after that."

At the end of the municipal year 1844, Mr. Straker left the Council. He had become convinced that he could do no good there, and he refused to submit himself for re-election. His last motion in the Council Chamber was one to compel the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway Company to erect a landing-place on the quay in front of the lead works at Elswick, and his last words, before the voting took place by which his motion was carried, were these:—

"After a division on some motion of mine, which was lost by a small majority, Mr. Crawhall (a Director of the Railway Company) came to me and said—'If I had been in the Council, I would have voted for it.' 'If you had been in,' said I, 'why you were in; you were sitting close beside me.' 'No,' says he, 'I was not in the room.' 'Then where the d—l were you? You must have worn an invisible coat when you went out.' 'Oh,' says he, 'I was behind the door.' Now I have only to beg, that when the votes are taken on this occasion, he will go behind the door."

By his marriage with Isabella Smith, who died April 26th, 1815, Mr. Straker had a son and two daughters. The son, Henry Straker, a member of the Town Council of Newcastle, died in 1849. One of the daughters, Elizabeth Straker, married Mr. James Edwards, of Dublin, to whom, in 1830, the shipbuilding yard at South Shields was made over, and by whose son, Mr. Harry S. Edwards, of

Corbridge, the business, under widely extended conditions, is still carried on. The other daughter, Isabella, was united to a son of the historian of Northumberland, the late Alderman Richard Wellington Hodgson, of Gateshead, to whose son, Mr. John George Hodgson, we are indebted for the portrait, depicting his grandfather in early manhood, which appears in this narrative.

Mr. Straker died on the 13th of May, 1854, aged 85, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Cuthbert's, Gateshead.

Aubone Surtees,

AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

THE Newcastle family of Surtees claim to have sprung from a younger branch of the historical Surteeses of Middleton, Dinsdale, and North Gosforth, whose estates, or the greater part of them, fell into the hands of the Brandlings, under circumstances familiar to all readers of local history. Through this ancient line, it is believed, came Edward Surtees of Broad Oak, Hedley Woodside, Northumberland, gentleman—a copyholder of the manor of Whickham in 1620. Edward Surtees had intermarried with another branch of the old family — Margaret Coulson, executrix and principal devisee, as well as eventual heiress, of her uncle, Robert Surtees, alderman of Durham. From this marriage issued three sons, the eldest of whom, William Surtees, founded the Newcastle family of that name, while his brother Robert established the Surteeses of Redworth and Mainsforth. William Surtees died in January, 1703, leaving his estates of Woodhead and Hedley, near Ovingham, to Edward, his son and heir. Edward Surtees married, at Ovingham Church, on the 9th of April, 1705, Frances, daughter and co-heir of William Aubone, merchant and alderman of Newcastle (Mayor of the town in 1684-85), and, dying in 1711, left three sons. The third of these sons, combining the patronymic of his mother with that of his father, bore the name of Aubone Surtees—a name that, in one or other of its combinations, was identified with the municipal and commercial life of Newcastle through several generations.

Baptised at Ovingham on the 4th of September, 1711, shortly before his father's death, Aubone Surtees served his time to a boothman or corn-merchant in Newcastle, and was admitted to the freedom

of the Merchants' Company of that town on the 28th of September, 1737. Being a handsome young man, fair of hair and ruddy of complexion, he was fortunate enough to win the hand of a well-dowered local beauty — Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman John Stephenson, of Newcastle and Knaresdale. He had been in business upon his own account for some time before his marriage, but from the date of that event, August, 1748, his commercial career was one of continued and increasing prosperity. Through the death of both his elder brothers he inherited the patrimonial property near Ovingham, and succeeded to the Receiver Generalship of Land Tax in Durham and Northumberland. To his business of a wine merchant, carried on in the Close, and afterwards in Dean Street, under the style of "Surtees, Johnson, & Dale," he added that of a timber dealer at Pandon Gate, where he traded in the successive names of "Surtees & Liddell," "Surtees & Lambert," and "Surtees & Brown." In 1757 he was admitted to the freedom of the Hostmen's Company, from which it may be conjectured that he had transactions in coals. About the same date, or soon afterwards, he became a banker.

The connection of his maternal grandfather, and of his father-in-law, with the municipality of Newcastle, naturally led Aubone Surtees into public life. He was appointed Sheriff of the town, while a bachelor, for the municipal year 1744-45—the year of the Young Pretender's rebellion—and Mayor for the years 1761-62 and 1770-71. In his second term of office an event occurred which formed the prelude to one of the most romantic events in local history. The Duke of Cumberland visited the town. "Twenty-one guns were fired on his entrance at Newgate, where the soldiers were drawn up, and also on the Sandhill; the bells were rung, and at the Mansion House the right worshipful the Mayor, aldermen, etc., with the regalia, received their royal guest," and presented him with the freedom of the Corporation in a gold box. Then they dined together—a "numerous and brilliant" company—and in the evening there was a grand ball, "the splendour of which exceeded everything before seen in the town." The Duke danced with the Mayoress, with Miss Allgood, with Miss Carr, and not only danced with, but paid marked attention to the Mayor's eldest daughter, a charming girl, then in her seventeenth year, and by general consent the *belle* of the evening. Never had Miss Surtees been seen in such joyous spirits and with so much radiant beauty; never before had her

parents received so many congratulations, and herself so many compliments, upon her appearance and demeanour as on that festive night. The reader knows what is coming. In a little more than a year after that famous gathering, the whole of the North-Country was ringing with the news that Bessie Surtees, the Newcastle banker's daughter, had eloped with John Scott, the coal-fitter's son, that her father had steeled his heart and shut his door against her, and that her prospects in life were ruined for ever.

Aubone Surtees did at first resent his daughter's conduct and feel highly offended at her lover's haste and indiscretion. In a little while, however, he relented, took the couple into his house, and on the 7th of January, 1773, seven weeks after the elopement, entered into articles with the bridegroom's father for their maintenance. Soon after the reconciliation he left the old house on the Sandhill from which his daughter had made her sensational flight. Further residence there had become intolerable to him. Not a yokel from the country, nor a sailor from foreign lands, but was brought to the Sandhill, to stare at the window from which the Tyneside beauty had descended into her lover's arms. So he removed to a higher part of the town, and took up his residence near the White Cross, at the upper end of Newgate Street. From thence he shifted his home to Benwell. In that quiet rural retreat, overlooking the vales of the Team and the Derwent, he spent the remainder of his days. He lived long enough to regret that his forgiveness of the runaway couple had been hesitating and tardy; long enough to see his son-in-law rise through the successive offices of Solicitor-General and Attorney-General to the Chief Justiceship of the Common Pleas and a peerage; long enough to greet his wayward daughter as Lady Eldon. He died, "father of the Corporation," and the oldest banker in Newcastle, on the 30th September, 1800, in his ninetieth year.

Alderman Aubone Surtees had a family of eight children. The eldest of them, William Surtees, born in 1750, was admitted to the freedom of the Hostmen's Company in 1771, and to that of the Merchants' Company, by patrimony in the following year. He, and two of his brothers—Aubone (2) and John—entered the Common Council of Newcastle early in life, and to all appearance were treading in their father's footsteps towards the highest mark of municipal honour. In 1780, William was elected Sheriff, and in 1785 his brother Aubone (2) filled the same office, but beyond

that position, neither of them ventured to go. A circumstance happened in 1795, which drove all three of them out of the Council. On the 13th of May in that year, a vacancy occurred among the aldermen by the death of Mr. James Rudman. The electors met at the Spittal on Thursday, the 28th, to appoint Mr. Rudman's successor. They chose Mr. James Wilkinson, merchant, a partner in the bank of Sir Matthew White Ridley & Co., but he declined the office. They met again in the morning of the following day, and appointed Mr. Isaac Cookson, merchant. He also refused to serve. At five in the afternoon they assembled, and chose Mr. William Surtees; but he likewise declined the honour. Next morning at ten they elected Mr. Richard Bell, merchant, and he proved to be equally obstinate. Then they appointed Mr. Aubone Surtees (2), who also refused; finally they found in Mr. Richard Chambers, saddler, a person willing to take the gown, and he was sworn in accordingly. The five recalcitrant nominees, all of whom had been sheriffs and were put up in rotation, according to seniority, were fined two hundred marks (£133 6s. 8d.) each, and upon these fines being enforced the three brothers Surtees left the municipal body, never to return.

Under the will of Alderman Aubone Surtees, the family estate of Hedley, and considerable personal property, was left to William Surtees, the heir (who obtained, also, the Receiver Generalship of Land Tax), while about £50,000, part of the capital of the bank, was to be divided amongst the five other children who survived him. The two ex-councillors, Aubone (2) and John, were partners with William in the bank, and, possibly, in some of the other commercial undertakings with which the Surtees family were identified. In the "Newcastle Directory" for 1801, the following entries of their business engagements appear:—

"Surtees, Burdon, Surtees and Brandling, bankers, Mosley Street;

"Surtees, Brown and Head, raff-merchants, Pandon Bank;

"Surtees, Wallis and Surtees, wine and spirit merchants, Sandhill;

"Tax office, William Surtees, Esq., Receiver General for the counties of Northumberland, Durham, and the town of Berwick upon Tweed.—Side."

All of a sudden, on the 30th of June, 1803, the bank stopped payment. The capital which the old alderman accumulated had been swallowed up in extensive, but unfortunate, speculations, undertaken by the younger partners among themselves; and most disastrous to them, and to hundreds of innocent persons, were the

consequences. Lady Eldon lost her fortune in the crash, but her runaway marriage proved the salvation of her family. For her husband was now Lord Chancellor of England, with innumerable good things to bestow, and in distributing his patronage he did not forget that charity begins at home. It is not supposed that he did much for the three brothers-in-law, but their sons and daughters were introduced, by his influence, into society, made good matches, and received, at least some of them did, lucrative appointments.

William Surtees was Lady Eldon's favourite brother. He had been the means of reconciling his father and mother to the runaway match, and her ladyship was accustomed to credit him with more kindness towards her at that critical period of her life than she received from any other member of her family. After the failure of the bank, he had his Receivership to fall back upon, and he soon retrieved his commercial position. His name appears in the Directory for 1827 as the head of the firm of "William Surtees & Co., coalowners, Benwell Colliery and Adairs Main, 1, Broad Chare." At that time he was owner of the estate of Pigdon, near Morpeth, but resided at Seaton Burn, and had a house in Montague Square, London. He died on the 18th of January, 1832, while wintering at Hastings, aged eighty-one, and is commemorated by a tablet near the north door of Newcastle Cathedral.

United in marriage to Elizabeth Catherine, daughter of the Very Rev. John Lewis, M.A., Dean of Ossory, who died a year after him, William Surtees had four sons and two daughters. The daughters were married—Cassandra Charlotte to Sir John Cæsar Hawkins, Bart.; Deborah Maria to Henry Phillpotts, D.D., at one time rector of Gateshead, and afterwards Bishop of Exeter. The eldest son, Aubone (3), of Newcastle and Pigdon, an officer in the 11th Light Dragoons, was elected sheriff of Newcastle in 1800, and Mayor in 1821, and died on the 4th of September, 1859, in his eighty-second year, having married Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Honeywood, Bart. The second son, William Villiers Surtees, of Rothersfield, Sussex, became Lord Eldon's private secretary, Cursitor of Middlesex, and a Commissioner of Bankrupts, married Harriet, daughter of William Samuel Towers, barrister, and died April 27th, 1834, aged fifty-six. John Surtees, the third son of William, went into the Church, married a sister of Sir John Cæsar Hawkins, was appointed rector of Banham, Norfolk, and a Prebendary of Bristol, and had, among other issue, the Rev. Scott-Frederick Surtees, B.A., Rector of

Richmond, and afterwards of Dinsdale, author of "Waifs and Strays of North Humber History," "Did Julius Cæsar cross the Channel?" etc. The fourth son, Edward Surtees, married a daughter of John Ferrand, and, dying in 1812, aged twenty-seven, left an only child—William Edward Surtees, D.C.L., author of a book correcting and supplementing Twiss's "Life of Eldon."

Alderman Surtees's other sons were Aubone (2), the sheriff of 1785, who married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Roger Altham, of Doctor's Commons, and died at Honfleur early in 1827, aged 75; John, who married the half-sister of his brother William's wife, and died in Brittany, December 8th, 1849, aged 92; Matthew, Rector of Kirby Underdale, and a Prebendary of Gloucester and Canterbury, who died without issue, within a few days of his brother Aubone, aged 72. One of the sons of John Surtees (Stephenson Villiers Surtees, D.C.L.) became a judge in the Mauritius; a son of Aubone Surtees (3), of Pigdon (William Aubone Surtees), was Sheriff of Newcastle in 1831, and died on the 26th of July, 1845, from a fall in the billiard room of the Newcastle Cricket Ground.

William Surtees,

QUARTERMASTER.

WILLIAM SURTEES, the son of a small tradesman at Corbridge, was born at that place on the 4th of August, 1781. He received such instruction as was common among people of his father's station in life; that is to say, he went to the village school, and learned to read, to write, and to use the simple rules of arithmetic. His boyhood fell in a fighting time, and at the age of seventeen, he enlisted into the Northumberland Militia. Joining his regiment at Chelmsford at the beginning of 1799, he began his training, and before he had finished his drill, joined the 56th Regiment or Pompadours—so called from their facings being of Madame Pompadour's favourite colour. Embarking at Deal in the Shields brig *Zephyr*, at the beginning of September, 1799, they landed at the Helder, marched to the capture of Hoorn, and took part in engagements at Egmont and the neighbourhood, until an armistice put an end to their soldiering, and they were sent home. A few months later, Private Surtees accompanied his regiment to Ireland. There he remained till the

peace of 1802 gave him his discharge; and then he volunteered into the Rifle Brigade.

In the Rifle Brigade the soldierly instincts of the young volunteer procured for him promotion through the successive ranks of corporal and acting sergeant to that of pay sergeant. The following year, the Brigade, transformed into the 95th Regiment, went into camp, under Sir John Moore, at Shorncliffe, to watch Bonaparte's great army on the other side of the Channel, with which, it was believed, he intended to invade and punish "perfidious Albion." While there, in the spring of 1805, Sergeant Surtees was selected to accompany a lieutenant on a recruiting expedition to the Tyne. He visited his friends at Corbridge for the first time since his enlistment, and plied his tongue so fluently among the members of his old regiment—the Northumberland Militia—that he was able to return to Shorncliffe with about eighty of them in his train. For this service the lieutenant and he received the thanks of the commanding officer.

After a brief expedition to Germany, Sergeant Surtees received the appointment of quartermaster-sergeant—his fourth promotion in as many years. After another short period of foreign service—at Copenhagen this time—he obtained leave of absence from his regiment on urgent private business. While in the North, the previous year, he had recruited upon his own account, enlisting for his personal service an old schoolfellow—a young woman of Corbridge, named Watson. The urgent private business which drew him away from his military duties was his marriage, and, as soon as that was celebrated, he returned with his wife to headquarters. His enjoyment of domestic happiness was, however, soon interrupted. Orders came for his battalion to join the army in the Peninsula, and he left England in September, 1808, his wife rejoining her friends at Corbridge. Upon his return, after taking part in the movements which led to the battle of Corunna, and the death of Sir John Moore, he was sent to obtain more men from the Northumberland Militia, then stationed at Ipswich. Again his persuasive eloquence prevailed. He returned to barracks with thirty volunteers, and these, with additions from other corps of militia, made up a third battalion, to which, on the 8th of June, 1809, he was appointed quartermaster.

During the winter of 1810, Quartermaster Surtees went with his battalion to Cadiz. Thenceforward, for nearly four years, he was in the thick of the Peninsular campaign. He was at the siege and

capture of Badajos, the surrender of Salamanca, the battle of Vittoria, the fighting near San Sebastian, the attack on La Puerta, the passage of the Nive, the victory of Orthes, the affair at Tarbes (where he was shot through the right shoulder and the left arm), and the battle of Toulouse—the last of the campaign, fought on the 10th of April, 1814. His next employment was with an expedition intended to operate in the war with the United States, and to assist in the reduction of Mobile and New Orleans. During this expedition, Surtees was made acting paymaster.

Surtees was at the occupation of Paris, when Bonaparte, beaten at Waterloo, signed his final abdication, and was banished to St. Helena. At home once more, he joined his wife at Corbridge, whom he had not seen since his departure for the Peninsula. While there he received orders to join his battalion in Ireland, and during the journey, his wife, who accompanied him, died at Dublin. He remained in Ireland two years, came home ill, and after a short respite, went with his regiment to Glasgow to overawe the Scottish Reformers, and thence to Ireland, to assist in putting down the Whiteboy Insurrection. Finally, in the summer of 1826, he followed his corps to Nova Scotia, and there, his health breaking down, he obtained his discharge, having served his country eight-and-twenty years.

Returning to Corbridge, Quartermaster Surtees passed the short time that remained to him, "respected and beloved, and constantly engaged in acts of benevolence." He died there, without issue, on the 28th of May, 1830. He had kept a record of the leading events of his career, and he spent his declining days in preparing it for publication. After his death, his brother, John Surtees, gave it to the world under the title of—

"Twenty-five Years in the Rifle Brigade." By the late William Surtees, Quartermaster. William Blackwood, Edinburgh; and T. Cadell, Strand, London, 1833. 8vo, xii.-435 pp.

Sir John Swinburne,

THE FIRST BARONET.

TAKING their name from the Swin (or Swine) Burn, a rivulet which runs into the North Tyne near Chollerton, the Swinburnes vie in antiquity with the best and most illustrious houses in Northumber-

land. They possessed Swinburne Castle from a period so remote that they have been regarded as feudal lords; and although the original line became extinct in the reign of Edward II., and the ancestral home passed by marriage to the Widdringtons, and thence by purchase to the Riddells, yet, in one of its leading branches, that of Capheaton, the family still survives, and does honour to its ancient name. The Capheaton branch dates back to 1274, when Alan of Swinburne purchased the estate from the Fenwicks. Alan, being in holy orders, had no issue, and in 1284 he gave Capheaton to his brother, Sir William de Swinburne, Knight, in exchange for Chollerton. From this Sir William, the Capheaton Swinburnes have descended in direct male succession—a race of loyal and high-minded men, whose escutcheon, as Mr. Hodgson remarks, has never been sullied, nor its estates forfeited, by treason or rebellion.

The principal representatives of the family, from the beginning of the fourteenth century to our own time, are these :—

Sir William Swinburne, warden of the ports and coasts, and arrayer of the men of Northumberland, 1335; conservator of the truces between England and Scotland, 1338; lord of Heton, 1349.

Sir William Swinburne, conservator of truces, 1386; receiver general for Sir Henry Percy, 1400; constable of Beaumaris Castle, 1402.

Sir William Swinburne, keeper of the castle of Berwick, 1426.

William Swinburne, rewarded for "good diligence in casting down Cesford and other fortresses in Scotland," 1520.

Ambrose Swinburne, overseer of the watches from West Whelpington to Ray, 1552.

William Swinburne, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1639; sequestered by Parliament for recusancy. Died, 1653.

John Swinburne, created a baronet by Charles I., but the patent was never taken out; murdered at Meldon, in 1643, by John Salkeld of Rock.

Sir John Swinburne, "the lost heir," discovered in France; first baronet, 1660; captain of infantry, 1667; rebuilt the house at Capheaton, 1668. Died, 1706.

Sir William Swinburne, second baronet; friend and correspondent of Dr. John Radcliffe, who founded the Radcliffe Library, Oxford. Died, 1716.

Edward and James Swinburne, brothers of the second baronet,

condemned with their relative, the Earl of Derwentwater, for participation in the rebellion of 1715.

Henry Swinburne, traveller and author. Died, 1803.

Sir John Edward Swinburne, sixth baronet, M.P. for Launceston, 1788-90; High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1799; President of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and Literary and Philosophical Society. Died, 1860.

Edward Swinburne, artist; contributor to Hodgson's History of Northumberland, and Surtees's History of Durham. Died, 1847.

Robert Thomas Swinburne, a general in the Austrian service; military governor of Milan. Died, 1849.

Charles Henry Swinburne, admiral, R.N. Died in 1877. Father of Algernon Charles Swinburne, poet. Living.

Sir John Swinburne, seventh baronet, retired captain, R.N., High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1866; M.P. for Lichfield, 1885-92. Living.

John Swinburne, of Capheaton, killed at Meldon, in 1643, by John Salkeld of Rock, under circumstances described in our sketch of the assassin, was thrice married. His first wife, Dorothy, daughter of Cuthbert Heron of Chipchase, died without issue; his second wife, Isabella, daughter of Sir William Tempest, of Stella, left him two daughters; by his third wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Blount, of Mapledurham, he had a son and heir. His widow married again, choosing for her second husband Francis Godfrey, a colonel in the Parliamentary army. Her son, the youthful heir to the Swinburne estates, being very much in the way of this espousal, was packed off to the Continent. According to tradition, the friends of the family in Northumberland were not admitted to the secret of his whereabouts. At length, a North-Country gentleman, one of the Radcliffes, visiting a monastery in France, was struck by the resemblance which a lad in the establishment bore to the Swinburnes, and—

"On enquiring of the monks how he came there, the only answer they could give was, that he came from England, and that an annual sum was remitted for his board and education. On questioning the boy himself, it was, however, found that he had been told that his name was Swinburne, which with the account of his father's death, and his own mysterious disappearance in Northumberland, induced the superior of the house to permit him to return home; where, in an inquest specially empanelled for that purpose, he identified himself to be the son of John Swinburne and Ann Blount,

by the description he gave of the marks upon a cat and a punch-bowl, which were still in the house."

Brought back to his home and his property, John Swinburne, the lost heir of Capheaton, was united in due time to Isabel, sole daughter and heiress of Henry Lawson, of Brough Hall. His wife's mother, a daughter of Sir William Fenwick, of Meldon, owner of the house at which his father had been killed, married for her second husband, Sir Francis Radcliffe, first Earl of Derwentwater (head of the family to which the traveller belonged who solved the Capheaton mystery), and thus linked together the three great local houses of Swinburne, Radcliffe, and Fenwick. Through these relationships, the returned exile obtained power and influence, and in due time was created a baronet—the first of his family. A few years later, the old house at Capheaton, which was "in the form of a castle," and going to ruin, was taken down, and from designs by Trollop, who erected the Guildhall of Newcastle, Sir John built the present mansion.

Sir John died at Capheaton on the 19th, and was buried at Whelpington on the 23rd of June, 1706. By his marriage with Isabel Lawson he had thirteen children. Two of the sons, Edward and James, implicated in the rebellion of their relative, the Earl of Derwentwater, were captured, tried, and condemned to death. The eldest son, William Swinburne (married to Mary, daughter of Anthony Englefield, of White Knight, Berks) succeeded to the title and estates, and, being of scholarly tastes, formed a close and intimate friendship with the eminent physician, Dr. Radcliffe, of "Gold Headed Cane" celebrity, and founder of the Radcliffe Library at Oxford. Sir William died in April, 1716, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir John Swinburne, third baronet, who, taking to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough, Norfolk, became the father of Henry Swinburne, the traveller, and ten other children. The eldest of these, another Sir John, came into possession at his father's death in 1745, but, dying in Paris, a bachelor, in 1763, the title and estates passed to his brother, Sir Edward, the fifth baronet. Sir Edward married Christiana, daughter of Robert Dillon, Esquire, who, after giving birth to her seventh child, died at the early age of twenty-nine, "at her lodgings near the Forth, Newcastle," and was buried at St. John's Church, adjoining, August 18th, 1768. Sir Edward died November 2nd, 1786, and was succeeded by his son, John Edward.

Sir John Edward Swinburne,

THE SIXTH BARONET.

SIXTH in descent of title from the first baronet, Sir John Edward Swinburne lived the longest, and was the best known of the Capheaton race. Born on the 6th of March, 1762, he was united, the year after his father's death, to Emma, daughter of Richard Henry Alexander Bennet, of Beckenham, Kent—a niece of Frances Julia, second wife of Hugh, second Duke of Northumberland. He was then twenty-five years old, and endowed with great natural gifts, which had been improved by education and travel. His wife's uncle, the Duke, suggested to him a Parliamentary career, and in 1788 procured his election for the ducal borough of Launceston. A couple of sessions in the House of Commons satisfied the young man's ambition, and settled his political convictions. He became from that time a Whig and a Reformer—a follower of Charles James Fox, and afterwards of Charles, Earl Grey. He joined the Newcastle Association, one of a number organised in various parts of the kingdom to honour the name and promulgate the principles of Mr. Fox, in opposition to the clubs which performed a like service for the memory of his great rival, the Younger Pitt. At the great county election of 1826 he plumped for Earl Grey's son, Lord Howick; in 1832 he plumped for Mr. William Ord, of Whitfield; throughout his life he remained faithful to Whig principles and Whig measures.

It was not, however, so much in the pursuit of politics, as in that of antiquarian research and literary enterprise, that Sir John Edward Swinburne showed to best advantage. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society, a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (London), and a Member of the Royal Society of Literature. For forty years he presided over the fortunes of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, taking the liveliest interest in its progress, and assisting to the utmost of his power and influence its extension and development. When the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries was formed, in 1813, he was elected President, and continued to hold the office till his death—nearly half a century. Through his generous aid, and that of his brother, Edward Swinburne, the Rev. John

Hodgson was enabled to persevere in his herculean labours as historian of Northumberland. Sir John not only contributed towards the expense of the work, but supplied useful material from the family archives, and procured transcripts of valuable documents from other sources; while the artist brother, Edward, placed his gifts at the author's disposal. Among the plates, vignettes, etc., which illustrate Mr. Hodgson's volumes are thirty by Edward, and three by Miss Swinburne.

Sir John filled the office of High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1799, and was one of the oldest of the deputy lieutenants and magistrates of the county. Residing upon his patrimonial estate, he was the model of a country gentleman, a kind and liberal landlord, an open-handed contributor to local charities, and the dispenser of warm and generous hospitality. His life was prolonged far beyond the ordinary span of human existence. He entered upon his ninety-ninth year on the 6th of March, 1860, and died on the 26th of September following. His eldest son and heir, Edward Swinburne,

having predeceased him, the title and estates descended to his grandson, the present baronet. His second son, Charles Henry, married Lady Jane Henrietta, daughter of the third Earl of Ashburnham, and dying March 4th, 1877, left issue, the eldest of whom is Algernon Charles Swinburne, the poet.

Henry Swinburne,

TRAVELLER AND AUTHOR.

HENRY SWINBURNE, eleventh and youngest child of the third, and brother of the fourth, Sir John Swinburne, of Capheaton, was born on the 8th of July, 1743. He began his education at the Grammar School of Scorton, near Richmond, Yorkshire, proceeded from thence to Paris and Bordeaux, and finished at Turin.

When the fourth Sir John Swinburne died in Paris, a bachelor, he settled upon his brother Henry the estate of Hamsterley, a few miles to the south-west of Newcastle. Being, by the possession of this property, and what his father had left him, placed in easy circumstances, Henry Swinburne determined to supplement his foreign education by Continental travel. He made the "grand tour," and having added to his classical acquirements, and improved his knowledge of art, returned to his native country. Passing through the French capital, he fell in love with Martha, daughter of John Baker, of Chichester, solicitor-general to the Leeward Islands, and, after a brief courtship, secured her hand and fortune. Mrs. Swinburne's tastes were entirely in harmony with his own. She knew Greek and Latin, was mistress of several modern languages, possessed musical gifts, and was endowed with good judgment in painting and sculpture. Their honeymoon over, the young couple went to Hamsterley to reside, occupying their time at that somewhat isolated retreat in congenial studies, and devoting themselves to the embellishment of their home.

In 1774, Mr. Swinburne, accompanied by his wife, resumed his wanderings upon the Continent, and laid the foundation for those remarkable books of travel with which his name is associated. The travellers directed their steps to Paris, and proceeded by way of Bordeaux to the Pyrenees. Here they were joined by Sir Thomas Gascoigne, who proposed to Mr. Swinburne a rambling tour in

Spain—a country that at that time was little known to English travellers. Settling his wife and children near Tarbes, Mr. Swinburne accompanied his friend to Barcelona, followed the shores of the Mediterranean to Malaga and Cadiz, and thence proceeded by way of Seville and Cordova to Madrid and the royal residence of Aranjuez, at which place they met with great attention from the Spanish Court. Re-entering France by St. Jean de Luz, they reached Tarbes, where Mr. Swinburne busied himself in arranging

HENRY. SWINBURNE.

the materials for his first book of travel and adventure. Having prepared his MSS. for the press, and forwarded them to England, he removed with his family to Marseilles, where he took ship for Naples, intending, in the event of his first literary labour proving successful, to extend his wanderings, and eventually to give the result of his observations to the public in a second publication. Mrs. Swinburne accompanied him, and, being furnished with letters of introduction to persons of rank at the Court of Ferdinand IV., they both received flattering marks of attention from the king and queen, and the

Neapolitan nobility. Leaving his wife and family in Naples, Mr. Swinburne proceeded to Sicily, and, having visited the most interesting portions of the island, extended his excursions to Rome, Florence, and Pisa. With the manuscript of another book of travel ready for the press, he left his wife in Naples, and came home to England to superintend the details of printing and publication, and to look after his affairs at Hamsterley.

After a short stay in the North, Mr. Swinburne rejoined his family, and, bidding adieu to Naples, directed his steps towards Germany. The Queen of the Two Sicilies manifested her interest in the travellers by giving them letters of presentation to her mother, the Empress Maria Theresa, who was so well pleased with Mrs. Swinburne that she conferred upon her the order of the "Croix étoilée," designed for women of noble birth, able to prove arms of sixteen quarterings. From Vienna the travellers journeyed by Frankfort, Aix-la-Chapelle, and Brussels to England, and once more took up their residence at Hamsterley. There they received the news that Mrs. Swinburne's property in the West Indies, her whole fortune, had been laid waste by the French and the Caribs. Armed with letters of introduction from the Sicilian Queen to her sister, Queen Marie Antoinette, he obtained from the French Government a grant of all the uncultivated crown lands in the island of St. Vincent, as an indemnity for the valuable property that had been devastated. The value of these lands was estimated at £30,000; but Mr. Pitt and his Ministry, being pressed for money, passed a Bill taxing uncultivated lands in the West Indies at so high a rate as compelled the possessors to abandon them to the Government at the Government's own price. They thus obtained from Mr. Swinburne for £6,500, property estimated to be worth nearly five times that sum. After this reverse, Mr. Swinburne remained at Hamsterley, and devoted himself to the cultivation of his estate, and the education of his eldest son and daughter. His domestic life presented so fair a picture of tranquil ease and enlightened enjoyment, and the system of education which he pursued with his children combined so many moral and material advantages, that the Marquis Ducrest, brother of Madame de Genlis, who visited Hamsterley in 1787, was deeply impressed. Indeed, such was the report which he made to his sister, with whom the Swinburnes maintained for many years an interesting correspondence, that she founded her book, "Les Veillées du Chateau," upon his description.

Hearing of his misfortunes, Queen Marie Antoinette caused Mr. Swinburne to be informed that, if he felt disposed to make personal application to the French Government for further indemnification, she would support his claims. Thereupon he removed with his family to Paris, where he remained till the Revolution compelled him to depart. Meanwhile, the Queen had enrolled his eldest son, Henry Swinburne, among the royal pages—a favour never before conferred upon an Englishman. Royal pages were educated at the expense of the Court, and subsequently provided for either in the military or civil household. Young Henry Swinburne, however, did not reap the advantages attaching to his situation, for the Revolution swept away the Court and all its honours and emoluments.

In 1796, Mr. Swinburne received an offer from Lord Spencer to proceed to France as British Commissioner for the Exchange of Prisoners. He accepted the offer, and entered upon his mission, but was shortly afterwards recalled. The abrupt termination of his engagement was a severe disappointment to him; but his vexation on that account was presently overshadowed by a still greater trouble. His eldest son, appointed aide-de-camp and military secretary to General Knox, who was proceeding as commander-in-chief to Jamaica, embarked with the General and his suite in a ship which reached the island of Martinique, and was no more heard of. Nor did this calamity come alone. His eldest daughter, Mary Frances, married Paul Benfield, and with him he entered into commercial speculations which proved disastrous, and completed the wreck of his fortune. Under these distressing circumstances he applied to the Government for some official situation that might augment his limited resources, and obtained the permanent post of vendue master in the island of Trinidad, and the temporary mission of restoring the islands of Santa Cruz and St. Thomas to the Danes. Arriving in Trinidad in July, 1802, he devoted himself to the duties of his office, occupying his leisure hours in studying botany and the formation of a herbarium. Ere many months had passed away, on the 1st of April, 1803, he received a sunstroke, and died almost suddenly. He was buried at St. Juan, where, subsequently, his friend, Sir Ralph Woodford, raised a monument to his memory.

Mr. Swinburne's published works were the following:—

"Travels through Spain in the Years 1775 and 1776; in which several Monuments of Roman and Moorish Architecture are illustrated by Accurate Drawings taken on the Spot." London, 1779. 4to. Second edition, 1787, 2 vols., 8vo. Dublin edition, 1789, 8vo.

"Travels in the Two Sicilies in the Years 1777, 1778, 1779, and 1780. With Map and Plates." London, 1783-85. 2 vols., 4to. Second edition, 4 vols., 8vo, 1790.

"Voyage dans les Deux Siciles en 1777, etc. Translated from the English by J. B. de la Borde, with a voyage from Bayonne to Marseilles." Paris, Didot, 1785-87, 8vo, 5 vols., with Chart of the Pyrenees.

Mr. Swinburne wrote, also, an article, signed "Porcustus," which appeared in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1784, in answer to some remarks on his travels, and describing a Roman altar in his possession. Three years after his death appeared—

"A Picturesque Tour through Spain, embellished with 20 Engravings." London, 1806, oblong folio. Second edition, 1810, folio.

Long afterwards, a collection of his letters, accompanied by a portrait of the author and a biography, was edited by Mr. Charles White, entitled—

"The Courts of Europe at the close of the Last Century." London, 1841, 2 vols., 8vo.

Nichols, in the "Literary Anecdotes," writes that the warmth and animation of Mr. Swinburne's descriptions discover an imagination highly susceptible of every bounty of nature or art. "If he had a fault, it was the being too apt to relinquish simplicity for profusion of ornament." Another fault might have been added, if Mr. Nichols had lived long enough to read Mr. Swinburne's posthumous work about the Courts of Europe—viz., a tendency to depreciate the origin and expose the foibles and the peculiarities of his neighbours. Thus:—

"I dined at Beaufront with Mr. Errington, who is as cracked as ever man was. I wonder he is still allowed to be at large, and to see company."

"I joined my brother at Capheaton. We had a large party on the occasion. Lord Adam Gordon and many officers, Sir M. Ridley, Mr. Riddell, of Swinburne, etc. Mem. Sir M. Ridley's father was the miller of Blagdon Mill. (!) Mr. Riddell's father lived at Fenham, and was called 'the auld fox of Fenham,' as old Sir John Swinburne was styled 'the auld carl of Capheaton.'"

"Tom Clavering has run away with and married a girl of Angers,

Mademoiselle Galais. He was placed there to learn French, and she is daughter to the person who lets the lodgings. He is positively bent on fulfilling his engagement."

Some time after Mr. Swinburne's death, his second son, Thomas Swinburne, drowned, like his elder brother, at sea (November 20th, 1806), devised the estate of Hamsterley to his wife, who, with the several mortgagees, and other persons interested, joined in conveying it to Anthony Surtees, of the firm of Purvis & Surtees, solicitors in Newcastle. Anthony Surtees left it to his second son, Robert Smith Surtees, another literary man, author of "Handley Cross," "Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour," and other well-known novels.

Cuthbert Sydenham,

AN EMINENT PREACHER.

"Whom the gods love, die young."—PLAUTUS.

ALTHOUGH his years on the earth were few, and but nine of them were spent in Newcastle, Cuthbert Sydenham, preacher during the Commonwealth, must have a place among local men of mark. For it was he whose eloquence converted to the Puritan side a young man who afterwards became a famous Newcastle alderman, and by that conversion was the indirect means of giving us those wonderful pictures of Newcastle and its people which are known to North-Country readers as the "Memoirs of the Life of Mr. Ambrose Barnes."

Who Cuthbert Sydenham was, and whence he came, Anthony Wood tells us in the "Athenæ Oxonienses":—

"Cuthbert Sydenham, Son of Cuthb. Syd. Gent., was born at Truro, in Cornwall, became a Commoner of St. Alban's Hall [Oxford] in Lent term, 1639, aged 17, continued there till the City of Oxford was garrison'd for the King; at which time, being entertained by some of the godly party, he became a forward Zealot among them. About the Year 1644, he became Lecturer of St. Nicholas Church in Newcastle upon Tyne, without any orders, unless those of the Presbytery confer'd upon him; where, by his constant and confident preaching, he obtained more respect from the Brethren than

any grave or venerable Minister in that, or another, Corporation could do."

Mr. Sydenham came to Newcastle in the winter of 1644-45, when the town was in possession of the Scots, and the loyal clergy had fled, or had been displaced. He and William Durant officiated as lecturers at St. John's, one in the forenoon and the other in the afternoon, till May, 1645, on the 30th of which month the Common Council appointed them to the lectureship of St. Nicholas'—Sydenham on a stipend of £100, and Durant at £80 per annum.

CUTHBERT SYDENHAM.

On the 5th July in the following year, Mr. Durant was removed to All Saints', and Mr. Sydenham was settled singly at St. Nicholas', to lecture on Sunday afternoons. His salary remained at £100, till the 5th of April, 1648, when the Corporation increased it to £140. The University of Oxford honoured him with the degree of M.A. on the 8th of March, 1650-51, and the following year, in November, the Common Council admitted him to the honorary freedom of the town, and appointed him, in succession to Dr. Jenison, the vicar, Master of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene.

Soon after his settlement in Newcastle, Mr. Sydenham married a daughter of Sidrach Simpson, one of the Assembly of Divines, but appears to have had no issue. His name appears among those who opposed the doctrines of Captain Robert Everard, and detected the false Jew. It occurs, also, in the will of Henry Dawson, Mayor of Newcastle, and the first member of Parliament for the county of Durham, who, dying in London in the summer of 1653, bequeathed to Mr. Sydenham, Mr. Durant, Mr. Sidrach Simpson, and Mr. Ambrose Barnes, "to each of them one Twenty-two shilling piece of gold for a Token." Mr. Sydenham himself died a few months later. His health failing, for he was a man of weakly habit, he went to London to obtain needful rest, and to superintend the publication of some of his books, and there he drew his last breath in 1654.

After this bare recital of Mr. Sydenham's doings in Newcastle, we turn to the "Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes" to discover what manner of man he was. Barnes's biographer paints him in these glowing and vivid colours:—

"But he who in Newcastle, for several years, shined with the greatest luster, and whose ministry was, on all hands, owned to be the most successful, was Mr. Cuthbert Sydenham, of an ancient family in Cornwal, and born to a good estate. . . . A genteel comly personage. His aquiline nose minds me of the description given by scornfull Lucian of Paul, when he calls him that hawk-nosed Galilean, who mounted to the Third Heaven, and there fetched those goodly notions which he preacht. Had Austin then lived, of his three wishes of seeing Rome in its Glory, Christ in the Flesh, and Paul in the Pulpit, he would have abated the last, and be content to see Sydenham there. For in the high flights he took towards heaven he was a very seraph. His pulpit transformed him above himself. There he behaved as one who saw and uttered things full of majesty, terror, and glory, as if he had been in the Mount with God. His performances were accompanyed with a most awful seriousnes, without affectation or external show, working his affections up to such a noble strain, that they produced in his soul a most gracious, and in his body a most graceful deportment. . . . Between Mr. Bowls, of York, and him, there was an intimate friendship, and upon his death, he said there would not, for many ages, arise a prophet, like this Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face; and his death was lamented by the best pens, as a token of dreadful judgments approaching. The church, whereof he was the angel, was

one of the golden candlesticks wherein Christ walked. The state of religion in Newcastle, then in its zenith, has ever since been slowly going on in its declinator."

The books which Mr. Sydenham went to London to publish bore these titles:—

"A Christian, Sober, and Plain Excercitation on the Two Grand Practical Controversies of these Times; Infant-Baptism, and Singing of Psalms. Wherein all the Scriptures on both sides are recited, opened and argued with brevity and tenderness; and whatever hath been largely discussed by others, briefly contracted in a special method for the edification of the Saints." London, 1654. At page 173 is a second title, "A Gospel Ordinance concerning the singing of Scripture Psalms, Hymns and Spiritual Songs: the lawfulness of that Ordinance." Epistle Dedicatory to his "dear and honoured Brother, Mr. William Durant." 12mo, vi.-220 pp.

"The Greatness of the mystery of Godliness; Opened in severall Sermons." London: Printed by W. Hunt for Richard Tomlins at the Sun and Bible neare Pye-Corner, 1654. 12mo, viii.-266 pp.

Another volume of Mr. Sydenham's sermons was issued a few months after his death by his North-Country colleagues—Weld, Hammond, Trurin, and Durant. Mr. Weld wrote an introduction to the book, in which he describes the author as "trained up under Religious education from his Childhood," and extols "his speciall insight into the mysteries of Christ, his judicious and drawing discoveries of the riches of grace, his unwearied paines, even to the visible wasting of his owne bodily strength in the work of the Ministery, and his great care over the Flock over which the Holy Ghost had made him overseer." The book consists of seven sermons, preached from Luke xii. 1: "Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy," and is entitled—

"Hypocrisie Discovered in its Nature and Workings: Delivered in several Sermons, By That faithfull Minister of the Gospell, Mr. Cuthbert Sidenham, Late Teacher to a Church of Christ in Newcastle upon Tyne." London: Printed by W. H. for Rich. Tomlins, at the Sun and Bible in Pye-Corner, 1654. 12mo, xvi.-212 pp.

In some editions of this work, for there were several, is a portrait of the author, with the inscription, "Effigies Cuthbeat Sidenham, Ætat: Suæ 31, 1654. Gaywood fecit, 1654," and from this portrait, now exceedingly rare, ours has been copied.

Anthony Wood mentions other works of Mr. Sydenham's writing, namely—

"The False Brother: or the Mapp of Scotland drawn by an English Pencil." 4to.

"The Anatomy of Joh. Lilbourn's Spirit and Pamphlets; or a Vindication of the two honourable Patriots, Oliver Cromwell, Lord Governor of Ireland, and Sir Arth. Haselrigg, Knight and Baronet: Wherein the said Lilbourn is demonstratively proved to be a common lier, and unworthy of civil converse." 4to.

"A Preface or Epistle before Quartermayn's Conquest over Canterbury's Court," etc. London, 1642.

In William London's Newcastle "Catalogue of the most Vendible Books in England" (1657) is one which Anthony Wood does not mention—

"An English Interpretation of the Scotch Declaration." 4to.

Taking into consideration the shortness of his life, for he was only thirty-one years of age when he died; allowing also for the fact, as disclosed in Mr. Weld's preface to "Hypocrisie Discovered," that some of his sermons were taken down in shorthand, Cuthbert Sydenham must have been a man of remarkable genius and untiring energy —rapid with the pen, and eloquent with the tongue. If he had lived, it would have been interesting to trace his career during the great change wrought by the Restoration; but then and now, as in the days of Plautus (more than two thousand years ago), "whom the gods love, die young."

George Tate,

HISTORIAN OF ALNWICK.

THE local biographer, doomed too often to wade through pedigrees and parish registers, magazines and newspapers, annals and diaries, tracts, pamphlets, broadsides, and what not, for the wherewithal to build up an intelligible memoir, experiences the delight which a schoolboy feels at the prospect of a holiday when he remembers that the subject of his coming sketch is a geologist or a student of natural history. For North-Country naturalists have a useful habit of contributing to the publications of their respective societies copious memoirs of departed members, and the wearied penman turns to the happy hunting-ground of their "Proceedings," or "Transactions," in sure and certain hope that his quest will be profitable, and that he will find recorded therein full details of the life which he seeks to elucidate. When, therefore, the name of George Tate, of Alnwick, geologist, historian, and naturalist, presented itself in the list of "Men of Mark," recourse was had to the "History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club," of which Mr. Tate was a member, and the reference proved successful. In volume vi. of that admirable work is a memoir of Mr. Tate from the pen of his friend, Robert Middlemas, so well and so thoroughly written that it needed only judicious curtailment and condensation to fit it into the present series.

George Tate was one of two sons issuing from the marriage of Ralph Tate, builder, Alnwick, with Rachel Turner, a descendant of a family whose principal members had been freemen of the borough for many generations. He was born on the 21st of May, 1805, received his elementary education in the Borough School of his native town, and passed from thence to the Grammar School, where he completed his studies. At the proper age he was apprenticed to a draper, and, having in due course served his time, took up his freelage, submitting, with much good humour, to the custom of "leaping the well," or wading across the pond, a ceremony through which alone, in those days, the freedom of the town could be obtained. Thus enfranchised, he commenced business on his own account in the year of the "Great Election"—1826.

During his minority, Mr. Tate had been an active student of geology and natural history, and a prominent member of a local debating society. Anxious to encourage similar tastes among the young men around him, he set himself the task of reviving the drooping fortunes of the local Mechanics' Institute. This organisation had been but four years in operation when Mr. Tate took it in hand, and it was already at the lowest ebb of existence. Accepting the office of secretary, he infused new life into the management,

invited the co-operation of literary and scientific friends, obtained the services of competent lecturers, and delivered lectures himself. The subjects upon which he discoursed show the bent of his mind, and the extent of his acquirements. They were as follows:—"The Formation of Dew"; "Physical Geography"; "Mineralogy and Crystallography"; "Extinct Organisms"; "Volcanic Action"; "The Succession of Life upon the Globe"; "The Boulder Formation of Northumberland and Glacial Action"; "Causes and Effects

of High Tides"; "Cephalopods, Recent and Fossil"; "Sturgeons and Palæozoic Fish"; "Structural Botany"; "Ancient British Sepulchres"; "Minerals and Rocks of Northumberland"; "Geology of the Borders"; "Progress and Diffusion of Science during the 19th Century"; "Natural History of Coal and Fossil Plants." Mr. Tate began his Mechanics' Institute campaign in 1828, and he carried it on for thirty years. During that time, the institution attained a high degree of popularity and usefulness. With unwearied effort Mr. Tate obtained the means of erecting a special building for the Institute, and thenceforward, during many years, it was the centre of educational advancement in the town, and for a wide district round about.

In the spring of 1841, Mr. Tate was appointed Postmaster of Alnwick—an office which, while it entailed personal attendance, left him comparative freedom to pursue his favourite studies. These he turned to good account when, in 1849, a Government inquiry, preliminary to the adoption of the Public Health Act, was held in the town. Upon that occasion he submitted to the Government Commissioner facts and figures relating to the geology of the town, and its adaptability to drainage, water supply, etc., that were of great value. The following year, when a Local Board of Health was constituted, he was appointed one of its members—an office he continued to hold for the rest of his life.

The publication of "Lyell's Principles of Geology" in 1832 gave a powerful impulse to Mr. Tate's geological recreations. He commenced a series of investigations in the neighbourhood of Alnwick, which gradually extended over Northumberland and Durham, and a great part of Berwickshire. His reading kept pace with the views then rapidly propounded by scientific men, and as he was indefatigable in his researches, his practical knowledge enabled him to grapple with problems that were but little understood. In 1849 he noticed that at Hawkhill Quarry, underneath a bed of red tough clay, the surface of the limestone was polished, scratched, and grooved in a way that suggested the action of ice. He wrote a paper on the subject for the newly-formed Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, and his conclusions, viewed in the light of more recent discussions respecting the boulder formation, are striking.

Shortly before this paper was written, Mr. Tate had joined the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, and to the "Proceedings" of that body he contributed the greater part of his geological records. He

was elected president of the club for the year 1853; in 1858 he became co-secretary; and from the death of his colleague till his own decease, he acted as sole secretary with great energy and intelligence. At the beginning of his secretarial duty the committee requested him to examine, and write an account of, the sculptured rocks of Northumberland. He undertook the work, and for six years devoted himself to an examination of every inscribed rock in the county, and to the superintendence of digging on Yeavering Bell, and laying bare the hut circles, forts, and fortlets scattered over that district. The paper appeared in print in 1864—a complete record of all that was known upon the subject.

Mr. Tate retired from business in 1855, and devoted the rest of his life to scientific investigation and historical research. He had long contemplated a history of his native town, and in furtherance of that design applied for and obtained the clerkship of the Common Council. This post he held from 1850 to 1858, employing such of his time as he could spare from other occupations in copying the borough records, and collecting materials from other sources. By these means he was enabled to issue a volume in 1866, and another in 1868, of a full and complete history of Alnwick. Upon the completion of his labours as the historian of Alnwick, his fellow-townsmen entertained him at a public banquet. Dr. Bruce, historian of the Roman Wall, whose father and mother were natives of the old county town, presided on the occasion, and presented to the guest of the evening an illuminated address, a purse of gold, and a silver tea and coffee service.

Mr. Tate died on the 7th of June, 1869, aged sixty-four years. His wife, Ann, only daughter of Mr. John Horsley, of Paikes Street, Alnwick, had died two-and-twenty years before him, leaving him with two sons and three daughters. At the date of his death he was a Fellow of the Geological Society, honorary member of the Literary and Philosophical Societies of Newcastle and Hastings, corresponding member of the Society of Antiquaries for Scotland, local secretary of the Anthropological Society, associate of the Edinburgh Geological Society, secretary of the Alnwick Mechanics' Institute and of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, and president of a local association established in Alnwick for the purpose of scientific research.

A list of Mr. Tate's contributions to literature, compiled with much care by Mr. Middlemas, reads as follows:—

In the "Proceedings" of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.

Vol. iii.—"On Cist Vaens and Sepulchral Urns in a Tumulus or Barrow near Lesbury"; "Geology of the Coast of Howick"; "Presidential Address"; "On Celtic Remains near Wooler"; "On a Herd of Porpoises"; "The Farne Islands—Botany, Geology," etc.; "Roman Remains at Adderstone."

Vol. iv.—"The Geology and Archæology of Beadnell, with a description of Carboniferous Annelids"; "Fauna of the Mountain Limestone of Berwickshire"; "Distribution of Acmæa testudinalis"; "Remains of a Celtic Town on Greaves Ash, near Linhope"; "Antiquities of Yeavering Bell and Threestone Burn."

Vol. v.—"Notes on the Geology of the Eildon Hills"; "Description of a Sea Star (Cribellites Carbonarius), from the Mountain Limestone of Northumberland, with a Notice of its Association with Carboniferous Plants"; "On the Vill, Manor, and Church of Longhoughton, Northumberland"; "Description of Entomostraca from the Mountain Limestone of Berwickshire and Northumberland (by Professor Jones), with notes (by Mr. Tate) on the Strata in which they occur"; "The Ancient British Sculptured Rocks of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders, with Notices of the Remains Associated with those Sculptures"; "Records of Glaciated Rocks in the Eastern Borders"; "Miscellanea Geologica for 1866"; "The Cheviots—their Geographical Range, Physical Features, Mineral Characters, Relation to Stratified Rocks, Origin, Age, and Botanical Peculiarities"; "Harbottle Castle"; "Notice of Falco rufipes—the Orange-legged Hobby"; "Notice of the Red or Common Squirrel."

Vol. vi.—"Dunstanburgh Castle"; "On the Stature, Bulk, and Colour of the Eyes and Hair of Native Northumbrians"; "The Basaltic Rocks of Northumberland."

In the Alnwick Mercury.

"The Skinners and Glovers of the Borough of Alnwick," November, 1859.

"Northumbrian Legends and Customs—Alnwick Abbey," March, 1860.

"Henhole, Hurlstane, Caterans' Cove, and the Fairies," April, 1860.

"St. Cuthbert's Beads," May, 1860.

"Wooler: The Kettles and the Pin Well," July, 1860.

"Notes on the Sanitary Condition of the Olden Time," September and October, 1860.

"Life of Dr. Gilbert Rule," December, 1860.

"Life of the Rev. Jonathan Harle," February, 1861.

"Life of the Rev. John Horsley," May and June, 1861.

"May Day in Old England," May, 1861.

"Diggings into an Ancient Briton's Grave," January, 1862.

"Whittingham Vale," 1862.

Other Writings.

"Alnwick Freeman's Well." In the *Provincial Souvenir*, 1846.

"On Glaciated Rocks at Hawkhill." Trans. Tyneside Nat. Field Club, 1847.

"Fossil Flora of the Eastern Borders." In "Johnston's Nat. History of Eastern Borders," 1853.

"Natural History as an Elementary Branch of Education." In the *Educational Expositor*, September, 1855.

"Review of Keller's Lake Dwellings." In the *Reader*, September 24th, 1866.

"The Chapter on Geology in the 'Flora of Northumberland and Durham.'" Natural History Transactions of Northumberland and Durham, 1867.

"The Geology of the District Traversed by the Roman Wall, with Geological Map and Sections," Appendix to Dr. Bruce's "Roman Wall," 1867.

"The History of the Borough, Castle, and Barony of Alnwick." 2 vols., 8vo, 1866-68.

George Ralph Tate,

SON OF THE HISTORIAN.

GEORGE RALPH TATE, eldest son of the Alnwick historian, following in his father's footsteps, became an accomplished botanist and conchologist. Born at Alnwick, March 27th, 1835, he was educated at the Grammar School there, and choosing the profession of medicine, proceeded to Edinburgh University, where he took his M.D. degree. For a time he was house-surgeon at Alnwick Infirmary, but in 1858 he entered the army as assistant surgeon in the Royal Artillery. He was at Hong Kong from 1862 to 1864, whence he sent a botanical collection to the national depository at Kew. The Linnæan Society elected him a Fellow in 1869, but about that time his health gave way, and he died of apoplexy on the 23rd September, 1874.

Mr. James Hardy, his father's successor in the secretaryship of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, describes Dr. George Ralph Tate in the "Proceedings" of that body as a man possessing great natural ability, and an acute and cultivated mind, but lacking robust health and physical strength. He contributed to the literature of the Club in 1857, "A Catalogue of Land and Fresh Water Mollusca, found in the immediate neighbourhood of Alnwick," and, in 1863, "Notes on the Botany of the Cheviots." He likewise made very minute and painstaking lists of the plants and mollusca of the vicinity of Alnwick, for his father's elaborate history of their native place. In conjunction with Mr. J. G. Baker, of the Kew Herbarium, he wrote in 1867 the "Flora of Northumberland and Durham," previously mentioned. For the "Natural History Transactions of Northumberland and Durham," some time before his death he commenced a book which he proposed to call a "Handbook of Medical Botany," but it was never completed.

Hugh Taylor,

THE DUKE'S COMMISSIONER.

FROM the valley of the Tyne, a few miles to the westward of Newcastle, sprang most of the eminent men whose inventive minds transformed the coal trade, and made Tyneside engineering and Tyneside handicraft famous all the world over. From the south side of the water came Nicholas Wood, Thomas Young Hall, and Matthias Dunn; from the north side issued George Stephenson, William Hedley, Timothy Hackworth, and Hugh Taylor. All these well-known persons were self-made—the creators of their own fame. They had no illustrious pedigrees. Rising from the ranks—from very humble ranks, most of them—they gained honour and position by force of genius alone.

The family of Taylor, who figure long and honourably in the annals of the coal trade, belong to the historical village of Newburn, which, as every Tynesider knows, is situate about five miles westward from the Town Hall of Newcastle. The ducal house of Percy owns the Manor of Newburn, and at the close of last century, Thomas Taylor of that place, farmer, was the duke's mineral agent, and bailiff of the manor. Thomas Taylor had three sons. The eldest of them, named after himself, was known, in after years, as Thomas Taylor, of Cramlington Hall, coal-owner; the second son, John Taylor, became a mining engineer at Shilbottle, near the ducal residence, and died comparatively early; the third, and youngest son, named after the duke, "Hugh" Taylor, is the subject of this sketch.

About the early days of Hugh Taylor little information has come down to us. His father intended that, like his brothers, he should play his part in the development of the coal trade, and with that object in view he was trained up. When he left school, he was sent to learn the art of winning and working coal at what is still the best, and at that time was the only accessible, college—a coal-pit. His father died in 1810, when he had barely attained his majority. But his study and practice of coal-mining was complete; he was thoroughly equipped, and ready to begin life on his own account. Hugh, second Duke of Northumberland, had sufficient confidence in

his abilities to entrust him with the mineral agency which the death of the father had rendered vacant.

Under Hugh, the third duke, who inherited the title and estates in 1817, Mr. Taylor was advanced to a higher position in the ducal service. At that time the Percy estates were managed by three commissioners, each of whom had a distinct territorial area under his control, and acting under this triumvirate, were bailiffs, who held cheap farms in consideration of looking after a certain number of their fellow-tenants. To one of these commissionerships (retaining at the same time his colliery agency) Mr. Taylor was promoted. It is understood that, very soon after his appointment, he expressed disapproval of this method of management. He found it cumbrous and expensive, and, for want of uniformity of practice among the commissioners, productive of discontent and dissension among the tenantry. The third duke was, however, opposed to changes in the management of his estates, and so long as he lived the arrangement continued. But at his death, in 1847, a radical alteration was effected.

Algernon, the fourth Duke of Northumberland, made a clean sweep of the whole system. The triple control was abolished; and in its place a chief commissioner was appointed, with undivided authority over the whole property, and under him were placed salaried agents, who were entrusted with a certain amount of liberty of action. For the chief commissionership, no man seemed to Duke Algernon so well adapted as Mr. Taylor himself, and he was appointed accordingly, the colliery agency being transferred to his nephew, Thomas John Taylor.

Under Mr. Taylor's guidance, the Percy estates soon exhibited proofs of wise management and judicious control. Duke Algernon made his chief commissioner his friend and confidant. They studied together the best means of improving the ducal property, and the condition of the people by whom it was tenanted. An extensive system of drainage was set on foot; homesteads were put into proper condition; labourers' cottages were renovated or re-erected, with some little regard to the decencies and conveniences of domestic life; schools were provided; old churches were repaired and new ones built; lifeboats were placed along the coast; barometers were set up in the fishing villages; a home was erected and furnished for sailors in the harbour of the Tyne; and Alnwick Castle was restored in a style of splendour befitting a prince. In all these undertakings,

and in many acts of munificence of which little was known till his death revealed them, the duke was assisted and supported by his chief commissioner, who was invariably the medium through which the generous intention or the noble gift was communicated. Only a man of exceptional powers could have undertaken a task so onerous, and have acquitted himself so well.

From his connection with the ducal royalties, and his own knowledge as an independent colliery owner, Mr. Taylor came, in time, to be regarded as a high authority on all matters affecting the coal trade. In 1829 he was an important witness before a select committee appointed by the House of Lords to inquire into the condition of that trade, and of the dues and charges imposed upon it. He was asked, among other things, if he had formed any calculation of the extent, produce, and duration of the Northumberland and Durham coal-fields, and in reply he gave an elaborate estimate of the quantity of coal in the two counties, the probable consumption of it in the coming years, and the period over which profitable working might be expected to extend. Briefly put, he assumed the area of the northern coal measures to be 732 square miles; the quantity of workable coal, 6,066,320,000 tons; the annual consumption, 3,500,000 tons; and the period of profitable working, 1,727 years. Mr. Taylor lived to see such a rapid augmentation in the output and consumption of North-Country coal as put his calculations out of date; and years before he died he publicly stated that they no longer had any weight or force. In his replies to other questions he was more fortunate. He gave evidence in favour of substituting weight for measure—tons instead of keels and chaldrons—the abolition of the Richmond shilling, an equalisation of the duties upon coal throughout the kingdom, and a reduction and consolidation of the oversea duty to one shilling a ton. All these reforms, and many more, have since then been achieved.

By virtue of his position and experience, Mr. Taylor was for many years chairman of the Coal Trade Association of Northumberland and Durham. In the year 1850 his services in that capacity were acknowledged by a public banquet in Newcastle. Mr. Matthew Bell, one of the members for South Northumberland, who presided over the feast, summed up the character of the honoured guest in these brief and pithy sentences:—"There is that modest demeanour about him which cannot fail to attach every one; there is that open ingenuousness and candour about him which must win the confidence

of every man. So long as honour, integrity, and honesty are held in any estimation in the world, so long will the name of Hugh Taylor be entitled to respect."

Mr. Taylor removed to Earsdon in 1821, and in that quiet village he lived for seven-and-forty years. He died there, unmarried, on the 30th of August, 1868, aged 79, and was buried among his kindred in Newburn churchyard.

Thomas John Taylor,

MINING ENGINEER.

THOMAS JOHN, or, as he was more familiarly called, "Tom John" Taylor, was the eldest son of John Taylor (brother of Hugh, the Duke's Commissioner), and was born in 1811. He received the rudiments of his education at Ponteland School, but, losing his father at the age of fourteen, he came under the guardianship of his uncle Hugh, who sent him to Edinburgh University. Intended for a colliery viewer, or, in more modern parlance, a mining engineer, he studied mathematics, chemistry, geology, mechanics, and mineralogy, while his uncle gave him such advice and assistance as was calculated to make him practically, as well as theoretically, master of his profession. After he left college, he was thoroughly drilled into the routine of colliery operations, and as soon as he had become fully qualified for so important a post, he was entrusted with the management of Haswell Colliery, in which his uncle had become a partner. In that position his health, which had always been delicate, failed him, and he was on the point of retiring, when the accession of Algernon, Lord Prudhoe, to the dukedom of Northumberland, opened out a wider field for the exercise of his abilities. His uncle, being, as we have already seen, appointed chief commissioner of the ducal estates, gave up to him the office of mining agent, and the new duke confirmed the appointment.

About this time the coal trade was disturbed by the breakdown of the "Regulation," under which, with various modifications, North-Country coal-owners, for nearly two centuries, had limited the vend, and fixed the price, of their produce. Mr. Tom John Taylor flushed his maiden pen by writing a pamphlet on the subject, entitled—

"Observations addressed to the Coalowners of Northumberland and Durham, on the Coal Trade of those Counties; more especially with regard to the Cause of, and Remedy for, its Present Depressed Condition."

The pamphlet, which was printed for private circulation, bristles with facts and figures, showing that for 180 years the trade had been compelled to resort to regulations of vends, explaining how the necessity for these limitations arose, warning coal-owners that they had nothing to hope for but the resumption of some such restriction in future, and expressing a belief that, whenever the disposition

TOM JOHN TAYLOR.

to an agreement again became unanimous, there would be found ample intelligence and practical knowledge among them to constitute a satisfactory regulation and to administer it effectively.

From an early age the talents of "young Tom John" had been marked by his uncle's friend, John Buddle—the leading coal-viewer in the North of England. Mr. Buddle had a firm and wide grasp upon all subjects connected with the winning and working of collieries, and was consulted by coal-owners and viewers, far and near, in cases of doubt and difficulty. But whenever questions of geology, or abstruse problems in mathematics and geometry, had to

be faced in these consultations, Mr. Buddle had recourse to Tom John. By this means the young man acquired a knowledge of colliery disputes and mining problems that in due time led to his frequent employment upon difficult and complicated cases. For example—a dispute arose between the Government and the Earl of Lonsdale as to certain royalty rights, which involved questions of great intricacy and difficulty. A court of law might have settled the matter in a haphazard sort of fashion, but both the Government and the Earl believed that a better solution of the dispute could be obtained through the arbitration of scientific and practical men. To Mr. Taylor, and other leading viewers, selected for their special skill in various phases of the quarrel, the whole question was referred, and their award gave satisfaction, it is said, to both parties. By coal-owners in the rapidly developing coal-field of South Wales, Mr. Taylor was frequently called upon to advise or adjudicate in cases where mining science and experience, combined with strong powers of discrimination, could alone give hope of a satisfactory result.

Mr. Taylor was one of the founders, in 1852, of that flourishing institution—the North of England Institute of Mining Engineers, and at the meeting of the members for the election of officers, he was chosen its first vice-president. The second paper read before the Society was from his pen, the subject being "Proofs of the Subsistence of the Fire Damp of Coal Mines in a State of High Tension in Situ, and Practical Conclusions to be Deduced from this Circumstance." Accompanying the paper was an appendix, containing the height of the barometer on the days of the principal pit explosions in Northumberland and Durham from the year 1803; also on the day before, and the day after, each explosion. His next contribution was a report of some experiments with steam-jets at Holywell Colliery. That was followed by notes on a contribution to the "Proceedings" read by Mr. J. J. Atkinson, Mining Inspector, upon the theory of the ventilation of coal-mines, by papers on the drainage of coal-mines and the causes of variation of density in the air circulating in collieries, and by a scientific account of the Burradon explosion.

To the energy and perseverance of Mr. Taylor are due the efforts that were made to drain the water-logged collieries on the banks of the Tyne. From sixteen to eighteen pits, situated, some on the north, and others on the south side of the river, had been, one after another, abandoned through irruptions of water. In most of

them, only the upper (or high main) seam had been exhausted, leaving the lower seams nearly entire. Various attempts had been made to get rid of the water, and in one case—at Jarrow—it is said that more than £20,000 was spent in the effort, without a single ton of coal being obtained. Mr. Taylor observed the uselessness of these partial operations, and saw that the only certain method of working them clear was to concentrate the application of drainage power, and clear the entire district at one time. He, therefore, proposed to drain the whole of the pits between Newcastle and Tynemouth by erecting powerful pumping engines, and he drafted a Bil. giving Parliamentary authority to his scheme. Unfortunately, he did not live long enough to see the plan carried out. A short time after his decease, a company was formed to work upon the lines he projected, and for many years the drowned-out pits, or some of them, have been yielding up their mineral treasures as they did in days of yore.

But it was not alone in the management of collieries that Mr. Taylor won his spurs. His mind was comprehensive enough to take in railway construction and the improvement of tidal rivers. His abilities in railway construction are shown in the Hexham to Riccarton section of the Waverley Route to Edinburgh—a line originally designed by Mr. Taylor for the purpose of opening out the small outlying coal basin of Plashetts, the property of the Duke of Northumberland. On the question of tidal rivers he published, in 1851—

"An Inquiry into the Operations of Running Streams and Tidal Waters, with a view to determine their Principles of Action, and an Application of those Principles to the Improvement of the River Tyne."

This publication not only exerted a material influence upon pending discussions relative to the development of the Tyne, but laid down principles upon which the improvement of tidal harbours in general has since been based.

While actively engaged in the practice and pursuits of his profession, Mr. Taylor found time to cultivate a love of literature, and especially of classical literature, which he had acquired at the University. He was unusually shy about seeing himself in print, and, therefore, made but little public use of his acquirements. A paper on "The Archæology of the Coal Trade," which he wrote for the Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, on its visit to

Newcastle in 1852, is of a quality that inspires regret at his diffidence in authorship. It is a compilation of the highest merit—so highly appreciated as an authoritative record of the ancient state of mining industry in the North of England, that it has been more widely quoted, and more extensively utilised by succeeding authors, than any other work of the same character. One who knew him states that Mr. Taylor was acquainted with the writings of the obscurer classic authors, as well as with those of well-known men, and that, if his leisure had allowed it, philology would have been one of his most cultivated, as it was one of his favourite, pursuits. Those who read his "Archæology of the Coal Trade" will be equally certain that, if he had followed up the line of literary work which that paper exemplifies, he would have been an accomplished antiquary, and a graphic, if not brilliant historian.

On the 2nd of April, 1861, while preparing for a meeting in connection with the North Tyne, or, as it was then called, the Border Counties, Railway, Mr. Taylor died rather suddenly at Bellingham. He had married his cousin, a daughter of Mr. Thomas Taylor, of Cramlington Hall, and was buried beside her, in Cramlington churchyard. The surviving issue of the marriage—a daughter, died a few years later.

One of Mr. Taylor's contemporaries, himself a famous mining engineer, paying a tribute to his dead friend's memory, summed up his character in the following words:—"His accomplishments as a gentleman were commensurate with his virtues as a man. A ripe scholar, a good linguist, and well versed in a variety of scientific research, his conduct was distinguished by urbanity of manner combined with integrity of purpose. Like most men who, to power of intellect, unite purity of intention, his judgments were sometimes stern, and his criticism occasionally severe; but so well was his keen perception of the character of others tempered by the amiable qualities of his own, that, as he never made an enemy, he never lost a friend, and such of human infirmity as fell to his own lot was only observed to be forgotten."

The late Mr. John Taylor, of Earsdon, another eminent mining engineer, who died February 1st, 1879, was a brother of Mr. Tom John Taylor, as is also the present Mr. Hugh Taylor, formerly M.P. for Tynemouth, to whose kindness the writer is indebted for the portrait which accompanies this biography.

Benjamin Thompson,

COAL-OWNER AND INVENTOR.

FIFTY years ago few persons were better known in the North of England than Benjamin Thompson, coal-owner, ironmaster, mining and railway engineer, contractor, and inventor. He was not a native of the district, but he spent the greater part of a long life among the thriving industries of the Tyne, and set his mark upon them in deep and vivid lines.

Benjamin Thompson was the seventh son of Anthony Thompson, of Whitely Wood Hall, Ecclesall, near Sheffield, by his marriage with Sabra, daughter of John Clark, of Horrockwood, Ulleswater. He was born at Whitely Wood on the 11th of April, 1779, and was educated at Sheffield Grammar School, where he had for schoolmate and intimate friend, John Roebuck, father, in after years, of the famous politician—John Arthur Roebuck, M.P. Exhibiting in early life great talent in design and construction, he received special training to qualify him for leading parts in the great industries of which Sheffield was the centre. Soon after arriving at man's estate, he went to South Wales, where, in conjunction with his elder brother, John Thompson, he established the Aberdare Iron Works, consisting of blast furnaces and rolling mills. Connected with these works were coal and ironstone mines, in the management of which he took the principal share, and thereby increased his experience of mine engineering. In 1806 he married Ann, daughter of Mr. Samuel Glover, of Abercarne, and in 1811 came to the North of England as managing partner of Bewicke's Main (now Ouston) Colliery, near Chester-le-Street, and Fawdon Colliery, in the parish of Gosforth.

Mr. Thompson had not been long upon Tyneside till local coal-owners and their viewers discovered that a man of unusual business capacity and remarkable inventive skill had settled among them. Before he had been twelve months in the district, he had shown them how their wasteful and destructive methods of shipping coal into colliers might be obviated, and an immense saving of both time and produce be obtained. Instead of allowing the coal to fall down a shoot or spout, involving, at low water, a run of from thirty to forty feet, he constructed a kind of crane, known in after years as the

"drop," by which the full waggon, as it came from the pit, was lowered into the vessel, and discharged with the least possible breakage or deterioration. In time this plan, and modifications of it, came to be almost universally adopted. Next he turned his attention to screening arrangements, and these he completely altered. Then he took in hand the improvement of colliery staiths, or depôts, at the river edge, and built one at Wallsend on a new principle, to

Benjn Thompson.

show how such places ought to be erected. The style of colliery bookkeeping, too, he found altogether unsatisfactory, and he replaced it by introducing "cost accounts" and a clear and intelligible system of commercial double entry. Underground haulage, also, was taken in hand, with like vigour and success. In lieu of tram-plates, which were everlastingly working loose, to the danger of both men and horses, and great loss of time and labour, he put down edge rails of his own design, and the transit from "face" to shaft at once became

easy, safe, and economical. Other improvements of his were new forms of rope sheaves, the case-hardening of waggon-wheels, and various odds and ends relating to colliery practice that need not be enumerated. Indeed, inventions and improvements to facilitate the working, the transit, and the shipment of coal followed each other in such rapid succession that Bewicke Main and Fawdon Collieries became as notable for Mr. Thompson's experiments in traction and haulage as were those of Wylam and Killingworth for the investigations of William Hedley and George Stephenson into steam locomotion.

Into that question of steam locomotion, likewise, Mr. Thompson threw himself with characteristic ardour. He had convinced himself that the problem was far from being solved, and that, at any rate for colliery traffic, fixed engines, on planes not available to gravity, were cheaper and more to be depended upon than the crude locomotives of Hedley and Stephenson. Having laid down new waggon-ways from Bewicke's Main Colliery on the south side, and Fawdon Colliery on the north side, to their respective shipping places in the Tyne, and formed them with metal rails, he brought his fixed engine system into full play. In 1821, he patented the plan, and, the following year, issued a pamphlet explaining and maintaining his views on the subject, entitled—

"Copy of the Specification of a Patent Granted to Benjamin Thompson, of Ayton Cottage, in the County of Durham, Gentleman, for his Invention of 'A Method of Facilitating the Conveyance of Carriages along Iron and Wood Railways, Tramways, and Other Roads,' Dated the 24th Day of October, 1821. With Remarks thereon by the Patentee, and the Result of a Trial of the Invention," etc. Newcastle: Printed by J. & R. Akenhead, Sandhill.

The "Remarks thereon by the Patentee" brought out George Stephenson's friend, Nicholas Wood, who, controverting Mr. Thompson's arguments in a letter addressed to the editor of the *Newcastle Magazine*, provoked a long controversy, which the curious in such matters may read, without much profit, in the volume of that periodical for the year 1822. Rapid improvements in the adaptation of steam to locomotion soon modified Mr. Thompson's views, and a few years later, when it was proposed to construct a line of railway from Newcastle to Carlisle, he became one of its warmest supporters. Under his superintendence and direction, the surveys for the line were made; he fixed its course, drew the plans, estimated the cost, and, when the scheme was matured, joined the Board of Directors that was appointed to carry it into practical effect. Before the

Parliamentary Committees to which the Bill for making the line was referred, he was the chief witness in its favour, and stood the test of many days' examination and cross-examination—sixteen in the Commons and fifteen in the Lords—with singular skill and ability. The opposition to the Bill was keen; the forces arrayed against it were powerful. On his side he had six witnesses, besides himself; on the other side were eighteen, including Joseph Locke and Robert Stephenson. But Mr. Thompson's evidence convinced both Committees; they reported in favour of the Bill, and on the 22nd of May, 1829, it received the Royal assent. Later, when the line had been begun, he and two other directors—Nicholas Wood (his quondam opponent) and George Johnson—were appointed a committee of management to superintend the construction, and their services in that capacity were continued till the line was completed.

While the scheme of a railway to Carlisle was under consideration, Mr. Thompson proposed to the Marquis of Londonderry, who was forming the new port of Seaham Harbour, to construct a line worked by reciprocal fixed engines, and convey the coal from the Londonderry pits, Rainton Bridge, to the new shipping place, at a fixed rate per chaldron, for nine years, at the end of which time the Marquis might acquire the line under named conditions. The offer was accepted, the venture proved a success, and the conditions were fulfilled to the satisfaction of both parties. About the same time, he and his partners in Ouston Colliery, Messrs. Charles Perkins and Henry Hunt, started the Birtley Iron Works, consisting of two blast-furnaces and a large foundry. Mr. Thompson designed and laid out the whole of the establishment, and was, for several years, the managing partner of the concern. At this class of work, from his early training in South Wales, he was an adept. In 1835, he erected blast-furnaces at Wylam, and worked them on his own account till the changed conditions of trade rendered them unprofitable—a fate which, soon afterwards, befell the furnaces of Messrs. Campion, Batson, & Co., at Hareshaw, near Bellingham, in which he had taken an interest.

Having retired into private life, Mr. Thompson published, in 1847, an interesting little book, bearing the title of—

"Inventions, Improvements, and Practice of Benjamin Thompson, in the Combined Character of Colliery Engineer and General Manager. With some Interesting Particulars relative to Watt's Steam Engine, and a Short Treatise on the Coal Trade Regulation." Newcastle: M. & M. W. Lambert, 69, Grey Street.

In this volume, the ingenious appliances which Mr. Thompson had introduced into colliery and railway practice are described and illustrated. The book exhibits its author as a man of remarkable ingenuity and resource, a methodical and painstaking engineer, a clever and accurate draughtsman, a minute and rapid calculator, and a clear-headed and energetic man of business. It shows, too, that with the exception of his system of reciprocal fixed engines, he protected none of his inventions by a patent. All the rest of his devices for economising time and labour were given to the coal trade without reward other than that which he might derive from the application of them to his own undertakings. Yet it may be questioned whether, at the present time, one in a hundred of the coal-owners and mining engineers of the kingdom, whose interests during a long and active life it was his aim to promote, understand how much their trade owed, in its earlier developments, to his self-sacrificing labours.

Mr. Thompson died at Gateshead on the 19th of April, 1867, aged eighty-eight, leaving, with other issue, a son—Mr. Benjamin James Thompson, late of the firm of Messrs. Humble & Thompson, shipowners and merchants in Newcastle.

Isaac Thompson,

PRINTER AND PUBLISHER.

VERY meagre are the accounts which local annalists have given of a Quaker printer and publisher, poet and philosopher, known in Newcastle, during the greater part of the eighteenth century, as Isaac Thompson, and in the later years of his life—strange though it may seem for a Quaker—as Isaac Thompson, "Esquire." Whether he was a native of the town or a stranger cannot now be ascertained. His name occurs, in 1731, prefixed to an octavo of xxii.-176 pages, containing a list of about 250 subscribers, entitled

"A Collection of Poems, Occasionally Writ on Several Subjects." Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Printed by John White for the Author, and Sold by the Booksellers.

The book consists chiefly of pastoral rhymes, dealing as usual with the love pangs of Strephon and Phœbe, Damon and Thyrsis, and other swains and nymphs bearing similar appellatives, to which are

added a few odes and sonnets, a translation from Horace, a paraphrase of Ovid, and innumerable notes and quotations from the classic Muse, proving that the author was a poet and a scholar. Sykes, in a brief notice, describes him as "a person of considerable literary attainments," whose compositions, which were "very numerous," were "scattered in many periodical publications," and who "gave public lectures on natural and experimental philosophy in 1739," being joined therein, a year later, by Mr. William Elstob (of Lynn, probably), and afterwards by Mr. Robert Harrison—"Philosopher" Harrison, the mathematician.

What Mr. Thompson was doing between 1731, the date of his book, and 1739, the date of his lectures, is not recorded. In the last-named year, he entered upon a very serious and responsible undertaking in Newcastle—the publication of a newspaper. Sykes makes a note of the event, under date April 7th, 1739, as follows:—"The first number of a newspaper in folio, intitled *The Newcastle Journal*, was published in Newcastle, by Isaac Thompson and William Cuthbert, at their office, 'on the Head of the Side.' The establishment was afterwards removed to the 'Burnt House Entry,' where this paper was regularly published till the death of Mr. Thompson."

Mackenzie, in his account of the commencement of the paper, gives Mr. Thompson a different partner—a Mr. Tyzack, the same person, probably, to whom Mr. Thompson addressed one of his pastorals, "On Friendship":—

> "To thee, dear Tyzack, I repeat their Lays,
> More fond of thy Esteem, than publick Praise.
> When Friendship is the Theme that I pursue;
> The Theme and Song are both to Tyzack due."

There certainly was a printer named Cuthbert in the town about the time that the *Journal* was started, for he occurs, in 1751, as the publisher, "in Cutter's Entry, Close," of another paper—the *Newcastle Gazetteer*. Mackenzie's story, however, is this:—"The *Newcastle Journal* was begun April 7th, 1739, by Messrs. Thompson, Tyzack, & Co. A second title of *General Advertiser* was afterwards added to it. At the death of Isaac Thompson, Esq., it became the property of T. Robson & Co., who printed it from the year 1778 to 1788, when it was published by George Temple & Co."

The issue of the *Journal* by George Temple & Co. must have been a short one, for it is recorded that on the 9th of August, 1788,

the publication ceased. In its place, Mr. Matthew Brown started (October 18th, 1788) the *Newcastle Advertiser*, which eventually became the *Durham County Advertiser*, and under that name is still published. The *Newcastle Journal*, revived in 1832 by Messrs. Hernaman & Perrin, has been for some years, as everybody knows, a flourishing daily newspaper. But this in passing.

When the rebellion of 1745 broke out, Mr. Thompson had established his paper upon a sure foundation, and had won for himself considerable fame as a journalist and magazine writer. The versatility of his genius is exemplified by the fact that he was employed by the Duke of Cumberland to survey the town and prepare a plan of all the streets, public buildings, etc., within the circuit of its walls. Gough, the topographer, who had, apparently, seen the plan, describes it as "very correct," and as having been made "soon after the rebellion, by order, and at the expense, of the late Duke of Cumberland." Brand, reading Gough's statement, suggested a doubt of its accuracy, stating that he had consulted Mr. Thompson's son, but could "neither learn of him whether ever such a plan had been taken, nor into whose hands it had fallen." But in 1858, Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe, searching at the British Museum for documents and plans to illustrate a paper on the Castle of Newcastle, discovered the original drawing among the Crown Manuscripts, and copied that portion of it which relates to the castle precincts, as may be seen at page 113 of the new series of the "Archæologia Æliana," vol. iv. Mr. Longstaffe describes it as "a coloured plan of Newcastle, drawn by Isaac Thompson, in 1746, on a scale of 200 feet to an inch; dedicated to William, Duke of Cumberland; 3 feet 9 inches by 3 feet 6 inches."

Adding to his newspaper establishment a general printing business, Mr. Thompson began to print and publish books on his own account. His first venture in that line was that portly folio, "A Journal of the Life of Thomas Story; Containing an Account of his Remarkable Convincement of and Embracing the Principles of Truth as held by the People called Quakers; and also of his Travels and Labours in the Service of the Gospel. With many other Occurrences and Observations." It appears from a declaration, printed in some copies of this work, that the author left testamentary instructions for the publication of a certain number of copies for distribution at the discretion of his trustees, and that the latter, considering how many persons might remain unsupplied, "and yet be desirous to

possess themselves of this valuable legacy which the worthy author devoted to the service of the publick," "did give leave to Isaac Thompson, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to print a certain number of volumes, at his own expence and risque—of which number this volume is one."

In the same year that "Story's Journal" was issued, John Gooding, printer, started a local magazine in Newcastle. It bore the title of the *Newcastle General Magazine*, and was brought out monthly in an ugly and inconvenient quarto. At the end of the first volume, Mr. Thompson took the new venture in hand, and thenceforward it was published in octavo form. John Gooding's name as printer was continued on the monthly issues for a time, though upon the title-pages of the completed volumes appeared "Printed for I. Thompson & Company by John Gooding." With the number for May, 1751, the name of Gooding vanished, and that of I. Thompson & Co. took its place, and so continued till the close of 1760, when the series came to an end.

Some of the publications which bear the imprint of Isaac Thompson's firm are sermons preached on special occasions and published by request. Thus the name of "Isaac Thompson & Co." is attached to Archdeacon Sharp's Newcastle Infirmary Sermon, 1751; to Wibbersley's Assize Sermon, 1752; and to the Infirmary Sermons of Dr. Tew, 1756; and of Oliver Naylor, 1758. It also appears on the title-page of Hudson's "Poems," 1752, and Wetherald's "Perpetual Calculator," 1760. After that date a remarkable change occurs. Following Mr. Thompson's name, the title "Esquire" is introduced! Dr. Brown's sermon on the Hexham Riot, 1761, is published by "Isaac Thompson, Esq., & Company." A description of "The Microcosm," 1765, Dr. Rotheram's "Philosophical Inquiry into the Nature of Water," etc., 1772, and a sermon by Charles Whitfield, Baptist Minister at Hamsterley, of the same date, are printed by "Isaac Thompson, Esq." This unusual assumption of a titular distinction by a Quaker inspired the anonymous author of "Parson Jock's Will," better known by its later title of "The Vicar's Will and Codicil," to pen the following not too brilliant bit of sarcasm :—

> "I always did (Thanks to my Maker)
> Sincerely hate a sniv'ling Quaker;
> But for friend Isaac's nobler Fire,
> Who dares to Dubb himself a Squire,
> I have Regard—and make him Heir
> To all my curious Pumps of Air."

In 1769, Mr. Thompson began the publication of another local magazine, which he entitled—

"The Literary Register, or Weekly Miscellany; Being a Repository of the most interesting Essays, with Extracts, and a Collated Review of Publications in the Year; Including many Valuable Original Pieces. Newcastle: Printed for the Benefit of the Subscribers to the Journal; By the Compilers of that News-Paper."

The *Literary Register* consisted of six pages, in small folio, and its contents comprised essays, reviews, correspondence, a little poetry, an occasional anecdote, and recitals of marvellous adventure from books of travel. Scarcely anything of value to local history appears in its pages; not even, with one or two exceptions, obituary notes or local biography. The contents of one number will exemplify the rest:—"Death, an Allegory," "An Essay on Gaming," "Anecdote of Lord Herbert of Cherbury," "On the Inhabitants of China," "A Danish Anecdote," "An Excellent Definition of Whig and Torie," "Review of New Publications," and two poems—one on "The Grand Secret, or a Cure for Cuckoldom," and the other "On the Death of Miss Johnson, of Stockton." There is, it is true, in the third volume, an account of the great local flood on the 17th November, 1771; but that was inserted by request of "several gentlemen and correspondents," and was so unusual that the editor invites assistance from his readers to "rectify or enlarge the accounts already given in the *Journal*," so that he may be enabled to present them to the public "in a form to be preserved." "It is hoped," he adds, "no person will slight such an attempt, or rely upon others sending information, as the postage will be paid by the publisher!" Five volumes of the *Literary Register*, covering the years 1769-73, are in the library of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, from which it is presumed that, at the end of 1773, the publication ceased to appear.

Mr. Thompson died on the 6th of January, 1776, aged seventy-two years, and was interred, on the 9th, in the burial-ground of the Society of Friends, behind their meeting-house, in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle. William Hilton, the Gateshead poet, published a "sonnet" to his memory, in which his virtues are extolled in stilted verse, and his achievements are recorded in halting rhyme.

Thomas Thompson,

ORGANIST.

PASSING over Thomas Thompson, the local bard, whose life and work find adequate and appropriate record in Allan's sumptuous edition of Tyneside Songs, published in 1891, we come to another man of mark who bore that name, a professor of the allied art of music —Thomas Thompson, organist. At the date of his birth, 1777, his father, John Thompson, lived in Sunderland, but, the year following, he removed to Newcastle, and started business as a breeches maker in the Side. John Thompson was an able musician—a pupil of James Heseltine, organist of Durham Cathedral—and a man of mental acquirements far beyond his calling. It is said that one of the vicars of Newcastle, struck with his abilities, suggested that he should take orders in the Church, but the worthy breeches maker, contented with his lot, replied, "It is more honourable, Mr. Vicar, to head my own class than to be at the tail of yours." Later on, however, he did accept office in the Church. In 1793, on the death of Richard Fisher, the bookseller, he was appointed parish clerk of St. Nicholas', and that position he occupied till his death in 1828, at the good old age of eighty-three.

Under his father's tuition, Thomas Thompson was initiated at an early age into the art of playing the violin and the French horn. An apt pupil, he developed into a sort of juvenile prodigy. It is said that, when only twelve years old, he played the horn in the orchestra of the Theatre Royal, Newcastle, and, at fifteen, was able to take charge of the organ during service in the Church of All Saints. He had received lessons on the piano and the organ from Matthias Hawdon, organist of St. Nicholas', and Charles Avison of St. John's, son of Charles Avison the composer; but in the early part of the year 1793, he was sent to London, to study under more celebrated professors. Clementi took charge of his general instruction in instrumental music; Frick superintended his training in thorough bass and composition. Devoted to his art, he delighted his teachers by his assiduity and application. From morning to night he was seated at the organ, his practice, week after week, averaging ten hours per day. Ardour like this, allied to genius,

could have but one result; before his term came to an end he was regarded as the most promising pupil that Clementi had taken in hand.

While young Thompson was studying and working in London, Charles Avison the younger, who had succeeded Matthias Hawdon as organist of St. Nicholas', died, and the office became vacant. Thompson was only eighteen years old, but his accomplishments were far in advance of his age; his mastery over the king of instruments, in particular, being thorough and complete. Com-

petent judges of music were surprised at the dexterity of his manipulation; church worshippers were charmed by the devotional expression of his performances. He received the appointment, and thus, although wanting three years of his majority, he took the post which three Avisons had filled, and held it worthily.

Like many other men of genius, Mr. Thompson estimated his own accomplishments at a comparatively low rate, and, regarding his education as still far from complete, he continued his studies, taking courses of lessons, as occasion served, from J. B. Cramer,

Ries, Kalkbrenner, and other eminent masters. The year after his appointment, in July, 1796, his abilities were put to a test of some severity. There had been two great musical festivals in Newcastle —one in October, 1778, and the other in August, 1791—and now it was arranged to hold a third. Four days were to be given up to musical enjoyment—the mornings to sacred music in St. Nicholas' Church, and two of the evenings to miscellaneous concerts at the Assembly Rooms, in Westgate Street. Mr. Thompson, assisted by Mr. Meredith, of London, organised the festival, obtained the patronage of Prince William of Gloucester, and engaged the leading vocalists and instrumentalists of the day to display their powers on the occasion. Financially, the festival was a failure; from a musical point of view it was a great success. Mr. Thompson presided at the organ throughout, and acquitted himself admirably.

It is unnecessary to follow Mr. Thompson throughout all the successive phases of a brilliant musical career. For the better part of forty years he stood at the head of his profession in the Northern Counties. Two more musical festivals (one in September, 1814, and the other in October, 1824), a revived Harmonic Society, a wide-spreading teaching connection, subscription concerts innumerable, and punctually discharged duty in the church, testified to his ardour in the pursuit of his profession, his remarkable skill in the practice of it, and the admiring confidence of musical people. His compositions were few, and, so far as can be ascertained, only two of them—"Cease your Funning," with variations, and an original theme—saw the light of publicity. Others, which circulated in manuscript score, are said to have been of an "elegant and pleasing" character, marked by "simple and flowing" melody. These were, indeed, the leading traits of his style, both as composer and performer. His voluntaries were invariably soft and graceful—true aids to devotional feeling—while his accompaniments to congregational singing and chanting were subdued and reverential, never loud and overwhelming. It was only in anthems, and at the close of the service, that worshippers at St. Nicholas' heard the full power of the "great" organ.

Mr. Thompson died at his house in Ridley Place, Newcastle, on the 3rd of October, 1834, aged fifty-seven.

William Gill Thompson,

JOURNALIST AND POET.

WHOSOEVER reads the annals of Tyneside in the early part of the present century will not fail to meet with the name of "Gill Thompson"—a journalist whose prolific pen, social habits, and tragic end give him a prominent place in local history.

William Gill Thompson was born in Newcastle in 1796. His parents were not in circumstances which enabled them to bestow much pains upon his education; he was taught to read, to write, and to sum, and then left, like many hundred other lads, to acquire knowledge for himself. Bright and intelligent, with a love of books, and especially of books containing poetry and fiction, he chose for his handicraft one which would bring him into familiar contact with literary work—that of a letterpress printer. At the usual age, therefore, he was bound apprentice to John Mitchell, founder, proprietor, and editor of the *Tyne Mercury*, an enterprising Cumberland man, who, as his biography shows, had established in Newcastle a thriving business as a publisher of useful and entertaining literature.

While young Thompson was growing up to manhood in Mitchell's composing-room, he was developing abilities in paragraph writing and literary composition, which rendered him a useful auxiliary in the reporting department of the *Tyne Mercury*. Mr. Mitchell and his sons encouraged him to persevere, corrected his contributions, and gave him opportunities of practising shorthand upon a system which he invented, improved, or simplified himself. When his indentures expired he remained in the office as a journeyman printer and assistant reporter.

Among the literary recreations in which their apprentice indulged was one which the Mitchells did not encourage but could not repress. Gill Thompson would express his thoughts in rhyme, would send contributions to the "Poet's Corner," would distribute "galley slips" of his versifications among his friends. What could not be cured was eventually endured, and early in 1821 his employers consented to publish a little volume of his poetic effusions under the title of "The Coral Wreath, and other Poems"; the "other poems" being a pathetic story—"The Deserted Infant," and lines "On seeing a

Dead Child." W. A. Mitchell reviewed the book in his *Newcastle Magazine*—reviewed it tenderly, as was not always his wont when amateur work came under his literary scalpel. "Perhaps his situation as a printer," he wrote, "may have given him many opportunities denied to others. But a journeyman printer (for as such in our service we are proud to declare him) has many drawbacks upon his intellectual pursuits; and as such the reader will be willing to pardon any little consequences of such drawbacks which they may perceive in his first attempt. We believe we might claim to ourselves some small share in making Mr. Thompson what he is, be he good or bad," and so on.

The flattering reception which greeted the "Coral Wreath" induced the author to launch out, a few months later, with a more pretentious effort, entitled "Erminia," and to have it published by a London firm. The following year he wrote a "Fisher's Garland" in rivalry of the Muse of Roxby and Doubleday, and thenceforward, for several years, he issued songs, poetic addresses, tributes, garlands, etc., and was a contributor to magazines and annuals, the titles of which have been forgotten. At T. M. Richardson's Sixth Exhibition of Pictures in connection with the Northumberland Institution for the Promotion of the Fine Arts, in 1827, he published "Sketches in the Picture Gallery," and in 1831 produced a drama which was performed at the Theatre Royal, Newcastle, for the benefit of his

friend William Boag, the Box book-keeper. When the new theatre in Grey Street was opened, he wrote an inaugural ode, and although it was discarded in favour of one composed by Thomas Doubleday, he secured the acceptance of an address with which Mr. T. P. Ternan closed his first season in Newcastle on the 29th of May, 1840.

As apprentice, journeyman, and reporter, Mr. Thompson remained with the Mitchells for seventeen years, and then, having written a slashing theatrical criticism which gave offence, he quitted their employment, and transferred his services to the *Newcastle Chronicle*. His poetical genius unfortunately led him into convivial habits, which ultimately proved his destruction. "As the wine flowed," writes one of his friends, "he grew eloquent, and his imagination glowed with poetical images. But, alas! his morbid moments followed, and he was then the most desponding of men." In one of these fits of despondency he terminated his existence on the 21st of October, 1844.

The following is a list of his publications:—

"The Coral Wreath, or The Spell-Bound Knight. With Other Poems." 8vo. Newcastle: Printed by W. A. Mitchell, and published by E. Charnley, 1821. Republished in 1834 as one of Service's "Metrical Legends of Northumberland."

"Erminia, A Poem." Newcastle: W. A. Mitchell, 1821.

"An Address Delivered in the Loyal Northumbrian Social Society, August 28, 1821." 12mo. Newcastle: S. Hodgson, Union Street, 1822.

The Fisher's Garland for 1822.—"Tyne Side."

"A Poetical Address Delivered at the Anniversary Meeting of the Burns Club of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Jan. 26, 1824." 12mo. Newcastle, 1824.

"Lines on the Death of Lord Byron." 12mo. Newcastle: Mitchell, 1824.

The Fisher's Garland for 1824 (Extra).—"The Tyne Fisher's Farewell to his Favourite Stream on the approach of Winter."

"A Description of Mr. Richardson's Picture of Marmion Viewing the Scottish Camp from Blackford Hill." With Plate. 8vo. Newcastle: Hodgson, 1825.

"Sketches in the Picture Gallery." 8vo. Newcastle, 1827.

"The Widow's Son of Nain, and other Poems," including "The Spectre Knight," "The Miner Boy," "Lines to a Mummy," "Lycidas and Isabel," etc. 8vo. Newcastle, 1828.

"Sketches in Prose," comprising "The Young Poet," "The Lonely Grave," "The Painter's Mistress," "Fanny Lee," and "The Fisherman's Daughter." 8vo. Newcastle, 1829.

The Fisher's Garland for 1831.—"The Tyne Fisher's Call."

"Love in the Country; or The Vengeful Miller. A Rustic Drama. Acted at the Theatre Royal [Newcastle], for the Benefit of Mr. William Boag, on Friday, Feb. 26, 1830." Printed for Private Distribution. 8vo. Newcastle: W. Boag, 1831.

"A Tribute to the Memory of the Late James Losh, Esq." 8vo. Newcastle: William Boag, 1833.

The Fisher's Garland for 1834.—"The Morning Invitation."

The Fisher's Garland for 1838.—"Summer Rambles, or the Fisher's Delight."

The Fisher's Garland for 1839.—"The Auld Fisher's Invitation to Supper."

The Fisher's Garland for 1840.—"A Day by the Side of the Fast-flowing Tyne."

Numerous contributions to the *Newcastle Magazine*, and to the "Selector"—a Collection of Poetry and Prose published by William Boag, Newcastle, 1826-28.

Roger Thornton,

THE OPULENT MERCHANT.

"At the West Gate cam' Thornton in,
With hap, a halfpenny, and a lamb's skin."

THIS couplet, with its various readings (for there are half-a-dozen different versions of it), refers to the condition in which a youth, bearing the name of Thornton—Roger Thornton—came to Newcastle in the latter part of the fourteenth century. Its meaning is that Thornton entered the town in comparative poverty, dependent upon "hap," which is a synonym of fortune, or luck, to increase such slender means as the possession of articles like a halfpenny and a lambskin might be supposed to indicate. A couple of old English proverbs elucidate and confirm this definition. One of them asserts that "Some have the hap, some stick in the gap"; the other declares that "Hap and ha'penny goods enough," or in Scottish phrase, "Hap an' ha'penny is warld's gear enough"; that is to say, some men have luck, and get on in the world; to such persons it matters not how simple their beginnings may be, for with hap (or luck) on their side even a halfpenny is sufficient. The author of the jingle about Roger Thornton knew the proverb, with its alliterative punning on "hap" and "ha'penny," and wanting a rhyme, he happily hit upon lambskin—an article which, at a time when wool growing was the most profitable employment for agricultural capital, indicated, like a halfpenny in the coinage, a very low mark of value. Thus the origin and signification of the couplet are easily and intelligibly explained.

The accuracy of these definitions receives confirmation from the

statements which accompany two other and widely different versions of the rhyme. One of them is that of Stowe, the chronicler, who tells us that "Thornton was at the first very poor, and, as the people report, was a pedlar," and that the rhyme as he remembered it ended thus:—"With a happen hapt in a ram's skin." The other is supplied by John Stainsby, a lawyer, who, visiting Newcastle in 1666, was told that Thornton was "a poor lame pedlar's boy," and that he came to the town "with a hopp, a halfpenny, and a lambskin." Here we have the same story of poverty from both writers, although their versions of the couplet are irreconcilable with each other, and out of harmony with the rest.

It does not follow that because Roger Thornton arrived in Newcastle with slender resources his origin was mean. He "may" have belonged to the family of which, as recorded in Hodgson's "Northumberland," Roger Thornton, Knight, of the "West Trithing" of Yorkshire, in 1338, was a member; he "may" first have seen the light at that Yorkshire Thornton in which, according to the same historian, he had in after-life an estate, although no such property appears in the post-mortem list of his possessions. On the other hand, it "may" be, as Leland was informed, that he came from Witton, in North Northumberland—an estate which it is known he purchased in 1411, and made his family seat. There is no evidence one way or the other. All that is certainly known about his early days is that he was poor, and that with his poverty—symbolised by the proverbial halfpenny—he brought to Newcastle the necessary "hap," by whose aid he rose from obscurity to opulence, and became the foremost man of his time in the town of his adoption.

Whencesoever he came, Roger Thornton was not the only person bearing his name in Newcastle. In 1382 one John Thornton filled the post of fourth bailiff of the town, and continued in office, if Bourne's lists may be trusted, during the three succeeding years. It "may" have been that John Thornton was a relation, and that Roger came consigned to his care, and through his influence obtained footing among the merchants of Tyneside. Conjectures of this kind are endless—and useless. We can trace Roger Thornton's first appearance in local history, and nothing beyond. There is no mention of him in local annals till the year 1394. At that date he was part owner of a ship called the *Good Year*, of 200 tons burden, valued with her outfit at £400; and this vessel, laden with woollen cloth, red wine, etc., was seized by the authorities of the Hanse

towns of Wismar and Rostock, and formed the subject of diplomatic negotiation. Three years later, in 1397, he was one of the bailiffs of Newcastle, and thenceforth his progress was rapid. Wealth came to him by leaps and bounds, for everything that he touched turned to gold; power and influence followed in its train; while deeds of piety and benevolence gave him universal popularity.

When Henry IV. came to the throne, the admiring burgesses sent Roger Thornton to be one of their representatives in Parliament. His liberal management of the town's business, his fortune in maritime adventure, and the aid he had given to the king's forces on the high seas, recommended him to royal favour. Making good use of his opportunities, he obtained from the new monarch a most important and long-sought concession—the immunity of the burgesses of Newcastle from the jurisdiction of the Sheriff of Northumberland. On the 23rd of May, 1400, the king signed a charter separating Newcastle from Northumberland, and constituting it a county of itself, "to be called the County of the Town of Newcastle for ever." The four bailiffs disappeared; the town had the power to elect a sheriff of its own—a privilege enjoyed by only three places in the realm —London, York, and Bristol. Grateful for his services, the burgesses elected Roger Thornton to be the first Mayor of the new *régime*, and kept him in office two years. At the end of his term, desirous to bestow upon the town some lasting mark of his bounty and goodwill, the great merchant began a series of benefactions which have handed his name down with honour to posterity. Obtaining from the king a grant of a piece of ground reclaimed from the Tyne, and forming part of the tide-covered space called the Sandhill, he erected the building known to many succeeding generations as the Maison Dieu, or Thornton's Hospital, and endowed it with lands and tenements for the sustenance of the needy and the indigent. Adjoining it, for the use of his fellow-members of the Company of Merchant Adventurers, and such other guilds and fraternities as might thereafter form the governing body of the town, he built the stately Guildhall. Still further to exemplify his piety and benevolence, he founded a chantry, dedicated to St. Peter, in the Church of All Saints. Tradition assigns to him another useful and patriotic undertaking—the rebuilding of the West Gate, through which, as we have seen, he is said to have entered the town, with his "hap," his "halfpenny," and his "lambskin."

Roger Thornton was Mayor of Newcastle again from 1416 to

1420, and in 1426-27 and 1427-28—eight times in all; while, still further to do him honour, the burgesses sent him to represent them in three other Parliaments—those of 1411, 1417, and 1419. He received from the king in 1405, "in consideration of the losses he had sustained and the charges he had borne in the rebellion of the Earl of Northumberland and others," the manors of Kirklevington and Aklome, in Cleveland, and the Foucher House, in the parish of Whickham, to the value of £50 per annum; and he acquired by purchase the manor of Witton-in-the-Waters, with all services in Windgates, Witton, Stanton, Horsley, Stannington, Benton, Killingworth, Plessy, etc., in Northumberland; besides houses and tenements in London and Newcastle. These he bought with the produce of his speculations as a merchant, for he owned ships, wrought lead-mines, and carried on a vast business in corn, and wine, and other merchantable commodities, with the great seaports of Europe. Not without good reason did Leland describe him as "wonderful rich," and "the richest merchant that ever was dwelling in Newcastle." The principal source of his wealth is believed to have been the lead-mines in Weardale, which he worked under lease from the Bishop of Durham; but Leland, on the authority of "some say," attributes great part of it to prizes of silver ore, taken on the sea, from, it is to be presumed, the king's enemies.

Of Roger Thornton's domestic life nothing has transpired. He married Agnes Wanton, a stranger apparently, for her family name does not otherwise occur in local history, and by her had several children. She departed this life on the 24th of November, 1411, and he, dying at his own house in the Broad Chare, followed her on the 3rd of January, 1429-30. They were buried in the church of All Saints, and over their remains was erected a stately altar-tomb, surmounted by a canopy, and inlaid with a magnificent brass of Flemish workmanship. The brass is the only part of the tomb that remains at All Saints', and it is justly regarded as the mediæval "art treasure" of the town. Engravings of it appear in Brand's "History," and in Knowles and Boyle's "Vestiges of Old Newcastle." At St. Nicholas' Church, the great merchant was commemorated by the east window, built at his own cost, and filled with representations, in glowing colours, of the twelve Apostles, the seven deeds of charity, etc.—a window which, according to Gray, surpassed all the rest "in height, largenesse, and beauty." Outside the churches, the Guildhall and the Maison Dieu perpetuated his memory.

In the first volume of the "Chronological History of Newcastle and Gateshead," spreading over seven pages, appears the will of Roger Thornton, with its long list of benefactions, and the inquisitions after his death, with their voluminous details of his houses and lands. Only one of his children survived him—a son bearing his own name—and to him he bequeathed the estates, and made him sole executor. This son, Roger Thornton the second, was an alderman and a member of the Skinners' Company of Newcastle, High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1457, and a commissioner of truces with Scotland in 1465-66. He occurs in local annals as granting to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, in 1456, "the use of the hall and kitchen belonging to Thornton's Hospital, for a young couple, when they were married, to make their wedding dinner in, and receive the offerings and gifts of their friends." He was united before 1428 to Elizabeth, daughter of John, Lord Dacre, and had by her two daughters, one of whom, marrying Sir George Lumley, Knight, carried part of the property into the Lumley family. After his wife's death, Roger Thornton the second had natural sons, and upon these he settled Witton and its members, the manor of Thornton, in Yorkshire, and Bradbury and the Isle, in the bishopric. Their descendants resided at Witton—Netherwitton as it is now called—till the close of last century, when the male line died out, and the wealth of the Thorntons went, by marriage, into the families of Salvin and Trevelyan.

Charles Thorpe,

FIRST WARDEN OF DURHAM UNIVERSITY.

THE North-Country family of Thorpe, who claim descent from Robert Thorpe, a yeoman at Thorpe in Holderness, during the reign of King John, came to Northumberland at the beginning of last century. Michael Thorpe, seventeenth in direct line from Robert, the common ancestor, was living in the old town of Yarm, near Stockton, at that time, and, in the year 1719, he sent his third son, named (after the original Thorpe) Robert, to serve an apprenticeship with a merchant in Newcastle. Robert settled in the town, and was followed by his elder brother, the Rev. Thomas Thorpe, M.A.,

who, in 1725, was presented to the living of Chillingham, and, in 1747, to that of Berwick. Robert Thorpe, the merchant, died in Newcastle without issue; from the Vicar of Chillingham came eminent men who have made the name of Thorpe familiar in local history.

Three years after his settlement at Chillingham, the Rev. Thomas Thorpe married Mary Robson, an heiress, belonging to Eaglescliff, near his father's home. By her he had two sons. Thomas, the eldest, became a captain in the army, and died childless at the age of twenty-nine. The second son, Robert, entered into holy orders, and obtained high preferment. He was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he was senior wrangler in 1758, and subsequently Fellow. Ten years later, on the death of his father, he succeeded to the vicarage of Chillingham, with the honorary appointment of chaplain to the Earl of Tankerville, and in May, 1775, was presented by the Duke of Northumberland to the perpetual curacy of Doddington, adjoining. Here he remained till 1781, when the Bishop of Durham gave him the rectory of Gateshead. In 1792 he was promoted to the archdeaconry of Northumberland, and in 1795 was appointed Rector of Ryton. He died at the archdeacon's residence in Durham on the 20th of April, 1812, and was buried at Ryton.

Archdeacon Robert Thorpe was a divine of great scholarship, and high mathematical attainments. His classical acquirements induced Dr. Raine to place him among the three or four persons who might reasonably be suspected of writing those remarkable Latin inscriptions upon a chimney-piece in Chillingham Castle which have puzzled scholars and antiquaries for many generations. He published, in 1777, an elaborate work upon Newton's "Principia," and issued at various times "charges" and sermons.

The Archdeacon married Grace, daughter of William Alder, of Horncliffe-on-Tweed, by whom he had four sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Thomas Thorpe, M.A., Fellow of Peterhouse, died at the early age of twenty-four; his second son, Robert Thorpe, of Alnwick, became clerk of the peace for the county of Northumberland, and died in April, 1843; the fourth son, George Thorpe, first lieutenant of the *Terpsichore* frigate, was killed, with his captain and many others, at Santa Cruz, June 24th, 1797, aged twenty; the fifth son was Archdeacon Charles Thorpe, first Warden of Durham University.

Born at Gateshead Rectory House on the 13th of October, 1783, Charles Thorpe received his preparatory education at the Grammar School of Newcastle, and the Cathedral School of Durham. From Durham he proceeded to University College, Oxford, where he matriculated, December 10th, 1799, and subsequently took his degrees—B.A. 1803, M.A. (Fellow and Tutor) 1806, B.D. 1822, and D.D. 1835.

Preferment came to the Rev. Charles Thorpe at an early age. He was but twenty-four when his father resigned the rectory of Ryton and went to Durham to devote the rest of his days to the duties of his archdeaconry. Bishop Barrington had known the young man at Oxford, and, having formed a favourable opinion of his abilities, readily acceded to the request of the retiring rector that the living of Ryton should be given to his son. Fresh from a college tutorship, at a time of general lethargy in the Church, young Mr. Thorpe returned to Tyneside. But instead of sitting down to enjoy lettered ease and social comfort, like the majority of his fellow-clergymen, he developed a passion for work which, in no long time, turned his parish into a centre of spiritual and educational activity. He made a house-to-house visitation of his parishioners, and kept a written record of his visits—no light undertaking in those days, when Ryton parish extended from the Tyne to Chopwell, and from Axwell to Bradley, including the populous villages of Blaydon and Winlaton. Finding the Sunday-school movement extending with great rapidity among Nonconformist congregations throughout the North of England, he started a Sunday-school of his own—one of the earliest, if not the first, ever held in connection with a North-Country parish church. In like manner, and with like success, he introduced among his flock a new system of encouraging thrift that was becoming popular, and had the credit of starting, at Ryton, the first Savings Bank in the district. It is said that to a sermon preached by him at Gateshead on this subject the Newcastle Savings Bank owes its existence.

In these, and labours even more abundant, Mr. Thorpe passed twenty years of his life, without receiving promotion. Bishop Barrington was a noble and high-minded prelate, but his diocese was large, his age was extreme, and his favour lighted mostly upon men who had attained to great eminence in the various spheres of clerical duty. He died in 1826, at the great age of ninety-two, and was succeeded by Bishop Van Mildert. Under the new bishop, Mr.

Thorpe's services received proper recognition. He was rewarded, in 1829, with the fourth prebendal stall at Durham. Two years later, Lord Grey offered him the valuable living of Stanhope, vacant by the elevation of Dr. Phillpotts to the bishopric of Exeter. But the acceptance of this preferment would have taken him from Ryton, and from the work in which he delighted, and he declined it. Bishop Van Mildert, appreciating his self-denial, bestowed upon him, a few months afterwards, the archdeaconry of Durham. Here, again, his affection for Ryton interfered with his promotion. The living of Easington was attached to the archdeaconry, but Mr. Thorpe could not be persuaded to give up Ryton, while to the proposal that he should take Ryton and Easington together, and thus enjoy a plurality of parochial livings, he was equally opposed. To remove his objections on this score, a compromise was effected. Easington was detached from the higher office, the prebendal stall was substituted, and thus the rector of Ryton was enabled to become archdeacon of Durham without disturbance of his Tyneside connections, or violation of his views on parochial administration.

For some time before these arrangements were completed, Mr. Thorpe had been actively engaged in reviving a long slumbering project to establish a University in the Northern Province. At the Reformation, Henry VIII. had promised to provide a college in the city of Durham, as compensation for the loss of Durham College, Oxford—an institution which he had destroyed. But this promise, like many other pledges of reparation with which he tantalised the Church, came to nothing. Equally ineffective was the design of Oliver Cromwell to endow a collegiate institution in the same city out of the confiscated revenues of the bishopric. It was not until the advent of Bishop Van Mildert to the See that the realisation of the scheme became practicable. Archdeacon Thorpe was the prime actor in the movement, and his persuasiveness and pertinacity carried him through. In the parliamentary session of 1832, an Act was passed enabling the Dean and Chapter to appropriate certain estates for University endowment; in October, 1833, the college was opened for the reception of students; on the 1st of June, 1837, a Royal Charter passed the Great Seal incorporating the institution under the title of "The Warden, Masters, and Scholars of the University of Durham." Heading the list of officials, first Warden and chief of the Senate, stood the name of the man who had brought the University into life and action—"The Venerable Charles Thorpe."

While the University movement was under discussion, Archdeacon Thorpe was elected one of the trustees of the Crewe Charities at Bamborough. Here, again, he laboured as earnestly as if the trusteeship were the sole occupation of his life. Through his efforts wash-houses and other conveniences were added to the Bamborough cottages, the old parish church was restored, a beautiful chapel on the Inner Farne, with a monument to the heroine of the Islands, Grace Darling, was fitted up, and a watcher was appointed to preserve the wild birds that frequent the island from ruthless destruction.

Throughout his career, the Archdeacon practised the principles of self-sacrifice and self-denial which he taught to others. Besides refusing the living of Stanhope, and declining to hold Easington with his archdeaconry, he set apart £400 a year from the income of Ryton to endow a church at Winlaton; promoted the assignment of another ecclesiastical district out of his parish at Blaydon; erected, at his own cost, a church at Greenside; built a school at Ryton; made heavy sacrifices to the early needs of his great achievement, the University; and contributed handsomely to charitable institutions all over the district.

During the last thirty years of his life, Archdeacon Thorpe was the most prominent, because the most active, Church worker in the diocese. In addition to his rectory, trusteeship, archdeaconry, and wardenship, he was Prolocutor of the Lower House of Convocation in the Northern Province. Not one of these offices was held as a sinecure—the Archdeacon worked energetically, and made his influence felt in every one of them. As he advanced into old age, his natural fire somewhat abated; but he worked to the last, and literally died in harness. He passed away on the 10th of October, 1863, in the rectory house at Ryton, which he had occupied for half a century, within three days of completing his eightieth year.

Among so many arduous occupations Archdeacon Thorpe did not find time to display his scholarly acquirements in authorship. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society, a member of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries and the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, and a generous patron of the Fine Arts; but his contributions to literature were limited to a few Sermons and Charges. Among them are the Gateshead discourse, before mentioned, entitled "Economy a Duty of Natural and Revealed Religion: with Thoughts on Friendly

Societies and Savings Banks, 1818"; an assize sermon, preached before the Judges at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, the same year; a sermon at the opening of Gateshead Church Organ, in 1824, bearing the title of "A Churchman's Song of Praise"; and a Charge to the clergy in the Archdeaconries of Durham and Northumberland, in 1830.

Archdeacon Thorpe was twice married. His first wife was Frances Wilkie, only child of Collingwood Selby, of Swansfield, Alnwick. They were united on the 7th July, 1810, and separated by her death on the 20th of April following, aged 19 years. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Edmund Robinson, of Thorp Green, Yorkshire, to whom he was married on the 7th of October, 1817, and by whom he had a son and five daughters. The son, named after his father, Charles Thorpe, matriculated at University College, Oxford, where he took the degree of M.A.; served as curate of Blanchland from 1850 to 1855, became vicar of Ellingham in the latter year; and died at Ellingham vicarage on the 17th February, 1880, aged fifty-four.

John Tinley,

SOLICITOR.

THE regularity with which names, once familiar in public life, drop out of current history and disappear, is matter of common observation. Leaders and rulers of men have their brief hour upon the stage, pass away, and in the race for wealth and the struggle for bread are forgotten. Forty years ago who were better known in Newcastle than Fife and Larkin, Blackwell and Headlam, Grainger and Doubleday? Who more closely identified with the progress of the harbour of Tyne than Tinley and Lietch, Bartleman and Popplewell, Shortridge and Wallis, Ingham and Winterbottom? Yet, to-day, in the towns which those men adorned, no descendant bearing their honoured names is to be found. They live only in the memory of their contemporaries, and in the scattered pages of local biography.

"In the heart of the city they lie, unknown and unnoticed.
Daily the tides of life go ebbing and flowing beside them,
Thousands of throbbing hearts, where theirs are at rest and for ever,
Thousands of aching brains, where theirs no longer are busy,
Thousands of toiling hands, where theirs have ceased from their labours,
Thousands of weary feet, where theirs have completed their journey!"

Among the vanished names in the foregoing list comes that of John Tinley, at one time, and for a long time, foremost among the public men of North Shields. During the forty years that intervene between 1820 and 1860, it was impossible to undertake any public work in the northern harbour town without making the acquaintance of the ubiquitous personage who held the strings by which all local movements were regulated, and carried under his hat the intelligence by which most of them were directed and controlled.

John Tinley, second son of Thomas Tinley, a Lowestoft ship-master, who settled early in life at the mouth of the Tyne, and

JOHN TINLEY.

became a prosperous shipowner there, was born in Dockwray Square, North Shields, on the 29th of June, 1788. He received his education in Bernard Gilpin's Grammar School, Houghton-le-Spring, and at the age of sixteen was articled to Mr. John Matthews, a solicitor of good position in his native town. Admitted to practice in Michaelmas Term, 1810, he ran the usual course through a London office, and returning to North Shields commenced business on his own account. While in London, he made the acquaintance of Miss Jane Browne, of Stoke Newington, to whom he was married in 1813.

Mr. Tinley had not been long in practice before his fellow-

townsmen discovered his adaptability to public work. He was elected Vestry Clerk in 1816, obtained a commission in the Yeomanry Cavalry two years later, became about the same time co-solicitor, with Mr. J. Cockerill, to the Commissioners of the Coal Turn Act; in 1822, or thereabouts, was appointed trustee and president of the "Good Design Association for the Relief of Shipwrecked Mariners"; and, in October, 1824, was elected to the same position in the "Loyal Standard Association." Thenceforward, office after office was conferred upon him, till, at length, he filled nearly every post of trust and responsibility in the town.

In June, 1829, an Act of Parliament was obtained for establishing a ferry across the Tyne between North and South Shields, and Mr. Tinley, having been instrumental in forming a Company to work the scheme, was appointed its first Clerk and Solicitor. In like manner, being a leading spirit in the promotion of the Newcastle and Tynemouth Railway, he received the appointment of Secretary and Solicitor to the Company. So, also, having actively interested himself in obtaining the North Shields Improvement Act, he became joint-clerk to the Improvement Commissioners. When the new Poor Law came into operation, in 1835, and North Shields obtained a Board of Guardians, he was made Chairman of the Board, and was re-elected, year after year, to the date of his death. For a time he was President of the Tynemouth Literary and Philosophical Society, President of the Mechanics' Institute, Chairman of the Local Board of Health, Secretary of the Shipowners' Society, and, finally, councillor and alderman of the borough. The higher office of Mayor he could not be induced to accept.

From the beginning of his career, Mr. Tinley had taken a lively and intelligent interest in political questions. Lawyers, in those days, were generally keen partisans of one or other of the great parties into which the country was divided. Mr. Tinley belonged to the political school of William Pitt, was an active member of the local Pitt Club, and, being a fluent and impressive speaker, was an important acquisition to the cause of any candidate who secured his services. At the county election in the spring of 1826, he acted for the Hon. H. T. Liddell, with the usual retainer; but at the second contest in that year, known as the "Great Election," he gave Mr. Liddell his services as a volunteer, and worked, if possible, harder than before. At subsequent elections, when Mr.

Liddell had quitted the field, he supported Mr. Matthew Bell. In the Poll-Book for 1832 is a remarkable speech of his, delivered in the Newcastle Assembly Rooms, at a meeting of Mr. Bell's supporters—a speech which roused his hearers to an unwonted pitch of admiration and enthusiasm. The reporter seems to have been at a loss to describe the applause with which it was greeted, and he rings the changes upon parenthetical "cheers," "loud applause," "tremendous cheers," "loud shouts," "cheers for several minutes," "tremendous cheers for some time," and so on. It was a fiery harangue, founded on Charles Larkin's sensational attack upon Queen Adelaide, delivered a few days before, and well calculated to excite the feelings of the country squires and urban freeholders to whom it was addressed, as the following extract shows:—

"Gentlemen, I wish to ask what do they mean by a reformer? If they mean a man who will begin by spoiling the Church, then rob the fundholder, next ruin the agricultural interest, and, by his absurd notions of free trade, the shipping interest also—who will lop off every beautiful branch from the goodly tree of the Constitution, and leave it a naked, deformed, and useless stump (great cheering), and perhaps finish by having a scramble for the crown off the King's head (tremendous cheers); if such is their description of a reformer, then, I say, Mr. Bell does not come under that description. (Cheers for several minutes.) . . . Will the electors of the county of Northumberland submit to be dictated to by a knot of Whigs and Radicals of the town of Newcastle? (Loud cheers, and cries of 'No, no.') . . . For my part I will submit to dictation from no man, or set of men; and I doubt not that the electors for the county of Northumberland will be of the same opinion. (Reiterated cheers.) If, however, I were compelled to submit to dictation, I am much of the opinion of John Wilkes, whom no one will accuse of being friendly to the aristocracy, that he would rather submit to be governed by one gentleman from St. James's than by twenty blackguards from St. Giles's. (Cheers.) And, gentlemen, with reference to the present attempt at dictation, I would rather be dictated to by a knot of aristocrats than by a party who rank among their main supporters men who could tamely sit by and hear a sickly, cold-blooded Radical vilify and abuse a lovely and unoffending woman—(Here there was a simultaneous shout, which was reiterated for several minutes.) Ay, sir, and that woman our gracious Queen, God bless her! without having the spirit of men, or of Englishmen,

to raise one word in her defence. (Tremendous cheers for some time.) Gentlemen, they may live until they are a hundred, the opprobrium will cling to them as long as they are in this world, and to their memory after they have left it. (Repeated shouts.)"

Later in life, Mr. Tinley's political views mellowed down, and he was able to act as agent for his personal friend, Ralph W. Grey, who, under his guidance, successfully wooed the electors of Tynemouth on Liberal principles. The commercial interests of his native town were paramount with him, and he believed that Mr. Grey, although not of the political party with which he had usually acted, was better fitted than his opponent to represent a maritime and industrial community. His change of attitude was understood and appreciated, and his popularity gained rather than decreased thereby. For many years before his death, no social assembly was considered successful unless he acted as master of the ceremonies; no literary reunion, fashionable concert, or philanthropic gathering was complete unless graced by his genial presence. Proof of the universal esteem with which he was regarded in the place of his nativity was afforded in January, 1846, when a hundred and fifty of his neighbours and friends entertained him at a public banquet, and, in the presence of two hundred ladies, presented him with a service of plate. Upon this occasion, J. P. Robson, the local poet, burst into song, and addressing the hero of the hour in a "tributary piece" of forty-eight lines, informed the world that—

> "Kings may command their liege subjects' devotion;
> Queens may extort the forced smile of emotion;
> Gratitude shows no hypocrisy inly,
> Bosoms here swell with true feelings for Tinley.
>
> See Charity bears the blue 'Standard' delighted;
> 'Good Designs' for the seamen with love are united;
> The ferry of Charon is heathenish fable,
> But the ferry of Tinley for all things is able.
>
> Steam, at his word, e'en to Tynemouth advances;
> Balls are made brilliant, if Tinley there glances;
> Ladies confessing his manners enchanting,
> For his heart is their own, if a heart they are wanting."

A similar tribute of respect was paid to him by the seamen of the Tyne, who, by means of a penny subscription, raised the funds to buy him a handsome silver snuff-box, bearing the inscription,

"Remember poor Jack"; while the members of the Board of Guardians commemorated his chairmanship of their body by hanging an oil-painting of his familiar features in their Board Room.

In his declining years, Mr. Tinley was visited by heavy domestic affliction. Of four sons born to him, three were called home in the full vigour of manhood—Arthur, in July, 1849, aged twenty-five; the Rev. Charles Edmund in July, 1853, aged thirty-two; John Thomas Browne (whom he had taken into partnership) in the same fatal month, July, 1854, aged thirty-nine. Six years later, in April, 1860, he lost the partner of his life, and thus, in little over ten years, his house was left desolate. On the 22nd of May, 1862, he too passed away, at the age of seventy-four. His surviving son, Harry George, died a few years afterwards, and then the honoured name of Tinley disappeared from the town which it had, for the better part of a century, adorned.

Through the kindness of Mr. Horatio A. Adamson, Town Clerk of Tynemouth, who was trained to the profession of the law under Mr. Tinley's guidance, the artist has been enabled to copy an admirable portrait of Mr. Tinley, and the writer has been laid under obligation for most of the facts comprised in this narrative.

Sir John Trevelyan,

M.P. FOR NEWCASTLE.

THE family of Trevelyan take their name from Trevilian in Cornwall, and are said to be traceable as far back as the eighth century, when Cornwall was an independent province. Their connection with Northumberland is of comparatively modern date, and originated under circumstances described on page 314 of our first volume. Sir Walter Blackett, M.P., as there recorded, left his Northumberland estate of Wallington to one of his nephews, Sir John Trevelyan, of Nettlecomb, Somerset, fourth baronet of his race, and £40,000 to another nephew, Walter Trevelyan, who, five years before, had married Charlotte, co-heiress of the Thorntons of Netherwitton. Thus the direct line of the Trevelyans obtained Wallington, and a younger branch settled at Netherwitton, both of which estates their descendants own to this day.

Upon taking possession of his property in Northumberland, Sir

John Trevelyan was encouraged to aspire to his uncle's seat as one of the representatives of Newcastle in Parliament. He was opposed by the adventurer, Stoney Bowes, and a rancorous contest ensued. The poll began on Thursday, the 27th of February, 1777, and lasted till Friday, the 14th of March. One of the curious arrangements of this election was that for twelve days each candidate polled exactly the same number of votes. It was not until the thirteenth day that the real struggle for preponderance began. On that evening Sir John headed his opponent by ninety-eight votes, and next day, when the poll closed, he maintained his majority within three—winning by ninety-five in a poll of 2,231.

Sir John represented Newcastle till the dissolution in 1780, and then, declining to undergo the worry of another election in Newcastle, he transferred his services to his native county of Somerset, for which county he sat for sixteen years. While thus occupied, he resided for the most part at Nettlecomb, leaving Wallington to the care of his eldest son. After his retirement from Parliament, he lived a quiet life among his Somersetshire friends, paying occasional visits to Wallington, but interfering little with the family arrangements there. There is a note of him in one of the biographies of Thomas Bewick, the engraver, showing that he took an interest in bird life, and appreciated Bewick's desire to describe and depict it according to Nature. Shortly before his death, he sent the artist a drawing of a vulture, shot near Bridgewater, one of a pair which, so far as is known, were the first to be seen at large in the British islands. In modern editions of the "Land Birds" the drawing appears, bearing the inscription, "Julia Trevelyan, del.," that being the name of the young lady, Sir John's grand-daughter, who sketched the bird for Bewick's use.

Sir John Trevelyan died at Bath on the 18th of April, 1828, aged ninety-two, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John, the fifth baronet. This Sir John Trevelyan had married in August, 1792, Maria, daughter of Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, Bart., of Charlton, in Kent, and had lived at Wallington the greater part of his life. Being of a quiet and studious disposition, he gave himself up to rural pursuits—agriculture, ornithology, and the like—and, with one exception, took no active part in public movements. The exception occurred in 1798, when the country was excited by war with France and a rebellion in Ireland. Upon that occasion, he raised a troop of yeomanry cavalry among the tenantry of Wallington and Kirkharle,

and placed himself at their head as commandant. At his death, on the 23rd of May, 1846, aged eighty-six, the baronetcy and family estates descended to his oldest surviving son, Walter Calverley Trevelyan.

Sir W. C. Trevelyan,

TEMPERANCE REFORMER.

WALTER CALVERLEY TREVELYAN, born in Newcastle, March 31st, 1797, matriculated at University College, Oxford, in April, 1816, and took up his degrees there—B.A. in 1820, and M.A. in 1822. Trained to habits of study and observation by his father, he devoted himself to the acquisition of knowledge in natural history, to antiquarian research, and to scientific investigation. Before he left college he had begun to take an interest in the great work undertaken by the Rev. John Hodgson—that of writing an accurate and comprehensive history of Northumberland. In Raine's "Life of Hodgson" is a letter from the young man to the historian, written in June, 1820, when he was but twenty-three years old, enclosing extracts relating to his native county from Dodsworth's collections in the Bodleian Library, and offering his services in a similar or any other useful capacity. His subsequent communications to Mr. Hodgson and his contributions to the "History" were extensive and of great importance. Whenever his leisure permitted him, he copied ancient rolls, deeds, and charters at the Bodleian, the British Museum, Eshton, and elsewhere, and, at the same time, enlisted the aid of his sister Emma, afterwards Mrs. Wyndham, in this useful though tedious occupation.

Upon his return to Wallington Mr. Walter Trevelyan put the knowledge he had acquired at Oxford to practical use. Forsaking the sports of the field and other pursuits of the squirearchy, he gave himself up to the study of Archæology and Natural History. The Newcastle Society of Antiquaries had but recently started upon its career of investigation and discovery when he entered his name upon its roll of members, and before long he had the satisfaction of seeing a similar institution established to promote interchange of ideas among local naturalists and geologists—the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle. To both these

organisations he gave liberal support, contributing papers to their "Transactions," enriching their museums with valuable objects, and adding rare books to their libraries. It was chiefly through the influence of these societies that, in 1838, the British Association for the Advancement of Science was induced to visit Newcastle. Upon that memorable occasion Mr. Walter Trevelyan acted as a secretary to the department of Geology and Geography, and a member of committee in the section devoted to Zoology and Botany. Later on he was elected a Fellow of the Geological Society of

Walter Calverley Trevelyan

London, and President of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club. His contributions to the proceedings of these various societies were as follows:—

To the "Archæologia Æliana." Old Series.

Vol. i.

"On the Court Party in the House of Commons in 1677."

Vol. ii.

"Copies of Various Papers, relating to the Family of Thornton, of Witton Castle, in the County of Northumberland, some of them bearing the Signatures of Charles I. and Oliver Cromwell."

"Copy of an Indenture preserved amongst the Records of University College, Oxford, dated 1404, between Walter, Bishop of Durham, and the Master of that College."

"Extracts (being Warrants and Orders issued by King Henry the Eighth of England, and William the First of Scotland) from a Pedigree of the family of Lambert, attested by Camden, etc., in the possession of Sir Charles Miles Lambert Monck, Bart., of Belsay."

"An Account of some Roman Remains, discovered on the Coast of Durham in the year 1816."

"Copy of an Indenture respecting Apparel made in the Time of Richard the Second, between the Lady Joane de Calverley and Robert Derethorne."

"Copy of a Letter written by Queen Elizabeth to Frederick II. of Denmark."

"An Account of a Curious Sculpture at Bridlington Church, Yorkshire."

"An Account of the Tomb of Philippa, Queen of Eric Pomeranus, King of Denmark, and Daughter of Henry IV. of England."

"Some Account of the Rectory of Bromfield, in the County of Cumberland."

"Several old Letters relating to the Nevills, one of them bearing the signature of Richard III. as Duke of Gloucester."

"Some Account of a Cairn opened near Netherwitton."

"The Household Expenses, for one year, of Philip, third Lord Wharton."

"An Account of some Letters at Eshton Hall, Yorkshire, relating to the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, in Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

Vol. iii.

"Observations in a Northern Journey, taken Hill. Vaccon. 1666, by John Stainsby of Clement's Inn, Gent. From the Original in Ashmole's MSS."

"An Account of Three Inscribed Stones (presented by himself to the Museum) and a Letter Descriptive thereof."

Vol. iv.

"Extracts from an Ancient Bede-roll."

"Notes on some of the Ancient Songs of Faroe."

New Series.

Vol. i.—"Letters Allusive to the Services of Major Sowle at Newcastle in the Riots of 1740."

Vol. iii.—"Will of Lady Julia Blackett."

To the "Transactions of the Natural History Society."

Vol. i.—"Notice of a Bed of Whin at Stanhope in Weardale."

Vol. ii.—"Remarks on a Peculiar Colouring Matter in Decayed Wood."

Vol. iii.—"Note on the Occurrence of the Trunk of an Oak in the Boulder Clay."

He was also co-editor, with Sir Charles Edward Trevelyan, of the third volume of the "Trevelyan Papers" published by the Camden Society.

After his accession to the baronetcy, Sir Walter changed, to some extent, his course of public life. Although he never released his

hold of the absorbing studies of his youth, he gave less time to their cultivation, and more to the duties and responsibilities of his position as a great landlord and the head of a powerful and influential family. Thenceforward, the management and development of his estates became the chief object of his care. He made the personal acquaintance of his tenantry, listened to their suggestions, adjusted their differences, redressed their grievances, and took a fatherly interest in the welfare of their families. Holding advanced views on agriculture, and possessing the necessary scientific knowledge to give his theories practical application, he soon brought his land into a high state of cultivation. Old farmhouses were rebuilt, cottage accommodation was improved, drainage was effected on a comprehensive scale, and game preserving was reduced to a minimum. Liberal and discriminating in his expenditure, he subordinated feudal privileges to commercial prosperity, and he had his reward.

While making his tenants and cottagers comfortable, Sir Walter did not forget his own Northumbrian home. The mansion at Wallington formed a quadrangle, with an open court in the centre. Over this court he threw an iron and glass roof, and converted it into a beautiful central hall, which bound the whole house together. Upon two sides of the hall, W. B. Scott, the poet-artist, painted frescoes, illustrating different epochs in local history—from the building of the Roman Wall to the invention of the locomotive engine. Above the frescoes he placed medallion portraits of men of mark, famous in Northumbrian annals, from Hadrian to George Stephenson.

In politics Sir Walter was a Liberal—a supporter of Earl Grey and Lord John Russell, and, in later years, of Mr. Gladstone. He presided over the great banquet at Alnwick in 1850 given by 13,000 of the non-electors of Northumberland to Sir George Grey, and frequently occupied the chair at gatherings of his political friends in the widely separated counties where his estates lay. In religion he was a churchman, of the most tolerant and helpful type. During his early manhood, before the church at Cambo was erected by his father, he was accustomed to read and speak on religious subjects in the village school-room, and to hold cottage meetings at the bedsides of the sick and infirm. In social reforms he took a deep and abiding interest. The movement inaugurated by Mr. Isaac Pitman, of Bath, for a reformation of English orthography, had his warm approval. He assisted that intrepid spelling reformer to found the Phonetic

Society, and accepted the office of President of that much derided but most useful organisation.

But the cause with which Sir Walter Trevelyan most prominently identified himself was that of temperance. He was President of the United Kingdom Alliance for the Suppression of the Liquor Traffic from its formation in 1853, and a munificent subscriber to its funds. Faithful to his principles, he closed all the public-houses on his estates, locked up the cellars at Wallington, and refused to taste, touch, or tolerate "the unclean thing" in any shape or form. It is said that he had a similar antipathy to tobacco, believing that the one was the handmaid of the other, and that both were associated in the demoralisation of mankind. In his will he bequeathed the contents of the Wallington cellars to Dr. B. W. Richardson, to be used "for scientific purposes" only. An interesting article on this remarkable bequest was contributed by Dr. Richardson to "Macmillan's Magazine" for January, 1880.

Sir Walter died at Wallington on Sunday, March 23rd, 1879. It was his wish that none of the usual paraphernalia of the undertaker might be employed at his funeral, and, accordingly, his remains were placed in a plain deal coffin, made by his own joiners, carried to Cambo churchyard by his servants, and deposited in an ordinary unbricked grave. He had been twice married—first to Pauline, eldest daughter of the Rev. W. Jermyn, D.D., and secondly to Laura Capel, daughter of Capel Lofft, Esq., of Throston Hall, Suffolk—but left no issue. The Nettlecomb estate passed to his nephew, Sir Arthur Wilson Trevelyan, Bart.; the Wallington estate being unentailed, he bequeathed to his cousin, Sir Charles Edward Trevelyan, Bart., K.C.B., ex-governor of Madras, and brother-in-law to Lord Macaulay. Sir Charles was succeeded at Wallington by his son, Sir George Otto Trevelyan, Bart., M.P. for Tynemouth, 1865-66, Hawick, 1868-86, Bridgeton, Glasgow, 1887 to date; a Lord of the Admiralty, 1869-70, Secretary to the Admiralty, 1880-82; Chief Secretary for Ireland, 1882-84; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1885; Secretary for Scotland, 1892; author of "Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay," "The Competition Wallah," "Early History of Charles James Fox," etc., etc.

George Tullie,

A POLEMICAL DIVINE.

A FLUENT preacher, and a prolific writer of theological discourses, was George Tullie, M.A., lecturer at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, and Rector of Gateshead, in the reign of William and Mary. He was a North-Countryman by birth, son of Isaac Tullie, of Carlisle, gent., as Anthony Wood declares, and of a Middleton-in-Teesdale family, as Mr. Longstaffe asserts. In 1670, at the age of seventeen, he matriculated—"a poor serving child"—at Queen's College, Oxford, where he took his degrees in Arts, and entered into holy orders. His college career was more than respectable; his gifts as a preacher were exceptionally brilliant. Sterne, Archbishop of York, was so favourably impressed by his abilities, that he made him one of his chaplains, and obtained for him, in rapid succession, a prebend in his own Cathedral, a prebend at Ripon, and, in 1680, when he was but twenty-seven years of age, the sub-deanery of York.

Promotion so rapid as this, to "a poor serving child," has rarely been recorded. Envious eyes were upon the young sub-dean, and, before long, occasion was found to bring him down to a lower level. In 1685, Charles II. died, and with the accession of James II., matters ecclesiastical took a new and altogether different turn. Mr. Tullie, secure, as he thought, in his high position, took upon him to criticise unfavourably the new order of things. On the 24th of May, 1686, preaching before the University of Oxford, and taking for his text the second commandment, he delivered a strong philippic against the introduction of pictures and images into the churches, and denounced, as idolatry, the respect paid to them by the clergy and the people. The sermon gave great offence to the University, and, the tenor of it being communicated to the king, his Majesty complained to the Dean and Chapter of York. Archbishop Sterne, his friend and patron, was dead, and Mr. Tullie was left to the mercy of his enemies. The Dean and Chapter responded to the Royal complaint by suspending the preacher from exercising ecclesiastical functions within their jurisdiction.

How the matter worked out is not quite clear, but towards the

end of the year 1687 we find Mr. Tullie accepting the post of afternoon lecturer at St. Nicholas', Newcastle—an appointment which suggests that he had been deprived of, or had resigned, his other preferments. To the lectureship in Newcastle Bishop Crewe added, in 1691, the rectory of Gateshead, and these two offices Mr. Tullie filled till his death, four years later, at the age of forty-two. Anthony Wood relates that he had "brought his body into an ill habit by labouring too much in his Ministry," that he died of consumption in the parsonage house of Gateshead, April 14th, 1695, and was buried in the church there, leaving behind him a widow and two children.

While he was officiating in Newcastle and Gateshead, Mr. Tullie published most of the books and pamphlets that, according to the list given by Wood, bear his name. They are as follows:—

"A Defence of the Confuter of Bellarmine's second Note of the Church Antiquity against the Cavils of the Adviser." No date.

"The Texts Examined which Papists cite out of the Bible for the Proof of their Doctrine of Infallibility." 1687.

"An Answer to A Discourse concerning the Celibacy of the Clergy." 1688.

Sermons: (1.) "A Discourse concerning the Worship of Images, preached before the University of Oxon, May 24, 1686, on Exod. xx.-4th and part of 5th verse." (The sermon for which he was suspended.) (2.) "Moderation Recommended: Preached before the Lord Mayor, and Court of Aldermen, at Guild-hall Chapel, 12 May, 1689, on Philipp. iv.-5." (3.) "A Sermon Preached, Oct. 19, 1690, before the Right Worshipful the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriff of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; Being the Day appointed for a General Thanksgiving, for His Majesty's safe Return and Happy Success in Ireland, on Prov. xxix.-2." 1689-91.

"A Discourse on the Government of the Tongue." 1693.

Translations: "How to Know a Flatterer from a Friend; Translated from the 2nd vol. of 'Plutarch's Morals,'" 1684; "The Life of Miltiades, for a volume of 'Lives of Illustrious Men,' translated from Cornelius Nepos," 1684; "Life of Julius Cæsar, from Suetonius," 1689.

George Tunstall,

PHYSICIAN.

AMONG the men of mark whose sayings and doings are recorded in the "Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes" we find Dr. George Tunstall. He was a physician of repute, practising in Newcastle, and associating himself with the religious and philanthropic work of the

townspeople. Whence he came does not certainly appear; but it is probable that he was a member of the family of Tunstall of Cotham Mundeville, in the bishopric—a grandson of Ralph Tunstall, Archdeacon of Northumberland, Rector of Croft, and prebendary of York Cathedral. For in the pedigree of that family, as set out in Surtees's "History of Durham," appears "George Tunstall, M.D. bapt. 7 March, 1617; a Fellow Commoner of Queen's College, Oxon, 1633; A.M. of Magdalen Hall, 1640; B.M. of ibid., 1647; living, 1676." There seems no reason to doubt that this was the Newcastle physician, although Surtees does not expressly say so, and no other local historian has ventured to assign him a birthplace, or trace his family connection.

"There was a long intimacy," writes Barnes's biographer, "between him and that pious, learned, physition, Dr. Tonstal, a gentleman of an ancient house, and of great strictness in religion, if his scruples, by a tincture of melancholy, had not, in some humours, carried him into excess. From a rooted opinion how next to impossible it is for a rich man to be saved, he omitted some very warrantable advantages, to the prejudice of his family." These opinions, strongly held and openly avowed, did not prevent Dr. Tunstall from accepting, nor the Corporation of Newcastle from bestowing upon him at the Restoration, the office of Town's Physician, a charitable function which, during the later years of the Commonwealth, had been suffered to fall into abeyance. Dr. Tunstall was Town's Physician for four years, and then, his opinions becoming obnoxious to the loyalists in the Corporation, he either resigned, or was removed from, the office.

When Richard Gilpin, rector of Greystoke, declining to obey the Act of Uniformity, resigned his living, renounced the prospect of a bishopric, and came to Newcastle to minister to a Nonconformist congregation, he found in Dr. Tunstall a warm friend and a judicious adviser. If our conjectures are correct, there was some sort of a relationship between them, for Mr. Gilpin's mother was a daughter of Ralph Tunstall, of Cotham Mundeville. Be that as it may, it was by Dr. Tunstall's advice that Gilpin studied medicine. It was among Gilpin's congregation that Tunstall was found, on that long-remembered morning in August, 1669, when Cuthbert Nicholson broke up the service. To Gilpin's inspiration may safely be attributed whatsoever of literary finish characterises a couple of pamphlets which Dr. Tunstall gave to the world in connection with a con-

troversy about Scarborough Spa. One Robert Wittie, M.D., had written a book extolling the virtues of Scarborough water, and in 1667 issued a new and enlarged edition of it. Upon this later issue Dr. Tunstall published, in 1669, a satirical commentary entitled "Scarborough Spa Spagyrically Anatomized." Wittie retorted with "Pyrologia Mimica," and Tunstall fired a parting shot, in 1672, entitled "A New Year's Gift for Dr. Wittie, or the Dissector Anatomized." The controversy is described as highly amusing on both sides, and Dr. Tunstall's share in it as, perhaps, the more entertaining of the two.

In the "Journal of Timothy Whittingham," quoted by Mr. Longstaffe, the editor of Barnes's "Memoirs," is a curious drink prescribed by Dr. Tunstall for scurvy and dropsy, dated the 9th of May, 1671:—"Take sage, four handfulls; wormwood, scurvigrass, and watercresses, each one handfull; rootes horse-radish, elecampane, each one ounce; dane wort, or dwarf-elder, three ounces. Slice thin the rootes, shred and beate altogether; make a pye of rie meale, put these in it and cover it close; bake it in an oven. When 'tis cold, bruise all in a morter, and put it in a bag, let it hang in six gallons of new small ale; drink thereof constantly and no other, except a glass of sack, and the essence of steele."

Dr. Tunstall died in Newcastle on the 25th of February, 1682, and was buried in the church of St. Nicholas. According to the pedigree, he left three sons and as many daughters, one of the former being Ralph Tunstall, of Sunderland, sailmaker, and another Edward Tunstall, M.D., of Bishop Auckland.

William Turner,

PREACHER, TEACHER, AND LECTURER.

ONE of the foremost men in the educational and religious life of Newcastle sixty or seventy years ago was the Rev. William Turner. He was a Yorkshireman by birth, son of a learned and pious Unitarian divine of the same name at Wakefield. Educated for his father's calling at Warrington Academy by Dr. Enfield, compiler of a famous school-book known to our grandfathers as "The Speaker," he came to Newcastle in response to a call from the historical con-

gregation of Dissenters, founded by Durant and Gilpin, and removed in 1726, from the Close Gate Meeting House to a new chapel in Hanover Square. Born in 1761, he was not quite of age when, on the 26th of August, 1782, he crossed the new bridge over the Tyne, and made his first visit to his future flock. But his youthful ministrations were appreciated; he was chosen to the pastorate on

the 6th of September, ordained upon Christmas Day following, and formally commenced his ministerial career in Newcastle with the New Year, 1783.

Mr. Turner had not been long upon Tyneside ere he made his mark upon its social and educational developments. He began with his own community, first. Before he came to them there were

day schools attached to the chapel, but the year following his induction, "having observed the laudable exertions of Mr. Raikes of Gloucester for the establishment of Sunday-schools, he circulated a paper on the subject among the younger members, each sex of whom immediately formed a distinct association for establishing, the one a school of boys, the other of girls." Having in this way started the first Sunday-school in Newcastle, he issued an "Abstract of the History of the Bible" for the instruction of its scholars—a little book that, with considerable additions, was repeatedly reprinted. In 1787, "with a view to counteract the spirit of indifference too natural to young persons, and to encourage a taste for reading, particularly on religious subjects," he started a library in the vestry of his chapel. Five years later he projected an institution for the benefit of his fellow-townsmen at large, which developed, the year following, into the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society. Of this Society he became joint-secretary, and in 1802, when it was decided to establish in connection with it a Lectureship on subjects of Natural and Experimental Philosophy, he was appointed lecturer. In that capacity he delivered about twenty lectures per annum for thirty years! A list of them, compiled by Dr. Robert Spence Watson, shows the nature and extent of the series, *e.g.*—

1803. Mechanics, Hydrostatics, and Pneumatics—Twenty-one.
1804. Electricity and Galvanism, Magnetism and the Philosophy of Chemistry —Twenty.
1804-5. Chemistry and its application to the Arts—Thirty-two.
1806. Optics and Astronomy—Twenty-two.
1807. The Philosophy of Natural Appearances—Twelve or fourteen. Botany—Ten.
1808. Theoretical and Practical Mechanics.

They came to an end, so far as Mr. Turner is concerned, in 1833, with a repetition of the first series—Mechanics, Hydrostatics, and Pneumatics,—the last of which formed his six hundredth lecture. How many men, famous in after-life, these lectures had helped and encouraged can never be known. One self-taught genius, George Stephenson, freely acknowledged his indebtedness to them. Dr. Smiles quotes him as writing to a correspondent in later years:—"Mr. Turner was always ready to assist me with books, with instruments, and with counsel, gratuitously and cheerfully. He gave me the most valuable assistance and instruction; and to my dying day

I can never forget the obligations which I owe to my venerable friend."

Another educational agency that Mr. Turner helped to start in Newcastle was the Royal Jubilee School, established in 1810 to commemorate the jubilee of George III., and to provide education for the children of the poor. With John Bruce, the schoolmaster, he undertook the duties of Secretary to the Committee of Management from the commencement, and for many years he delivered an address to the pupils at every annual distribution of prizes and rewards. To the Newcastle Mechanics' Institute he was a warm and generous friend. The members placed him at the head of their list of Vice-Presidents, and at their first monthly meeting, on the 11th of May, 1824, he delivered an "Introductory Address" (which was afterwards printed) supplementing it the year following by a course of lectures on Chemistry. Other movements which he inaugurated were a Tract Society, and a Fund for the Benefit of the Poor; he presided over the fortunes of the Schoolmasters' Association, and acted as clerk and treasurer to the Society for the Benefit of Widows and Orphans of Protestant Dissenting Ministers. Outside of his clerical duties, and his charitable and educational work he was not desirous to shine, but in all great movements having for their object civil and religious liberty, the circulation of the Scriptures, municipal and parliamentary reform, and the enfranchisement of the slave, he bore a more or less conspicuous part.

The intellectual character of his congregation has been described on page 455 of our second volume. His acceptability to them is attested by the almost unparalleled duration of his charge, extending from the autumn of 1782 to the delivery of his farewell sermon on the 26th of September, 1841. "He was often tempted to desert his flock; but his contented mind was proof against all worldly considerations, and he remained to the end with the descendants and followers of those who had first offered him a pulpit." Their appreciation of his merits, warm and long continued as it proved to be, was shared by all men of "light and leading" in the North of England. On the occasion of his jubilee, December 21st, 1831, he was entertained at a banquet in Newcastle at the Assembly Rooms, by a hundred of his friends, representatives of every profession and denomination upon Tyneside. Among them were men so widely differing in opinion as James Losh (who presided), Dr. Headlam, Archibald Reed (the Mayor), Sir Robert Shafto Hawks, C. W. Bigge,

John Adamson, John Buddle, John Clayton, Armorer Donkin, Robert Ingham, John Lambton Loraine, and John Bowes Wright, all men of mark, and, as such, forming subjects of biography in these volumes. Ten years later, when, in the eighty-first year of his age and the sixtieth of his ministry, he resigned his charge, and it was known he intended to close his days with his family in Manchester, a meeting held at the Literary and Philosophical Society, with the president, Charles William Bigge, in the chair, declared—"That the long-continued and inestimable services which have been rendered by Mr. Turner in the formation or management of our various public institutions for the promotion of science, literature, and the fine arts, the improvement of education, and the purposes of charity and benevolence, have justly entitled him to some mark of public respect and gratitude on his retiring from public life and ceasing to reside amongst us." Mr. Bigge, Dr. Headlam, Armorer Donkin, George Silvertop, and the Rev. John Collinson, of Boldon—a Catholic and four Churchmen—were appointed the trustees of a subscription for his benefit.

Mr. Turner died at the house of his daughter, Mrs. Robberds, in Manchester, on Easter Sunday, April 24th, 1859, aged 97 years. He was twice married, and had two sons, Henry and William; both of them were ministers, the one at Nottingham, the other at Halifax, and both had been long dead when he himself passed away.

John Tweddell,

TRAVELLER AND SCHOLAR.

TOWARDS the close of the sixteenth century a family of the name of Tweddell acquired from Robert Bowes, one of the loyal opponents of the Rebellion of the Earls in 1569, the estate of Hesilden Hall, near Castle Eden, and settled there. A descendant of this family, George Tweddell, of Thorpthewles, near Wynyard, married, in 1724, Mary, daughter of John Aynsley, of Hexham and Threepwood, near Haydon Bridge. The lady's brother, John Aynsley, left Threepwood and High Laws, near Morpeth, to the third son of this marriage, Francis Tweddell. Francis Tweddell married Jane, daughter and co-heir of John Westgarth, of Unthank, near Stanhope, and became the father of John Tweddell, the subject of this biography.

John Tweddell, born at Threepwood, June 1st, 1769, received his preliminary education at Hartforth School, near Richmond, Yorkshire, under the Rev. Matthew Raine; from thence proceeded to Dr. Parr's school at Hatton, in Warwickshire, where he was prepared for the University, and finally, at the proper age, matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge. His career at college was unusually successful. In 1788 he gained all the three medals given by Sir William Browne for the encouragement of poetry, and in the following year two out of the three. In 1790 he obtained the Chancellor's medal, and took his degree of B.A.; in 1791 was awarded one of the member's prizes as a middle bachelor; and in 1792 won a member's prize as a senior bachelor, and was chosen Fellow of his college.

The rare gifts which had enabled Mr. Tweddell to achieve these honours before he was twenty-five encouraged him to submit to the public a specimen of his classical attainments. He published, in 1793, at the University Press, an octavo volume entitled—"Prolusiones Juveniles Prœmiis Academicis Dignatæ," containing thirteen effusions—two in Greek and three in Latin poetry, the rest in Latin and English prose. The author had imbibed liberal views from Dr. Parr, whose house was the common resort of advanced thinkers and politicians, and in these "prolusiones" he gave his ideas on freedom and the rights of man full and unrestrained expression. The merits of the book, apart from its political tendencies, were undoubted; its success immediate and emphatic. Received with general favour in the University, the volume elicited commendatory criticisms from eminent scholars at home and abroad, moving even so staid a professor as Heyne of Göttingen to write of it with enthusiasm in a letter to the Bishop of St. David's.

Mr. Tweddell had been sent to Cambridge, to qualify him for the profession of the law—the profession in which his great-uncle, who bequeathed to the family the Threepwood estate, had belonged. His own inclination would have led him to devote himself to the study and exposition of classical literature, or to politics and diplomacy. But, in deference to his father, he was entered of the Middle Temple in 1792; and seems to have paid, for a time at least, considerable attention to his professional studies. But at length his predilection for diplomacy triumphed; he determined to travel, to employ a few years in gaining a knowledge of the manners, policy, and character of the principal Courts of Europe, with a view to fitting

himself to serve his king and country, in some responsible capacity abroad, as well as indulging his love of letters. Accordingly he embarked for Hamburg on the 24th September, 1795, accompanied by Mr. Webb, a gentleman of fortune. On arriving at the Hanseatic city, he halted for three months, to improve his knowledge of French, and to gain some insight into German society and language, while yet on the threshold of his journey. From Hamburg Mr. Tweddell travelled to Berlin, where he was distinguished by the British ambassador, Lord Elgin, caressed by the Court, and admired by the accomplished Marquise de Naduillac. Proceeding to Vienna, his literary leisure was spent in enjoying the society of learned ladies, among whom was the elegant Duchesse de Guise. He traversed the whole of Switzerland on foot and alone, for his plan had frightened his companion. In this picturesque and interesting country, his friends were Lavater, the venerable Necker, and his gifted daughter, Madame de Staël. Thence, having spent some time at Munich with Count Rumford, he passed into the Ukraine, and became the guest of the Countess Potoska, in whose house he met the Duke of Polignac, Marshal Suwarrow, the Count de Choiseul, and many Russian princes.

In the early part of 1797 he arrived at Moscow, saw the coronation of the Russian Emperor, Paul, and was introduced to Stanislaus, the last King of Poland, with whom he several times supped. From Moscow he went to St. Petersburg, and passed into Sweden, returning through Russia to the Crimea, and on to Constantinople, where he remained for some time, studying modern Greek, and the various types of nationalities that he found mingled together in the society of the Turkish capital. Then, leaving the City of the Sultan, he proceeded through the Archipelago to Greece, where he obtained the liberation of the French Consul at Athens, M. Fauvel, whom the Pasha had thrown into prison. He visited Platæa, Thebes, Livadia, Chæronea, Thermopylæ, and Larissa, and after taking an excursion to Mount Athos, returned to Athens. There he fixed his residence for four months, investigating every minute particular of its interesting remains, when he unhappily fell a sacrifice to an aguish complaint, as his medical attendants conceived, acting upon a weakness of the chest, probably contracted in the course of his fatiguing exertions while travelling among the Swiss mountains. He died on the 25th of July, 1799, in the arms of M. Fauvel, after a feverish illness of four days. His remains were buried in the area of the Temple of Theseus,

which the Greeks had converted into a church. Lord Elgin, when at Athens, drew up a Latin inscription to place over Tweddell's grave, but before the artist could get it ready, some English travellers placed a white marble slab over it, with a Greek inscription by the Rev. Robert Walpole.

Mr. Tweddell left at his death MSS. and drawings for a volume, or volumes, which he intended to publish on his return to England. These documents were sent to the English Embassy at Constantinople and lost. All that remain of his travels are the letters which he sent to his father, his friends James Losh, Thomas Bigge, and others during his wanderings. These were issued by his brother, the Rev. Robert Tweddell, along with a reprint of the "Prolusiones," a Memoir, and a long correspondence about the lost effects, in a thick quarto volume, under the title of—

"Remains of John Tweddell, Late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Being a Selection of his Correspondence, a Re-publication of his 'Prolusiones Juveniles,' an Appendix containing some account of the Author's Collections, MSS., Drawings, etc., and of their Extraordinary Disappearance; preceded by a Memoir of the Deceased and Illustrated with Portrait, Picturesque Views and Maps." London, 1815. A second edition published in 1816 is "Augmented by a Vindication of the Editor against certain Publications of the Earl of Elgin and others."

George Walker,

PREACHER AND MATHEMATICIAN.

GEORGE WALKER was born in Newcastle in 1735. His uncle, the Rev. Thomas Walker, M.A., had pastoral care of Unitarian or, as they were then called, Presbyterian communities at Cockermouth, at Durham, and at Mill Hill, Leeds, in which latter town he died on the 9th of November, 1763. His uncle's wife, a Miss Holliday, or Halliday, of Newcastle, was sister to the wife of the Rev. Richard Rogerson, who, from 1733 to 1760, ministered to the Newcastle congregation in Hanover Square. What his father was is not recorded; his mother, we are told, was a member of the Church of England.

As soon as he was capable of acquiring knowledge, George Walker was sent to the Grammar School, to be educated by the learned, but eccentric, head-master, Richard Dawes. (See vol. ii. p. 26.) In a biography prefixed to a posthumous edition of his sermons and essays, the astounding statement is made that "before he had attained the age of five he had made so considerable a proficiency in the Latin language, that he was deemed fully competent to enter upon 'Cæsar's Commentaries'"! But as the biographer falls into the error of supposing that Dr. Moises was the head-master under whose care this unusual precocity was developed, it is conceived that he may also have blundered in describing the age of the pupil. There is no doubt, however, that George Walker was a youth of precocious attainments, for soon after he was ten years old, being sent to the Grammar School at Durham, he wrote a remarkable letter to his father, in which he excused his desultory habits, pleading devotion to the Muses as the cause, and enclosed a specimen of his poetical abilities—a letter which showed maturity of capacity and judgment that would have done credit to a lad twice his age.

Determined to be, like his uncle, a dissenting preacher, young Walker induced his father to put him under the care of Dr. Rotheram, at Kendal. From Kendal he proceeded to Edinburgh University, intending to devote himself to the study of theology and moral philosophy. But being fond of geometry and arithmetical

recreations, he became so engrossed in mathematics that his mind was diverted from the prime object of his studentship. To avoid this danger he was removed to the University of Glasgow, where he finished his academical course in the spring of 1754.

Returning to his father's house in Newcastle, the embryo preacher awaited a call to some vacant pulpit. Meanwhile he helped Mr. Rogerson at Hanover Square, and officiated in neighbouring towns and villages for sick and absent ministers. After some months spent in this fashion, he joined his uncle at Leeds, where he had

REV. GEORGE WALKER F.R.S.

opportunities of preaching to large congregations, and obtaining useful experience in pastoral work. In the summer of 1757, he accepted a call from the community at Durham over which his uncle had formerly presided, and in October of that year he was formally ordained and admitted to the ministry.

While at Durham, returning to his old love for mathematics, Mr. Walker contributed problems and solutions to the "Ladies' Diary," and completed a work on the "Doctrine of the Sphere," of which he had laid the foundation while at college. At the end of 1761,

he entered upon the co-pastorship of a congregation at Great Yarmouth, and commenced a book upon conic sections, founded on the twenty-fourth proposition of Sir Isaac Newton's Universal Arithmetic. Shortly afterwards, on the recommendation of Dr. Priestley, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Induced by Dr. Priestley to undertake the office of mathematical tutor in Warrington Academy, an institution founded for the education of the sons of Dissenters, he left Yarmouth in 1771. His duties at Warrington brought him into contact with the wayward scholar and eccentric professor, Gilbert Wakefield, and with him he formed a friendship that lasted through the rest of their lives. While at Warrington he published his book on the "Doctrine of the Sphere"—a work that was described as "the most masterly treatise upon the subject extant." One of its principal features was a series of movable figures, which the author had cut out with his own hands, at great sacrifice of time and labour. His biographer tells us that "to furnish 500 copies to the public required the cutting out of more than 20,000 figures, which were afterwards to be divided, pierced, fitted, and the whole inserted in the planes to which they were adherent." In matters of this kind Mr. Walker was peculiarly skilful and handy. If he had not chosen the ministry for his vocation, he would have been a mechanical engineer of high reputation for ingenuity and resource. As it was, he found time to invent a chuck and a drilling machine, to construct a clock on a new principle, and to devise an apparatus for drawing conic sections.

With a reputation sufficiently established by his preaching and mathematical demonstrations at Warrington, Mr. Walker was chosen, in 1774, to be one of the ministers of the large and wealthy congregation that worshipped in the High Pavement Chapel at Nottingham. In that thriving industrial town the preacher found himself surrounded by a new and altogether different atmosphere. Some of the leading inhabitants were of his own religious belief; and the members of his congregation were full of the activities of municipal and political life. Into their controversies and conflicts he was necessarily drawn, and in time he became their political, as well as spiritual, adviser. Coincident with his settlement among them occurred the revolt of the American colonies, and in the discussions to which the coercive policy of the Government gave rise he made his first mark as a reformer. From his pen went up to London petitions and remonstrances from the people of Nottinghamshire that excited attention in the highest

quarters. It is said that in a debate which followed one of Mr. Walker's petitions, Edmund Burke, charmed with the style and spirit of the document, declared that he would rather have been the author of it than of all his own writings. Thenceforward, Mr. Walker's hands were full of public work. He took an active part in the struggle for parliamentary reform, the abolition of the slave trade, and in opposition to the French War. Upon the subject of the Test and Corporation Acts, by which Nonconformists were excluded from all public offices, he issued a stirring pamphlet, addressed to the people of England, known far and wide, and quoted long after, as

"The Dissenter's Plea; or the Appeal of the Dissenters to the Justice, the Honour, and the Religion of the Kingdom, against the Test Laws."

At Nottingham for four-and-twenty years Mr. Walker fulfilled the duties of his sacred calling, and conducted with unflagging energy the active propagation of the liberal ideas described in the preceding paragraph. Returning to his old love of teaching and demonstration, he published in 1794 a treatise on "Conic Sections," and in 1798 he undertook the office of theological professor at New College, Manchester. The change was disastrous. Owing to insufficiency of endowment, he was compelled to add to his theological work the superintendence of the mathematical and classical departments of the college, and to these tasks his advanced age and declining health were unequal. He left the institution, and, settling in the outskirts of Manchester, limited his public engagements to occasional preaching, the reading of papers before the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was president, and the cultivation of a garden. In these occupations he spent a couple of years, removing finally to Wavertree, near Liverpool. In the spring of 1807, he went to London to arrange for the re-issue of two volumes of sermons, and to put through the press four other volumes of sermons and philosophical essays that he had prepared for publication. While engaged upon this work, at the house of a former pupil, Henry Smith, M.P. for Calne, on the 21st of April in that year, he died. His remains were buried in the family vault at Bunhill Fields of his old friend Dr. Abraham Rees, who officiated at the funeral, and pronounced a eulogium upon his work and character.

While at Yarmouth Mr. Walker married a lady of good family, by whom he had three children—two of whom, a son and a daughter,

survived him. The daughter, Sarah Walker, was united in 1795 to Sir George Cayley, Bart., afterwards M.P. for Scarborough, and died in 1824, having borne him a son (who succeeded to the title and estates on the death of his father in 1857) and five daughters.

James Wallace,

ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

THE Wallaces of Asholme, a beautifully wooded estate in the parish of Lambley, claimed to have descended from the Wallaces of Craigie, in Scotland—an offshoot from the historical house of Ellerslie, to which belonged the Scottish hero of the thirteenth century. One of them, Thomas Wallace, who married an heiress of the Blenkinsopp family, purchased Asholme in 1637, and may be regarded as the common ancestor of the South Tyne branch. He was killed at the battle of Worcester, September 3rd, 1651, fighting, with three of his sons, on the Royalist side, in Sir Timothy Featherstonhaugh's troop of horse. His heir and successor, Thomas Wallace (2), married Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Carleton, knight, of Carleton Hall, Penrith, and with the aid of his wife's fortune, added East and West Coanwood to the Asholme property. To him succeeded his son Albany, whose wife was a Graham, of Breckonhill Castle, Cumberland, and he, dying in 1678, left the estates to his son, Thomas Wallace (3). In 1695, this Thomas, styled in Haltwhistle Register "lord of the Ash-holme," leased the mill and coal-mines upon his property to Alderman William Ramsay, of Newcastle, and probably burdened the estates to provide for his family by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Hugh Ridley, of Plenmeller. His heir, Thomas Wallace (4), born in 1697, succeeded him, and having been brought up as an attorney, married Dulcibella Sowerby, of Brampton, and settled down among his wife's relations to practise as a country lawyer. He had been married but nine years when, at the age of forty, he died, leaving a widow, two sons, and a daughter, not too well provided for.

James Wallace, the elder of the two sons of the Brampton attorney, was only eight years of age when his father's death left him heir to a heavily burdened estate. If Hutchinson may be trusted,

he was sent to a poor sort of school in Yorkshire, and brought up more like a tradesman's child than a grandson of the "lord of the Ash-holme." But, evincing a strong desire to follow his father's calling, he was articled to an attorney, and trained in the usual routine of a country practice. By the time that his articles expired he had shown such remarkable aptitude for acquiring legal knowledge that means were found to enter him at Lincoln's Inn, with a view to qualify him for the higher branches of the profession. In 1757, he was called to the Bar, and at once took up a strong position. Gifted with a clear head and a fluent tongue, he made his way upwards with unusual rapidity. He came on the Northern Circuit, where he shared with eccentric "Jack Lee" the principal causes to be tried, having for juniors men who are better known by their after-names—Lords Eldon, Auckland, and Alvanley. Before many years had passed away, he had won first rank among the pleaders and leaders of the time. He and John Dunning, afterwards Lord Ashburton, became friendly rivals in forensic debate, and were generally pitted against each other in the great cases that occupied the time of the courts at Westminster and engrossed the attention of the public.

When he had been ten years at the Bar, Mr. Wallace married. Like his ancestor, Thomas Wallace (2), he had gone for a wife to Carleton Hall, but to a different family, for the ancient owners had died out, and their successor was a wealthy yeoman of the name of Simpson. He was united to Elizabeth Simpson, at Penrith, on the 8th of January, 1767. His wife's fortune, and the income of his profession, enabled him not only to redeem his ancestral estates at Asholme and Coanwood, but to add to them the adjoining manors of Knaresdale and Thornhope, and, later on, the manor and castle of Featherstone. By the death of an only brother, his wife became sole heiress of Carleton Hall, and at that pleasant retreat he fixed his residence.

Increasing wealth, and the influential connection which his position at the Bar brought to him, led Mr. Wallace into the political arena. A vacancy in the representation of Horsham occurred in 1770; he offered his services, and was elected. He took his seat in the House of Commons in April of that year, and he continued to represent Horsham till his death. Attaching himself to the party led by Lord North, he took an active part in the controversies of the time, and proved himself to be a ready and skilful debater. Meanwhile, his

professional practice increased, and he was made a bencher of his inn. He distinguished himself as counsel for the defendant in the memorable trial of the Duchess of Kingston for bigamy, in April, 1776, and two years later was appointed Solicitor-General in Lord North's Administration. This important post he held till July, 1780, when he was elevated to the higher position of Attorney-General. Two years afterwards, when the Marquis of Rockingham came into power, he gave place to Sir Lloyd Kenyon; but a few months later, upon the formation of a Coalition Ministry, he resumed his functions. By this time his health had shown symptoms of decline. He went into the country to recruit, and died at Exeter on the 11th November, 1783, in the fifty-third year of his age.

Thomas, Lord Wallace,

POLITICIAN.

JAMES WALLACE, the Attorney-General, left a son and daughter to inherit his name and his wealth. The daughter died at an early age; the son, Thomas Wallace, ran a distinguished career in his country's service. Born in the year 1768, he matriculated at Christ Church College, Oxford, in 1785, took his M.A. degree in 1790, and was honoured with the degree of D.C.L. in 1792. He entered the House of Commons in 1790 as one of the members for Grampound; represented that borough till 1796; and sat for Penrhyn, 1796-1802; Hindon, 1802-7; Shaftesbury, 1807-12; Weymouth, 1812-13 (unseated on petition); Cockermouth, 1813-18; and Weymouth, 1818-28. From 1797 to 1800, he filled the office of a Lord of the Admiralty; in 1800, received the appointment of Commissioner for Indian Affairs; the following year was sworn of the Privy Council; from 1818 to 1823, was Vice-President of the Board of Trade; and from 1823 to 1827, held the office of Master of the Mint. Among other public services in which he distinguished himself was the chairmanship of a Parliamentary Commission to inquire into the collection and management of the revenue of Ireland—an inquiry that was afterwards extended to England and Scotland; the management of Greenwich Hospital estates, of which he was a Commissioner; and the colonelcy of the South Northumberland Regiment of Militia.

On the 2nd of February, 1828, he was raised to the peerage as Baron Wallace of Knaresdale.

Throughout his career Lord Wallace was an earnest promoter of commerce and navigation. On his retirement from the vice-presidency of the Board of Trade he received complimentary resolutions from the great commercial towns and seaports, and was waited upon by a deputation comprising the Lord Mayor of London, nineteen members of Parliament, and several heads of commercial establishments, who presented him with a service of plate and an address, signed by nearly six hundred of the leading mercantile and shipping houses of the metropolis, expressing their appreciation of the important services which he had rendered to the general commerce of the empire, and their admiration of "the ability, persevering industry, and laborious attention he had shown in the discharge of his public duties."

Lord Wallace lived at Featherstone Castle, which he extended and beautified, and there he died on the 23rd of February, 1844. He had married, in 1814, Lady Jane Hope, daughter of John, second Earl of Hopetoun, and relict of Henry Viscount Melville, and, having no issue, left his estates to the Hon. James Hope, second son of the fourth Earl of Hopetoun, who, in compliance with his lordship's will, assumed the additional final surname and arms of Wallace. Mr. Hope-Wallace (M.P. for Linlithgowshire, 1835-38) married Lady Mary Frances Nugent, daughter of the seventh Earl of Westmeath, and, dying January 7th, 1854, was succeeded by his eldest son, John George Frederick Hope-Wallace, of Featherstone Castle, High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1871.

John Wallis,

HISTORIAN.

JOHN WALLIS, one of the historians of Northumberland, came of a family of that name that had settled in the valley of the South Tyne, and possibly were of the same stock as the Wallaces of Asholme and Knaresdale. The Rev. John Hodgson thought there could be no doubt of their identity, for Richard Wallis, or Wallas, of Kirkhaugh, in his will of April 3rd, 1568, mentions not only Annas his wife and five children, but John Wallas of Merryknow, William Wallas of

Knaresdale, and Edward Wallas, lord of Knaresdale. Howsoever that may have been, Ralph Wallis of Williamston, and John, and another Ralph, were proprietors in Kirkhaugh in 1663, and among several entries of this family in the Kirkhaugh Registers appears, under date December 3rd, 1714, the baptism of the future historian —"John, son of John Wallace, of Castle Nook." Castle Nook is a farm in the south-west corner of Northumberland, on the west side of the South Tyne, nearly opposite the church of Kirkhaugh, a couple of miles below Alston, and is known to antiquaries as containing the site of the Roman station or camp of Alione, or Whitley Castle. In the preface to his "History" Wallis identifies himself with the entry in Kirkhaugh Register by the following unmistakable statement:—"Northumberland being Roman ground, and receiving my first breath in Alione, or Whitley Castle, one of their castra, I was led by a sort of enthusiasm to an enquiry and search after their towns, their cities and temples, their baths, their altars, their tumuli, their military ways, and other remains of splendour and magnificence, which will admit of a thousand views and reviews, and still give pleasure," etc.

Where young Wallis received his early education is not known, but he appears in the books of Queen's College, Oxford, as having matriculated there, aged eighteen, on the 3rd of February, 1732-33. His parents had removed some time after his birth to Croglin, a few miles to the west of Castle Nook, and he is therefore described in the college register as the son of "John Wallis of Croglin, Cumberland, pleb." He took his degree of B.A. on the 22nd of March, 1736-37, proceeded M.A., June 28th, 1740, and entering into holy orders, obtained a curacy at or near Portsmouth. The Portsmouth engagement did not last long, for in 1745 he is found settled upon Tyneside, fulfilling the duties of a schoolmaster. In a poetical brochure entitled "Reflections on a Candle," which he gave to the world through the press of John Gooding, "on the Side," Newcastle, in that year, he announced that he had opened a school at Wallsend, where youths might acquire "Latin, Greek, Music, Geography, Arithmetic, Mathematics, Navigation, and Natural and Moral Philosophy" under his tuition. At Wallsend he probably remained till, in or about the year 1748, he obtained from the Rev. Henry Wastell, Rector of Simonburn, the curacy of that parish. Just before, or very soon after, he removed to Simonburn, he sent to press—

"The Occasional Miscellany, in Prose and Verse, consisting of a Variety of Letters, written originally to a Young Gentleman, who design'd to go into Holy Orders, with a Specimen of Sacred Poetry and Sermons." 2 vols., 8vo. Newcastle: John Gooding, on the Side, 1748.

This work was published by subscription, and prefixed to it is a long list (18 pages) of the names of the subscribers, comprising nearly every person of note in the Northern Counties. It was dedicated—the first volume to the Duchess of Richmond, and the second volume, which consists of twelve sermons (two of them preached in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle), to his rector, the Rev. Mr. Wastell.

Simonburn, when Mr. Wallis entered upon the curacy, was the largest, as it was also the wildest and most unproductive parish in Northumberland, extending from the Roman Wall northward to Liddesdale in Scotland, a distance of about thirty-three miles, and in breadth about fourteen miles. Here in default of human society Mr. Wallis betook himself, in his leisure hours, to the study of botany, which brought with it a fondness for natural history in general. He not only filled his little garden with curious plants, but occupied most of the time which the duties of his cure left him, in traversing the wild region in which his lot was cast, and collecting curious plants and animals. In this way he added several rare indigenous species to the Northumbrian and British Flora, and did no small service to botanical science. The result of his labours appeared in 1769, under the title of—

"The Natural History and Antiquities of Northumberland, and of so much of the County of Durham as lies between the Rivers Tyne and Tweed, commonly called North Bishoprick." 2 vols., 4to.

Mr. Wallis dedicated this work to Hugh, first Duke of Northumberland, and published it, like the "Occasional Miscellany," by subscription. There were in all two hundred and ninety-four subscribers, of whom forty-six put down their names for large-paper copies. The first volume, besides a preface and an introduction, contains thirteen chapters, of which twelve are on natural history, and the thirteenth on eminent men, natives of the county. The second volume, on the antiquities of the county, contains 562 pages and an appendix.

Mr. Wallis's rector, Mr. Wastell, was a man of a quiet and generous disposition, who, from infirmity in the latter part of his life, left the duties of the parish almost entirely to his curate. "But on his death

in 1771," writes Mr. Hodgson, "James Scott, B.D., a polished courtier, a polite man of the world, and a bold and eloquent preacher, succeeded to the rectory, which was conferred upon him by Lord North as a reward for his political services. Wallis found himself under the command of a proud and overbearing superior, who had more regard for his spaniels than his curate. These favourites attended their master to the church, and, on one occasion, when they attempted to accompany him to the pulpit, Wallis, who occupied the reading-desk, was ordered to put them out, but refused, an act of disobedience for which he was driven from Simonburn."

Mr. Hodgson himself had an interview with this haughty priest in 1810, when he was collecting materials for his history of the county in the "Beauties of England and Wales." He had just explained his errand, when Dr. Scott broke out with "'What occasion is there for any more histories of Northumberland? My curate, Wallis, wrote a very large one. He was an old wife, and fond of what he called the beauties and retirements of the glen on the south side of the church there.' And then he laughed at his own sagacity and sneer."

A benevolent clergyman, who had been Mr. Wallis's friend at college, hearing of his misfortune, sheltered him till he obtained a temporary curacy at Haughton-le-Skerne, near Darlington. This was in 1775, and immediately after he removed to the curacy of Billingham, near Stockton, where he continued till infirmity rendered him incapable of performing the functions of his office. He resigned his cure at Midsummer, 1793, removed to the neighbouring village of Norton, and there, on the 23rd of September in the same year, he died.

Richard Wallis, a younger brother of the historian, following him in his University career at Queen's College, Oxford, took the Arts degrees in 1742 and 1745-46. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. William Rotheram, of Haydon Bridge (sister of the Rev. John Rotheram, of Houghton-le-Spring), and became vicar of Carham in 1748. His eldest son, named after him, Richard, went to the same college as his father and uncle, where he proceeded B.A. 1776. He was vicar of Seaham and perpetual curate of South Shields from 1783, and perpetual curate of Blanchland from 1804. He wrote numerous essays in prose and verse, which are valued by collectors—the one most sought after being "The

Happy Village," a poetical description of Blanchland, with a copper plate engraving by Thomas Bewick. Sykes states that "he buried in the shade talents and acquirements of no common order." He cultivated music, painting, and engraving; and his knowledge of mechanics was very considerable; while "in his own private circle, his discrimination and almost instinctive insight into character, and the originality and raciness of his observations, made him a most interesting companion." His death occurred on the 5th of May, 1827, twelve months and a day after that of his only son, John Robinson Wallis, B.A.

John Walsh,

CATHOLIC PRIEST.

PASSING over three other "W's"—Thomas Wilkinson, missionary Jesuit, who died in Morpeth Gaol in January, 1681, and two secular clergy, the Rev. Thomas Witham, D.D., who officiated in Newcastle from 1692 to 1699, and the Rev. Robert Ward, stationed here in 1715, we come to a priest of longer continuance in this district, the Rev. John Walsh.

Mr. Walsh was a native of Tipperary, where he was born in the last year of the seventeenth century. He became a Jesuit at the age of twenty, and for some time was engaged in teaching at St. Omer. So far as is known, he was sent to the North of England in 1739, as resident priest at Ellingham, the seat of Edward Haggerston. With Mr. Haggerston he remained till 1745, when Father Leigh, priest in the old house of the Riddells at Gateshead, needed an assistant or deputy, and he was sent thither. The house at that time was in the occupation of the Claverings, of Callaly, and to them, and to such of the Catholics of the neighbourhood as preferred the Jesuit mission to the services of the secular clergy at "The Nuns," in Newcastle, he ministered. Shortly after his settlement he narrowly escaped maltreatment. The Rebellion under Charles Edward, "the Young Pretender," broke out, and Catholics, favourable everywhere to the claims of the Stuarts, became objects of suspicion and distrust. At one o'clock in the morning of the 28th of January, 1746, the Duke of Cumberland, who had chosen that unearthly hour to come to Newcastle from Durham, was met

at Gateshead by a crowd of people and received with noisy demonstrations of rejoicing. To show their loyalty, the crowd set fire to the Riddell mansion, and burned it and the Catholic Chapel within its walls to the ground; then, following the Duke across the bridge, they wrecked the chapel at "The Nuns." In the confusion of the fire, Father Walsh escaped, and, making his way to the seat of the Brandlings at Felling, received shelter and protection till fresh arrangements for the continuance of his ministrations could be made. These were effected, soon afterwards, by the acquisition of a house in the Close, Newcastle, which had been the residence of Sir John Marley. There Mr. Walsh officiated till his decease. He died on the 26th of May, 1773, aged seventy-two, and two days later was buried in the churchyard of St. Nicholas', Newcastle; his interment is entered in the Register as that of "John Walsh, Romish priest."

Ralph Walters,

BARRISTER.

On the 20th of December, 1788, Robert Walters, of Newcastle, attorney-at-law, married Isabella, eldest daughter of Alderman William Clayton (Sheriff of Newcastle during the municipal year 1750-51, and Mayor in 1755-56 and 1763-64), grand-daughter of Nathaniel Clayton, the first of his race who settled in the town, sister of Mr. Serjeant Clayton, and first cousin of Nathaniel Clayton, Town Clerk. The marriage was a fruitful one. Nine children—five sons and four daughters—grew up around the pair, some of whom, blessed with health and long life, have but recently departed from among us. Four of the sons occupied prominent positions in society, namely—

George Walters, merchant and shipbroker at Liverpool, died in April, 1867.

William Clayton Walters, M.A., Hulsean prizeman at Jesus College, Cambridge, who for some years practised as a barrister in Newcastle, but, in 1849, succeeding to the estate of Bradford Abbas, in Dorsetshire, under the will of his uncle, Mr. Serjeant Clayton, assumed the name of Clayton.

Ralph Walters, the subject of this memoir.

Robert Walters, youngest son, land agent, at one time a Town

Councillor of Newcastle, and a leader among the Evangelicals of the district, who died in Newcastle on the 29th of October, 1890, aged eighty-seven, leaving behind him a sister, Catherine Walters, ten years older.

. Robert Walters, senior, the progenitor of this long-lived family, died at his house in Saville Row, Newcastle, on the 17th November, 1837, aged seventy-five. His wife, Isabella Clayton, followed him on the 17th of March, 1842, at the age of eighty-one.

Ralph Walters, seventh child and fourth son of the attorney, was born in Newcastle in December, 1802. Educated for the profession of the law, he married, and joined his father in business about the year 1824; at the same time, Mr. Peregrine George Ellison was admitted into the partnership, and the firm was styled Walters, Ellison & Walters. Before 1833, Mr. Ellison withdrew from the firm, which was then known as that of Robert & Ralph Walters. A few years later, Robert Walters retired into private life, and the son carried on the business in his own name. He appears in the Newcastle Directory for 1837 as "Ralph Walters, solicitor, and agent to the Sun Fire and Life Insurance Office, 129 Pilgrim Street, house, Shieldfield Cottage." In the Shieldfield, over which, at this time, the town was beginning to extend, he acquired plots of land, and commenced to build. He erected, or caused to be erected, Sanitary Place, Pawton Dene Terrace, and four or five better-class houses, facing what is now known as Shieldfield Green. To one of the latter he removed, and there, on the 12th of September, 1840, his wife died. Some years later, having married, for his second wife, Miss Elizabeth Stone, a lady of means, he determined to emulate his brother William, the barrister, who had chambers in Westmorland Place, and lived in comparative affluence at Stella Hall. He accordingly entered himself at the Middle Temple, passed his examinations, and on the 17th of November, 1854, was called to the Bar.

While his father lived, Mr. Walters was unknown outside the sphere of his calling. But soon after the old attorney's death he began to take an interest in the public work of his native town. By-and-by he entered into local politics, and, in course of time, entertained political ambitions of his own. His father had been a respectable, steady-going Whig; Mr. Ralph developed tendencies and sought after affinities of a much more advanced character. Enrolling himself in the forward wing of the Liberal party, he found his friends and allies among Radical reformers. At

the General Election of 1852, he endeavoured to displace Mr. (afterwards Sir) William Hutt in the representation of Gateshead. The Conservatives, availing themselves of a division in the Liberal camp, brought out the Hon. Adolphus Liddell, uncle of the present Earl of Ravensworth, to contest the borough. At the close of the poll the retiring member was at the top; Mr. Walters, with half the number of votes, at the bottom. In 1857 he transferred his candidature to Sunderland. Mr. George Hudson, the "Railway King," and Mr. Henry Fenwick, the retiring members, were respectively Tory and Whig; Mr. Walters stood as a Radical. Again he was doomed to defeat. Mr. Fenwick headed the poll with 1,123 votes; Mr. Walters appeared at the bottom with 863 only. Nothing daunted, at the dissolution in 1859 he contested the Yorkshire borough of Beverley. There he was successful in securing a majority of votes, and the right to add the long-sought letters "M.P." to his name. Not for long, however. Returned at the head of the poll in April, he was unseated for bribery in August.

While these parliamentary failures were taking place, Mr. Walters was devising a great scheme of improvement for his native borough. The great fire and explosion in October, 1854, had laid waste the upper part of Newcastle Quayside, and the Corporation were purchasing the ruins, and some adjoining property, in order to replace rickety tenements and narrow chares by substantial buildings in broad thoroughfares. At the same time they were buying up sites along the North Shore to widen the Quay, and extend it to the mouth of the Ouseburn, and acquiring property between St. Nicholas' Square and the Old Castle, with the object of making a wide avenue of approach to the High Level Bridge. Their acquisitions were approaching completion, when, in November, 1856, the committees charged with these operations received an offer from Mr. Walters, which almost took their breath away. Mr. Walters proposed to purchase for a gross sum the properties upon the Quayside, at the North Shore, and in the neighbourhood of the High Level Bridge, and to erect thereon suitable buildings—shops, offices, and warehouses—in accordance with plans to be approved by the Corporation. Negotiations followed, and in February, 1857, the committees reported the offer to the Council, accompanied by plans and schedules of the sites proposed to be transferred. For these sites, valued at £64,706 by John Dobson, the architect, and Robert Wallace, the town surveyor, Mr. Walters offered to pay £50,000, of

which sum £10,000 was to be paid upon signing of the contract, and the balance by equal instalments, with interest at 4 per cent., in 1858, 1859, and 1860. Long and tedious were the debates upon this proposal, in the Council and out of it. The town was excited by the Mary Magdalene Hospital question, by a contested parliamentary election, and by the formation of a strong and aggressive Ratepayers' Association, and Mr. Walters's scheme became one of the burning questions of the day. Public opinion ran strongly in its favour; the Ratepayers' Association approved of it; a town's meeting petitioned for it; two surveyors, sent down by the Lords of the Treasury to hold a public inquiry on the spot, reported favourably; and, finally, a majority of the Council—28 to 19—accepted the offer. Yet, in its entirety, the scheme was never carried out. Upon representations made to them by the minority in the Council, the Lords of the Treasury held another inquiry, by different surveyors, and in the end refused their sanction to that portion of the scheme which required their approval—the sale of property at the North Shore. In this condition of things, at a meeting of the Council on the 5th of May, 1858, Mr. Walters offered £38,350 for the sites at the High Level Bridge Approach, on the Quayside, and in Sandgate only. After animated debate, the modified proposal was accepted by a majority of 23 to 14, and a month later the contract was sealed. The fine buildings which adorn the Quayside and the spacious thoroughfare which gives access to the High Level Bridge, are the outcome and completion of Mr. Walters's bold and enterprising speculation.

After being unseated at Beverley, Mr. Walters abandoned his parliamentary aspirations, and bestowed his energies upon law and commerce. For some time he acted as a director, and finally became chairman, of the Eastern Counties Railway Company; in conjunction with one or two other Newcastle capitalists, he helped to found, in 1862, the London and Northern Bank (with a branch on the Quayside, and offices at Alnwick and Morpeth), which, after a chequered existence of about two years, was transferred to the Midland Banking Company. He died at his residence in Eaton Square, London, on the 20th of April, 1865, aged sixty-three, leaving a widow and three daughters. By his first marriage he had two sons, both of whom died young—Robert Hole Walters, the eldest son, captain in the 31st Regiment, on the 4th of May, 1854, aged twenty-eight; William Henry, his second son, B.A.

of Pembroke College, Oxford, on the 14th of February, 1857, aged twenty-nine. One of his daughters, Mary Walters, married, in 1857, Commander Alexander Hamilton, R.N., of Rozelle, Ayrshire.

Brian Walton,

BISHOP OF CHESTER.

NORTHUMBERLAND claims, as one of her sons, Brian Walton, the learned ecclesiastic who edited and published an elaborate edition of the Scriptures in ancient tongues, known to scholars as the London Polyglot Bible, and described by an eminent writer as "the glory of the English church and nation." The authorities upon which his birth in Northumberland rest are (1) "Boswell's Antiquities," (2) a topographical work, in folio, entitled "The Modern Universal British Traveller." Both these authorities assert that Dr. Walton was a native of Northumberland, both of them agree that he was educated at the Free Grammar School of Newcastle, but the compiler of the "British Traveller" is more precise than the other, and declares that the place of his nativity was "near Hexham." To investigate the matter George Bouchier Richardson searched parish registers and the books of the Incorporated Companies of Newcastle. The registers proved useless, but in the books of the Company of Merchant Adventurers he found that which he sought. As related by the Rev. E. Hussey Adamson in the second part of his "Scholæ Novocastrensis Alumni," Mr. Richardson came upon an entry that, in the 33rd Elizabeth (1590), Brian Walton, son of Christopher Walton, of Newby, co. York, was bound apprentice to William Marley, merchant in Newcastle. Identity of name, and harmony of date, led Mr. Richardson to believe that this entry indirectly corroborated Boswell and the "Traveller," and that Brian Walton, Marley's apprentice, was Dr. Brian Walton's father. If this conjecture be correct, the assignment of a birthplace at Seamer in Cleveland by other historians is easily explained. Seamer is the next village to Newby, being but a little over a mile distant, and the biographers may have confounded father and son, assigning to the latter a natal origin that really belonged to the former.

At the date of Brian Walton's birth, 1600, the Free Grammar

School of Newcastle was refounded by Royal charter, and removed from St. Nicholas' Churchyard to the Virgin Mary Hospital, adjoining the Church of St. John. Its first head-master in the new location was Robert Fowberry, "a learned and painfull man to indoctrinate youth in Greek and Latine." Under Robert Fowberry, therefore, if the authorities quoted above can be trusted, Brian Walton laid the foundation of that classical knowledge which in after-life brought him fame and honour. From the Grammar School he proceeded, in 1616, to Magdalen College, Cambridge, and, two years later,

to Peter House, in the same University, where, in 1619, he took his B.A. degree, and, in 1623, the degree of Master of Arts. His first appointment was a curacy in Suffolk, with the mastership of an adjoining school; from thence he went to London as an assistant at the church of Allhallows, Bread Street. In 1626, when he was but twenty-five years old, he obtained a London rectory, that of St. Martin Orgar. His fellow-clergy were engaged in a war of tithes with the citizens, and they placed him at the head of their agitation. Walker ("Sufferings of the Clergy") states that in con-

nection with this tithe controversy, Mr. Walton made so exact and learned a collection of customs, prescriptions, laws, etc., for many hundred years (an abstract of which was afterwards published), that one of the judges declared "there could be no dealing with the London ministers if Mr. Walton pleaded for them."

On the 15th January, 1635-36, Mr. Walton was instituted to the two rectories of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, and Sandon, in Essex. The former he did not retain, but, accepting Sandon, held it in conjunction with the living of St. Martin Orgar. He is supposed to have been at the time one of the chaplains to Charles I., and to have been collated to a prebend in St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1639 he commenced D.D. at Cambridge, selecting for his thesis the argument that the Roman Pontiff is not an infallible judge in matters of faith. The outbreak of civil war stopped his further preferment, and he fell into a sea of troubles. In 1640, his wife, Anne (a member of the Claxton family), died, and soon afterwards the changes in religion began to weigh heavily upon him. He had made himself so conspicuous in the tithe war, and in defence of the Royal cause, that when the Puritans gained the upper hand he was treated with severity. Deprived of his benefices, and "sent for" in 1642 as a delinquent, he was obliged to hide in a field of broom, till an opportunity arose of dodging across country to that refuge of the loyal and the orthodox—the city of Oxford. While there, in August, 1645, with other Cambridge men, he was incorporated D.D. by the University. There, too, he conceived the idea of publishing the Polyglot Bible, and commenced the collection of the necessary materials. After the death of the king he made his peace with the victors, returned to London, to the house of Fuller the historian (whose daughter, Jane, became his second wife), and in 1652 issued a description of the great work he proposed to undertake, and invited assistance. Before the year was out, subscriptions were announced to the value of £4,000, and a few months later that sum was more than doubled. Assisted by Oriental scholars and divines, Dr. Walton completed the work in four years, and issued it in six portly volumes, entitled—

"Biblia Sacra Polyglotta, complectentia Textus Originales Hebraicum cum Pentateucho Samaritano, Chaldaicum, Græcum; Versionumque antiquarum Samaritanæ, Græcæ LXXII. Interpr. Chaldaicæ, Syriacæ, Arabicæ, Œthiopicæ, Persicæ, Vulg. Lat.," etc. 6 vols., folio. London, 1657. (Lowndes records the sale of a copy by auction at the price of £73 10s.)

To assist students, and "for the help of such as are ignorant of the tongues," Dr. Walton issued a "Manual," containing an introduction to the reading of these ancient languages, "together with alphabets of them all, as also of the Coptic and Armenian, and directions what lexicons and grammars to procure," etc.

The Polyglot Bible is considered to have been the first book printed in England by subscription, and is generally admitted to have been the most wonderful production of the period. It did not, however, escape criticism. The Papal authorities put it into the "Index Expurgatorius," and Dr. John Owen, one of the "atlasses and patriarchs of Independency," as Anthony Wood terms him, published in 1659 a volume of critical "Considerations," in which he attacked the work as being injurious to the Reformation, and even to Christianity itself. Dr. Walton replied in a book with the terrible title of—

"The Considerator Considered: Or a Brief View of Certain Considerations upon the Biblia Polyglotta, the Prolegomena, and Appendix thereof. Wherein, amongst other Things, the Certainty, Integrity, and Divine Authority of the Original Texts, is defended against the consequences of Atheists, Papists, Anti-scripturists, etc., inferred from the Various Readings, and Novelty of the Hebrew Points, by the Author of the said Considerations: The Biblia Polyglotta, and Translations therein exhibited, with the Various Readings, Prolegomena, and Appendix, vindicated from his Aspersions and Calumnies; and the Questions about the Punctuation of the Hebrew Text, the Various Readings, and the Ancient Hebrew Character briefly handled."

At the Restoration Dr. Walton was rewarded for his sufferings, his learning, and his loyalty with a bishopric. He was consecrated Bishop of Chester in Westminster Abbey, December 2nd, 1660, and in March following was appointed a Commissioner at the Savoy Conference. Upon his primary visit to his See, in September, 1661, he was the hero of joyous demonstrations. Near Lichfield, fifty miles from Chester, he was met by a deputation from his cathedral city, and as he proceeded southward, almost all the gentry of the county came to greet him, with the militia, the train-bands, and troops of horse. He returned to London, signed on the 23rd November a public notice to the clergy to assemble in convocation, and on the 29th of that month, within twelve months of his consecration, he died. His remains were interred in St. Paul's Cathedral, opposite the monument of Lord Chancellor Hatton, and over his grave may still be read, in flowing Latin, an inscription which Anthony Wood freely translates as follows:—

"Here awaiteth the sound of the last trump, Brian Walton, Lord Bishop of Chester. Reader, look for no further epitaph on him whose very name was epitaph enough. Nevertheless, if thou lookest for a larger and louder one, consult the vocal oracles of his fame, and not this dumb marble. For let me inform thee (if it be not a shame to be ignorant), this was he that with the first brought succour and assistance to the true Church, sick and fainting under the sad pressure of persecution. This was he that fairly wiped off those foul and contumelious aspersions cast upon her pure and spotless innocence by those illiterate and clergy trampling schismatics. This was he that brought more light and lustre to the reformed church here established; whilst, maugre the malice of those hellish machinators, he, with more earnest zeal and indefatigable labour than any, carried on and promoted the printing of that great Bible in so many languages. So that the Old and New Testament may well be his monument, which he erected with no small expense of his own. Therefore, he little needs the pageantry of pompous titles emblazoned or displayed in heralds' books, whose name is written in the Book of Life. He died on St. Andrew's Eve, in the sixty-second year of his age, in the first year of his consecration, and in the year of our Lord God, 1661."

Bishop Walton's "Life," with notices of his coadjutors in the Polyglot Bible, and a reprint of his "Considerator Considered," was published in 1821, in two volumes, octavo, by the Rev. Henry John Todd, Archdeacon of Cleveland. It is not known whether the bishop left any family, but a person bearing both his names occurs in the "Cambridge Graduates' Book," as taking his first degree in 1676, and that of LL.D. in 1688. No trace of either of them appears in North-Country history.

William Warmouth,

MERCHANT ADVENTURER.

ALDERMAN WILLIAM WARMOUTH, thrice Mayor of Newcastle, and several times Governor of the all-powerful Company of Merchant Adventurers, was a representative of municipal government and industrial progress upon Tyneside in the closing years of the Tudor dynasty and the early days of the Stuarts. His maternal grandfather, Nicholas Baxter, and his father, Robert Warmouth, were merchants, and he—born in 1569—was brought up to the same calling, the special branch to which he belonged being that of a dealer in woollen cloth. His name first appears in local history as that of a visitor at the deathbed of George Heley (Sheriff of Newcastle

in 1562), who, on the 3rd of March, 1588, having neglected to make a will, dictated dying wishes to him and Henry Townson, giving them £5 each to bear witness to this nuncupative disposition of his property. His next public appearance was at the altar of Hymen. On the 5th of April, 1592, he married Judith, daughter of William Whittingham, the iconoclastic Dean of Durham, by Catherine Jaquemans, of Orleans, sister of the wife of the celebrated John Calvin.

Robert Warmouth, the father of William, content with his business of buying and selling cloth, had taken no part in the public life of his native town. But the son, intelligent and energetic, married to the daughter of a notable ecclesiastic, was more ambitious. Him the burgesses encouraged to enter the municipal body, and at Michaelmas, 1598, when he was twenty-eight years of age, they elected him Sheriff of Newcastle. Two years later, when the citizens obtained from Queen Elizabeth their "Great Charter," he was one of the four-and-twenty burgesses whose names appeared in that voluminous document as forming, with the Mayor and the Aldermen, the Common Council of the town. In 1603, the year which saw the first Stuart seated on the English throne, he was elected to the Mayoralty, and appointed Governor of his fellowship—the Merchants' Company.

Mr. Warmouth's entrance into the highest offices of municipal and commercial administration in Newcastle was signalised by two interesting events. As Governor of the Merchants' Company, he issued, a month or so after his election, one of those sumptuary ordinances which relieve the books of the fraternity from dulness and monotony. Merchants' apprentices were forbidden by Governor Warmouth to cultivate luxurious habits, or indulge in vain and vulgar show of their wealth and acquirements. They were not to pass by the brethren of the fellowship in the street, "but do their duties unto him, or them, by at least uncovering their heads." Lastly, it was declared that for the better ordering and governing of such apprentices as should "misdemean" themselves, a special gaol should be provided "by the present governor," to which all disobedient apprentices should be committed. The instructions contained in this last-named clause Governor Warmouth carried out by selecting the West Gate of the town, fitting it up as a prison, and appointing a gaoler with a salary of 40s. per annum.

The other important event which marked Mr. Warmouth's acces-

sion to office was the settlement, for a time at least, of a vexed question which had created much discussion and dissension—namely, the method of conducting municipal elections in the borough. By decree of the Council of York (dated December 21st, 1603), which King James I. confirmed by a charter three months later, the following system of election was inaugurated:—"The twelve mysteries were to appoint two men from each company, making twenty-four, who were to choose four persons—the mayor for the time being and three aldermen, who had been mayors, and for want of them common burgesses. The four so selected were to elect eight others—namely, seven aldermen, and one that had been sheriff, or, in need, more that had been sheriff, or in default common burgesses. Thus twelve members of the electoral body were appointed, and their first duty was to elect twelve colleagues. For this purpose the twelve mysteries were each to present one member, and from them the twelve were to choose six. Thus eighteen members were obtained. Then the by-trades, fifteen companies in all, were to present one each, and the fifteen so chosen selected twelve free burgesses at their discretion, which twelve were to be presented to the eighteen already appointed. From these twelve, six were to be selected by the eighteen, and thus a body called the 'twenty-four electors' was properly constituted. By these twenty-four electors the mayor (who must be an alderman), the sheriff, two coroners, a clerk of the chamber, eight chamberlains, a sword-bearer, eight serjeants-at-mace, and the recorder were to be appointed, and any vacancy among the ten aldermen filled up. As soon as they had fixed the mayor and the other officers in their places, they, with the mayor, sheriff, and aldermen, were to elect twenty-four burgesses to form the Common Council." If this plan were an improvement upon the system which it superseded, what must that system have been?

In 1612, Mr. Warmouth, by this time an alderman, was re-elected Governor of the Merchants' Company, and, two years later, Mayor. Before his second occupancy of the Mayoralty expired, Richard St. George, Norroy King of Arms, was holding his heraldic visitation in the North of England. To this important personage Alderman Warmouth preferred a claim to bear arms, and the privilege was conceded to him. High up on the panelled walls of the Merchants' Court of Newcastle, among those of other notable Governors of the Company, his shield may still be seen, bearing argent, on a bend

between two lions rampant azure, three mullets of six points or pierced. So the blazon should read, according to the Visitation: but, as a matter of fact, the field, as exemplified in the Merchants Court, is "or"—an error for which the Carr MS. is probably responsible.

Alderman Warmouth's next public appointment (in 1616) was that of conservator of the Tyne. In 1620, he appeared as respondent to a bill preferred by the Attorney-General, who complained that he, with Sir Peter Riddell and Alderman James Clavering, held the deeds of the Castle, and that the Mayor and burgesses claimed inheritance in the premises, and had taken possession of the same, which of right belonged to the king, etc. The year following, his name appears in a subsidy roll, in which he is described as resident in the parish of St. Nicholas, and as owning goods there assessable at a value which only three other parishioners equalled, and none exceeded.

At the Michaelmas election in 1631, Alderman Warmouth was chosen Mayor for the third time, and his eldest son Henry, of Queen's College, Oxford, and a member of Gray's Inn, was elected Sheriff. A combination of father and son in the two great municipal offices indicated high standing and general popularity. Both men had won the suffrages of the electors by generosity of character and tolerance of adverse opinion. Although loyal to King Charles and faithful to the established religion, they were indulgent to both Papist and Presbyter. A notable instance of their Christian charity occurred a few months after their election. Dorothy Lawson, of St. Anthony's, a devoted follower of the old religion, died on Palm Sunday, 1632, and her funeral was appointed to take place at the church of All Saints, Newcastle, a few days after. Instead of allowing her to be buried in the quiet way which her co-religionists usually were compelled to adopt, with, probably, the brand of "Papist" attached to her name in the parish register, her remains were received at the landing-place on the Quay by "the magistrates and aldermen, with the whole glory of the town," who accompanied them to the church, and handed them over to a Catholic priest, to be laid with Catholic ceremonies in the grave. Three years later father and son were engaged in a like solemnity of their own—the departed lady being Judith, the alderman's wife and the ex-sheriff's mother.

Soon after the imposition of ship-money, that fatal act by which

King Charles sought to raise money without the authority of Parliament, Alderman Warmouth was sent to London to represent to the Privy Council the difficulty which the local authorities experienced in levying and collecting it. The following year, when Newcastle suffered from a visitation of the plague, in which nearly 6,000 persons died, and grass grew in the deserted streets, he was one of the magistrates who stuck to their posts, and ministered to the wants of the panic-stricken people. His name is appended to a letter from the Mayor and aldermen of Newcastle to the Corporation of Berwick, acknowledging a gift of money towards the alleviation of the universal distress that prevailed in the town. As soon as this calamity had passed away, he became actively engaged in another movement for restoring prosperity to his suffering fellow-townsmen. A dispute had arisen between the merchants of London and the merchants of Newcastle respecting some high-handed proceedings of the former in relation to one of the staple industries of Tyneside —the alderman's own calling, the trade in woollen cloth. He and Alderman Leonard Carr were sent to London by the Newcastle Merchants' Company, of which he was again Governor, to try and adjust the difference. Their mission was unsuccessful; the proceedings dragged on for years, until, indeed, both aldermen had passed away, and the woollen cloth trade had subsided into comparative insignificance.

While in London upon this business, Alderman Warmouth was consulted by the Privy Council respecting one of numerous petitions that were being sent to the king from merchants and shipowners against monopoly in the Newcastle coal trade. He confessed that some of the complaints made by the petitioners were just, and promised that upon his return to Newcastle he would secure some amendment. The promise was kept, and, for a time at least, the practices complained of were abandoned.

At the beginning of the civil disturbances, the alderman was one of the local magistrates with whom the military authorities took counsel. He signed the interesting report which, on the 21st of January, 1639, after conference with Sir Jacob Astley, the Mayor and others sent to the Privy Council, explaining the course to be adopted for securing the town against invasion. This was the last of his public acts that has been recorded. He was an old man of seventy when the document was written, and the end of his days was approaching. He lived to see the Scots take peaceable posses-

sion of his native town in August, 1640, but was spared the horrors of the siege and the calamities which followed. His death occurred on the 22nd of July, 1642, and the next day he was buried beside his wife in his parish church of St. Nicholas.

In his will Alderman Warmouth left £100, to be lent triennially to successive members of the fellowship over which he had so frequently presided, "hoping that by so doing it might be a means to raise many a good merchant, he himself having had no more than one hundred pounds to begin with when he first adventured the seas."

After his father's death, Henry Warmouth joined the Parliamentary party. On the 5th of December, 1644, he was appointed by the House of Commons to succeed Sir John Marley in the Mayoralty, and in 1647 his fellow-burgesses sent him to Parliament as the colleague of John Blakiston. His parliamentary career was of very short duration. For reasons explained in the sketch of Robert Ellison, his election was declared void, and Mr. Ellison stepped into his place. What became of him afterwards is not recorded, nor is the date and place of his death known to the compilers of local history. He made his will on the 11th April, 1654, and, imitating his father, bequeathed £100 for the relief of decayed members of the Merchants' Company. He also gave £1,200 towards the reconstruction of the Guildhall (completed in 1658), an act of munificence commemorated by the architect, Robert Trollop, upon an inscribed stone with which he adorned the inner face of the building.

William Warrilow,

CATHOLIC PRIEST.

On the death of Father Walsh, as described on page 561, a priest named William Warrilow was sent to take charge of the Newcastle congregation in the Close. Mr. Warrilow came of a good old Catholic family at Draycott, in Staffordshire. He was born on the 13th July, 1738, and at the proper age entered the college of Douay to receive the usual training for an ecclesiastical career. Having finished his course in philosophy, he sought admission into the Society of Jesus, and, being accepted, began his novitiate in September, 1760. Three years later, he came to Ellingham, and

ministered there till the death of Mr. Walsh brought him to Newcastle.

Soon after his arrival in the town, Mr. Warrilow became involved in a controversy. Pope Clement XIV. (Ganganelli) issued a brief suppressing the Jesuits, and the new-comer, vexed and disheartened, poured out his soul in the local newspapers, bewailing the calamity that had overtaken his beloved Order, and contending, among other things, that his Holiness had given no sufficient reason for taking such drastic proceedings against it. Mr. Cordell, who officiated at the other Catholic chapel (the secular mission) in Newcastle, took up cudgels in defence of the Pope. The dispute was of short duration. The Papal authorities in England were not inclined to take severe measures against an Order that might at any time be restored to favour, and Father Warrilow, having made his submission to the decree through the Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District, was allowed to continue his ministrations. By this time the lease of Sir John Marley's house in the Close was drawing to an end, and a new home for both priest and people became necessary. Mr. Warrilow was fortunate enough to secure an old mansion on the east side of Westgate Street, a few yards south of Denton Chare, that belonged in former days to the Derwentwater family. There he established his altar, and there he offered up the daily sacrifice to the end of his days. Long after he had left it, and indeed within the past twenty years, the place was known to Tynesiders far and near as Zion Chapel, Zion Court,—a nursery for adolescent congregations, and a temporary home for dissidence in dissent.

The relaxation of the penal laws against Catholics, in 1778, gave Mr. Warrilow and his congregation comparative freedom of worship, and they were never molested, although during the "No Popery riots" of Lord George Gordon, a couple of years later, they were obliged to exercise caution, and retire from mass by twos and threes at a time. With the progress of toleration the day came when they were appreciated and respected. Mr. Warrilow was a man of culture, and a preacher of great eloquence and power. By-and-by, the cultured and scholarly residents in Newcastle and the neighbourhood ventured in to hear him, and came away surprised and delighted. After listening to one of his sermons, Mrs. Siddons is reported to have said that, if he had taken to the stage instead of the Church, he would have immortalised his name, and realised a handsome fortune. Father Warrilow reciprocated Mrs. Siddons's

compliment by going to the theatre, and there, on the evening of the 27th June, 1788, he became the hero of a remarkable adventure with the renowned London pickpocket, Barrington. The story, as recorded in the local press, may be read on page 317, vol. ii., of Richardson's "Local Historian's Table Book."

Mr. Warrilow died on the 18th November, 1807, aged sixty-nine, and was buried in the north-east corner of St. John's Churchyard. A plain tombstone marks his resting-place, bearing the simple record of his name, the date of his death, his age, and the pious wish, "Requiescat in Pace."

William Henry Watson,

BARON OF THE EXCHEQUER.

"On his bold visage middle age
Had slightly press'd its signet sage,
Yet had not quench'd the open truth
And fiery vehemence of youth;
His stately mien as well implied
A high-born heart, a martial pride,
As if a baron's crest he wore,
And sheathed in armour trod the shore."
—SCOTT'S "LADY OF THE LAKE."

WILLIAM HENRY WATSON, one of the half-dozen eminent lawyers connected with the county of Northumberland who, in modern times, have been promoted to the judicial bench, was born at Nottingham, on the 1st of July, 1796. His mother was the daughter of Henry Grey, of Shoreston House, near Bamborough. His father, John Watson, who belonged to the same family as the present Sir Wager Watson, was a captain in H.M.'s 76th Regiment, and (his health having broken down through hard service with his regiment in India) died at an early age at Nottingham, where he was quartered, leaving an only child, his son.

From his earliest years it was a settled thing that William Henry Watson should enter the army—the profession of his father and most of his relatives. With this view he was sent at an early age to the Military College which was then established at Great Marlow, but which, before he quitted it, was removed to its present locality

at Sandhurst. In 1812 he was gazetted as cornet in the Royal Dragoons, with whom he served in Spain, receiving therefor in due course a Peninsular medal. At the reduction of the army, he was placed on half-pay; but, on the breaking out of hostilities prior to the Waterloo campaign, he was gazetted to the Inniskilling Dragoons. On the 18th June, 1815, he crossed from Dover to Ostend with troops; a great battle was known to be imminent, and those on board fancied—perhaps after the fact of the battle came to their knowledge—that, on reaching Ostend, they heard the sound of distant cannonading. Not having been engaged in the actual battle, he did not receive the Waterloo medal; but he had a share in the Waterloo prize-money.

In connection with his military career, it may be noted that, on his being made a serjeant-at-law, the then condition precedent of becoming a common-law judge, he gave rings with the motto "Militavi." On the same occasion he presented his old regiment, the Inniskillings, with a large silver snuff-box, the design of which was a cavalry helmet and a judge's wig, with the motto "Cedunt arma togæ."

He was now once more placed on half-pay; and, seeing little or no chance of further military employment, he determined to try the profession of the law. He always said that he was led to do so by the pleasure he derived from reading some old law-book which he found at his grandfather's house at Shoreston.

In 1817 he went up to London to begin his studies, becoming a member of Lincoln's Inn. For two out of the three years of his pupilage, he read in the chambers of the late Mr. Justice Patteson, then a special pleader, of whose kindness to him he always spoke with the deepest gratitude. He then started as a special pleader on his own account, and through the action of some eminent North-Country firms of solicitors, he soon began to get into business. In this stage of his career, venturing into authorship, he published two legal treatises—one in 1825, "On the Law of Arbitration and Awards," and the other in 1827, "On the Law relating to the Office and Duty of Sheriff." The utility of these works was attested by several reprints. His business as a pleader continuing to increase, he finally, on the 8th June, 1832, took the somewhat dreaded step of being called to the Bar, a step, however, which was soon justified by his taking a place among the leading juniors of the day. Fluent and forcible in his language, sound and practical in his definitions,

accurate and painstaking in his pleadings, friendly and cordial towards the junior branch of his profession, Mr. Watson made himself popular on circuit—a favourite alike with bench, bar, and clients. In the *Monthly Chronicle* for November, 1891, are interesting reminiscences of his career in the Northern Courts, contributed by two well-known local attorneys—W. Wealands Robson, of Sunderland, and John Theodore Hoyle, of Newcastle. Mr. Robson writes of him in terms of the highest admiration:—

"His nerve, presence of mind, and promptness of decision were most marvellous. Instructions forsooth! Give Watson the pleadings and the proofs, and he would instruct himself. If it came to a question of law, you might sleep on roses if Watson said you were all right. I once had an opinion from Watson in which every line cost a guinea, and was cheap at the money. He always instinctively apprehended and foresaw the true turning-point, and this he used fairly to 'insense' into the jury. His replies were a summing up. He used to put the whole case broadly, candidly, and fearlessly to the jury when he felt certain of success, and then my Lord could do nothing more than repeat and re-echo Mr. Watson."

Success at the Bar led Mr. Watson to aspire to parliamentary honours. In those days lawyers in Parliament were not many. He made his first attempt to obtain a seat in 1839, at Reigate, but failed—a failure which led, at "Grand Night" on the Northern Circuit, the circuit which he had naturally adopted, to the following skit (Hildyard being a member of the circuit who had gone up in a balloon, and Lewin being Sir Gregory Lewin, originally in the Navy, and a well-known character on the circuit):—

> "Sooner would I go with Hildyard ballooning,
> Sooner would I take to my old trade dragooning,
> Nay, sooner would I go to sea with Lewin in a frigate,
> Than I would again stand candidate for Reigate."

In 1841, Mr. Watson was returned for Kinsale in Ireland. He sat for that borough until 1847, when he was beaten. Meanwhile, in 1843, with Mr. (afterwards Baron) Martin and John Arthur Roebuck, M.P. for Sheffield, he received the silk gown of a Queen's Counsel. In 1852, upon the retirement of William Ord, Mr. Watson sought to become Mr. Ord's successor in the representation of Newcastle. But the electors willed otherwise. The advanced wing of the Whig party had placed their affections and set their hopes upon young

J. F. Burgoyne Blackett, of Wylam, and Blackett being a name to conjure with in Newcastle, they were not disappointed. Mr. Watson was proposed on the hustings by Alderman Potter, and seconded by Charles Smith the younger. He shared with Mr. Blackett the show of hands; but when the votes came to be counted, the candidates found themselves ranged in alphabetical order, Blackett at the top with 2,418 votes (the largest number ever polled by a candidate in Newcastle up to that time), Mr. Headlam lower down with 2,172, and Mr. Watson at the foot with 1,808 votes. In 1854 he was returned for Hull, for which place he continued to sit till he became a judge.

Mr. Watson's position at the Bar and in Parliament had long pointed to his elevation to the judicial bench. An air of dignity, imparted by his military experience, united to stateliness of carriage and gravity of demeanour, gave him the outward attributes of a judge long before he was raised to the seat of judgment. It was common observation among the frequenters of the Northern assize courts in the early fifties, that "Watson must be made a judge, for he looks one, every inch of him." His turn for promotion, however, did not come so soon as his friends desired. At last, in November, 1856, thirteen years after he had taken silk, Lord Cranworth, the then Chancellor, in a most complimentary and sympathetic letter, offered him a seat on the bench of the Exchequer, vacant by the resignation of Baron Platt; whereupon "The General," as he was always called, bade adieu to his old friends on the Northern Circuit. At the July assizes following, when he presided for the first time over the Newcastle Courts in which his pleadings had been so often heard, the place was crowded by friends, anxious to do him honour, while the congregation that attended him to St. Nicholas' Church was the largest that had been recorded. He did not, however, long enjoy the honour. In the early part of 1860 he was attacked by an internal malady which gradually wasted his strength. He was strongly urged not to go the circuit; but, in his hatred of idleness and his sense of duty, he would not listen to the advice. It was, however, arranged that he should have the easiest of the circuits—the North Wales. On the 13th of March, 1860, after charging the Grand Jury at Welshpool, he sank back in his chair, and in a few minutes had passed away. In accordance with a favourite saying of his, that "where the tree falls, there it should lie," he was buried in the churchyard of the new church in that town.

On the 17th August, 1826, Mr. Watson married, at Newcastle, Anne, only daughter of William Armstrong, afterwards an Alderman and Mayor of the borough. She died at Hastings, whither she had gone for her health, on the 1st of June, 1828, leaving an only child, John William, who, on the 5th May, 1859, married Margaret Godman, daughter of Patrick Person Fitz Patrick, Esq., of Fitz Leat House, Bognor. By her he has had, with other issue, William Henry Armstrong Fitz Patrick, who, in 1889, on his marriage with the daughter of Sir John Adye, G.C.B., assumed, in accordance with the wish of his great-uncle, Lord Armstrong, the name and arms of Armstrong, in addition to those of Watson.

In August, 1831, Mr. Watson married, for his second wife, Mary, younger daughter of Anthony Capron (who afterwards took the name of Hollist), of Midhurst, by whom he had one son, William Henry, a colonel R.A.

Robert Watson,

ARTIST.

A HUNDRED years ago, the new-established Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle encouraged its members to read papers upon literary and philosophical subjects. The idea of its founders was to create an institution like the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, in which the loan of books was supplemented by research and investigation. For a time that idea was kept steadily in view. Papers were read, discussed and published, affording much interest to the members, and supplying useful information to the public. But for these papers, we should probably have known little or nothing respecting the youthful genius whose name heads this page. His days were not long in the land; his career was too short for a knowledge of his artistic achievements to spread far beyond his native Tyneside; a newspaper paragraph of a dozen lines would probably have recorded all that was remembered of him. Fortunately, he had a friend in Newcastle, one of the men who helped to establish the "Lit. and Phil."—David Stephenson, the architect of All Saints' Church. Mr. Stephenson flushed his pen in the new society by writing a memoir of his accomplished fellow-townsman. The memoir, read on the 14th January, 1794, and

published in the first issue of the "Transactions, Papers, and Memoirs" of the institution, preserves to us the record of a life which, although "opening in the dawn and closing ere 'twas noon," gives to him who lived it the right to be included among Northumbrian men of mark.

Robert Watson, son of Joseph and Isabella Watson, was born in Newcastle on the 20th of April, 1755. His father was a member of the Incorporated Company of Free Porters; his mother assisted the father's earnings by making sausages, and vending them at their home in the Flesh Market. The house in which they lived, with the wooden posts in front of it, figures conspicuously in Charlton Nesbit's large wood engraving of St. Nicholas' Church; it is even said that the woman in the picture, who is throwing water from a pail, was intended to represent Mrs. Watson engaged in her daily calling.

Where the lad was educated is not recorded. Wheresoever it was, he developed during his school-days such a remarkable aptitude for drawing that his parents could think of no business so likely to suit his tastes and develop his artistic faculty as that of a coach-painter. To a coach-painter, therefore, he was apprenticed, and a disastrous connection it proved to be. Mr. Stephenson, with much effusion, relates that, "fortunately for him, his master's indiscretions soon set him at liberty from a situation too confined for the sublimity of his genius, and he removed to London, as a sphere calculated for the improvement and expansion of those talents which, in a short time after, burst out with such lustre."

Arrived in London, Mr. Watson became an assiduous student at the Royal Academy. He worked hard at anatomy and perspective, drew copiously from the antique, studied Nature in the woods and fields, visited every collection of pictures that was accessible to him, and formed friendships with most of the teachers and professors of his art that came within the circle of his acquaintance. In 1778, when he was twenty-three years old, he obtained the gold medal or pallet of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts for the best historical drawing of the year. Gaining confidence as he progressed in his studies, he launched into authorship, into that dangerous phase of authorship which bears the name of criticism, and into that uncertain and perilous kind of criticism which relates to art and artists. He issued, in the spring of 1780, a brochure bearing the title of "An Anticipation of the Exhibition of the Royal Academy,"

in which he described with much piquancy and force some well known performances of eminent contemporary painters. So far from making enemies by his publication, as critics too often do, Mr. Watson obtained by its means powerful patronage. "His company and conversation were eagerly sought after, and he soon had the honour of classing Sir William Fordyce, Dr. Samuel Johnson, Mr. Mason the poet, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Mr. Stonehewer, and many more eminent men, in the list of his most intimate friends."

Although settled in London, and rising rapidly in his profession, Mr. Watson did not forget his home in Newcastle. Every year he came down to visit his parents and to renew the friendships of his youth. During one of these visits, he read a controversy that was being conducted between Dr. Priestley and Dr. Price on Materialism, and became so interested in the discussion that in 1781 he published an octavo volume on the subject, entitled "An Essay on the Nature and Existence of the Material World." In this work, which was addressed to the two combatants whose writings had directed his attention to the question, he attacked the opinions of both with much shrewdness and ingenuity. He also wrote a tragedy, which the managers of one of the London theatres accepted for representation, but failed to produce, and the MS. was never recovered.

Shortly after the publication of his essay on Materialism, Mr. Watson, tempted by the prospects held out to Englishmen who assisted in the re-conquest of India, went out thither in the capacity of an engineer. By what means he gained the necessary knowledge to undertake the duties of an engineer in a military expedition is not stated, but that was the position which, we are told, he held in the service. Our troops at that time were engaged in a sharp conflict with Tippoo Sahib and his French allies in the Carnatic and Madras region, while Warren Hastings was conducting important military operations in the northern and central stations. Mr Watson arrived in India in 1783, and was in time, as Mr. Stephenson tells us, "to distinguish himself in his new employment." He assisted in the defence of Fort Osnaburgh, "for the garrison of which he obtained very honourable terms of capitulation," and directly afterwards was seized with a fever, which terminated his existence in the twenty-eighth year of his age.

Jane (Waldie) Watts,

ARTIST AND AUTHOR.

By the marriage of Jean, eldest daughter and heiress of Charles Ormston, of Hendersyde, to John Waldie, of Berryhill and Hayhope, in the middle of last century, two old Kelso families became united in body and estate. The amalgamation was made still more effective, in 1770, by the union of George Waldie, son of John and Jean, to Ann, eldest daughter of Jonathan Ormston, of Newcastle. This marriage gave the family a habitation as well as a name upon Tyneside. For although Hendersyde, a beautiful mansion one mile east of Kelso, was George Waldie's principal seat, he owned the Northumbrian estate of Kingswood, on the west side of the river Allan, opposite Staward-le-Peel, and lived, during a great part of each year, at Forth House, Newcastle. Among their mother's relatives and friends his children were brought up, and though none of them may have been actually born on the Northumbrian side of the Border, they were Novocastrians by training as well as in thought and feeling.

Jane, the youngest of five children issuing from the marriage of George Waldie and Ann Ormston, was born in 1792, and spent the first five summers of her life at Tynemouth. Till her fifteenth year she was a scholar at a Newcastle boarding-school, and her education was completed at an academy in Edinburgh, owned by a sister of Professor Playfair. She was a precocious child. "From earliest childhood," her biographer relates, "her quickness of intellect and original talent were remarkable. She was in infancy passionately fond of reading; and, when only five years of age, had made considerable progress in the science of astronomy!" She manifested at the same time astonishing skill in painting. "Unaided by teachers, uninduced by example, no sooner could her little fingers grasp the pencil, than she eagerly attempted to delineate the trees, cottages, and other rural objects which surrounded her when residing in the country. When quite a child, she pored for hours over an old quarto volume on perspective, the only work on any branch of art which her father's library contained."

As Miss Waldie grew up into womanhood, painting became her

master passion. Her father encouraged his youthful prodigy, and, to give her talents fuller development, accompanied her to the great galleries of Italy and France, and rambled with her among the picturesque mountains and valleys of Switzerland and South Germany. In time she became an accomplished artist, distinguished by unusual skill in sketching from Nature. Yet, according to her biographer, with all her accomplishments, she was among the most modest and retiring of artists. Pictures which she exhibited at the Royal Academy and British Gallery always appeared without her name, and it was only to her intimate friends in Newcastle and Kelso that she showed and acknowledged her productions. Expressions of admiration which her pictures called forth she attributed to flattery or good nature; but with the object of testing them, "she sent a picture for actual sale to the British Gallery, where it would necessarily stand in competition with those of the best artists. A member of her family, unwilling that the picture should be irrecoverably disposed of, privately desired the keeper of the gallery to put upon it nearly double the sum usually demanded for landscapes of a similar kind. Yet, almost at the opening of the exhibition, the picture was purchased by a British nobleman distinguished for fine taste in the arts."

Facile with the pen as with the brush, Miss Waldie contributed articles on art and foreign travel to the magazines, and published at least three reputable books. One of them described her "Continental Adventures"; another, entitled "A Tour in Flanders, Holland, and France," containing a graphic sketch of the field of Waterloo, drawn by herself a day or two after the battle, ran through ten editions in a few months; the third, in four vols., 12mo, bore the title of "Sketches Descriptive of Italy in the years 1816 and 1817, with a Brief Account of Travels in Various Parts of France and Switzerland in the Same Year."

In 1821, Miss Waldie married Captain George Augustus Watts, R.N., and thenceforward resided at Langton Grange, near Darlington. Not long afterwards her health failed, and on the 6th of July, 1826, she died. Her father predeceased her by a few months, having died at Hendersyde on the 13th of January in that year, at the age of 70; her mother departed this life on the 14th September, 1831, aged 84.

Charles Newby Wawn,

SOCIAL REFORMER.

AT a time of great evangelical activity in Newcastle, when all classes of religious people made common cause against ignorance and vice, united themselves in educational propagandism, and joined purses in schemes of philanthropy and benevolence, a leading spirit in the enterprise was Charles Newby Wawn.

Born at Carlisle in 1782, Mr. Wawn came to Tyneside in early manhood to follow the calling of a surgeon-dentist. He established himself in practice at No. 1 Northumberland Place, Newcastle, and being a patient and skilful operator, he soon created a lucrative business. To ability in his profession he added polished manners and refined tastes, literary acquirements beyond those of most men in his social position, and the cultivation of an amiable disposition. The possession of these qualities brought him into friendly touch with all classes of the townspeople, and extended his reputation throughout the Northern Counties.

A Churchman by birth and training, Mr. Wawn was led to believe, soon after his settlement in Newcastle, that the Methodists were doing the work of the Church more effectively than its ordained ministers. He, therefore, united himself to the Wesleyan Society that met in the Orphan House near his residence, and in time became one of their class leaders, and a trustee of their property. Into the Sunday-school movement, started in Newcastle at the close of the year 1784, by the Rev. William Turner, and extended by George Fife Angas and others, he entered with much zeal and fervour. He presided over the meeting, held in Tuthill Stairs Baptist Chapel, in January, 1814, at which the Newcastle Sunday-school Union was launched; for ten or twelve years in succession he was its president; and to the end of his days he remained its faithful friend and supporter. In like manner, he helped to found, and afterwards became the president of the Newcastle Religious Tract Society. The Newcastle Benevolent Society for Visiting and relieving the indigent poor was another institution to which he gave his services. The local branch of the Bible Society, the Auxiliary Church Missionary Society for Newcastle, Gateshead, and the

vicinity, and the Newcastle Branch of the Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews, found in him a hearty worker and a dignified office-bearer. At the same time he was a warm and earnest supporter of the Anti-Slavery movement. Under the signature of "Eleutheros" he published a series of papers in favour of emancipation, while a pamphlet which he issued relating to a judgment pronounced by Lord Stowell in the case of a slave named Grace, is

said to have produced a considerable impression upon the public mind. It may, indeed, be said that, during the twenties and thirties of the present century, no effort was made in Newcastle to promote piety, popularise education, and ameliorate the condition of the deserving poor that had not the active sympathy and personal advocacy of Charles Newby Wawn.

To Mr. Wawn's accomplishments, catholicity, and the participation in all manner of good and useful work, let his friend and

coadjutor for many years, Mr. John Fenwick, attorney and antiquary, testify:—

"He was eminently skilled in mechanical science, and most happy in its application, under a singularly correct judgment, to the relief of suffering humanity. He cultivated music and the languages. He was extensively conversant with Hebrew and its cognate tongues, with those of the two polite nations of antiquity, and with most of the languages and dialects of modern Europe. He wrote and spoke with great fluency. His style was rather ornate, and distinguished by sweeping and accumulated epithet. Catholic and eclectic in the genuine sense of the terms, it seemed to be the business of his life to soften down religious differences and animosities, and to unite in one bond of brotherhood and affection the whole family of Christ. The access which his professional skill gave him to the wealthy and influential classes of society was made available to the support of the various religious and benevolent institutions which he had either formed or patronised. The largesses which he poured into the treasury from these sources were truly astonishing, and without the aid thus afforded these works of beneficence and mercy would at that day have come to an end.

"Mr. Wawn seldom travelled out of the record of religion and humanity; but when he did apply himself to other affairs, he was not a whit behind the 'very chiefest' of those engaged in them. He had great discrimination of character, and was early attracted by the intellectual power of a man then in obscure circumstances, but who has since shed a flood of light upon the world—George Stephenson. Mr. Wawn espoused his cause in the controversy with Sir Humphrey Davy, and was, to a considerable extent, the means of developing his merits."

In municipal and political life Mr. Wawn took but little interest. His opinions on political questions, so far as they are known, were those of an independent Tory. At the General Election which followed the passing of the great Reform Bill he voted for Sir Matthew White Ridley and Mr. John Hodgson, whom Mr. Charles Attwood opposed; at the 1835 election he repeated his vote, declining to support either Mr. William Ord or Mr. James Aytoun; in 1837 he plumped for Mr. Hodgson.

Fluent in speech, as Mr. Fenwick records, Mr. Wawn was equally ready with his pen. His writings were principally anonymous, and were contributed to the newspapers and periodicals of the day under

various signatures, which at this time it would be impossible to identify. Those of them that were published in separate form bear the following titles:—

"Thomas Curry, the Pious Keelman: An Authentic Narrative." Vignette by Thomas Bewick. Newcastle: Edward Walker, Pilgrim St. 1822. 8vo.

"Poetic Sketches." Printed for Private Distribution. Tail-piece by Bewick. Newcastle: Printed for the Author by J. Clark, Newgate St. 1825. 8vo.

"Considerations on Certain Remarks in Lord Stowell's Judgment respecting the Slavery of the Mongrel Woman Grace, on an Appeal from Antigua." Newcastle: 1827. 8vo.

"Travellers in the Desert" and "Memoirs of Mr. Flanders, Banker"—named by Mr. Fenwick, but not otherwise traceable.

The little volume of "Poetic Sketches," having been printed in limited number for private distribution among the author's friends, has become exceedingly scarce. It is a thin octavo of thirty pages, containing ten "pieces," in various metres, of poor quality, but breathing highly religious aspirations. The best of the sketches is entitled "The Search after Happiness," in which the "Spirit of Wisdom" conducts the author through various phases of "false pleasure"—wealth, women, fame, fashion, etc., and finally tells him the secret of true happiness:—

"Thus instructed of Heav'n, and endued with her might,
To be happy, he finds, is her will to obey:
'Tis patience in the storm of affliction's dark night,
'Tis trust in the trials of life's thorny way.
'Tis humility, when in the stirrings of pride
Self-will would o'erthrow Heav'n's warfare 'gainst sin;
'Tis content, whensoever its virtues are tried,
'Tis gratitude constantly dwelling within.
'Tis temp'rance in using the blessings you have;
'Tis the instant repulsion of sin's guilty bait,
'Tis discretion when doubtful things concurrence crave,
And, at times, self-denial—in every state.
'Tis, in fine, man's obedience to Heaven's wise laws
Thro' a life humbly circumspect, fearing t' offend;
'Tis the foretaste of hope, when his being's first cause
Shall recall it for joys without measure or end."

While yet in the prime of life a painful mental disease led to Mr. Wawn's retirement from the active pursuit of his calling. He removed to Tynemouth in the autumn of 1838, and there, on the 22nd of May, 1840, he died, aged fifty-eight years.

James Dent Weatherley,

A PENINSULAR HERO.

THE family of Wetherley, or Weatherley, is found domiciled in Northumberland from about the middle of the seventeenth century. The North-Country Weatherleys are supposed to have had a connection with the city of London in the person of Sir Thomas Witherley, Knight, M.D. of Cambridge (1655), Physician-in-Ordinary to the King (1677), and President of the Royal College of Physicians from 1684 to 1687. Henry Wetherley, merchant adventurer, Newcastle, was a friend of William Gray, author of the "Chorographia," and a witness to the marriage deed of his niece, Elizabeth Ellison. Leonard Wetherly, described as a "gentleman," occurs in Bourne's "History of Newcastle" as a benefactor to the parish of St. Nicholas, and Edward Wetherly is named in the same volume as residing in Akewellgate, Gateshead. Hannah Weatherley, spinster, was a partner with Richard Chambers, Gabriel Hall, and others, carrying on business as tanners and skin dressers in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, and upon Beamish Burn in 1763. Early in the present century Henry Oswald Weatherley, a retired diplomatist, resided at Cross House, Westgate Street. He had been private secretary to Prince Esterhazy, the Austrian Ambassador, and, at his London house, kept a valuable stud of horses, including the celebrated "Sir Hercules," a portrait of which was engraved. His son, Edward Oswald Weatherley, married the daughter of John Bell, M.D., Surgeon R.N., of Bishopwearmouth and Houghton-le-Spring, and was a close friend of the Earl of Dundonald, with whom he had served at sea. Acting-Commander Richard Weatherley, R.N., was midshipman of H.M. frigate *Minerve* when that vessel, after a fierce fight off Cherbourg, had to surrender. He was detained a prisoner of war by the French until 1814—eleven years—and in 1834 was Director of Police in the dockyard at Pembroke.

To this family belonged Captain James Dent Weatherley, a well-known figure in the municipal life of Newcastle fifty years ago. He was the son of John Weatherley, of Willington House and Howden, and was born in 1777. At the age of seventeen he entered the 60th Rifles (the Duke of York's regiment) as ensign, and served in Holland throughout the campaign of 1799, was promoted lieutenant

soon afterwards, went with his regiment to Egypt, and served upon the Neapolitan frontier and in Sicily and Calabria. Under Wellington he fought at Busaco, Badajos, Salamanca, and the Pyrenees. indeed, throughout the Peninsular War, and up to the peace of 1814, wherever danger was greatest, and daring the most needed, Lieutenant Weatherley was found. For his services during this long and arduous campaign he received the Peninsular medal and clasps.

Having risen to the rank of captain, he retired from the army on half-pay in 1818, married Miss Sawyer, a lady of means, and went to

J. D. WEATHERLEY.

Canada, where he had obtained an appointment as resident magistrate. Returning to England about the time of the great Reform Bill, he took up his residence among his friends and relatives in Newcastle. A local Directory for the year 1834 shows him living in Newcastle, at No. 6, New Bridge Street, facing the Carliol Tower and the fields adjoining it. Becoming interested in municipal administration, he sought to enter the Town Council of Newcastle, and with that object contested South St. Andrew's Ward in November, 1839, but was defeated. The following year he tried

again and was successful. His experience as a soldier in the Peninsula and a resident magistrate in Canada inspired the Council with confidence, and in 1848 they made him Sheriff of the town. The duties of the Shrievalty were performed with such grace of manner that the following year they elected him chief magistrate.

Captain Weatherley's Mayoralty was rendered memorable by the visit of the Queen and Prince Consort to open the High Level Bridge. The local press gives a graphic account of the part which the Mayor played on the occasion:—"On a raised platform in the centre of the bridge were stationed the guard of honour, together with the Right Worshipful the Mayor of Newcastle, the Sheriff, the Recorder, Town Clerk, Magistrates, Mayor of Gateshead," etc. "The Mayor presented the loyal address of the Corporation, which her Majesty kindly condescended to receive, repeatedly smiling and bowing to his Worship." "Her Majesty, casting her eyes westward, observed to the Mayor that the view here must be very fine (it was raining), and also that it was a most beautiful bridge. His Worship immediately responded by saying, 'I am very sorry that the day is so wet and gloomy; but I trust your gracious Majesty will have leisure on some other occasion to renew your visit, when the day may be brighter and more propitious,' upon which her Majesty smiled and bowed so graciously to his Worship as to favour the hope," etc., etc. "The Prince of Wales here appeared at the carriage window, and was received with loud cheers; and the Mayor, addressing her Majesty, said, 'I hope your Majesty will allow me the honour of shaking hands with the Prince of Wales.' Her Majesty graciously assented, and the Prince at the same time freely extended his arm, and gave his Worship a truly English shake of the hand." Then the train took its departure, and the Mayor hied back to the Guildhall to disrobe, and so on.

In honour of this great occasion, medals were struck by Messrs. Lister & Sons, the Newcastle silversmiths. One of these medals, in the possession of Mr. William Norman, Newcastle, shows on the obverse a design of the Bridge, with the Castle, St. Nicholas' Church, and the old Bridge in the distance. The inscription on the reverse reads thus:—"First pile driven, 24th April, 1846; last arch closed, 7th June, 1849; final opening, Jan. 16th, 1850. Engineers, Robert Stephenson and T. E. Harrison, Esquires; R. Hodgson, Esq., resident engineer; Jno. Hosking, inspector; Thos. Charlton, foreman. Contractors—Hawks, Crawshay, and Sons, iron work; Rush

and Lawton, stone work; Cummins and Firbank, paint work. Another medal, also in Mr. Norman's collection, bears this inscription:—"J. Dent Weatherley, Esq., Mayor of Newcastle; George Hawks, Esq., Mayor of Gateshead. Her Majesty Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, and the Royal Family passed through Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Friday, 28th September, 1849, received addresses on the High Level Bridge from both Corporations." There is also a picture of the scene, from a sketch by Messrs. M. and M. W. Lambert, in the *Illustrated London News* for October 6th, 1849.

A year after his retirement from the Mayoralty, Captain Weatherley was elected an alderman. The remainder of his municipal life was uneventful. Although a Churchman, he took his seat every Sunday in Hanover Square Chapel, under the ministry of his friend the Rev.

William Turner; and after attending to his duties in the Council Chamber and on the bench of magistrates, gave the rest of his time to the charitable institutions of the town. With the management of one of these, the Royal Victoria Asylum for the Blind, he was closely identified, and in the Music Room of that institution hangs a souvenir of his life and labours in Newcastle, his portrait, painted by Stephen Humble. He was also Chairman of the School of Design in Newcastle, and on intimate terms with its gifted teacher, W. B. Scott, in whose "Autobiography" he is described as "an amiable man, with a noble simplicity of character." In November, 1856, he left Newcastle to reside in St. John's Wood, London, where, attended by his faithful kinsman, the late Captain J. Jobling Weatherley, of the 6th Dragoon Guards and Northumberland Militia, he died on the 3rd of January, 1864, aged 87 years.

Frederick Augustus Weatherley,

A GALLANT SOLDIER.

FREDERICK AUGUSTUS WEATHERLEY, son of Ilderton Weatherley, shipowner, Newcastle, grandson of John Weatherley, of Willington House, Northumberland, and nephew of Captain J. Dent Weatherley, was born in Northumberland Street, Newcastle, in 1830. Trained like his uncle for a military career, he was appointed, at an early age, to a distinguished regiment of Austrian dragoons. He received his English commission in the 4th Light Dragoons (now Hussars), and with this regiment he was present in the Crimea at the celebrated charge of the Light Brigade, as one of the noble six hundred under Lord Cardigan; he was also at the battle of Tchernaya, and took part in the field operations of the allied brigade of Light Cavalry, under General D'Allonville, at Eupatoria, and indeed was a combatant in all the subsequent operations in the Crimea, up to the conclusion of peace.

On the return to England, in 1856, he exchanged into the Carabineers, as lieutenant, and served with much distinction throughout the Indian Mutiny. He was present at the operations in Rohilcund; the affair of Kukrowlie, and the capture of Bareilly; the relief of Shajehanpore, and the two subsequent attacks; the affairs of Mohundee and Shahabad; the operations in Oude, and the action of Buxarghat, in the Trans-Gogra; the actions of Musjedia, Churdal, and Bankee. For these services he received the Crimean medal and clasp, the Turkish, and the Indian medal. In January, 1862, he again exchanged regiments, transferring his services this time into the 6th Inniskilling Dragoons, as Captain. He was subsequently appointed Colonel Commandant of the 1st Sussex Administrative Battalion of Artillery Volunteers, which appointment he resigned in 1877, having on the declaration of war between France and Germany offered his services to the Emperor William.

Possessing considerable property in the Diamond Fields and in the Transvaal, Colonel Weatherley found it desirable for his own interest that he should personally superintend his estates, and with that view he resided for some years at Pretoria, where he became an intimate friend of the Governor, the late Sir Bartle Frere, whom he had known in India.

Utterly opposed to the policy of annexation, Colonel Weatherley, nevertheless, rendered loyal help to General Sir Arthur Cunynghame when the British flag was hoisted, and in a great measure prevented the outbreak of disturbance on the proclamation of Her Majesty's Government there. His services were considered worthy of public and special commendation by the Commander-in-Chief.

Colonel Weatherley's latest act was the raising, at his own expense, a troop of about one hundred horsemen to assist Colonel (now General) Sir Evelyn Wood, V.C. This troop at the terrible battle on the Inklobane Mountain, March 28th, 1879, was

COLONEL WEATHERLEY.

surrounded by thousands of Zulus, and almost annihilated. A correspondent of one of the daily papers at the time wrote of him:—

"All will recognise their fine old comrade, when he is described as surrounded by hundreds of Zulus, fighting desperately to the last, with one arm round his brave and wounded young son, a sub-lieutenant in his troop, whom he vainly endeavoured to protect from the fate which was from the first inevitable. It was truly a gallant death; but none the less to be deplored by those who knew and loved him."

In James Grant's "British Battles on Land and Sea" Major Ashe

describes the closing scene of the Colonel's life in the following graphic narrative:—"Nothing could be more sad than Weatherley's death. At the fatal hour when all save honour seemed lost, he placed his beloved boy upon his best horse, and, kissing him on the forehead, commended him to another Father's care, and implored him to overtake the nearest column of the British horse, which seemed at that time to be cutting its way out. The boy clung to his father, and begged to be allowed to stay by his side, and share his life or death. The contrast was characteristic—the man, a bearded, bronzed, and hardy *sabreur*, with a father's tears upon his cheek, while the blue-eyed and fair-haired lad, with much of the beauty of a girl in his appearance, was calmly and with a smile of delight loading his father's favourite carbine. When the two noble hearts were last seen, the father, wounded to death with cruel assegais, was clasping his boy's hand with his left, while the right cut down the brawny savages who came to despoil him of his charge." A double-page engraving of this terrible scene is given in *The Pictorial World* for May 24th, 1879, and about the same time young Weatherley's determination to die with his father formed the subject of a poem entitled "A Child Hero," which went the rounds of the metropolitan and provincial press.

Colonel Weatherley is described by one who knew him as a warm and chivalrous friend, a gentleman in the truest sense of the word, and the beau-ideal of a cavalry officer. By his marriage to the daughter and heiress of the late Colonel Mountjoy Martin, of the 2nd Life Guards, who survived him, he left a son, Major Cecil Poulet Mountjoy Weatherley, Adjutant of the Staffordshire (36th) Regiment, and a daughter, Mrs. Hargreaves, the wife of Major Hargreaves, late of the 5th Northumberland Fusiliers.

The senior representative of the Weatherley family is the Rev. Charles Thomas Weatherley, of King's College, London, now resident in Canada, who married, in 1862, Alice Letitia Chandos, eldest daughter of the late Sir Peter Van-Notten-Pole, Bart., of Todenham House, Gloucestershire, and has issue.

Thomas Weld,

RECTOR OF GATESHEAD.

BRACKETED with the names of Durant and Hammond, eminent "preaching ministers" of the Commonwealth period in Newcastle, frequently occurs that of Thomas Weld, the "intruding," or rather "intruded," rector of Gateshead. His birthplace, his parentage, his University, are alike unknown. His life-history begins with his taking holy orders (probably at Cambridge) in the closing years of James I., and obtaining preferment—the living of Haverhill, in Suffolk. The little that can be learned of this part of his career is derivable from the "Life of Master John Shaw," vicar of Rotherham, in one of the volumes of the Surtees Society. Describing early days at Cambridge, Master Shaw relates that his conversion was effected through hearing a sermon by Mr. Weld, of Haverhill, who afterwards was "preacher at Newcastle, in the North." "This Mr. Weld," he continues, "preached one Lord's day at a church three miles from Cambridge; some of my chamber fellows resolved to walk on foot to hear him, and I (as sometime Austin to hear Ambrose, more for company and novelty than conscience) went along with them. It pleased God in mercy to set on his sermon with much power, and no small terrour on my heart. I yet very well remember his texts and some of his sermons, and tho' many of the words I forget, yet I felt much heat and power, and from that time forth more and more change in heart, affections, speeches, practices, etc., so that I was much taken notice of in the colledge, and much opposed for a Puritan," etc.

From Haverhill Mr. Weld was promoted to the living of Terling, in Essex. In that secluded village he might have discharged the duties of his cure with ease and contentment had he not become imbued with the new ideas which had impressed young Mr. Shaw, and felt himself bound to promulgate them. His preaching gave offence to his fellow-clergy and to his ecclesiastical superiors, and, as he refused to moderate his tone, they ejected him from his living. "Not submitting to the ceremonies," Calamy remarks, "the place was too hot for him." In May, 1632, a clergyman better disposed to established forms was put into his place, and he was driven away

from Terling to seek the means of subsistence elsewhere. Not long before, a shipful of stern-faced men, unwilling, like himself, to submit to the ceremonies, had left Old England and founded a New England beyond the Atlantic sea; Mr. Weld determined to follow the Pilgrim Fathers.

Even among sufferers for conscience' sake, life is not free from trouble. Mr. Weld found that New Englanders had crosses of their own to bear; and when, at the beginning of the Civil War, after an exile of ten or twelve years, he returned to the mother country, he exposed their grievances in a pamphlet entitled—

"A Short Story of the Rise, Reign, and Ruin of the Antinomians, Familists, and Libertines, that infested the Churches of New England, and how they were confuted by the Assembly of Ministers there; As, also, of the Magistrates' Proceedings in Court against them. Together with God's Strange and Remarkable Judgment from Heaven upon some of the Chief Fomenters of these Opinions; and the Lamentable Death of Mr. Hutchinson, etc." 4to. London, 1644.

Mr. Weld had returned to England to participate in the triumphs of his friends. Ministers "well affected" towards Parliament were needed to supply pulpits out of which the loyal clergy were being driven. He had suffered for his principles, and, now that they were in the ascendant, he expected recognition and preferment. His claims were acknowledged; in 1649 the sequestrators of the see of Durham gave him the rectory of Gateshead.

"Spent in intertaineing all the Newcastle ministers when Mr. Weld, our minister, was installed here, £1 12s. 8d.," is an entry in the parish books, which shows the manner and the cost of his formal introduction to his Gateshead cure. Thenceforward, till the Restoration, his name appears prominently in local history. He joined with Jenison, Durant, Hammond, Sydenham, and two other Tyneside ministers in writing to Cromwell about Captain Everard, and a few months later he received from the Common Council of Newcastle a gift of £20, "for his good services to the town." He played a leading part in the detection of the false Jew, and united with his Newcastle colleagues in attacking Quakers by the publication of "The Perfect Pharisee, under Monkish Holiness, opposing the Fundamental Principles of the Doctrine of the Gospel and Scripture-Practices of Gospel-Worship, manifesting himself in the Generation of men called Quakers." In May, 1656, losing his wife, he set up in the choir of Gateshead Church a tablet to her memory, bearing the inscription—"Here sleeps Mrs. Judith

Weld, who was to three godly ministers a good wife; to Christ a faithful servant; to the Church an affectionate member; for piety, prudence, and patience, eminent. In Jesu dormio, splendide resurgam." The following year, when Cromwell issued letters patent for his abortive scheme of a college at Durham, he placed the name of "Thomas Weld of Gateside" among the visitors of the institution.

But while Mr. Weld was making his mark among the Parliamentary preachers of the North of England, the churchwardens and some of the parishioners of Gateshead were complaining of neglect and inattention to their spiritual interests. From a pamphlet of the period we learn that Mr. Weld exercised unusual strictness in the administration of the sacraments—Baptism and the Lord's Supper. The complainants desired to have a lecturer appointed, at their own expense, to preach to them once a month, and administer Holy Communion to those who could not take it at Mr. Weld's hands "but by adding hypocrisie to their perswasions." Mr. Weld appeared to acquiesce in this arrangement at first, but when, at a conference with the churchwardens, on the 30th November, 1657, he was asked to give his assent in writing, "he positively refused to condescend, or yield to any such motion, and, like the game of fast and loose, did passionately disclaim his promise." Thereupon the malcontents issued a statement of their grievances, compiled with that curious mixture of metaphor and invective which, at the time, commonly characterised the Puritan pen.

Finding that this caustic exposition had no effect, the complainants sent a petition to the "Commissioners for Propagating the Gospel," praying that they would be pleased "so to order things in Gateshead, as that a certain provision may be made for the administration of the sacraments to all whose eternity are concerned in them." To which the Commissioners replied that they had "considered of the petition, but were not empowered by their commission to take cognizance of it." Somebody, however, took cognisance of the dispute, for in June, 1658, a few weeks after the petition had been "considered of," there came down from the Council at Whitehall, an order for the removal of the Gateshead "Four-and-Twenty," some of whom had been leaders in the sacramental dispute, and the appointment of Mr. Weld, William London (the Tyne Bridge bookseller), and twenty-two others, in their places.

Thus Mr. Weld triumphed over his critics, and exercised his

spiritual functions according to his own will and pleasure. But his victory was of short duration. In little more than a year after the displacement of the Four-and-Twenty, the Restoration of the Monarchy was effected, and the church of Gateshead knew its Parliamentary rector no more. What became of him after he left Gateshead is not recorded; local history takes no further note of him.

Mr. Weld had one son, named John, who, taking holy orders while his father ministered at Gateshead, was "intruded" into the church at Ryton. Being "silenced" at the Restoration, he retired to Lamesley, where, most probably, he subsisted by teaching, and perhaps occasionally indulged in surreptitious conventicle work. He was not so sturdy a Puritan as his father, for, after a few years spent in retirement, he conformed. Whereupon, in 1669, having taken the degree of M.A., the Common Council of Newcastle gave him the lectureship at St. Andrew's Church. His salary, on appointment, was the sum on which the possessor, according to Goldsmith, was deemed to be "passing rich," namely, forty pounds a year. It was raised in 1674 to sixty pounds, and ten pounds for lecturing at St. Nicholas', and so remained till his death, which occurred in October, 1677. On the 19th of that month he was buried in St. Andrew's churchyard.

John White,

FIRST PUBLISHER OF THE "NEWCASTLE COURANT."

THE art of printing, chiefest of the gifts of Peace, came to Tyneside as the handmaid of War. King Charles I. leading an army to the Borders in April, 1639, found it desirable to have a printer at hand for the purpose of issuing orders and distributing proclamations. In obedience to his instructions, printing press and printer arrived in Newcastle "by express waggon," and on the 5th of May, the first sheet printed on the banks of the Tyne—a proclamation to the Covenanters, offering them pardon, upon due submission to the Royal will—was publicly read in St. Nicholas' Church.

When the king returned to the South from his Border excursion, he took with him his munitions of war, and along with them went the printing press and Robert Barker, the Royal printer. In 1646, when the king was virtually a prisoner in Newcastle, the printing press reappeared, and with it came another printer in the person

of Stephen Bulkley. "Printed by the new printer that went from York to the Court at Newcastle," is a statement made by the *Mercurius Diutinus* of December 23rd, 1646, when describing "a piece of prelatical forgery," in the shape of "An Answer sent to the Ecclesiastical Assembly at London, by that Reverend, Noble, and Learned Man, John Diodate, the famous Professor of Divinity, and most vigilant Pastor of Geneva."

Stephen Bulkley, as the *Mercurius* correctly indicates, hailed from York, where he held the post of king's printer; but, being sent to Newcastle when the royal cause was declining, and finding sufficient encouragement from the Parliamentary townspeople, he remained there, and carried on the business of a printer on his own account. It was he who printed "Gray's Chorographia," "The Counterfeit Jew," "The Quaker's Shaken," "The Perfect Pharisee," and other works of like character that have frequently formed the subject of quotation in these volumes. After the Restoration he returned to York. So far as can be ascertained, the last book of his that was published on this side the Tyne bears date 1662. His removal must have taken place soon afterwards; for, in 1666, he was indicted at York Assizes—though the grand jury threw out the bill—for publishing a volume of English ballads anonymously.

Nearly half a century passed away before the citizens of Newcastle saw another printing press established among them. Then, as before, press and printer came from York. The printer's name was John White, and his prospects of succeeding in Newcastle being good, he came to stay. His father, John White the elder, an old-established printer in the archiepiscopal city, had made himself famous by issuing, in 1688, the manifesto of the Prince of Orange to the English nation, when all other printers, declining to run the risk of illimitable fine and indefinite imprisonment, had refused. For this bold act of defiance to the reigning dynasty he had been committed to Hull Castle on a charge of treason, liberated when James II. fled the kingdom, and rewarded by William III. with the appointment of king's printer for York and the five Northern Counties.

The younger White, born about the time of his father's liberation, is said to have come to Newcastle in 1708, when he was barely twenty years of age. About his early days in the town nothing seems to have been recorded. It is not until 1711 that local history takes note of him. Some time in the previous

year, John Saywell, a printer in Gateshead, issued for Joseph Button, bookseller on Tyne Bridge, a newspaper bearing the title of *The Newcastle Gazette, or the Northern Courant.* Number 65 of that paper, bearing date December 25th, 1710, is preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and as it contains internal evidence of publication twice, and sometimes thrice, a week, there is good reason to suppose that it commenced about the New Year, which at that time occurred on the 25th of March. How long it lasted is not known, but on the 1st of August, 1711, John White the younger started a newspaper of his own in Newcastle. The new journal bore for its title the first and the last words of Saywell and Button's publication—*The Newcastle Courant*, from which it would appear that the *Gazette* had been either withdrawn or incorporated into the new venture. Be that as it may, John White and his enterprise prospered. He established the first successful newspaper north of the Trent, and his successors, with varying phases of prosperity, have kept it alive to this day.

In the same year that he began to publish his newspaper, Mr. White commenced to print for other people. From his place of business in the Close, which was also his residence, came, in 1711, "A Sermon Preached to the Sons of the Clergy, upon their First Solemn Meeting at St. Nicholas' Church in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Sept. 10th, 1711. By John Smith, D.D., and Prebendary of Durham. Printed and sold by John White (Printer to the Society), at his House in the Close." This is the first imprint, besides that of the *Courant*, in which his name appears, and it is followed by two similar publications—a sermon preached on All Saints' Day, of that year, in All Saints' Church, Newcastle, and the second anniversary sermon to the Sons of the Clergy, in September, 1712. From the Close Mr. White removed to the Side, where he issued, in 1713, a book of 70 pages, written by an eminent man of his time—the Rev. George Ritschel, minister of Hexham—on charities and benefactions given to the poor in Tynedale Ward. Later, in 1725, he published Bourne's "Antiquitates Vulgares"—the foundation upon which, in after years, Brand built his "Popular Antiquities." The following year he published that remarkable production, "A Most Pleasant Description of Benwel Village," and thenceforward his press was continually busy. Among other works, now rare and eagerly sought after, he printed, in 1736, Bourne's "History of Newcastle."

It is to be regretted that most of what is known about Mr. White as a tradesman and a man of mark in Newcastle is to be found in that curious mixture of self-conceit and general detraction—the "Life of Mr. Thomas Gent, Printer, of York." Gent had been employed by White, senior, at York, as a journeyman, and had fallen in love with his master's granddaughter, the younger White's niece. This young lady, tired of waiting for Gent, married her cousin, a Mr. Bourne, but he died soon afterwards, and Gent, finding her in possession of the family business, and free to marry, renewed his suit. He was accepted, but her uncle put in a word of caution, and thus subjected himself to Gent's abuse, couched in the following language:—

"My dear's uncle White, as he called himself, kept a printing office at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where, having had no opposer, he heaped up riches in abundance; and yet so greedy of more, that before our marriage, he offered my dear, his niece, fifty pounds a year to resign the materials, and all that she was worth in stock, to his management. The wretch (for so I call him) was formerly so much mistrusted by his own father, that he would not trust my predecessor to his proffered courtesy, but provided for him in his will; so obnoxious to his mother-in-law, Mrs. White, that she left him but little, or next to nothing; so disregarded by his nephew, that my dear could only, through her good nature, prevail with him whilst dying, to bequeath him his watch, cane, and about seven guineas, which she thought, perhaps, might induce him to future kindness towards her; but she ungratefully found the contrary, and had better reason to have kept it. He had done all he could to prevent our marriage, and breathed forth little else than the most destructive opposition against us; giving, as it were, a sanction to his malice, that what he intended was truly for the good of his family, which every honest man ought to regard antecedently superior to all other motives; that nieceship was now inconsistent with his interest, and told me plainly that he would oppose me in all my doings to the very utmost of his power."

In 1724, Mr. White, being by patrimony a citizen of York, and held in great esteem by the leading men in his native city, was elected Sheriff, and performed the duties of his office with such efficiency as residence in Newcastle and periodical coaching to the seat of his Shrievalty would permit. Gent does not mention Mr. White's elevation to this high municipal office, but finds occasion, a

year later, to bestow upon him another page of abuse respecting an effort which he was making to follow up his success in Newcastle, by starting a newspaper in York :—

"I received a letter from my spouse, that her villanous uncle, being come again from Newcastle, was setting up against us a printing office, with one Robert Ward. His full malice appeared a little after, for he actually joined with the aforesaid Ward, who had been his father's foot-boy, but having married a wife with a fortune, had bought a press, with other materials, in order to set up a master printer. They published a newspaper, which whilst they cried up, almost in the same breath they ran down mine, with that eager bitterness of spirit which they had instilled into them. But it was not long before his partner, Ward, failed for debt, and was glad to become my journeyman, whom I screened, though he had threatened my ruin."

There is much more of the same character in Gent's book, showing, through the spleen which disfigures it, that Mr. White was a man of enterprise and energy, courageous and determined in every adventure to which he set his hand. To his possession of these qualities is attributable the adoption of stereotype plates in letterpress printing. William Ged, an Edinburgh goldsmith, had invented the process, and offered it in vain to printers in the modern Athens, famous then, as now, for the excellence of their taste and the superiority of their workmanship. Proceeding to Cambridge, he found favour with the University, and obtained a licence to print bibles and prayer-books. But compositors and pressmen were alike hostile; they made wilful mistakes, damaged the plates, and rendered accurate printing from them impossible. Returning to Edinburgh, he found the same spirit of opposition prevailing. By apprenticing his son, James Ged, to a printer, he contrived to elude the hostility of the compositors. With the connivance of his master, James set up an edition of the works of Sallust in the night-time, and his father cast the pages, one by one, into stereotype. Still no printer would undertake the press work. In his dilemma, Ged applied to Mr. White, and he, foreseeing the merits of the process, and having the courage of his opinions, agreed to assist the intrepid inventor. Sallust was completed and published in 1730, and in 1742 a small religious work—"The Life of God in the Soul of Man," by Henry Scougall, son of a bishop of Aberdeen—was issued, bearing an imprint which boldly announced that the book was "printed and

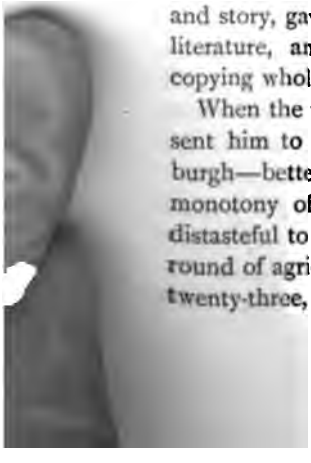
sold by John White, from plates made by William Ged, Edinburgh."

Mr. White married a daughter of Mr. Grey, barber-surgeon in Newcastle, and sister of Dr. Richard Grey, Archdeacon of Bedford, prebendary of St. Paul's, and author of "Memoria Technica," etc. His name occurs in 1768 as lessee, under Lord Ravensworth (grantee of the Castle and its precincts), of a messuage and certain parcels of ground in the Castle Garth, and the following year his newspaper records his decease. He died at his house in Pilgrim Street, January 26th, 1769, at the age of fourscore, the oldest master printer in England. His widow, sixteen years his junior, survived him nearly a quarter of a century. She died on the 19th January, 1792, aged eighty-seven.

Robert White,

POET, HISTORIAN, AND ANTIQUARY.

ROBERT WHITE, the son of a Border farmer, was born at the Clock Mill, near the gipsy village of Yetholm, in Roxburghshire, on the 17th of September, 1802. While he was a boy, his father—one of those bold patriots who flew to arms in the "false alarm" of January 31st, 1804—removed to Otterburn in Redesdale, and there, between Trafalgar and Waterloo, his school-days flowed by. Among the pleasant haughs of Otterburn, while he helped to herd his father's cattle, to till the soil, and to gather in the harvest, he managed to acquire a knowledge of books, and to fill his mind with Border lore. His father's landlord, James Ellis, friend and correspondent of Sir Walter Scott, encouraging his taste for Border song and story, gave him the free run of his library, rich in that class of literature, and the youth employed his long winter evenings in copying whole volumes of his patron's treasures.



When the time came for Young White to learn a trade, his father sent him to one Adam Matthewson, or Mattison, millwright, Jedburgh—better known as "Yeddie Mattison o' Jethart," but the monotony of making shuttles for the "Jethart wabsters" proved distasteful to him, and, returning to the farm, he resumed his daily round of agricultural pursuits. At Otterburn he remained till he was twenty-three, and then, having failed to obtain the appointment of

schoolmaster at Whelpington, which he sought in the hope of being able to help its learned vicar, the Rev. John Hodgson, in copying documents for the "History of Northumberland," he made application to Mr. Ellis for assistance in securing a situation in Newcastle. Mr. Ellis, anxious to advance his interests, wrote to Mr. John Watson, grocer and tea dealer, in Union Street, to inquire if he knew of any opening suitable for a steady and intelligent young man. Mr. Robert Watson, of the High Bridge, plumber and brassfounder, was in the habit of looking in upon his neighbour the grocer. They were great friends, though not relatives, and the application from Otterburn was named between them. Robert Watson wanted such a youth, and wrote to Mr. Ellis for further information, requesting, at the same time, a specimen of his *protégé's* handwriting. The reply was satisfactory, the penmanship all that could be desired, and an engagement was made. Robert White came to Newcastle in 1825, and bound himself to the employer in whose counting-house he remained forty years. Death alone separated them, and his friend and master, appreciating his worth, made him one of his executors. So writes his friend and life-long associate, James Clephan, in a paper contributed to the "Archæologia Æliana," shortly after Mr. White's decease.

Settled in Newcastle, Mr. White found time and opportunities that had failed him at Otterburn to pursue his favourite studies. Industrious and thrifty, his style of living enabled him to gratify his tastes without entrenching unduly upon his resources. Spare cash for literature he contrived to provide, although his income was but on a par with that of Goldsmith's village parson, and in time he accumulated a library of rare, out-of-the-way, and valuable books that had few equals in the North of England. His holidays were generally spent among the hills of the Border, where he rambled with his friend James Telfer, the Saughtree poet, gathering up Border minstrelsy, and illustrations of Border life. In 1829, he added his name to the roll of local rhymers with a poem entitled "The Tynemouth Nun." "When I had written out a fair copy," says Mr. White, in the preface to a reprint thirty years later, "I sent it to Mrs. Ellis, of Otterburn, a lady who had always conducted herself towards me with much kindness, and to whom I afterwards dedicated the poem. Her husband, Mr. Ellis, subsequently transmitted the manuscript to Mr. [John] Adamson, of this town, who waited upon me with it, and entreated me to allow the piece to be

printed for the Typographical Society of Newcastle, to which I assented." In the list of publications of the Newcastle-upon-Tyne Typographical Society, commenced in 1818, Mr. White's adolescent contribution to local literature is numbered 18, and is described as—

"The Tynemouth Nun, a Poem. By Robert White. Edited by J. Adamson." 1829. 200 copies printed, including two on India, and two on tinted, paper.

Having made a beginning, Mr. White's activity in the preservation and reproduction of local legend, song, and story became remarkable. From his well-filled store Moses Aaron Richardson, compiling the

Robert White

"Local Historian's Table Book," drew copiously for the three volumes of that most useful and entertaining work which are classified as the "Legendary Division." For his friend Mr. Clephan, then newly seated in the editorial chair of the *Gateshead Observer*, Mr. White wrote scraps of local lore, fragments of North-Country history, and contributions to "Poet's Corner" of varied merit and character. In 1853 he printed for distribution among his friends a poem on "The Wind," and in 1856, also for private circulation, a similar production entitled "England." About this time, or a little earlier, he joined the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and began to deal with matters more important than poetic reverie and

legendary narrative. Taking up the pen of the historian, preparatory to a field-meeting of the antiquaries on the Red Hills, near Durham, he told the story of the battle of Neville's Cross on the scene where it was fought—told it with a precision of statement and elaboration of detail that gave promise of future achievement in the wide field of historical analysis and research. Encouraged by the approval with which his paper was received, Mr. White took up materials which had been lying untouched for a quarter of a century, and expanding them into an illustrated volume of over two hundred pages, published the history of a battle fought upon the very "bents sae brown" where he had "fed his father's flocks"—the battle of Otterburn. This book, "remarkable for its judicious arrangement and fidelity of narrative," as Dr. Raine expressed it, gave its author an enduring place in historic literature.

In 1858, Mr. White edited and published a reprint of the poems and ballads of Dr. John Leyden (who, like himself, was a farmer's son, born in Roxburghshire), and added to Sir Walter Scott's life of the bard a supplementary memoir of his own. The same year, responding to suggestions thrown out by Mr. Hodgson Hinde and Dr. Raine, he wrote a paper upon the battle of Flodden, and read it to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, assembled at Branxton Moor, overlooking the

> "fatal field
> Where shivered was fair Scotland's spear,
> And broken was her shield."

Having thus described three of the great conflicts that form landmarks in North-Country history, Mr. White was urged to complete the series by writing a history of the great fight at Bannockburn. Deferring to the wishes of his friends in this matter, he devoted the declining years of his life to the realisation of their hopes. In 1871, his task was completed, and the story of Bannockburn, a volume of two hundred pages, was given to the world. It was the veteran's last effort. He died, a bachelor, at his house, in Claremont Place, Newcastle, on the 20th of February, 1874, aged seventy-one years. "His was a good old age," writes Mr. Clephan, "to which he had arrived with almost unbroken health on the way; and he had lived long enough to teach an admirable lesson to our race. Born to an humble lot, the son of virtuous and intelligent parents, he walked in the way of industry, winning knowledge and culture as he went.

Temperate in all things, he so husbanded his means that he could continually be adding to what he well described in verse as

> "The rich bequests of those inspired
> To elevate and teach mankind."

Confidence and respect, and the fruits of faithful service, came to him by natural law. He attracted the good opinion and esteem of those around him. He gained the applause to which the Roman orator assigns peculiar weight—the praise of those who deserve praise; and his declining days were spent in honourable ease, to which literary labour lent a zest, and foreign travel, and converse with men and books."

Mr. White's contributions to literature are somewhat scattered. Some of his earliest efforts, it is understood, appeared anonymously in the closing volumes of W. A. Mitchell's "Newcastle Magazine." The Legendary Division of Richardson's "Local Historian's Table Book," as already mentioned, is full of them. Many others are shut up in the files of the *Gateshead Observer*. Several of his songs are to be found in the famous "Whistle Binkie" collection, Whitelaw's "Book of Scottish Song," and Rogers's "Modern Scottish Minstrel." His principal historical papers, and his published books, are those which follow:—

1829. "The Tynemouth Nun," already noted.

1853. "The Wind: A Poem." Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Imprinted by G. Bouchier Richardson, for distribution among the Author's Select Friends.

1856. "England: A Poem." Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Printed by J. G. Forster & Co., for distribution among friends.

1856. "The Battle of Neville's Cross, Fought 17th October, 1346." Archæologia Æliana, new series, vol. i. pp. 271-303.

1857. "History of the Battle of Otterburn, Fought in 1388: With Memoirs of the Warriors who engaged in that Memorable Conflict." London: J. Russell Smith. Newcastle-on-Tyne: Emerson Charnley, Bigg Market.

1858. "The Battle of Flodden, Fought 9th September, 1513." Arch. Æl., iii. pp. 197-236.

1858. "Poems and Ballads of John Leyden, M.D., with Memoir by Sir Walter Scott, and Supplement by Robert White." Kelso: J. & J. H. Rutherfurd.

1861. "Bishop Ruthall's Letter on the Battle of Flodden." Arch. Æl., v. pp. 175-184.

1861. "On the Temperament and Appearance of Robert Burns." Arch. Æl., vi. pp. 22-23.

1861. "Notes of a Tour in Scotland." Arch. Æl., vi. pp. 49-52.

1861. "A List of the Scottish Noblemen and Gentlemen who were killed at Flodden Field." Arch. Æl., vi. pp. 69-79.

1867. "Poems: Including Tales, Ballads, and Songs, with Portrait of the Author." Kelso: J. & J. H. Rutherfurd.

1871. "A History of the Battle of Bannockburn, Fought A.D. 1314; With Notices of the Principal Warriors who engaged in that Conflict. With Map and Armorial Bearings." Edinburgh: Edmonston and Douglas.

1872. "Biographical Notice of Mr. John Hodgson Hinde." Arch. Æl., vii. pp. 229-240.

Hugh Whitfield,

JESUIT MISSIONER.

HUGH WHITFIELD, born of good family in the county of Durham, in 1615, and educated at the Jesuit College of St. Omer, was ordered to take his part in the English Mission during the Civil War. He settled in Newcastle about the year 1649, being the first Jesuit who had been sent to work upon Tyneside since the Reformation. Placed under the protection of the Riddells, some of whom retained the old faith, though the head of the family, Sir Thomas Riddell, of Gateshead House, remained Protestant, he succeeded for some time in escaping molestation. At length, in April, 1654, he was apprehended and committed to prison. The circumstances of his arrest, incarceration, and discharge are told in Foley's "Records" as follows:—"This father was betrayed at Newcastle by a man whom he had reconciled to the Church, and to whom he had rendered other important services. A Protestant minister induced him by the promise of a bribe to denounce his benefactor. On the 22nd April, 1654, the feast of the holy martyrs SS. Soter and Caius, Father Whitfield had scarcely unvested, after saying mass, when he was seized, and with him between twenty and thirty persons who had been present at the mass. Those who belonged to the town were released on giving bail to appear whenever called upon. The rest, who were from the country, together with Father Whitfield, after being led through the principal streets of Newcastle, thronged with market people, were brought before the magistrates. By these and some Protestant ministers who were in attendance, the prisoners were subjected to a long and rigorous examination. The result was that those from the country were dismissed, and the Father was informed that he would be liberated on finding two responsible persons who would give bail to the amount of £200 each for his appearance when called upon. There was no likelihood of his being able to do

this, as no Catholic would be taken as bail. After some delay, two Protestants, with whom Father Whitfield was wholly unacquainted, unexpectedly came forward and gave the required bail. Father Whitfield, after testifying his gratitude, had hardly got out of the town when the magistrates repented of their leniency, and sent officers to apprehend again all who had been released. Three respectable Catholics of the town were taken and consigned to prison, the magistrates now refusing all bail. When the time for the assizes drew near, the Father gave notice to his bail that he should surrender himself in court for trial, and thus release them from the responsibility they had so generously incurred for his sake. The neighbouring Catholics being informed of his intention resolved to raise amongst themselves the sum of £400 to indemnify the bail, and thus enable the Father to remain at liberty. The chief promoter of this resolution was Mr. Ralph Clavering, a gentleman of ancient family, distinguished for his attachment to his religion and prudence in the management of business. But this exercise of their pious liberality was not eventually required, for the Judge on examining the depositions determined not to summon the accused party, and his bail were accordingly discharged."

How long Father Whitfield continued to labour in Newcastle does not appear, nor indeed is there any record of him subsequent to his release. He was dead before 1666, for mention is made in that year of a relic of him preserved in the sacristy of the Jesuit Chapel at St. Omer.

Thomas Whittell,

THE LICENTIOUS POET.

"In witty songs and verses kittle,
Who could compare with Thomas Whittell,
The Cambo blade, who to a tittle
Described each feature?
At painting too, he varied little
From Mother Nature."
—BELL'S "RHYMES OF NORTHERN BARDS."

THE birthplace of Thomas Whittell, a gifted but eccentric being, whose exploits, during the first quarter of last century, gave him notoriety throughout the county of Northumberland, and far away

across the Border, is not certainly known. Capheaton, Shilbottle, Edlingham, and even Ovingham, have been named as the scene of his nativity, but the mystery that surrounded his birth has never been thoroughly cleared away. It has been supposed that he was the natural son of a gentleman of position, and that being born, or found, in the village of Ovingham, through which the Whittle Burn flows on its way to the Tyne, he received, or acquired, the name of the streamlet. That derivation, fanciful and far-fetched as it is, seems to be excluded by entries in the parish registers of Kirkwhelpington, which show that a family of the name of Whittell was domiciled at Capheaton about the time when the whimsical bard is supposed to have been born. "Thomas Whittell, baptized Sept. 6, 1681;" "Thomas, the son of Thomas Whittell of Capheaton, was born Sept. 10, 1683;" "Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas Whittell, of Capheaton, was baptized Oct. 22, 1685." These items in the Kirkwhelpington book support the assignment of Capheaton as Whittell's birthplace, and seem to indicate that he was born on the 10th September, 1683. A parish clerk at Kirkwhelpington during the Rev. John Hodgson's incumbency, gave the learned historian of Northumberland a statement, made to him by the miller of Edlingham, to the effect that Whittell, when a boy, was employed there to carry pokes [sacks] on horseback from house to house, and that he picked the initials of his name "T. W." over the door of the mill, where they were seen by the clerk when the story was related. This "miller's tale" is not altogether inconsistent with the assumptions derivable from Kirkwhelpington registers. Whittell may have been born at Capheaton, and, resenting ill-usage, or possessing a roving disposition, may have run away from home, and, taking refuge at Edlingham, found employment at the mill. One thing is certain, and the incident lightens up the miller's story, that about the end of the seventeenth century, Whittell, quite a youth, made his appearance at Cambo, riding upon a goat, that he went to the mill of that place to seek employment—a very natural thing for him to do if he had already served at Edlingham—and that the Cambo miller retained his services.

Whittell had not been long at Cambo before he developed gifts and displayed abilities not often found among country millers and their merry men. At the village alehouse he led the revels, and the smart things that he said, and the clever pranks that he played, were

the talk of the country-side. An imaginative writer, akin, one would suppose, to the gifted genius who manufactured the marvellous adventures of James Allan the piper, attributes Whittell's alehouse diversions to the following incident:—

"Being one morning upon his accustomed and daily duty, he was met by the minister of the parish, who, on having some conversation with him, and being pleased with his shrewd and pertinent remarks, gave him a shilling. Whittell, being of a grateful disposition, and fearing lest he should spend it to a wrong purpose and thereby incur his displeasure, could not easily determine how to dispose of it. At last he resolved to do what he had never done before, which was to purchase a little ale with it. He accordingly went to a public-house, where he met with a few of the disciples of Bacchus, who were so delighted with his conversation that he had to return home with the shilling unspent. Similar experiments were repeatedly tried to get quit of it, which were frustrated in the same manner, until Whittell became immoderately fond of drinking, and his love for liquor continued through life."

The time came when Whittell, tired of the mill, or the miller tired of him, gave up his employment, and lived upon his wits. He could paint, carve in wood or stone, write verses, sing his own ditties, and make himself agreeable in convivial society. So he commenced to wander up and down the country, from Edinburgh to Newcastle, sometimes working with diligence, and at other times lounging about among boon companions for days together. The work that he most affected was the painting of hatchments, heraldic designs, and tablets, such as were usually ordered to be set up in churches; to which he added epitaph cutting, and the floriation of tombstones. That sort of business suited his disposition better than mill-work, or any other regular employment. It enabled him to ramble far and near, it opened out fresh fields of convivial intercourse, and it afforded opportunities of frequent carousals with new associates. The chap-book historian, to whose graphic pen we owe the marvellous adventure of the shilling, relates the veracious anecdotes which follow respecting Whittell's exploits with brush and chisel during these irregular trampings to and fro in the North-Country, and up and down in it:—

"Being engaged to paint the altar of —— Church, Whittell received particular instructions from the parson to ornament it with angels. He could not let the opportunity pass of breaking a joke

with his reverence, and, therefore, instead of celestial characters, he drew the portrait of his Satanic majesty, with some inferior devils in attendance. On the work being finished, he sent for the priest to inspect it, who, seeing the holy place thus profaned, fell into a great passion, and threatened to punish him severely for his wickedness. But Whittell replied that, as he had strictly followed the instructions given to him, he did not regard the threat of any one. The parson insisted that his positive order was to pourtray the figures of angels. 'And so I have,' replied Whittell, 'and the Scriptures will back me out, for they prove that devils are fallen angels.' His reverence could not help admiring the acuteness of the painter's wit, and knowing his propensity for liquor, treated him well, and thus prevailed upon him to execute the work in a proper manner.

"Whittell once set off to make a tour in Scotland. Being, as was usually the case, low in his finances, he accosted a master builder at Edinburgh with a masonic sign. They were instantly friends, and the master offered him employment if he could work at the trade. Whittell said he knew a little of coarse walling. The foreman was ordered to give him a suitable job, who, thinking Whittell deranged in his mind, gave him a large stone to square, which, being partly mixed with whinstone, had been thrown aside. Our traveller, perceiving the trick, viewed and turned it often, and then would take off a chip. 'I think,' said the master, who observed him, 'you will make a devil of a job of it at last.' 'Perhaps I may,' answered Whittell, struck with the remark. In the evening, he prevailed on the workmen to assist him in removing the stone into the tool-house, where he wrought all night by candle light. The next day, the master, entering the tool-house, was surprised to see a statue of the devil, well proportioned in all his parts. 'Now, sir,' said Whittell, 'I have done what you said, and shall therefore retire, and leave you to converse with the enemy of mankind till I return.' 'Go,' says he, 'and eat and drink what you like best, and return when you think proper,' which did not happen till next day, when many hundreds had visited the new-made Satan. On the master proposing to pay for Beelzebub, 'No, sir,' says Thomas, 'I dare not presume to deal in devils. As I was the means of bringing him into being, I consider it my duty to exert my power in annihilating such a noxious neighbour,' so took up a maul, and knocked him to pieces. This performance procured him many friends, and he lived for some time in Edinburgh in the greatest plenty."

After he left the service of the Cambo miller, Whittell made East Shafto his home, and in that quiet rural hamlet he died, unmarried, in April, 1736. His remains were buried at Hartburn, in the register of which parish his interment is entered under date the 19th of the month, as that of "Thomas Whittell, of East Shaftoe, an ingenious man."

Whittell is described as slovenly in dress, clownish in appearance, and, like many other self-made men, he was intolerant of patronage and jealous of ostentatious wealth. Out of his cups he was boorish and rude, but in convivial society he set the table in a roar, and kept it going till he followed his companions to their resting-place beneath it. But although his life was dissolute and profligate, his skill in the minor arts to which he devoted himself gave him a good reputation, and secured for him a considerable number of friends among the rural clergy and the country squires. At one time specimens of his mural decoration were to be seen at Belsay Castle, and in Ponteland, Hartburn, Whelpington, and other Northumbrian churches. It is not, however, by these that Whittell is best known in the Northern Counties. Pictures fade and tombstones decay, while uttered jest and written verse survive. It is upon his songs and rhymes that Whittell's fame rests—if, indeed, that can be called fame which consists chiefly of bucolic admiration for rollicking ditty or jovial recitation, flavoured with indecency, and seasoned with slang. Whittell's Muse, for the most part, runs undraped in Paphian groves, and when clothed is whimsical and sarcastic, cynical and severe. A collection of his effusions was published in 1815, by Mr. William Robson, of Morpeth, who had been for some time schoolmaster at Cambo, and was himself a poet and political pamphleteer, under the title of

"The Poetical Works of the late Celebrated and Ingenious Thomas Whittell, consisting of Poems on Various Occasions, Satires, Songs, etc., transcribed from an Original Manuscript in the Author's own Writing." Newcastle: Printed by Edward Walker for the Editor. Sold by all the Booksellers in Newcastle, Durham, and Northumberland. 12mo, vi.-186 pp.

Five of the most readable pieces in this collection were printed by John Bell in "Rhymes of the Northern Bards." To one of them, a "Song on William Carstairs, Schoolmaster," is attached the following story:—"Carstairs, though a poor poet, was vain of his abilities as such. About the year 1731, Thomas Whittell and he, being in a

large company at the 'Burnt House,' in Newcastle, the conversation turned on their respective merits as disciples of the Muses. A wager was soon bet on the subject, and it was agreed that an hour should be allowed for each of them to write satirical verses on the other. The two poets were accordingly placed in separate apartments, and, at the expiration of the time specified, it was determined, by throwing up a halfpenny, which of the two should first read his lays. It fell to Whittell's lot, but before he had got to the end, his competitor was so chagrined that he put the concoctions of his less fertile brain in the fire; the wager of course was won by Whittell's party."

Though not adapted for family reading, Whittell's rhymes have found admirers. Even so pure-minded a writer as the Rev. John Hodgson describes them as being "full of humour," while Mackenzie declares that in his time they were "perused by the natives of the county with admiration and delight, and will probably be a source of entertainment to many succeeding generations." Other times, other manners. Tastes have changed since the days of Mackenzie. Modern historians stigmatise the author as "the licentious poet," and not one in a hundred "natives of the county" of the present generation know that such a writer ever existed.

The Four Lords Widdrington.

WIDDRINGTONS OF WIDDRINGTON.

"For Wetharryngton my harte was wo,
That ever he slayne shulde be;
For when both his leggis wear hewyne in to,
Yet he knyled and fought on hys kne."
—THE BALLAD OF CHEVY CHASE.

"THE ancient and worthy family of the Widdringtons," as the older historians designate them, were rulers and leaders of men in Northumberland for centuries. "Chiefest" among them, in chronological order, come the following:—

Bertram de Widdrington, owner of the vill of Widdrington, and a moiety of Burradon, in the middle of the twelfth century.

Sir Gerard de Widdrington, knight, born in 1303; Commissioner of Array in Northumberland, 1335; obtained licence to crenellate his manor-house at Widdrington, 1341; captured Gilbert of Carrick,

and another, at the battle of Neville's Cross, 1346, and allowing them to escape, forfeited his lands to the Crown, but obtained their restoration, 1347; Justice Itinerant at Wark, 1348.

Roger de Widdrington, brother of Sir Gerard, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Acton (twice Mayor of Newcastle), by Maud, daughter of Richard Emeldon (seventeen times Mayor), and thereby added greatly to the family estates; High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1361; Warden of the Marches, 1369 and 1371; died, 1372.

Sir John de Widdrington, knight, married Catherine, daughter of Sir William de Acton, knight; Commissioner of Oaths of Allegiance, 1403; Commissioner of Array, 1410; died, 1443, aged ninety-eight, leaving vast possessions, extending over half the county.

Roger de Widdrington, son of Sir John; born in 1403; High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1431, 1435, 1442, 1449; died, 1451.

Sir John de Widdrington, knight; married Isabella, daughter of Robert, Lord Ogle, and widow of Sir John Heron, knight; High Sheriff of the county, 1472-74.

Sir Ralph Widdrington, knighted on the plain of Sefford for valour in the campaign against Scotland, under Richard, Duke of Gloucester, 1482; died 1502.

Sir John Widdrington, knight; born 1503; married Agnes, daughter of Sir Edward Gower, knight, of Sittenham, Yorkshire. Warden of the Middle Marches, 1537; M.P. for Northumberland, and committed to the Tower for assaulting (with Henry Witherington and others) Sir Robert Brandling (M.P. for Newcastle), 1552; High Sheriff, 1559.

Robert Widdrington, of Chibburn and Plessey; married Margaret, daughter of Robert, sixth Lord Ogle; M.P. for Northumberland, 1588-89, 1592-93, 1597-98.

Roger Widdrington, of Cartington and Harbottle, Steward for the Crown in Hexham, 1567.

Sir Henry Widdrington, knight, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hugh Trevanion (who took for her second husband Sir Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth); High Sheriff, 1579; Marshal and Governor of Berwick, 1592.

Sir Henry Widdrington, knight, son of Edward Widdrington of Swinburne, born 1561; married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Curwen of Workington; Deputy-Warden of the Middle Marches, 1600; High Sheriff, 1605; M.P. for the county, 1604-10, 1614, and 1620-22. Died at Swinburne Castle, September 4th, 1623.

William, first Lord Widdrington, married Mary, daughter and sole heir of Sir Anthony Thorold, of Blankney; killed at Wigan, September 3rd, 1651.

William, second Lord Widdrington; one of the Council of State at the Restoration; died, 1676.

Sir Thomas Widdrington, of Cheeseburn Grange, Speaker of the House of Commons, etc., 1656-58; died, 1664.

Ralph Widdrington, brother of the Speaker, scholar and divine; died, 1688.

Edward Widdrington, nephew of the first Lord Widdrington, slain at the battle of the Boyne, 1690.

William, third Lord Widdrington, married Alathea, daughter and heir of Lord Fairfax; died, 1694.

William, fourth Lord Widdrington, married Jane, eldest daughter of Sir William Tempest, of Stella; attainted for rebellion and his estates forfeited; died at Bath, 1745.

William, first Lord Widdrington, was the eldest son of Sir Henry Widdrington, Warden of the Marches, High Sheriff, and three times one of the representatives of the County of Northumberland in Parliament. As Sir William Widdrington he fulfilled the duties of the Shrievalty in 1636, was elected on the 2nd of April, 1640, with Sir John Fenwick as his colleague, to represent Northumberland in the "Short" Parliament, and in October following, with Henry Percy as his fellow-member, was returned to the "Long" Parliament. A few weeks after the Long Parliament assembled he gave offence to the House by speaking of the Scots as "invading rebels," and the attention of the Speaker having been called to the matter, "Sir William in his place stood up, and said that he knew them to be the king's subjects, and would no more call them rebels, and with this explanation the House rested satisfied." In June of the following year he was again in trouble. The Journals of the House of Commons, under date the 9th of June, 1641, contain the following curious entry of his offence:—

"There was this Morning Exceptions taken against Mr. Price and Sir Wm. Widdrington, for some Carriages of theirs last Night, concerning the taking away the Candles from the Serjeant violently; when there was no general Command in the House for the bringing of Candles in; but a great Sense of the House went for rising; it being so very late.

"They in their Places, made Explanation, with what Intentions

they did it: And they were commanded to withdraw; which accordingly they did: And then the House fell into Debate of the Business:

"Upon the Question, Whether Sir Wm. Widdrington and Mr. Herbert Price should be sent to the Tower for their Offence; The House was divided: With the Yeas, 189; With the Noes, 172.

"Resolved, upon the Question, That Sir Wm. Widdrington and Mr. Herbert Price shall for their Offence to this House, be sent to the Tower, there to remain, during the Pleasure of the House.

"Sir Wm. Widdrington and Mr. Herbert Price were called to the Bar; and there offered to kneel: But because they did not kneel, they were caused to withdraw:

"And after some Debate of the House, concerning their coming kneeling, they were again called to the Bar: And there, they kneeling all the while, Mr. Speaker pronounced the Sentence against them, of their being committed to the Tower."

Then, on the 12th of the month, a petition from the offenders for their release was read; on the 14th it was considered, and an order made that they be "forthwith discharged from their Imprisonment, and restored to their liberties of sitting here as members, as they formerly did." Little more than a year passed away, till, once more, Sir William Widdrington's conduct was brought under the notice of Parliament. At the sitting on Friday, August 26th, 1642, the House of Commons passed this ominous resolution:—"That Sir Wm. Widdrington shall be disabled to sit any longer a Member of this House, during this Parliament, for neglecting the Service of the House, and for raising Arms against the Parliament."

Sir William was in truth "neglecting the service of the House" for he had turned soldier, joined the king's forces, and was fighting hard for Church and Crown. He was present at most of the battles between the contending forces, from that of Worcester, gained by Prince Rupert on the 23rd of September, 1642, to that of Marston Moor, in July, 1644, where the prince was defeated. After this latter engagement, from which the Royalists never recovered, Sir William, who had been ennobled by the king with the title of Baron Widdrington of Widdrington and Blankeney in the preceding November, retired beyond seas with the Marquis of Newcastle and others, and his estate was sequestered by Parliament.

When the Duke of York, afterwards Charles II., making an abortive attempt to recover the Crown in 1650, landed in Scotland, Lord Widdrington was in his train. He accompanied him on his march

southward from Edinburgh to Carlisle, where Charles was proclaimed King of England. On arriving at Wigan, he was left behind with the Earl of Derby, other loyal gentlemen, and about two hundred horse, the design being that they should wait there to gather to the

Lord Widdrington.

royal standard country volunteers devoted to the Stuart cause. But before they could be drawn together, Lord Derby and his associates were surprised one morning at daybreak by a superior force of Parliamentarians, under Major-General Lilburne, brother of "freeborn

John"; and after a gallant display of valour, they were all either killed or taken prisoners. Among the slain was Lord Widdrington, who disdained to take quarter.

Lord Clarendon tells us that Lord Widdrington "was one of the most goodly persons of that age, being near the head higher than most tall men, and a gentleman of the best and most ancient extraction of the county of Northumberland, and of a very fair fortune, and one of the four which the last king made choice of to be about the person of his son the prince, as gentleman of his Privy Chamber, when he first settled his family. His affection to the king was always remarkable. As soon as the war broke out, he was of the first who raised both horse and foot at his own charge, and serv'd eminently with them under the Marquis of Newcastle, with whom he had a very particular and entire friendship. He was a man of great courage, but of some passion, by which he incurred the ill-will of many, who imputed it to an insolence of nature, which no man was farther from; no man of a nature more civil, and candid towards all, in business, or conversation."

William, the second Lord Widdrington, eldest son of the first lord by his marriage with the heiress of Sir Anthony Thorold of Blankney, did not distinguish himself in Parliament. He was one of the Council of State formally entrusted with the executive power by "the Rump" previous to its dissolution by General Monk, on the eve of the Restoration in 1660, and dying in 1676, was succeeded by his son and heir William, the third Lord Widdrington, who also lived a life of peace and quietness, and left no mark in local history, or upon the political movements of his time. When he died, in 1694, his son William came to the peerage, the fourth and last lord of the Widdrington race.

William, fourth Lord Widdrington, marrying one of the Tempests of Stella, made Stella Hall his home. He was residing there when the Rebellion of 1715 broke out, and, being like his predecessors a strong partisan of the Stuarts, he was unfortunate enough to be drawn into the adventure. With his brothers Charles and Peregrine he rallied to the standard of Lord Derwentwater and "General" Forster, held command of the second troop in the rebel army, and accompanied it in its peregrinations. Patten describes him as belonging to a family "famous in former days for many noble achievements recorded in history; tho' there is but a small part left in this lord, for I could never discover anything like boldness

or bravery in him." And later on, when the crowning disaster came to the insurgents at Preston, Patten attributed it in great part to Lord Widdrington's enervating influence:—"My Lord Widdrington had too great prevalency over Mr. Forster's easy temper, and this lord, we thought, understood so little of the matter that he was as unfit for a General as the other. . . . He was never seen at any barrier, or in any action but where there was the least hazard. He was wonderfully esteemed at home by all the gentlemen of the county, and it had been happy for him, and so we thought it would have been better for us, if he had stay'd at home. I heard a gentleman say he was vex'd to be under the command of an officer that could not travel without strong soup in a bottle, for his officer never wanted strong broth wherever he came both before and after he was prisoner."

Tried, and found guilty of high treason, Lord Widdrington, with the other rebel lords, was sentenced to death, and his estates, worth £12,000 per annum, were confiscated. Through the influence of the Earl of Nottingham a reprieve was obtained for him and his two brothers, and finally that part of his property which had come to him by marriage—Stella and Stanley—were restored to him. For the rest of his life he lived in retirement, and died at Bath in the year of the second Stuart Rebellion—1745.

Ralph Widdrington,

PROFESSOR AT CAMBRIDGE.

RALPH WIDDRINGTON, a younger brother of Sir Thomas Widdrington, the Speaker (the subject of the succeeding biography), rose to be an eminent scholar and divine. He was born at Cheeseburn Grange, and educated at Cambridge, presumably at Christ's College, with which, during the greater part of a long life, he was identified. His collegiate course was marked by great diligence and application; his after-life was spent in fulfilling the duties of high offices in the University. Elected Fellow of Christ's, he was appointed taxor in 1647, and while filling that post took the "engagement" which Parliament imposed upon all office-holders, to be "true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England as the same is now established, without a King or House of Lords." He was one of the first in

the University to take this solemn pledge, following therein the example of his brother, Sir Thomas, and his promptitude in recognising the new form of government procured for him, in 1650, the office of Public Orator, in place of Mr. Molle, who had neglected or declined to subscribe to it. He became Greek Professor in 1654, and after the Restoration, having made his peace with the Monarchy, was created D.D. (September 5th, 1660), received the rectory of Thorp from the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln in 1661, was appointed Lady Margaret preacher in 1664, and Lady Margaret Professor in 1673.

Shortly before the Commonwealth came to an end, and at a time when the loyal clergy were looking forward to the return of the king and the bishops, Dr. Widdrington offended his colleagues by the firmness with which he maintained his views on ecclesiastical and political government. Pepys, the diarist, whose younger brother, John, was about to enter Christ's College, refers to the quarrel as boding ill-success to the new pupil. "Mr. Fuller of Christ's," he writes, under date February 21st, 1659-60, "told me very freely the temper of Mr. Widdrington; how he did oppose all the Fellows in the College, and feared it would be little to my brother's advantage to be his pupil." A few days later he chronicles a visit paid by his father, his brother, and himself to the college, and an interview with Dr. Widdrington, "who received us very civilly, and caused my brother to be admitted." The next day, being Sunday, they dined with the doctor, and were treated "very courteously," and at the end of twelve months they had the satisfaction of learning that the youth had secured a scholarship:—"My father did shew me a letter from my brother John, wherein he tells us that he is chosen scholar of the house, which do please me much, because I do perceive now it must chiefly come from his merit, and not the power of his tutor, Dr. Widdrington, who is now quite out of interest there, and hath put over his pupils to Mr. Pepper, a young Fellow of that college." The quarrel had, in fact, assumed such dimensions at the date of this last quotation from Pepys's Diary, that nothing remained but to separate the combatants. The Fellows took the initiative; they ejected Dr. Widdrington from his Fellowship, and bade him retire to his new-found rectory at Thorp—anywhere but in Christ's College. The doctor declined to leave on such conditions; he appealed against the decision, and was victorious. How the sores were healed we know not. Dr. Widdrington was reinstated in his Fellowship, and retained it, or at least resided in the college, till his death. Ralph

Cudworth, the philosopher, who was one of the chief opponents of the doctor, does not appear to have been very well pleased with the turn this business had taken, for four years afterwards, writing to Worthington about another person, he adds—"And if he should violate friendship in this kind, it would more afflict me than all that Dr. Widdrington ever did, and make me sick of Christ's College."

Dr. Widdrington contributed elegiac poems in Greek, and hexameter verses in Latin, to various publications issued by University wits and scholars, but does not appear to have undertaken the risk of independent authorship. One of his odes appears in that remarkable collection of commemorative verse which was published at Cambridge in 1638, in memory of Edward King, a Fellow of Christ's College, who had been drowned on his passage to Ireland the previous autumn. For this collection, Milton, who must have been a college acquaintance of Dr. Widdrington's, wrote the well-known threnody, in which Edward King is personified as "Lycidas," ending with that perpetually misquoted line—"To-morrow to fresh woods and pastures new."

None of Dr. Widdrington's sermons, lectures, or addresses have been published, and the only available specimen of his correspondence is a letter which he addressed to Dr. Isaac Basire, archdeacon of Northumberland, and printed in Darnell's "Memoir and Correspondence" of that eminent ecclesiastic. The letter gives one a pleasing idea of the writer, exhibiting him in a more favourable light than Pepys admits in his diary.

By his will, dated March 19th, 1687-88, and proved in the Prerogative Court on the 2nd of August, 1689, Dr. Widdrington ordered his library to be sold, and the proceeds, added to his goods, plate, etc., to be invested in an inheritance or rent-charge which, after the death of his nephews (Ralph Widdrington of Cheeseburn Grange, and Henry Widdrington of Hartford, and Henry his son), was to be settled upon the Master, Fellows, and Scholars of Christ's College, Cambridge, to provide exhibitions for four Lady Margaret scholars, and to pay £5 a year to the Free School of Morpeth, and £5 a year to the poor of his native parish of Stamfordham. He further bequeathed £200 to his niece Ursula, Countess of Plymouth; £5 to his cousin, Cuthbert Fenwick, "the Durham scholar"; "his better chariot" to his nephew Patricius Widdrington, and after leaving other legacies to relatives and friends, he gave his pictures and the residue of his estate to his nephews Ralph and Henry, making them his executors.

Sir Thomas Widdrington,

SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

"Learned Widdrington, a mellifluous, unhealthy, seemingly somewhat scrupulous and timorous man. He is of the race of that Widdrington whom we still lament in doleful dumps, but does not fight upon the stumps like him."—CARLYLE'S "CROMWELL."

THE Widdringtons of Cheeseburn Grange were, it is supposed, a branch of the great Northumbrian family of Widdrington of Widdrington. Their descent is not so clearly traceable as could be wished, but the evidence collected by the Rev. John Hodgson points to the probability that they were scions of the old Widdrington stem.

Thomas Widdrington, lawyer, member of Parliament, and Speaker of the House of Commons during the Commonwealth, was the eldest son of Lewis Widdrington, who, at the commencement of the seventeenth century, owned Cheeseburn Grange, and the townships of Nesbit and Ouston, all in the parish of Stamfordham. Educated at Christ Church College, Oxford (or Cambridge, for there is some uncertainty about it), he was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on the 14th of February, 1618-19, took the degree of B.A. at Christ Church in 1621, and in due course was called to the Bar. On the death of James Smith, in 1631, he was appointed Recorder of Berwick, at which date his public life may be said to have begun.

Soon after his appointment to the recordership, Mr. Widdrington distinguished himself by a welcoming speech to King Charles I., journeying through Berwick in June, 1633, to be crowned at Holyrood. The terms in which he addressed his "most dread sovereign" are illustrated in the following extract:—

"It were unreasonable for us to represent to your Majesty's view the gloomy cloud of our pressures and wants. No, I need not do it. The mite we are to cast into your Majesty's Treasury will quickly tell you them. We cannot do it, for that cloud is suddenly vanished by the radiant beams of your sun-like appearance, by whose approach these rusty ordnances, these solitary walls, these soldiers, this now despicable town, have all instantly received their former life, lustre, and vigour. . . . Your Majesty is now going to place a diadem upon

your most sacred head, which God and your own right have long since given into your hands. Our humble prayers are that, not only that, but all your other crowns, may be unto your Majesty crowns of roses, without the mixture of any thorns. And we most affectionately wish that the throne of King Charles, the great and wise son of our British Solomon, may be like that of King David, the father of Solomon, established before the Lord for ever."

Elected, in 1638, to the more important office of Recorder of York, Mr. Widdrington had to greet his Majesty again the year following. His speech on that occasion was marked by even more fulsome adulation than is contained in the Berwick address. He talked about the "sweet and wholesome manna" which dropped from the influence of the king's "most just and gracious government" of the kingdom, and declared that "the beams and lightnings" of the king's "eminent virtues, sublime gifts and illuminations," cast "so forcible reflections upon the eyes of all men" that he filled "not only this city, this kingdom, but the whole universe with splendour." These laudatory phrases procured for the Recorder of Berwick and York the honour of knighthood, which was conferred upon him on the 1st of April, 1639.

Appointed Reader at Gray's Inn at the Lent term, 1640, Sir Thomas Widdrington was elected, a few weeks later, to represent Berwick in the "Short" Parliament. In October following, re-elected for Berwick, he took his seat in the "Long Parliament." As the quarrel with the king widened and deepened, the effusive loyalty of Mr. Recorder Widdrington abated, and he threw in his lot with the Puritan party. It was he who, in July, 1641, with what Rushworth describes as a "smart, aggravating speech," proposed to the House of Lords the impeachment of Matthew Wren, Bishop of Ely, and in the summer of 1647, went down from the House to the army to ascertain their desires and the causes of their dissatisfaction. In these and in many other undertakings he acquitted himself with so much zeal and ability, that on the 15th of March, 1647-48, the House appointed him one of four commissioners to whose custody the Great Seal of England was confided, and in October following promoted him to the degree of serjeant-at-law.

In his capacity of commissioner of the Great Seal, Sir Thomas Widdrington looms out large and lofty from the Journals of the House of Commons, and the historical collections of Whitelock and Rushworth. Whitelock, who was one of his colleagues in the

commission of the Seal, enables us to appreciate the high posit- to which he had attained in the councils of the nation, and the p- which he took in the downfall of the Monarchy:—

"In the afternoon (December 20th, 1648), the Speaker, Lieu- General Cromwell, Sir Thomas Widdrington, and Mr. Whitelock met by appointment about six o'clock, and discoursed freely togeth- about the present affairs and actions of the army, and the settlemen- of the kingdom. In the conclusion, Sir Thomas Widdrington an- Mr. Whitelock were desired to draw up some heads upon the di- course. . . . There met them (on the 23rd) divers gentlemen of t- House, and they consulted about settling the kingdom by the Par- ment, and not to leave all to the sword; and Sir Thomas Widdrin- ton and Mr. Whitelock spake their minds freely to them. . . . This morning (the 26th) Sir Thomas Widdrington and Mr. Whitelock being together, Mr. Smith, clerk to the committee for preparing the charge against the king, came to them with a message from the com- mittee that they required them to come to them this day. They knew what the business was, and Whitelock told Sir Thomas that it was resolved not to meddle in that business about the trial of the king, it being contrary to his judgment, as he had declared himself in the House. Sir Thomas Widdrington said he was of the same judgment, and would have no hand in that business, but he knew not whither to go to be out of the way. Whitelock replied that his coach was ready, and, if he pleased to go with him, they might be quiet at his house in the country till this business should be over, and he should be glad of his company. He willingly consented to go with Whitelock, and was not long in preparing himself for the journey."

Although he refused to have part or lot in the trial and execution of the king, Sir Thomas Widdrington retained the confidence of Parliament. A few days after Charles's execution it was resolved to destroy the Great Seal of the Monarchy. A workman was sent for, and in the presence of the Commons the destruction was effected, the House ordering that Widdrington and Whitelock should have the pieces. Then, having procured a new seal, they proposed to make these two members the custodians of it, "which occasioned Sir Thomas Widdrington to stand up and excuse himself very earnestly because of his unhealthfulness." That excuse not being allowed, "he further excused himself by reason of some scruples in conscience." After a long debate, "the House did excuse Widdrington,

and to manifest their respects for his former services, they ordered that he should practise within the Bar, and gave him a quarter's wages more than was due to him." Still further to testify their regard for him, they appointed him, on the 6th of June, 1650, one of two serjeants-at-law for the Commonwealth, and, on the 10th of February following, a member of the Council of State.

The scruples of conscience which sent Sir Thomas into the country with Whitelock, and led him to decline the co-wardenship of the new Seal, came up again when, after the victory at Worcester, Cromwell summoned a conference to discuss the question of establishing a settled form of Government. Sir Thomas Widdrington took part in the discussion, and thus expressed himself:—"I think a mixt Monarchical Government will be most suitable to the laws and people of this nation, and if any Monarchical, I suppose we shall hold it most just to place that power in one of the sons of the late king." Colonel Whaley objected to a monarchy, remarking that "the king's eldest son hath been in arms against us, and his second son likewise is our enemy." To whom Sir Thomas Widdrington replied:—"But the late king's third son, the Duke of Gloucester, is still among us, and too young to have been in arms against us, or infected with the principles of our enemies."

After a long debate, the conference parted without coming to any definite conclusion. No better success attended another meeting which Cromwell summoned on the 19th April, 1653, to discuss means by which he could contrive to get rid of the Long Parliament. "It was offered by divers, as a most dangerous thing to dissolve the present Parliament, and to set up any other Government, yet none of them expressed themselves so freely to that purpose as Sir Thomas Widdrington and Whitelock then did." All in vain; Cromwell, as is well known, went down to the House next day with a file of musketeers, ordered his soldiers to "take away that bauble," the mace, and dissolved Parliament by force of arms.

Among the hundred and fifty-six persons summoned by Cromwell in the summer of 1653 to form a Parliament, Sir Thomas Widdrington does not appear. This marked exclusion of his name from those whom the Protector favoured probably led him the following year to adopt a more complaisant attitude; for on the 5th April, 1654, he consented to resume the office of a commissioner of the Great Seal. He did not hold it long. In April, 1655, the Protector and his Council, without waiting to consult Parliament, issued an

ordinance for the reform of the Court of Chancery, and directed Widdrington and Whitelock to put it into execution. They objected, stating their reasons at some length; whereupon Cromwell summoned them into his presence, told them that "the affairs of the Commonwealth did require a conformity of the officers thereof, and their obedience to authority," ordered them to hand over the Seal, and then directed them to withdraw. "And so," writes Whitelock, "this great office was voluntarily parted with by them upon terms of conscience only." But, as he subsequently relates, "the Protector, being good-natured, and sensible of his harsh proceedings," and "intending to make some recompence to them, put them in to be Commissioners of the Treasury," with a salary of £1,000 a-piece per annum. To show his good nature still further, his Excellency gave Widdrington the temporal chancellorship of the County Palatine of Durham.

In Cromwell's second Parliament, which met on the 3rd of September, 1654, Sir Thomas Widdrington, elected for York city, took a leading position. He was placed upon all the great committees of the House, played his part in the debates, and was chosen to be one of the Parliamentary Commissioners charged with the assessment of the counties of Northumberland and Durham. When the next Parliament assembled (September 17th, 1656), elected for both York city and his native county, and choosing to sit for the latter, he was promoted to the exalted position of Speaker. In the Journals of the Commons we read:—

"The House being met, the Lord Commissioner Lisle rose up, and put the House in mind That their First Work is to choose a Speaker; and that there was amongst them in the House a Person of great Integrity and Experience, in relation to this Parliament-Work, and every Way qualified for that Service; and by the Leave of the House, proposeth Sir Thomas Widdrington, Knight, Serjeant at Law, one of the Commissioners of his Highness' Treasury: Which was well approved of by a general Call of him to the Chair.

"He, standing up in his Place, made an Apology for himself, that the Matters to be transacted are great, as was also his own Weakness, both of Mind and Body, professing himself to be surprized; and desires the House to think of some other Person more worthy: But being generally called on by the House, he was, by the Lord Commissioner Fienes, and the Lord Commissioner Lisle, brought and placed in the chair, the usual place of the

Speakers: Where, being set, he did again represent to the House, his own Insufficiency for that Place; and that he was wholly surprized in it, fearing lest, though they did not believe what he had said in way of excuse before, yet they might have too much Cause to believe it afterwards: acknowledging the great Favour and Respect of the House to him herein; and praying, that as it was their Love that called him to that Service, so, if he did err therein, as he was of all Men most apt to do, the same Love would pardon it."

Among other duties which fell to the lot of "Our Right Trusty and Well-beloved Sir Thomas Widdrington, Knight, Speaker of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and one of the Commissioners of our Treasury," was the public installation of Cromwell as Lord Protector. This "loudest thing of all," this "topstone to the work," as Carlyle expresses it, was celebrated at Westminster on the 26th of June, 1657. Sir Thomas Widdrington's part in the solemnity, abridged from the "Diary" of a member of Parliament, who used the pen-name of Thomas Burton, reads as follows:—

"In Westminster Hall, at the upper or south end thereof, was built an ascent, whereon was placed the chair of Scotland, set under a prince-like canopy of state. Before his Highness, and below him, was set a table covered with pink-coloured velvet of Genoa, fringed with fringe of gold. On this table besides the Bible, sword, and sceptre of the Commonwealth, were pens, ink, paper, sand, wax, etc. Before this table, on a chair, sat Sir Thomas Widdrington, the Speaker to his Highness and the Parliament.

"The Protector, with loud acclamation, was enthroned, being seated in the chair of state. The heralds, in the name of his Highness and the Commonwealth, commanding silence; then the Speaker, Sir Thomas Widdrington, in the name of the Parliament, presented to his Highness a rich and costly robe of purple velvet, lined with ermines; a Bible, ornamented with bosses and clasps, richly gilt; a rich and costly sword; and a sceptre of massy gold. At the delivery of these things, the Speaker made a short comment upon them:—

"First, the Robe of Purple; this is an emblem of magistracy, and imports righteousness and justice, and is of a mixed colour, to show the mixture of justice and mercy. A magistrate must have two hands, to cherish and to punish.

"Second, the Bible, in which you have the happiness to be well versed. This Book of Life consists of two testaments, the old and the new. The first shows Christ veiled; the second Christ revealed. It is the book of books, and doth contain both precepts and examples for good government.

"Third, here is a sceptre, not unlike a staff, for you to be a staff to the weak and poor. It is said in scripture that the sceptre shall not depart from Judah, etc., until Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be. It was of the like use in other kingdoms.

"Fourth, the last is a sword; not a military but a civil sword. It is a sword rather of defence than offence; not to defend yourself only, but your people also. If I might presume to fix a motto upon this sword, as the valiant Lord Talbot had upon his, it should be thus—I am the Lord Protector's to protect my people.

"This comment or speech being ended, the Speaker took the Bible, and gave the Protector his oath. After prayer, the heralds by loud sound of trumpet proclaimed his Highness, and the people with loud shouts cried 3 times, Long live his Highness! Huzza!"

"Eloquent, mellifluous speech," writes Carlyle of Sir Thomas Widdrington's address, "setting forth the high and true significance of these several symbols. Speech still worth reading. And so this Solemnity transacts itself; which at the moment was solemn enough, and is not yet, at this, or any hollowest moment of Human History, intrinsically altogether other. A really dignified and veritable piece of symbolism; perhaps the last we hitherto, in these quack-ridden histrionic ages, have been privileged to see on such an occasion."

Parliament was dissolved on the 4th of February, 1657-58, and Sir Thomas Widdrington, upon whom, the previous September, the burgesses of Newcastle had conferred the freedom of their town, was rewarded with the office of Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and appointed one of the Council of State. From the Exchequer he was transferred, once more (January 17th, 1659-60), to the Chief Commissionership of the Great Seal, in which post he remained till the return of the monarchy. In the Healing or Convention Parliament of April, 1660, he was again twice elected—for Berwick and York. He chose York, received the benefit of the Act of Indemnity, was reappointed serjeant-at-law, and confirmed in his appointment of Chancellor of Durham. At the election of 1661 he was returned by the burgesses of Berwick, "but," writes Anthony Wood, "being then

grown old and craz'd, he did seldom sit." He resigned the Recordership of York in 1662, and dying on the 13th of May, 1664, was buried beside his wife in the chancel of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, where a handsome marble monument was erected to his memory.

Drake, in his "Eboracum," quotes copiously from a MS. history of the City of York, compiled by Sir Thomas Widdrington, and intended to have been published by him for the benefit of his constituents in that city. He offered to dedicate the book to the Mayor and Common Council, but the honour was declined. The municipal authorities were displeased with his conduct in not procuring an Act for improving the river Ouse, and they told him that, if he had employed his power and influence towards the relief of their distressed condition, it would have been of much more advantage to the city, and satisfaction to them, than showing them the grandeur, wealth, and honour of their predecessors. Sir Thomas was highly offended at their sharp reply, refused to publish the book, and left instructions in his will that it was never to be given to the world.

Sir Thomas Widdrington married Frances, daughter of Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax, and after her death, in 1640, aged thirty-six, remained a widower. His only son and one of his five daughters predeceased him. The four survivors were married, Frances, to Sir John Legard of Ganton; Catherine, to Sir Robert Shafto, Recorder of Newcastle; Mary, to Sir Robert Markham, Bart., of Sedgebrook; Ursula (as second wife), to Thomas, Earl of Plymouth. Cheeseburn Grange descended to his brother, Sir Henry Widdrington; his law reports he bequeathed to his son-in-law, Sir Robert Shafto; his books and MSS. he left to his grandchildren, John and Thomas Legard and Mark Shafto.

George Hutton Wilkinson,

RECORDER OF NEWCASTLE.

THE stately and dignified judge who bore the name of George Hutton Wilkinson was the eldest son of Thomas Wilkinson, Esq., of Walsham-le-Willows, in the county of Suffolk. His mother was Jane, daughter of George Hutton, Esq., of Skelton, Yorkshire; his paternal grandfather and great-grandfather were merchants at Stockton-on-Tees, and descendants of a family long domiciled in the County Palatine of Durham.

Born on the 15th of January, 1791, Mr. Wilkinson was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. Trained to the profession of the law, he was called to the Bar in 1814, came the Northern Circuit, and, being among relatives and friends, received a fair share of junior work at Quarter Sessions, and at the Assizes. On the 16th of September, 1817, he married Elizabeth Jane, only daughter and heiress of George Pearson, Esq., who, up to the time of his death, in 1798, had been clerk of the peace for the county of Durham. By this marriage Mr. Wilkinson came into possession of the beautiful estate of Harperley Park, near Witton-le-Wear, which for the rest of his life he made his home.

Mr. Wilkinson's practice at the Bar, the skill, the ease, and the dignity with which he conducted his pleadings, indicated the possession of a well-furnished and a well-balanced mind, as well as fitness for the exercise of judicial functions, long before the possessor had reached his prime. When, therefore, the Government, in 1833, issued a commission under the Great Seal to twenty learned and capable men to inquire into the state of municipal corporations, their modes of administering justice, their revenues, etc., preparatory to a great scheme of municipal reform, Mr. Wilkinson was selected to be one of the twenty. That same year he was

appointed Recorder of Hartlepool; but this proved to be a transient and empty honour, for, a few weeks afterwards, the Recordership, the Mayoralty, and, indeed, the whole corporate body of that ancient borough, became defunct, and so remained for many years.

In the autumn of 1833, while the municipal inquiry was pending, and the fleeting honour at Hartlepool was being bestowed upon Mr. Wilkinson, Mr. James Losh, the Recorder of Newcastle, died. At the annual mayor-choosing, a few days later, Mr. Richard Craster Askew was elected Mr. Losh's successor. The appointment of Recorder at that time was renewed every Michaelmas Monday, when the Mayor and other officers of the Corporation were elected, and it was usual to choose the retiring Recorder year after year, without opposition, for so long as his health and convenience allowed him to hold the office. When, however, Mr. Askew's first year came to an end, he found his claim to a renewal of the appointment challenged by the friends of Mr. Wilkinson. Quite an exciting contest followed. Mr. Askew was the official candidate, the nominee of the Mayor and aldermen; but the majority of the four-and-twenty electors would not obey official instructions, nor follow official advice. On the 6th of October, 1834, by a majority of 14 votes to 10, Mr. Wilkinson obtained the appointment, and, having been made a freeman of the town, and duly enrolled a member of the Ropemakers' Company, he took chambers in one of the leading thoroughfares, and became a ratepayer and citizen of Newcastle.

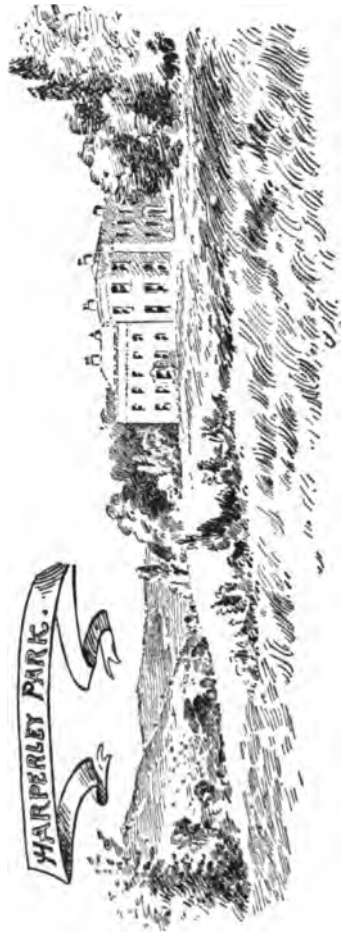
To his qualities as a lawyer and a judge, Mr. Wilkinson added the reputation of a shrewd and far-seeing man of business. Schemes of railway extension which at that time were devised to open out the mineral treasures and to distribute the agricultural produce of the Northern Counties, found in him a firm but discriminating supporter. He was one of the founders of the Great North of England Railway, incorporated in 1836 to construct a through line from York to Newcastle, with a branch from Thirsk to Leeds. When the project had been matured, and powers had been obtained for its realisation, his co-directors made him their permanent chairman. In that capacity, on the 25th of November, 1837, at a point near the pleasant summer resort of Croft, he cut the first sod of the undertaking, and on the 9th of April, 1840, set the keystone in the last arch of the bridge which carried the railway over the river Tees, the founda-

tions of which had been laid by his wife some months previously. Meanwhile, he had written his name at the head of a list of subscribers to the "Bishop Auckland and Weardale Railway"—a line which, starting from the Stockton and Darlington line, near Black Boy, extended to Witton Park, and in after years reached Frosterley and Stanhope. Of the company formed to promote this extension he was also elected chairman. Thus he united in his own person the representation of two of the great forces of his time—law and locomotion.

Through his marriage Mr. Wilkinson inherited a lease of the iron ore in the manors of Stanhope and Wolsingham, which his father-in-law had secured long before. It was upon a discovery of the valuable quality of this ore that Mr. Charles Attwood established the famous iron works of Tow Law. Mr. Attwood had been in Cleveland prior to the discoveries of Mr. John Vaughan, and had made up his mind to acquire a royalty and commence the manufacture of iron from the ores of that region, when circumstances occurred which diverted his thoughts into Weardale. The "circumstances," as narrated by Mr. J. S. Jeans in "Pioneers of the Cleveland Iron Trade," were these:—

"A man named Walton, who had formerly owned a small freehold estate in Weardale, but at that time kept a public-house in or near Newgate Street, Newcastle, while working some lead-mines in Weardale, came upon a peculiar mineral of which he knew nothing, but knowing Mr. Attwood to be a mineralogist, he brought the stone under his notice. Mr. Attwood pronounced it to be a very rich and peculiar quality of iron ore—a carbonate of iron which was not known to exist anywhere in Great Britain except Cornwall. . . . With Walton as their guide, Mr. Attwood and his nephew made a tour of the lead-mines, and found that large quantities of the 'rider ore' had been cast out of the mines as rubbish. Mr. Attwood knew that if he could obtain a sufficient quantity of this ore, he would be able to produce the best iron made in Britain; so he elected to throw in his lot with the Weardale ores, saying to his nephew and himself, 'We'll let Cleveland alone in the meantime; it will keep perhaps long enough.' The next matter that claimed his attention was the acquisition of a lease for working this 'rider ore' of Weardale. . . . Most of those to whom Mr. Attwood spoke on the subject were quite incredulous of the existence of such ore. One old man knowingly declared, 'Nay! that's no ironstone, it's only brunt stuff.' But

Mr. Attwood persisted that it was ironstone of the finest quality; and, unwisely for himself, perhaps, made a great deal of noise about it, for when he went to see Mr. (George Hutton) Wilkinson about entering into a lease, he found that Mr. Cuthbert Rippon had been



there a few days before him, and had just arranged for the working of all the ironstone in the two manors of Stanhope and Wolsingham. Under the circumstances, Mr. Attwood was compelled to make arrangements with Mr. Rippon for a sub-lease of the manor on much

less advantageous terms than he could have made with Mr. Wilkinson, had he kept his own counsel."

Mr. Wilkinson's legal acquirements brought to him other important offices besides the Recordership of Newcastle. He was for many years a revising barrister for Yorkshire and Lancashire, and a Commissioner in Bankruptcy for the district of Sunderland and Stockton. When the Act establishing County Courts in England came into operation, the Lord Chancellor appointed him to be judge of the Northumberland Circuit. He opened his court in that capacity on the 19th of April, 1847, and, by his dignity and courtesy, and the soundness of his decisions, helped to make the new system of recovering small debts useful and popular. For six years he held the offices of Recorder of Newcastle and County Court Judge of Northumberland, conjointly. In April, 1853, failing health compelled him to withdraw from the Judgeship. The Recordership he retained for a year and a half longer, and then, finding himself unequal to the strain, he resigned that post also. Retiring to his beautiful seat of Harperley Park, he amused his hours of learned leisure by writing a charming book, entitled—

"The Old Inmates of Harperley Park, 1858; Illustrated in five Paraphrases from the Odyssey of Homer, and shadowing forth—1. The Long and Faithful Services of Rural Dependants and Servants; 2. The Sports and Pastimes of Rural Life in All Ages; 3. The Antiquity of Pugilistic Contests, and the Early Popularity of the 'Haggis'; 4. The Services of Rural Households; 5. The Pursuits of Rural Industry." 4to, Cambridge, 1859.

The book contains a view of Harperley Park and a portrait of the author, together with portraits of "Willie Hope" and "Nannie," his wife; "Tommy Goundry"; John Blackburne, Q.C., of the Municipal Boundary Commission; R. Baynes Armstrong, Q.C., Recorder of Manchester; Captain T. H. Wilkinson, of Walsham; John Hughes, of Donnington Priory, etc.

Mr. Wilkinson died at Harperley Park, shortly after the volume was issued—on the 23rd December, 1859, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. By his marriage with Miss Pearson, who died April 15th, 1842, he had a family of five sons and six daughters. On the 3rd of June, 1843, he was united to Catherine Heydon, eldest daughter of Major A. P. Skene, of Durham, who brought him no issue. His eldest son, the Rev. G. P. Wilkinson, succeeded to his Harperley estate; his second son is now the Right Reverend Thomas William, Catholic Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle.

Robert Hopper Williamson,

AN EMINENT LAWYER.

THE great provincial lawyer who was known by the name of Robert Hopper Williamson bore originally the family name of Hopper. Robert Hopper came of a good old stock, that, through long descent, had scattered itself over various parts of the bishopric of Durham. There were Hoppers at Wolsingham in the reign of Henry VIII., and some of their descendants, enriched by fortunate adventure or happy marriage, settled, at different times, in the city of Durham, and at Shincliffe, Silksworth, Walworth, and Pittington. The Shincliffe branch, to which Robert Hopper belonged, began with John Hopper, to whom, with Janet his wife, and Sampson his son, the Dean and Chapter of Durham, on the 11th of May, 1594, leased a portion of their Shincliffe estate. Upon the property so acquired the Hoppers resided for several generations. One of them, named after his ancestor, John Hopper, died about the beginning of last century, leaving two sons, John and Hendry. This latter son, Hendry Hopper, who resided in the city of Durham, purchased, in 1720, the estates of Heugh Hall and Quarrington, in the parish of Kelloe; Crook Hall, in the western suburbs of Durham; and the lordship of Thrislington, in the parish of Bishop Middleham. Having no children of his own, he bequeathed his estates to John, the eldest son of his elder brother. This John Hopper married Elizabeth, only child of Robert Hilton, and had issue, another John Hopper, who died unmarried; Robert, the subject of this biography; and Ralph, a clergyman.

Robert Hopper, born in 1754, was trained to the law, and, being in due course called to the Bar, followed the Northern Circuit. He married, on the 28th of October, 1782, Ann, only daughter of Dr. William Williamson, rector of Whickham, third son of Sir William Williamson, Bart., and assumed her patronymic in addition to his own. About the time of his marriage, perhaps a year or two before, he took chambers in Newcastle and began to practise as a consulting barrister, or chamber counsel. After his marriage he purchased a spacious mansion, the last but one

on the east side of Clavering Place as we descend to the Tuthill Stairs. The house had pleasant gardens behind, with picturesque views of the Castle Keep, the towers of St. Nicholas' and All Hallows', and, possibly, glimpses of woodland at Heaton and Gateshead South Shore; while, in front, across Hanover Square, was an upper window prospect of the valley of the Tyne, bounded by the green slopes of Whickham, full of happy memories to both husband and wife. There, and upon his wife's property at Whickham, he lived for the rest of his life, and there also, such was his attachment to the place, he died.

Upon the resignation of Christopher Fawcett on Michaelmas Monday, October 6th, 1794, Mr. Hopper Williamson was elected Recorder of Newcastle. The office carried with it dignity and honour rather than emolument and reward; but the recipient, being a man of means, valued the title more than the stipend. It was the only public position in Newcastle which he could be induced to accept. He had no liking for municipal work; a lawyer, pure and simple, he cared for nothing outside of his profession except, perhaps, politics. From politics a man of his position, in both town and county, could not escape. He was a Constitutional

Whig, of the Rockingham type, decorous and diffident, conservative and cautious, and, although he never appeared upon the political platform nor publicly participated in the heated controversies that raged round him, he held his opinions firmly, and did not hesitate to express them when opportunity served or occasion demanded. It is recorded of him that, scared by the excesses of the French Revolution, he withdrew from the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, which he had assisted to create, fearing that such institutions, with their methods of research and inquiry, might lead to anarchy and rebellion!

Mr. Hopper Williamson had been Recorder of Newcastle four-and-twenty years when a tragic event occurred which produced a feeling of deep sorrow and regret throughout the kingdom. On the 2nd of November, 1818, Sir Samuel Romilly, one of the foremost lawyers and most promising statesmen of his time, put an end to his existence. Among the public offices which Romilly had filled was the temporal chancellorship of the diocese of Durham, bestowed upon him by Bishop Barrington in 1805. The venerable bishop, distinguished through his long episcopal career by the diligence with which he sought out the most capable men for the service of his See, selected the Recorder of Newcastle to be Sir Samuel Romilly's successor. Meanwhile, the learned Recorder had accepted from the Beaumont family the honourable office of Steward of the Court of Record within the Regality or Manor of Hexham. Mr. Hopper Williamson, therefore, exercised judicial functions over a wide area and a varied population. He was Recorder of Newcastle, Temporal Chancellor of the County Palatine of Durham, and Steward of Hexham Manorial Court.

In the discharge of the duties attaching to these three Courts, in the conducting of innumerable references and arbitrations, and in the preparation of countless "opinions" of counsel, Mr. Williamson was engaged till the autumn of 1829. On the 28th of September in that year his wife died, and, a couple of days later, stricken with grief and beginning to feel the weight of seventy-five years, he resigned the Recordership. He enjoyed health, if not happiness, for six years longer, and then he, too, passed away. He died on the 13th of January, 1835, aged eighty years, and was buried beside his wife at Whickham. In the *Newcastle Chronicle* of the 17th of that month appeared this tribute to his genius and exalted character:—"For many years Mr. Williamson practised as a chamber

counsel in Newcastle, and no man has ever had his opinion upon the great and varied questions submitted to his consideration more implicitly deferred to. Learned among the learned, patient and indefatigable in all his researches, his opinions had the moral force and influence of judicial decisions—an honour which has been conceded to no other jurisconsult of his time, with the exception of Mr. Fearne and Mr. Bell. It is not uncommon to find lawyers eminent in one branch of legal knowledge; but Mr. Williamson was great in every department of jurisprudence. As a tenure lawyer and conveyancer he was at the head of the profession. In common law and in equity he maintained a first position. He was an accomplished special pleader and equity draftsman. And, although, in matters cognizable by the civil and canon law he always expressed himself with great modesty and diffidence, yet he displayed all the characteristics of a master-mind. As a magistrate and a judge, he maintained the purity of the ermine and the character of the bench. His last sessions, as chancellor, will long be remembered for one of the most elaborate and splendid judgments ever delivered in the Palatine. In private life, he was kind, affectionate, and amiable. His house was the abode of peace, and he was a liberal benefactor to many whose misfortunes solicited his aid. In politics, he was a Whig of the old school. The energies of his mind and the strength of his faculties remained in full play and vigour to the last; and he passed his fourscore years, and to the tomb, without being subject to any of those senilities which so generally mark the great age to which he had the happiness to attain."

In the cathedral church of Durham a sculptured brass, and in the cathedral church of Newcastle a marble monument by Dunbar, honour the memory of this eminent North-Country lawyer. The monument in Newcastle consists of a life-size figure of the learned Recorder seated in a chair, writing upon a scroll, with a copy of "Burn's Justice" at his feet. On the pedestal which carries the chair is the motto, "Justus propositi tenax" (the just man is steady to his purpose), and the inscription:—

"To the memory of Robert Hopper Williamson, Esquire, late Chancellor of the County Palatine of Durham, and Recorder of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, who died on the 13th day of January, 1835, aged 80 years. In his character as a magistrate and a judge, he was patient, laborious, discriminating, just. In his intercourse with the profession, he was kind, frank, obliging, ready to unlock the treasures of his well-stored mind, and generous in bestowing them on all who sought his aid. His

attachment to the judicial institutions of the country was warm and sincere. He appreciated their value, and knew their importance to the rights and liberties of the people. In fine, during a life protracted beyond the usual term allotted to man, he occupied an elevated situation in society with most distinguished honour to himself and benefit to his country. This monument was erected by his professional and personal friends, 1837."

Mr. Hopper Williamson's family consisted of two sons. The first-born, named after his father, Robert Hopper, was for many years rector of Hurworth, near Darlington (where he died, March 11th, 1865), and by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. William Barrass, became the father of Robert Hopper Williamson, M.A., of Caius College, Cambridge, perpetual curate of Lamesley from 1847 to 1865, and rector of Hurworth from that date to 1875, who died at Whickham on the 1st of April, 1891. The other son was John William Williamson, of Whickham, J.P., and deputy-lieutenant, High Sheriff of the county of Durham in 1845, and for a long time chairman of Durham Quarter Sessions, who died unmarried, April 15th, 1850.

Joseph Reed Wilson,

SUNDAY-SCHOOL ORGANISER.

THE educational movement that traversed the kingdom a hundred years ago, and found its earliest and most popular development in the formation of Sunday-schools, owed its chief impulse in the North of England to two men whose lives and labours have already been sketched in these volumes—George Fife Angas and Charles Newby Wawn. Of two other men who were closely identified with that great enterprise—great in a sense that few people to-day appreciate or understand—it now remains to tell. No affinity of blood existed between them, but they were imbued with the same spirit, worked upon the same lines, and carried on the movement with equal ardour and success. Their names were Joseph Reed Wilson and David Hamilton Wilson.

Joseph Reed Wilson, son of John Rawling Wilson (who was landing surveyor in H.M.'s Customs, and a well-known local antiquary), first saw the light in Newcastle on the 27th of January, 1795. Up to his tenth year he was educated at home with his sisters (one

of whom married John Daglish, chemist on the Sandhill), and then he became a pupil of the Rev. Edward Moises, nephew and successor of the Rev. Hugh Moises, at the Royal Free Grammar School of his native town. Equipped at the Grammar School for a commercial career, he was bound apprentice to a Newcastle merchant, and, it may be supposed, served his master faithfully and truly, as his indentures provided. Unlike the majority of merchants' apprentices in those days, he was inclined to be pious, attended religious meetings, became a member of the Literary and Philosophical Society, and avoided what are usually called popular amusements—the theatre, the hopping, and the dancing-room. At a local debating society, in 1817, he took the negative side in a discussion of the merits of the stage, and the following year he became a Sunday-school teacher at St. John's Church. Thenceforward, he was a frequent speaker on public platforms in support of Bible and Tract Societies, and kindred institutions of an evangelical and undenominational character.

Attracted by the success of the Newcastle Sunday-School Union, which had been created and carried on by the united Nonconformist bodies, Mr. Wilson endeavoured to establish a similar institution in connection with the parish churches of the diocese. His efforts in this direction did not meet with the response that he expected from the clergy, and finding that he could not make headway with his scheme, he determined to join the existing organisation. With this object in view, he left the Church, and united himself to the Wesleyan Methodist denomination. Brought, by this step, into contact with George Fife Angas, secretary and "head centre" of the movement, he caught the spirit of that enthusiastic Sunday-school Unionist and became an earnest and energetic co-worker in the cause. His abilities, coupled with his unbounded zeal, induced the committee of the Union, in 1819, to make him third, or assistant secretary of their wide-spreading organisation. From this point of vantage he was enabled to perform essential service on behalf of Sunday-schools and voluntary education. Mr. (afterwards Lord) Brougham prepared a Bill, in 1821, which, founded on statistics that represented a lamentable deficiency in voluntary educational effort, proposed to commit the instruction of the rising generation to the clergy, under the direction, and at the cost, of the State. Satisfied that the figures relating to Newcastle and Northumberland were erroneous, Mr. Wilson undertook an educational survey of the

district. With infinite care and pains he obtained returns from every parish in the county, and his enumeration thoroughly upset the official statistics. The number of children attending day-schools in Newcastle was not 2,105, as Mr. Brougham's tables certified, but 7,617; the Sunday scholars were not 794 only, but 5,045. So also in the county, according to the parliamentary return the day-scholars in Northumberland numbered 6,875, but the actual number was 16,885; the Sunday scholars, 1,856, while the real attendance was 10,645. The striking disparity exhibited between these two sets of

JOSEPH REED WILSON.

figures alarmed the country, modified Brougham's views, led to the abandonment of premature legislation, and established more firmly than ever the voluntary system, supplemented, later on, by annual grants of public money.

During the summer of 1822, Mr. Wilson made a tour, on behalf of the Newcastle Union, through the districts of Weardale and Teesdale, establishing new, and reviving the old Sunday-schools, and bringing them all into closer touch with the central body. Next, undertaking a special visitation of families in Newcastle, he

added a thousand or more to the average attendance of children at the chapels. Simultaneously he founded local branches of the Bible Society, visiting for that purpose most of the colliery villages in Northumberland and Durham, and penetrating into districts beyond. In 1824, through the settlement of George Fife Angas in London, he was promoted to the highest office the Newcastle Union possessed —that of senior secretary.

While working energetically in the extension of the Sunday-school system, Mr. Wilson made his mark in another sphere of activity—that of lay preaching. After the services were ended in places of worship, he was accustomed to go into the back streets and slums, and deliver his message to the most degraded, and, in consequence, the most neglected part of the community. Encouraged by his success in this direction, he became a Methodist local preacher, and in March, 1827, a candidate, approved and accepted by the quarterly meeting, for the regular Wesleyan ministry. Into the ministry, however, he did not enter. His whole heart was given to Sunday-school work, and he could not make up his mind to leave it. If he must itinerate, he determined that it should be for the children. The London Sunday-School Union adopted his views on this subject. They appointed him their travelling agent throughout the United Kingdom, and in March, 1828, he left Newcastle and entered upon his new duties. For nine years he went up and down in the country, addressing public meetings, holding conferences with teachers, forming branches of the central body, and opening out depositories for the supply of Sunday-school literature.

Through the death of his father, which occurred on the 20th of September, 1837, Mr. Wilson came back to Tyneside. Taking up his abode at Gateshead Low Fell, he resumed his connection with the religious, educational, and philanthropic movements which had engrossed his earlier days. Among the friends of his youth, and the institutions he had helped to create, he lived an active and useful life, and eventually fell a victim to one of those generous impulses which marked his whole career. A visitation of cholera in the autumn of 1849 played havoc among his neighbours at the Low Fell, and he, anxious for their spiritual welfare, read to them, prayed with them, and even nursed some of them in the acute stages of their terrible condition. By this means he contracted the fatal disease himself, and died on the 5th October in that year, at the age of fifty-four.

David Hamilton Wilson,

SUNDAY-SCHOOL PROMOTER.

DAVID HAMILTON WILSON, born in Newcastle on the 6th of October, 1799, was educated at the Quaker School of Ackworth, Yorkshire. His father, although a member of the Society of Friends, had allowed him in childhood to go to the Wesleyan Orphan House Sunday-school, Northumberland Street, and upon his return from Ackworth he resumed his attendance there. In 1817, he was admitted to be a teacher in the school, and before long he joined the Methodist denomination, and became a very active and useful member of the Society. Interesting himself in the work of the Newcastle Sunday-School Union, he was appointed, first, a member of the committee of management, next, keeper of the book depository, and, finally, upon the removal of Joseph Reed Wilson to London, he took his place as secretary. "When he entered office," writes the historian of the Union, "his duties were numerous and responsible. He had to attend a committee meeting once a month, and transact all the necessary business arising out of it; to draw up visiting plans, and superintend the visitation of over a hundred schools; to correspond regularly with the secretaries and managers of these schools, and also with the parent society in London; to make arrangements for all the extraordinary meetings, and draw up circulars and issue them; to prepare the periodical reports, which in that day were sometimes very elaborate; and finally to conduct the business of the book depository, which under his care increased to such unmanageable proportions that it had to be handed over to a firm of booksellers, but not until he had spent upon it nine years of gratuitous labour. None but an enthusiastic believer in Sunday-schools could have gone through such exertions, and we can readily conceive what has been said of Mr. Wilson, that he often sat up whole nights at his work."

An enthusiast in the cause of education, as the foregoing extract testifies, Mr. Wilson did not limit his exertions to the promotion of Sunday-schools exclusively. The case of a blind child, living near his home in Newcastle, whose comfort and instruction he wished to promote, led his sympathies into a wider channel. He began to advocate the establishment of a school in Newcastle in which blind

children should be taught to sing, to play music, to practise handicrafts suitable to their capacities, and, above all, to read the Scriptures. In furtherance of this scheme, he visited, at his own expense, Edinburgh and Glasgow, Manchester and Liverpool, collecting information from the managers of similar institutions established in those places, and inspecting their methods of procedure. Out of these journeyings came a local movement, heartily backed by the great families of the three Northern Counties, and resulting in the formation of the "Royal Victoria Asylum for the Industrious Blind of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham"—an asylum which, commencing upon a modest scale in the Spital in 1838, developed into the prosperous institution that for many years had its habitation in Northumberland Street. Another educational agency that enlisted Mr. David Hamilton Wilson's sympathies was the undenominational school erected in the east quarter of the town to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the accession of George III., and known to succeeding generations of Tynesiders as "The Jubilee." Of this school he was appointed, in succession to the Rev. William Turner, co-secretary, having the late Dr. Bruce as his colleague. He was also one of the active promoters of the Jubilee of Sunday Schools, celebrated in Newcastle on Coronation Day, September the 8th, 1831. On that occasion he produced an autograph letter from Robert Raikes, dated "Gloucester, 1787," explaining the manner in which the original Sunday-schools were conducted.

For some time D. H. Wilson carried on the business of a draper in Newcastle. Early in the forties he abandoned his calling for the post of collector of Quay and Town Dues, and the registrarship of the parishes of St. Nicholas and St. John. Released by these appointments from the anxieties of business, he was able to give more time to educational propagandism, whence originated public lectures to the young, visits to village schools, development of Sunday-school libraries, and other self-denying labours. In these, and kindred pursuits, the later years of his life were passed. They came to an end while he was yet in his prime. Afflicted with cancer in the tongue, the progress of which a radical operation was powerless to prevent, he died on the 18th of June, 1853, and was buried in Westgate Hill Cemetery.

Matthew Wilson,

A DISTINGUISHED JESUIT.

PASSING over Joe Wilson, the local poet, whose biography forms fitting introduction to the sumptuous edition of his works, published a couple of years ago by Mr. Thomas Allan, we come to a famous Northumbrian—Matthew Wilson, known to the followers of the old faith in the first half of the seventeenth century as Father Knott, Provincial or Governor, in England, of that marvellous organisation, the Society of Jesus.

A family of the name of Wilson were long resident at Old Moor and Pegsworth, or Pegswood, in the parish of Bothal. Hodgson's "History of Northumberland" contains a note of a deed bearing date March 14th, 1622, by which John Wilson, of Old Moor, conveyed to Diones Wilson, of Pegsworth, a messuage and lands, which said messuage and lands Edward Wilson, M.D., of Durham, and another, sold, in 1649, to Catherine Wilson, of Pegsworth. Into this family, in the year 1582, Matthew Wilson, the future Jesuit leader, was born. His father, it may be presumed, was a respectable yeoman, who farmed his own land and brewed his own beer, and lived upon the produce of the soil which his wife, with the aid of sons and daughters, helped him to cultivate. Nothing is known of the domestic life of the Pegsworth Wilsons beyond the fact that they were divided in opinion upon matters pertaining to religion. That was no uncommon occurrence then, any more than it is now. For although fifty years had passed away since Henry VIII. had changed the established religion, and although the older faith and its followers were under a ban that involved fine, imprisonment, and, it might be, death, the struggle between Papist and Protestant had lost none of its vigour, nor abated a single degree of its fiery heat. Matthew Wilson, with one of his brothers and a sister, espoused the cause of the old religion, while the rest of the family walked in the new way, worshipped at the parish church, and acknowledged Queen Elizabeth to be their spiritual head as well as their temporal sovereign.

Full of zeal and energy, and, possibly, roused to action by local criticism, Matthew Wilson determined to become a Catholic priest. It was a perilous undertaking, for he must receive his education

abroad, and a foreign-taught priest was forbidden under penalty of death to show his face in England. At the age of twenty, under the name of Edward Knott, he entered the English College at Rome, and, having received the requisite training, was admitted to the priestly office. It is upon record that he received orders in unusually rapid succession, being ordained sub-deacon, deacon, and priest all in one month—the month of March, 1606.

Entering the Society of Jesus, Matthew Wilson waited an opportunity of serving his Church and his fraternity in his native land. The opportunity was long denied him. He was constrained to remain at the English College in Rome, teaching divinity, for fifteen or sixteen years. At length, being elected to the office of Sub-Provincial of Jesuits in England, he came over to this country, visiting the brethren and stirring up the mission which they conducted. He arrived in April, 1622, and quickened into fresh activity the energies of his subordinates, drooping through persecution and peril of death. His movements were secret, known only to the faithful, but, no doubt, he would make his way northward, welcomed by ancient families in Northumberland and Durham who had kept up their allegiance to the Pope, and honoured as a fellow-countryman who had risen to a high position by force of intellect and strength of character. It is said that he was of short stature, and weak constitution, apparently unfit to endure privation and suffer hardship. But, if his bodily health was inferior his spirit was strong, and his labours were indefatigable. Each year, as the Jesuit records relate, his reputation increased; "indeed he shone as a radiant luminary by the fervour of his religious spirit, by his exemplary zeal and discretion, by his transcendent talents and vigour of intellect." Twice he was elected to the higher office of Provincial of the English Mission, first, in 1645, and again in 1653. On the first occasion he attended a general assembly of Jesuits in Rome, and was honoured with the confidence of the order in a marked degree. The confraternity represented in the assembly chose him to be one of the assessors to the general (or head) of the order, to whom, as umpires, all points of difference and dispute between members, or among the various branches of the organisation, were to be referred and finally settled.

Placed at the head of the English Jesuits, Father Wilson displayed great administrative ability, and vivid intellectual power. As polemic and divine, he crossed pens with the ablest controversial writers on

the Protestant side. Writing under the pseudonym of Edward Knott, he issued, in 1630, a small volume entitled "Charity Mistaken by Protestants." This little book brought two eminent men into the field as his antagonists. The position which he maintained in his treatise was, that Catholics were unfairly accused of want of charity when they affirmed, as they did with grief, that Protestancy, unrepented, destroyed hope of salvation. Dr. Christopher Potter, Provost of Queen's College, Oxford (afterwards nominated Dean of Durham), published a reply to "Charity Mistaken," in 1633, bearing the title "Want of Charity Justly Charged on all such Romanists as dare, without Truth or Modesty, affirm that Protestancy destroyed Salvation." "Which Book," writes Anthony Wood, "being perused by Dr. Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, he caused some matters therein to be omitted in the next impression, which was at London, 1634. But before it was quite printed Knott put out a Book entitled 'Mercy and Truth; Or Charity Maintained by Catholics: By way of Reply upon an Answer fram'd by Dr. Potter to a Treatise which had formerly proved that Charity was Mistaken by Protestants, etc., printed beyond the Sea, 1634, in quarto.' Whereupon Will. Chillingworth undertook him, in his book called 'The Religion of Protestants a Safe Way to Salvation.'" Chillingworth's reply, in which occurs that well-known sentence, now an aphorism, "The Bible alone is the religion of Protestants," ran through many editions at the time it was written, has been often reprinted, and is still to be found in every good theological library. Father Wilson responded, in 1652, with "Infidelity Unmasked; or a Confutation of a Book published by Mr. Will. Chillingworth," etc., and there the controversy ended.

While the Provincial of the Jesuits pounded the Protestants, he scarified certain members of his own Church also. A dispute arose shortly after his arrival in England respecting the claim of a Catholic bishop to exercise jurisdiction over the Jesuits and other religious orders that were secretly worshipping and working in this country. Dr. Kellison, a professor in Douay College, wrote a book to support the bishop's claim. The book excited Father Wilson's ire, and, in 1631, using the pen-name this time of "Nicholas Smith," he launched a thunderbolt at it which gave considerable offence to the seculars and their admirers. It was purely a clerical dispute, but it raged for some time, other writers intervening, and then, no definite decision on the point being obtainable from Rome, it died out as suddenly as it arose.

From the time that he left Pegsworth to join the English College, no mention of Matthew Wilson occurs in local history. As Father Knott one occasionally meets with him in the Calendars of State Papers—an account, or a pretended account perhaps, of his movements, or a report of a suspected visit to some great Catholic family, it may be, but nothing very definite or satisfactory. Wandering up and down the country in various disguises, the Pegsworth farmer's son governed his order for more than thirty years. Constantly suspected, and once or twice laid hold of and committed to prison, he managed to escape the doom of many of his fellows. He lived in his native land through the reign of Charles I., and well into the Commonwealth, and, instead of being hung, drawn, and quartered under circumstances of revolting barbarity, as scores of priests were, he died quietly and peacefully on his bed in London, on the 11th of January, 1656, aged seventy-four years.

Thomas Wilson,

AUTHOR OF "THE PITMAN'S PAY."

NOWHERE within the compass of ancient or modern literature do we find a more exact, faithful, and touching portraiture of humble life than is to be found in Thomas Wilson's "Pitman's Pay." It is a perfect word-picture of the Northumbrian pitman's manners and customs, his kindly as well as rough ways, his peculiar habits of thinking, his warm family affections, and his quaint modes of expressing himself.

From a memoir of the author which appeared in the *Northern Tribune*, published in 1854, we learn that Thomas Wilson, son of George Wilson, and Margaret Wild, was born on the 14th of November, 1773, at Gateshead Low Fell, where his forefathers had been located for many generations. In 1781, when only eight years of age, "he commenced a career of toil beyond conception, save by those who are conversant with the working of coal-mines seventy or eighty years ago." "These days of darkness and distress commenced at two o'clock in the morning and continued till seven or eight at night daily, till the Saturday afternoon. In the winter, consequently, the worker never saw the light from the Sunday evening until the following Saturday, thereby affording not more

than five or six hours out of the twenty-four for recruiting both mind and body. Instruction was almost out of the question. There was no time for it; even the lessons of a night-school (the only school which was accessible) being only obtainable by a sacrifice of the little rest which such literal slavery allowed."

Knowledge, however, was young Wilson's great ambition, and with the help of a worthy man named Barras, and his own reading and industry, he managed to acquire something more than the bare elements of education. Naturally disgusted with the drudgery of the mine, he got out of it as soon as he could; but it was not until he had reached his nineteenth year that he succeeded in doing so. His literary qualifications were then such as to enable him to obtain

the position of a teacher, first at Galloping Green, a place not more than a mile from his father's house, and then at Shield Row, near Lintz Green. Here he first saw the Ladies' and Gentlemen's Diaries, which, during a period of more than half a century, were a constant attraction to him, and to which, for the greater part of that time, he contributed mathematical problems and solutions. Here, also, he acquired a knowledge of Latin, through instruction received in the colliery engine-house from the keeper of one of the engines, named John Gray.

In the year 1798 he succeeded in obtaining a clerkship in the office of Mr. Thomas Robson, a native of the Fell like himself, and then a wharfinger on Newcastle Quay; but here his hours were so

long, and his salary so small, that he soon left the situation and commenced teaching school again, this time at Benwell. The following year he entered the office of Mr. John Head, merchant and underwriter in Newcastle, and with that gentleman he remained until the beginning of 1803, when he removed to the counting-house of Losh, Lubbren, & Co., with whom and their representatives he remained till 1805, when he entered into partnership with Mr. William Losh. Two years later, Mr. Thomas Bell having been taken into the firm, its style was changed to that of "Losh, Wilson, & Bell."

Mr. Wilson met with a congenial life partner in 1810, in the person of Mary Fell, with whom he enjoyed perfect domestic happiness for twenty-nine years, that is to say, till her death in 1839.

Mrs. Wilson was a kindly, sociable, charitable lady, well beloved by all who knew her.

As to Mr. Wilson himself, his long life was devoted not less to the extension than the attainment of useful knowledge. Thoroughly self-educated as he might be said to be, it was most truly a labour of love to him to assist in promoting the pursuit and acquisition of knowledge in others. An advanced Liberal in politics, he was tolerant of other men's opinions and views, and never intruded his own principles offensively on unwilling ears, so that he enjoyed, to the end of his days, the respect and esteem of Churchmen and Nonconformists, Tories, Whigs, and Radicals. His leisure time was devoted to poetry, and his productions in that line, originally scattered over the pages of Mitchell's *Newcastle Magazine*, the *Gateshead Observer*, and other periodicals and newspapers, were

published in a collective form, and in a handsome volume, in 1843. "The Pitman's Pay" is the longest and best of his works; but there is not one of them that does not bear, more or less deeply impressed, the stamp of true genius.

Mr. Wilson was unanimously elected a member of the Gateshead Town Council in 1835, when the Municipal Reform Act conferred upon that place the privilege of governing itself in local matters; and at the first meeting of the Council he was chosen an alderman, an honour which he continued to enjoy for eighteen years, after which, at his own request, he was allowed to retire into private life. He firmly declined, when repeatedly and earnestly pressed, to undertake the duties of the Mayoralty, though he would have been unanimously elected had he given his consent, and though, on one occasion, one of his colleagues offered to do the whole official business for him, if he would only accept the office. It was neither indifference nor indolence that prompted these refusals, but a modest unobtrusiveness of character that shunned public display. He rendered a conspicuous service to the town by the publication, annually for many years, of "Local Collections; or Records of Remarkable Events connected with the Borough of Gateshead." The series extend from the beginning of 1837 to the end of 1854, and form a complete history of public life in the town during that period, but for want of an index are somewhat difficult to utilise.

Mr. Wilson died in his eighty-fifth year, on Sunday, the 9th of May, 1858. It was on the spot where he first drew breath, at Gateshead Fell House, the "local habitation" he had chosen and rebuilt for himself, after he had risen by his own well-directed efforts from the depths of inherited poverty to an honourable independence.

Nathaniel John Winch,

BOTANIST AND GEOLOGIST.

"The study of Nature requires two qualifications of the mind, which at first sight appear to be opposed to each other—the comprehensive view of a bold genius that embraces the whole, and the minute and careful inspection of an unwearied industry that lives upon the smallest objects."—BUFFON.

NATHANIEL JOHN WINCH, leader of a little band of investigators that fostered a love of Nature among Tynesiders at the beginning of

the century, was a son of Nathaniel Winch, of Hampton Court, Middlesex, and was bound apprentice to Robert Lisle, hostman, in Newcastle, on the 24th of December, 1780. His first appearance in public life is dated 1805, when he was elected Sheriff and a member of the Common Council of Newcastle. That he was a man of some standing is evident from the fact of his appointment to the Shrievalty, and from the circumstance that two years afterwards, on the resignation of Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart., he was elected an alderman. The next step in his municipal progress would have been his elevation to the Mayoralty, but that honour he was not privileged to receive. Devotion to scientific pursuits led to neglect of business, and in the winter of 1808 he became a bankrupt. His failure involved the resignation of his alderman's gown, which was conferred upon Mr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas Burdon, and his retirement into private life. What his business was we learn from the advertisement of the sale of his effects, for his name does not appear in the Newcastle Directories preceding his failure, and no hint of his calling occurs in the records of his brief municipal career. The advertisement shows that he was an iron-merchant and anchor-smith, with a warehouse in the Broad Chare, a workshop along the North Shore, and a residence in Pilgrim Street:—

"To be Sold by Auction (for Ready Money), John Fearney, Auctioneer, on Monday, the 12th Day of December, 1808, at the Warehouse of N. J. Winch, Esq., situate in the Broad Chare, Newcastle, all the Stock of Iron, Nail Rods, Spades, Shovels, etc., of the said N. J. Winch, now remaining therein. And also all his Stock in Trade and Materials, now remaining in his Anchor Shop, at the North-Shore, consisting of Anchors, Kedges, Anvils, Work-Tools, Smiths' Bellows, two large Beams, Scales, Weights, etc., etc. And on Tuesday, the 13th Day of December, instant, at the Dwelling House of the said N. J. Winch, situate in Pilgrim Street, will be sold all the Household Goods of the said N. J. Winch, with Library, Book Cases, and a Valuable Collection of Books."

Previous to his failure, Mr. Winch had acquired a reputation as a careful and painstaking naturalist, and had been elected a Fellow of the Linnæan Society. In conjunction with Richard Waugh and John Thornhill, parish clerk of Heworth under the Rev. John Hodgson, and father of the John Thornhill who, for a generation or more, filled the office of librarian at the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, he had undertaken the preparation of a complete herbarium for the use of the members of that institution. To begin the collection, the trio had presented to the "Lit. and Phil." in 1803, a large number of specimens of dried indigenous plants.

arranged according to Dr. Smith's "Flora Britannica," the result of many fatiguing excursions throughout the Northern Counties, and in the year which saw Mr. Winch elevated to the post of Sheriff of Newcastle, they had published an interesting and valuable book on the subject, entitled—

"The Botanists' Guide through the Counties of Northumberland and Durham." Preface signed "N. J. Winch, F.L.S., John Thornhill, Richard Waugh." Vol. I. Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Printed by S. Hodgson, Groat Market. 1805. This was followed by a second volume in 1807, Printed and Sold by J. Marshall, Gateshead-upon-Tyne—Preface signed "N. J. W." and "J. T.," Mr. Waugh having died in the interim.

Side by side with his study of plant life Mr. Winch cultivated the lightly-trodden ground of geology, and his botanising expeditions invariably resulted in heavy collections of fossils and specimens of rock formations. To the "Transactions" of the Geological Society of London he contributed in March, 1814, "Observations on the Geology of Northumberland and Durham," 101 pp., 4to; and in April, 1816, a similar but much shorter series of "Observations on the Eastern Part of Yorkshire," 14 pp., 4to. The following year he secured the appointment of secretary to the Newcastle Infirmary, the duties of which post were not exacting, but left him free to pursue his favourite studies pretty much as he pleased. In May, 1819, at a meeting of the "Lit. and Phil.," he read an elaborate essay "On the Geographical Distribution of Plants through the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham," which, being published the same year by Edward Walker, Newcastle, went into a second edition, issued by T. & J. Hodgson, Newcastle, in 1825. About the same time, or shortly afterwards, W. A. Mitchell, Newcastle, printed for him "Remarks on the Flora of Cumberland, as published in Hutchinson's History of that County, and in Turner and Dillwyn's Botanists' Guide through England and Wales." This essay also was re-issued under the title of "Contributions to the Flora of Cumberland: With Remarks on the List of Plants in Hutchinson's History," etc. He wrote, also, a paper on the Geology of Holy Island for the "Annals of Philosophy."

When the Natural History Society of Northumberland and Durham was founded, in 1829, Mr. Winch was elected co-secretary, and one of the honorary curators in Botany, Mineralogy, and Geology. To the original, or quarto, series of the "Transactions" of that society he contributed three papers—namely, (1) "Remarks

on the Distribution of the Indigenous Plants of Northumberland and Durham as connected with the Geological Structure of those Counties." Read April 20th, 1830. 8 pp. (2) "Remarks on the Geology of the Banks of the Tweed, from Carham, in Northumberland, to the Sea Coast at Berwick." Read July 20th, 1830. 15 pp. (3) "Flora of Northumberland and Durham," and "Observations on the Preceding Flora." Read June 20th, 1831. 149 pp.

An indefatigable collector, Mr. Winch was a liberal donor to the public institutions of Newcastle, in which his favourite studies found a home. The Museum of the Literary and Philosophical Society he enriched, between 1804 and 1822, with the following useful and interesting exhibits:—

55 Rock Specimens from Holy Island, illustrative of its Geology, on which a Paper by the Donor was published in the "Annals of Philosophy," vol. iv.

Hortus Siccus Britannicus, consisting of about 428 Species of Plants indigenous in the North of England, which were originally collected by the donor, in conjunction with Mr. Waugh and Mr. Thornhill, for the illustration of the work of the donor, "The Botanists' Guide through Northumberland and Durham."

27 plants from Lapland and Norway; 42 plants from Switzerland and the Alps; 32 plants from Italy.

Specimens of the Bark of the Lagetto Tree (*Lagetto lintearia*) from Jamaica, showing its fine and curious texture, resembling lace.

A collection of Shells, containing 140 species of British, and 141 ditto of Exotic Shells.

To the Museum of the Natural History Society he was equally liberal, though the number of his contributions was less. His name appears in the catalogue of the society as the donor of—

Specimens of Mineralised Wood from the cliffs near Newbiggin Church.

60 Rock Specimens, illustrative of the Geology of the Banks of the Tweed, from Carham to Berwick.

Geological Specimens from Whitby.

336 Species of British plants and 37 species of Exotics.

Mr. Winch was a man of active habits, and in the pursuit of science or the elucidation of Nature his zeal was untiring. For some time he was a member of a local corps of volunteers, under Captain Horn of Newcastle. He assisted the Rev. William Turner in not a few of the long series of scientific demonstrations which that ardent lecturer gave to the members of the Literary and Philosophical Society, and was at all times willing to fetch and to carry, to undertake long journeys and to make minute researches for the advancement of science and the encouragement of scientific investi-

gation. The late James Clephan was accustomed to tell the following anecdote relating to his helpfulness at Mr. Turner's lectures:—"Mr. Turner was delivering a lecture on Mechanics, and Mr. Winch had kindly volunteered his services as bellows blower. He was turning a handle while the lecturer was turning his periods; and as the one turner made the axle revolve, the other addressed the audience in his quiet and deliberate style of delivery, saying:—'And so, ladies and gentlemen, all this mighty machinery is made to revolve, as you see' (and here, unconscious of the double shot he was about to fire, Mr. Turner pointed down to the crank and his colleague), 'by this simple little winch.' Poor Winch! He dropped back into his seat, extinguished, amidst a roar of laughter."

Dying unmarried, on the 5th of May, 1838, at his house, No. 2, Ridley Place, Newcastle, Mr. Winch left a well-stocked library and an extensive herbarium to the Linnæan Society, and a legacy of £200 to the Newcastle Infirmary, of which institution he had been secretary for twenty-one years. Some time before his death he was elected an honorary member of the Mineralogical Society of Dresden, an organisation in which he was much interested, and to which, from his abundant collections, he contributed freely. The *Newcastle Chronicle* of May 12th, 1838, recording his decease, stated that "he for many years maintained an active correspondence with several of the most scientific men in all parts of the world, and their letters, carefully arranged, presented an interesting feature in his library."

George Wishart,

A ROYALIST DIVINE.

DURING the religious strife that preceded the Civil War, and again after the Restoration of the Monarchy, George Wishart, a devoted Royalist, and a divine of great learning and capacity, played a prominent part in the public life of Newcastle.

George Wishart, D.D. of St. Andrews University, came to Newcastle during the troubles in Scotland that led up to the Civil War, to supply the place of Dr. Jenison, suspended for nonconformity. How this was brought about we learn from the State Papers, wherein appears a letter, dated the 8th September, 1639, from Bishop Maxwell, of Ross, to Secretary Windebank, suggesting that a royal letter,

"and an earnest one," be directed "with all diligence," that "Dr. George Wishart, sometime preacher at St. Andrews [Fifeshire], may during the suspension of Dr. Jenison, have the charge he had at Newcastle, that is to be lecturer at All Hallows' on Sundays, and at St. Nicholas' on Thursdays." The following day Windebank wrote to the Mayor and Common Council of Newcastle in these terms:—

"His Majesty having understood that Dr. Jenison, who held the place of lecturer in Newcastle, stands suspended for nonconformity, and is to be questioned for sundry other misdemeanours, has commanded me to signify to you his care of the good of that town, and how sensible he is that the place should [not] continue unfurnished of an able and learned minister. Whereupon his Majesty's intention is that it be supplied with some person of integrity of life and soundness in religion, and to that end has made choice of Dr. George Wishart, whom his Majesty knows to be very fit for that charge. His Majesty's pleasure, therefore, is, that you do not only immediately choose the said Dr. Wishart to the place of lecturer of All Hallows' in Newcastle, upon Sundays, and at St. Nicholas' upon Thursdays there, but that you likewise suffer him to enjoy and receive all profits, commodities, and advantages whatsoever thereunto belonging, in as ample a manner as Dr. Jenison enjoyed the same, and that Dr. Wishart shall hold and exercise that charge during the suspension of the said Dr. Jenison."

The Mayor and Common Council, obedient to the royal will, accepted the nomination, so far as All Saints' was concerned, and, on the 19th of October following, Dr. Wishart entered into an inheritance of trouble as the supporter of royal supremacy in a town that was fast drifting towards Presbyterianism and Independency. Among the parishioners of All Saints' the drift had set in strongly. Attached to Dr. Jenison, and offended by his suspension, they regarded Dr. Wishart as an intruder, and treated him as such. It was one of the charges preferred, later on, against Sir Nicholas Cole and other Royalists that they had procured the appointment of Dr. Wishart to be lecturer in the town, and "violently forced him upon them, against the minds of the parishioners." But, strongly as they objected to the Doctor, the parishioners were helpless, and with sundry murmurings, which are rather suggested than expressed, they bowed for a time to the inevitable. They had not long to wait. Within a few months from Dr. Wishart's entry into All Saints' pulpit, the Scots were in possession of the town, and he and the vicar,

unfortunate Yeldard Alvey, were "sent for" by Parliament to answer certain charges made against them in a petition from "burgesses and other inhabitants of Newcastle."

It is probable that Dr. Wishart escaped for a time, returning with Vicar Alvey and other Royalists after the Scots had departed. The Scots vacated the town on the 19th of August, 1641, and on the 10th of September following, the "Four-and-Twenty and ancient" of All Saints', meeting at seven o'clock in the morning, "absolutely refused to admit of Dr. George Wiseheart to be a preacher in this parish." Parliament endorsed the action of All Saints' congregation. In the Journals of the House of Commons, under date the 18th of June, 1642, it is recorded that "upon the report from the committee of scandalous ministers, concerning Mr. Wysherd, of Newcastle," the House came to the following resolutions:—"That Dr. George Wysherd is guilty of common haunting of taverns and inns, and of drunkenness. That Doctor Geo. Wysherd is unfit to be a lecturer at Newcastle. That the Serjeant deliver up unto Doctor Wysherd his bonds for his appearance 'de die in diem.'"

Although rejected by All Saints', and condemned by Parliament, Dr. Wishart had numerous friends in the Corporation, and, on the 12th May, 1643, he was appointed to the afternoon lectureship of St. Nicholas'; and there he appears to have remained until the siege of Newcastle, in October, 1644. For, in a pamphlet entitled, "A Particular Relation of the Taking of Newcastle," we find him among those who, at the entering in of the victorious Covenanters, fled to the Castle. "Doctor Wishart, a man of a dangerous temper, who had seasoned the people both before and at the time of the siege with bitter malignancy, Master Gray and Alvay, and others of the perverse crew, authors of all the evils which might justly have fallen upon the Town, so exceedingly obstinate, according to the rule of warre, did all betake themselves to the Castle, whence they cast over a white flag, and beat a parle."

On the 19th of November, a few days after the storming and siege of Newcastle, the House of Commons ordered the Commissioners and Committee of Parliament residing in the town, to send up forthwith in safe custody, "Dr. George Wiseheard, Mr. Yeldred Alvey," and twenty-six others. Dr. Wishart fled to the west, and joined Montrose, who was preparing another expedition into Scotland with the object of raising the Highlands. After conferring with that brave Royalist leader, he considered it more prudent to go to the king at

Oxford. On his way thither he was taken prisoner, conveyed to Hull, and thence to the Scottish forces at Newcastle, by whom he was sent to Edinburgh and imprisoned in the Tolbooth, in "the nastiest part thereof," called the "Thieves' Hole." From thence, on the 28th of January, 1645, he petitioned the Scottish Parliament as "some time at St. Andrew's, and lately at Newcastle, now prisoner in the common gaol at Edinburgh," begging maintenance, since he, his wife, and five children were likely to starve. After the battle of Kilsyth, fought on the 15th of August, 1645, he and other prisoners were set at liberty, and sent to conciliate Montrose, who by his defeat of the Covenanters in that engagement had practically become master of Scotland.

With Montrose Dr. Wishart remained, until, by order of the king, that great warrior laid down his arms. In September, 1646, with other friends of the Royalist party, he went in a small pinnace to Bergen, whither Montrose followed shortly afterwards. Subsequently he accompanied Montrose to Holland, and became minister of the Scottish congregation at Schiedam. In 1647 he published a history of Montrose's expedition under the title of

"De Rebus anno 1644, et duobus sequentibus ab illust. Jacobo Marchione Montisrosarum in Scotia gestis." A second edition, issued in Paris the year following, was entitled, "De Rebus Auspiciis S. et P. Caroli Dei Gratia Magnæ Britanniæ Regis sub Imperio illustrissimi Jacobi Montisrosarum Marchionis, etc., Commentarius."

The book is written in elegant Latin, full of party spirit, but maintaining a loftiness of sentiment which some of his adversaries might have imitated with advantage. When Montrose was executed (May 21st, 1650), a copy of this little work was hung round his neck, an ornament of which he declared he was prouder than he had been when invested with the Order of the Garter.

After the death of his patron Dr. Wishart is said to have been appointed chaplain to Elizabeth the Electress Palatine, sister of Charles I., better known as the Queen of Bohemia. At the Restoration, Sir Nicholas Cole and "six other loyal subjects" in Newcastle petitioned the king, "for their encouragement in religion and loyalty," to send back Dr. Wishart. Nor were they disappointed. The Rev. Stephen Dockwray, who had been appointed to preach in the forenoons and afternoons at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, died in August, 1660, shortly after Sir Nicholas Cole's petition had been presented, and the king wrote to the Corporation recommending

Dr. Wishart as his successor. The Corporation, anxious to adjust themselves to the changing position of affairs, acquiesced, and Dr. Wishart returned to Newcastle, as preacher at St. Andrew's, at a salary of £80 per annum.

For what length of time the Doctor ministered in St. Andrew's is not very clearly to be gathered from the fragmentary records of the period. Before the year closed, he had regained the afternoon lectureship at St. Nicholas', and was once more a leading spirit among the clergy of the town. Whether he retained the pulpit of St. Andrew's after his appointment to the lectureship, and for how long, or whether he resigned it at once, and devoted himself solely to his work at St. Nicholas', cannot be ascertained. There is no positive evidence either way, and Brand, a most minute investigator of local history, confesses that he is unable to supply any. On the one hand, we have, on the authority of our municipal records, the somewhat remarkable circumstance that, when Mr. Clark was reinstated at St. Andrew's in August, 1662, the Corporation ordered that his salary should date from Mr. Dockwray's decease, as though, for two years, no one else had received it. On the other hand, comes the noteworthy fact that Mr. Clark was appointed to St. Andrew's on the same day that Mr. John Bewick succeeded to the lectureship of St. Nicholas'—a coincidence that points to Wishart's vacation of both pulpits at the same time. And there we must leave the matter.

One thing is certain, namely, that the year 1662 brought preferment to Dr. Wishart, and that he left Newcastle to become Bishop of Edinburgh. In that exalted position he remained till, in 1671, at the age of seventy-two years, he obeyed the summons which, sooner or later, comes to us all. He was buried in the Abbey of Holyrood, where a mural tablet, with a long Latin inscription, records his sufferings and his triumphs. The concluding lines, translated by Monteith, read as follows :—

> " Thrice spoil'd and banish'd, for full fifteen years,
> His mind unshaken, cheerful still he bears.
> Deadly proscription, nor the nasty gaol,
> Could not disturb his great seraphic soul.
> But when the nation's King, Charles the Second, blest
> On his return from sad exile to rest;
> They then received great Doctor Wiseheart, he
> Was welcome made, by church and laity;
> And where he had been long in prison sore,

He nine years Bishop did them good therefore.
At length he dy'd in honour: where his head
To much hard usage was accustomed,
He liv'd 'bove seventy years, and Edinburgh town
Wish'd him old Nestor's age in great renown;
Yea, Scotland, sad with grief, condoled his fall,
And to his merits gave just funeral.
Montrose's acts, in Latin forth he drew;
Of one so great, ah! monuments so few."

Professor H. F. Morland Simpson (a native of Newcastle) and Canon Murdoch, published in 1893 a new edition of Dr. Wishart's Latin Memoirs of Montrose, to which is prefixed a biography of the author.

Nicholas Wood,

MINING ENGINEER.

ONE of the most prominent among that group of engineers which, as already indicated, traces its origin to the western slopes of the Tyne, was Nicholas Wood, Fellow of the Geological Society, Member of the Institute of Civil Engineers, Chairman of the Mining Association of Great Britain, President of the North of England Institute of Mining Engineers, and after the death of John Buddle, the chief authority upon colliery practice in the Great Northern Coal-Field.

Mr. Wood was born in 1795, at the farm of Daniel, lying between Bradley Hall and Wylam, of which his father was the tenant. He received his education at the hands of a local celebrity named Craigie, who kept a private or proprietary school at Crawcrook, and in April, 1811, he was sent to Killingworth Colliery, through the influence of his father's landlord, Sir Thomas Liddell, afterwards Lord Ravensworth, to learn the profession of a coal-viewer. The choice of a calling, it is understood, was the boy's own; the selection of Killingworth as its starting-place was a happy incident which led to most fortunate results.

Shortly after Mr. Wood had entered upon his training at Killingworth, George Stephenson, brakesman, was promoted to the post of enginewright at Killingworth High Pit. Young Mr. Wood, eager to get on, attached himself to the new-comer. Placing at his disposal mathematical and other gifts which Stephenson lacked, he received in return practical instruction which was of the utmost

value. Mr. Wood made the working drawing from which Watson, the Newcastle plumber, produced the first Stephenson safety-lamp, and when the lamp was made, and tested at a dangerous blower in Killingworth Pit, he was one of the brave men who faced the perilous experiment. At the meeting of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, in 1815, when the lamp was publicly exhibited and explained to the wise men of the town, Mr. Wood was the spokesman and expositor. In the controversy that raged over this lamp between the friends of Stephenson and the supporters of Sir Humphrey

NICHOLAS WOOD.

Davy, Mr. Wood was the chief advocate and exponent of the claims of his Killingworth associate. Mainly through his persistent efforts the great coal-owners of the North publicly recognised Stephenson's invention and presented the inventor with substantial tokens of their admiration and esteem. Stephenson, gracefully acknowledging his indebtedness to his young friend, ordered a fac-simile of the silver tankard which formed the chief attraction of the coal-owners' gift to be made, and gave it to Mr. Wood in "grateful testimony of his many obligations for the indefatigable zeal and exertion displayed in

assisting him to elucidate the principles and bring to perfection the safety-lamp which, under the auspices of R. W. Brandling, Esq., obtained the sanction of the most respectable gentlemen in the neighbourhood." The friendship of Nicholas Wood and George Stephenson extended into every relation of life. Stephenson put his son Robert under Mr. Wood's care in 1818, to learn the principles and practice of mine engineering, and Mr. Wood spent his evenings at Stephenson's cottage, helping father and son to solve perplexing problems in colliery practice. Throughout the great "locomotive *versus* fixed engine" controversy Mr. Wood was the inspired penman of the locomotive, and he it was who accompanied Stephenson on that memorable journey to Mr. Edward Pease at Darlington which ended in the establishment of the Stockton and Darlington Railway, and the appointment of the Killingworth engineer to superintend its construction. This important interview put an end to the daily communication of the two friends, but it wrought no decay in their close and affectionate relationship. In 1825, two years after Stephenson had left Killingworth, Mr. Wood wrote a history of his friend's achievements in a book that went through several editions, and was of service in converting the public to Stephenson's views. The second edition bears the title of

"A Practical Treatise on Railroads and Interior Communication in General, Containing an Account of the Performances of the Different Locomotive Engines, at and subsequent to the Liverpool Contest; Upwards of Two Hundred and Sixty Experiments: With Tables of the Comparative Value of Canals and Rail-Roads, and the Power of the present Locomotive Engines. Illustrated by Numerous Engravings." By Nicholas Wood, Colliery Viewer, Member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, etc. London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Green, & Brown, 1832.

By this time Mr. Wood had acquired considerable reputation as a colliery and railway engineer, had entered into colliery speculations on his own account, and was rapidly extending his position and influence in the coal trade. His first adventure was at Bedlington, where he had for partners his friend George Stephenson and Michael Longridge; then he acquired an interest in the important collieries at Hetton, belonging to the Hetton Coal Company, and in 1844 he removed thither and undertook the management of them. Subsequently he became a partner with John Bowes, William Hutt, and Charles Mark Palmer in a dozen or more of collieries, including his own training-ground of Killingworth; sole owner of Black Boy, Coundon, Westerton, and Leasingthorne collieries; part owner

of Harton, Hilda, and Jarrow collieries; and a shareholder in Westphalian undertakings in the valley of the Ruhr, abutting on the Rhine. His reputation as a colliery engineer brought his services into frequent requisition when matters of high importance relating to the coal trade were under discussion. Before a parliamentary committee that sat in 1835, to investigate the cause of accidents in mines, he was examined at great length, and to similar committees which sat in 1849, 1852, and 1853-54, he gave evidence of a most valuable character upon methods of working, systems of management, and precautions taken to avoid or minimise disaster in the Great Northern Coal-Field.

When the Mines Inspection Act came into operation, in 1852, North-Country coal-owners, colliery viewers, mining engineers, and others interested in the prosperity of the coal trade, organised a society for mutual counsel and instruction. Of this association, known as the "North of England Institute of Mining Engineers," Mr. Wood was elected president, and up to the time of his decease he was the principal contributor to its "Transactions." One of the first objects to which he devoted his attention as president was the establishment of a college for the training of young men to fill responsible situations in coal-mining operations. At his instigation a committee of the institute was appointed to consider the subject, and when they reported in favour of the scheme, suggesting a way in which a college might be founded, and drawing up a curriculum of studies for the pupils, Mr. Wood used all his influence to secure for the project the sympathy and support of the mining interest. At the annual meeting, in 1854, of the Coal Trade Association of Great Britain, of which he was chairman, and before a Parliamentary Committee on Mining Accidents that same year, he pleaded for support to his proposals, and received such encouragement as enabled him to apply to the University of Durham to assist in providing a staff of teachers, and to the mining and manufacturing community for the necessary funds to erect a suitable building. Unfortunately, after years of negotiation, the scheme fell through, and it was not until long after Mr. Wood had passed away that his ideas were realised in the establishment of "The Durham College of Science, Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

Throughout his career Mr. Wood was an earnest and persistent advocate of education. It was not only the youths who were to become mining engineers and colliery managers that he desired

to equip for their responsible duties; he was anxious that the humbler workers in and about the pits should be well taught, soundly instructed, and thereby better fitted for the laborious task in which their lives were to be spent. At Killingworth in his younger days, and at Hetton and elsewhere in his prime, he promoted the erection of schools for pitmen's children, and saw for himself that they were efficiently conducted. The workmen at Hetton Colliery presented him with an address in 1858, expressive of their gratitude for the efforts he had made to educate their children and the children of their fellow-workers at every colliery over which he exercised authority. His labours in this direction were modestly epitomised by himself a little later when addressing, at Hetton, in the capacity of president, the delegates of the Northern Union of Mechanics' Institutes. It had always been his first object, he said, to get a good school connected with a colliery. "He believed, he might add, without fear of contradiction, that Killingworth school was an excellent one, and it was erected, he believed, in consequence of his exertions. He had at his own colliery, Black Boy, one of the best schools in the colliery districts, for that school had turned out more scholars who had gained prizes from the Prize Scheme Association than any other in the district. Hetton School, the building in which they had met, was well conducted, and contained all the elements of success which it was possible to impart to it. Head managers of mines had a great responsibility; but there was a class of men of vast importance who had charge of the workings underground—the overmen, the under-viewers, and those who really and practically managed the mine. To that class of persons also it had been the aim of his humble efforts to give a better education."

Mr. Wood's contributions to the literature of his calling were numerous and important. Besides the book on Railroads before mentioned, he wrote the following papers:—

In the "Transactions of the Natural History Society," Newcastle.

"An Account of some Fossil Stems of Trees, found penetrating through the Strata above the High Main Coal at Killingworth Colliery, at a depth of 42 fathoms." Read November 15th, 1830, 9 pp., 4to.

"On the Geology of a Part of Northumberland and Cumberland." Read April 18th, 1831, 32 pp., 4to.

At the Newcastle Meeting of the British Association, 1838.

"On the Probable Identity of the Red Sandstone Formations in the Valley of the Tweed, and those which are found in the Plains of Carlisle."

In the "Transactions of the Mining Institute."

Vol. i.—(1) "Inaugural Address to the Members." (2) "Experiments on the Relative Value of the Furnace and the Steam Jet in the Ventilation of Coal-mines." With eleven Diagrams. (3) "On Safety Lamps for Lighting Coal-mines, being a Record of Experiments at Killingworth Colliery."

Vol. iii.—"On the Conveyance of Coals Underground in Coal-mines." With 10 Plans.

Vol. v.—(1) "Report of an interview with one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Charities, with reference to obtaining a grant out of the funds of a Newcastle Charity towards the establishment of a Mining College." (2) "On the Conveyance of Coals Underground in Pits." (3) "On Sinking through the Magnesian Limestone at the Seaham and Seaton Winning, near Seaham." With four coloured plates. (4) "An Account of the Explosion of Fire-damp at the Lundhill Colliery, with plans of the workings before and after the explosion."

Vol. vii.—(1) "On the Deposit of Magnetic Ironstone in Rosedale." With six coloured Plans. (2) "A Summary of the various conclusions which appear to result from the several papers and discussions brought before the Institute on the subject of Ventilation."

Vol. viii.—"Biography of the two late eminent Engineers, George and Robert Stephenson."

Vol. ix.—(1) "Sketch of the Life and Career of Joseph Locke, Esq., M.P., one of the Vice-Presidents of the Institute." (2) "On the Explosion in the Boiler Flues of one of the Engines at Hetton Colliery on December 20, 1860." With three coloured Plans. (3) "Memoir of the late Thomas John Taylor, Esq., one of the Vice-Presidents of the Institute."

Vol. x.—"Inaugural Address delivered at the Central Meeting of the Institute at Birmingham, on July 16th, 1861."

Vol. xi.—"On the Upper and Lower Beds of Coal in the Counties of Northumberland and Durham." With nine coloured Plates and several Woodcuts.

Vol. xii.—"Report on Coal, Coke, and Coal-mining. Read at the Meeting of the British Association in Newcastle, 1863."

(In the compilation of this Report Mr. Wood was assisted by John Taylor and John Marley.)

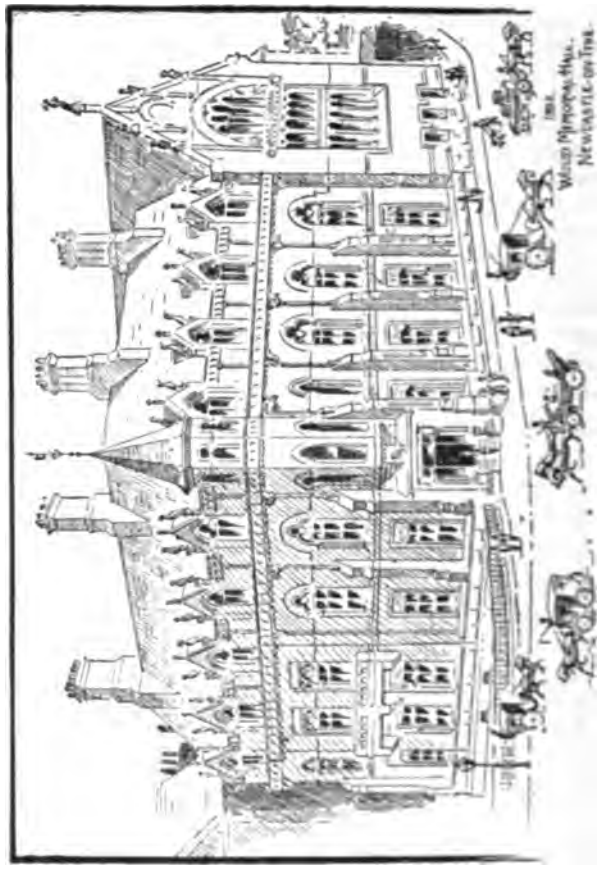
Vol. xiii.—"On a Wash or Drift through the Coal-Field of Durham." (By Nicholas Wood and E. F. Boyd.)

At Newcastle Meeting of Mechanical Engineers, 1858.

"Improvements Effected in the Working of Coal-mines during the last fifty years."

Mr. Wood was a Fellow of the Royal Society and of the Geological Society, and a Member of the Institute of Civil Engineers. He died in London on the 19th December, 1865, aged 70 years, and on the 23rd was buried in the churchyard of Hetton. He married Maria Forster, only daughter of Mr. Collingwood Forster Lindsay, of Alnwick, clerk to the magistrates of Northumberland, and was the father of three well-known public men—Mr. Colling-

wood Lindsay Wood, of Freeland, Bridge of Earn, a magistrate for the counties of Durham and Perth; Mr. Lindsay Wood, J.P., of the Hermitage, Chester-le-Street, and Mr. Nicholas Wood, for a short time one of the Members of Parliament for the Houghton-le-Spring division of the county of Durham. In Neville Hall, the elegant



building which the passenger sees on his right hand as he passes from the Central Station to Collingwood Street, Newcastle, the memory of Mr. Nicholas Wood and of his services to mining industry is perpetuated by a marble monument erected in a lofty and spacious apartment, to which has been given the name of "The Wood Memorial Hall."

William Woods,

BANKER.

"Honours achieved far exceed those that are created."
—SOLON.

AT the head of commercial enterprise in Newcastle for the better part of half a century—a living embodiment of industry and integrity, punctuality and perseverance—stood Mr. William Woods.

Born in 1787 at Bolton, in Lancashire, the son of an iron merchant and landowner, Mr. Woods was trained for a mercantile career, but, at the age of seventeen, fired, as were other British youths of that period, by military enthusiasm, he joined one of the volunteer corps that sprang up all over the country to resist the threatened invasion of England by Napoleon Bonaparte. Assiduous study of military tactics qualified many of the officers among these citizen soldiers to accept commissions in the regular army, and in April, 1808, Mr. William Woods was gazetted ensign, and in December, 1809, lieutenant in the 48th Regiment of Foot.

Ordered with his regiment to the Peninsula, Lieutenant Woods saw a good deal of service. He took part in several engagements, and at the battle of Albuera he was severely wounded and taken prisoner. Within a week he made his escape, rejoined his company (reduced by the fight from over fifty to only eight men), and soon afterwards accompanied the skeleton of his regiment back to England. Being desirous of serving in a cavalry regiment he exchanged into the 4th Dragoon Guards, was sent out again to the Peninsula, and remained abroad till the campaign ended. In 1814, quartered in Newcastle, he became acquainted with the family of the then recently deceased Alderman Anthony Hood—Sheriff of Newcastle in 1795, and Mayor of the town in 1797 and 1807. On the 11th of February following he married Alderman Hood's daughter Mary, and soon afterwards, having received the silver medal for distinguished services in the Peninsula, he exchanged the sword for the pen, and entered upon a commercial career in Newcastle.

The business of Messrs. Anthony Hood & Co. was conducted at that time by the surviving partner, Mr. George Henderson, father of the present Mr. Thomas Hood Henderson, of Newcastle. In 1818

Mr. Woods became a partner in the firm, taking over the interest which his father-in-law, the alderman, had possessed in it. The following year he purchased the share of a retiring proprietor of the Newcastle Fire and Life Insurance Company, and was appointed secretary of that long-established and highly flourishing copartnery. To the "Fire Office," as it was called, or rather to the proprietors of the concern, belonged the old Newcastle Water Works and the newly-established Gas Works, and Mr. Woods, having the administration of all three upon his hands, must have been, one would suppose, fully occupied. Yet with the foresight and precision of a soldier he so arranged his duties and his time that he was able for many years, not only to manage the insurance business, the water supply, and the manufacture and distribution of gas, but to attend to the development and extension of his private business with its two branches—"The Middle Dock Company" at South Shields, and "Woods, Spence, & Co." at Sunderland—and to acquire an interest in the rope works of "Grimshaw & Co." on the Wear, and the iron trade firm of "Matthew Wheatley & Co." in Newcastle. The Gas Works were carried on by the "Fire Office," under Mr. Woods's secretaryship, till 1830, when they were sold to the Newcastle and Gateshead Gas Company, of which company Mr. Woods was appointed a director, and from 1839 till death chairman. The Water Works were acquired by the Whittle Dene Company in 1836, and, last of all, in 1860, the "Fire Office" was merged into that of the North British and Mercantile Insurance Company.

The application of steam to locomotion naturally attracted the far-seeing and far-reaching mind of Mr. Woods. Convinced that railway extension was the handmaid of commercial prosperity, he promoted the construction of the line from Newcastle to Carlisle, was one of the earliest directors, and eventually chairman of the company. When the Newcastle and Carlisle line was absorbed by its gigantic neighbour, the North-Eastern, Mr. Woods was transferred to a seat in that powerful directorate which controls our means of transit 'twixt Ouse and Tweed, and so remained until his decease. In the development of the Durham Junction Line, with its magnificent bridge over the Wear at Washington, he took a prominent part also.

In 1847 the Newcastle Union Bank suspended payment, overwhelming all sorts and conditions of people throughout the Northern Counties in a common ruin. Holding shares in that unfortunate

concern as security for a loan to a friend, Mr. Woods found himself involved in the disaster. To him the unhappy shareholders flocked for advice, and when a committee had been formed to wind up the affair, he was appointed its chairman. Mainly by his tact and intelligence, the tangled web of conflicting interests was unravelled, and a settlement of complicated claims satisfactorily effected. Out of the ruins of the Union Bank Mr. Woods and his coadjutors created a banking firm which, under the name of Woods & Co., is represented in all the principal towns that surround its headquarters in the metropolis of the Tyne. Later, in conjunction with Mr. William Dickson, Clerk of the Peace for Northumberland, he established the Alnwick and County Bank at Alnwick and Morpeth.

Although upon his marriage Mr. Woods had quitted the service of Mars, his military predilections were by no means obliterated. Soldierly instincts, developed in youth and strengthened by experience upon the field of battle, were not to be repressed by the strain and struggle of commercial life in Newcastle. Political agitation and social upheaval in the year 1819 having revived the passion for volunteering, Lord Ravensworth formed a squadron of yeomanry from among his tenantry, and enlisted Mr. Woods's services as an officer. In that honorary and honourable position he remained till the corps was disbanded in 1823, when Lieut.-Col. Charles John Brandling, M.P., offered him the adjutantcy of the far-famed Northumberland and Newcastle Yeomanry Cavalry. He accepted the offer, and for over forty years, amid all his engagements as railway director, banker, manufacturer, and merchant, was never absent a single day from his duty. On the 11th of July, 1856, under the presidency of Mr. Brandling's nephew and successor in command, Lieut.-Col. Matthew Bell, the non-commissioned officers and privates of the corps honoured Mr. Woods, and honoured themselves, by presenting him with a silver claret jug and salver in token of their affection and admiration.

Shortly before his death, Mr. Woods formed the subject of a sketch in the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* from the facile and graceful pen of Alderman William Lockey Harle. The genial alderman had a personal and intimate knowledge of Mr. Woods's career, and this was his testimony:—"We have before us men who have toiled fifty or sixty years, with honour, punctuality, and intelligence, and have been blessed with the troops of friends that should accompany old age. Newcastle has furnished many illustra-

tions of this description, but, so far as we know, she has furnished no example more striking and impressive than that of Mr. William Woods. It is quite true that Mr. Woods has not been prominent in what is usually termed 'public life'; and yet for half a century he has been more or less in the public eye. His career to us seems quite unique. We know of no instance of practical business-like usefulness in so many walks of life, half public, half private, at all to be compared for interest and variety with his. This gentleman may now be said to be at the head of the commerce of these parts; and yet how strange are the events by which, step by step, he has obtained his present eminence. Wherever the voice and counsels of Mr. Woods have prevailed, prosperity and confidence have followed his footsteps. He came into Newcastle a lieutenant of dragoons, unacquainted with commerce, and in the due course of events, under Providence, he will leave the place of his adoption a rich and prosperous banker. He has always maintained the position of a gentleman. He writes clearly, and explains his views upon paper with brevity and precision. As a speaker, he is unambitious and plain. He expounds his views calmly and sensibly, has great command of temper, and usually succeeds in carrying his point. The rising generation of merchants in the North cannot do better than imitate the punctuality, industry, integrity, and perseverance of Mr. William Woods."

The motto of the old family of Woods of Preston and Wigan is "Labore et perseverantia." It was by labour and perseverance that Mr. William Woods, of Newcastle, rose to honour and affluence. He lived to the age of seventy-seven, and up to the last few days of his existence pursued his avocations with the same industry and regularity that had marked his youth and his prime. After only a fortnight's illness, he died at his residence in Eldon Square, on the 12th of June, 1864, and was buried at Jesmond Cemetery. Beneath the tower of St. Nicholas' Cathedral Church, Newcastle, is a tablet to his memory, bearing the following inscription:—

"Sacred to the Memory of William Woods Esq. who having in early youth served his country with distinction as an officer in the Peninsular War, at its close established himself in this town where he took a place as a Merchant and Banker and by the integrity of his purpose the clearness of his intellect and the kindness of his disposition won the regard of all. At the same time not forgetting that he had been a soldier amid the engrossing pursuits of business he continued to his country the benefit of his military acquirements by the efficient discharge of his duties of Adjutant to the N.N.Y. Cavalry for the long space

of forty-three years. He died on the twelfth day of June one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four aged seventy-seven most deeply regretted. This tribute to his memory attests the grateful affection of his eldest son John Anthony Woods Esquire."

Mr. Woods left sons and grandsons to represent him in the commercial and military career in which, during his long and useful life, he had gained so much credit. His eldest son, John Anthony Woods, of Benton Hall, is now the head of the banking firm of Woods & Company, while his eldest grandson carries on the old-established business of Anthony Hood & Co. His youngest son, the late Matthew Charles Woods, of Holeyn Hall, near Wylam, deputy-lieutenant of the county of Northumberland, held a commission in the old Yeomanry Regiment for thirty-five years, and retired with a well-deserved privilege of retaining his rank of colonel and wearing its popular uniform.

Wesley S. B. Woolhouse,

MATHEMATICIAN.

NEXT to George Coughran, whose early development of remarkable genius is described in our first volume, the palm for precocity in the science of mathematics, in a county famous for its mathematicians, must be given to Wesley S. B. Woolhouse.

Mr. Woolhouse was born at North Shields on the 6th of May, 1809, and received his education at the school of the Rev. William Lietch in that town. Mr. Lietch, as already recorded in the biography of his son, was specially gifted with mathematical knowledge, and possessed, in addition, the faculty of imparting it to others. Under his tuition young Woolhouse became a youthful prodigy, outstripping everybody in the school with his problems and demonstrations, and puzzling even the master himself.

At the period when young Woolhouse was leaving school, several periodical publications were accustomed to devote a page or two to mathematical exercises. There was a department of that character in Mitchell's *Newcastle Magazine*. Every month there appeared in that periodical solutions of a problem set two months before, and a new problem to be answered two months later. In December, 1823,

the new problem—"by Mr. T. Thompson, Monkseaton"—was this:—

"If from any point whatever in the circumference of a circle inscribed in an equilateral triangle, perpendiculars be let fall on the three sides, the sum of the rectangles under every two of these perpendiculars will be equal to the square of half the perpendicular of the triangle. Required, the demonstration?"

The magazine for February, 1824, contained two printed solutions of this problem—"one by Mr. Thomas Reed, Hebburn Colliery," and the other by "Mr. James Hann, Backworth Colliery," to which the

editor added that "the solutions of Mr. T. Thompson, of Monkseaton, the proposer, and Mr. W. S. B. Woolhouse, of North Shields, were nearly analogous to the above." The meaning of the editorial note was that young Woolhouse, little more than thirteen and a half years old, had solved the problem as well (and in nearly analogous terms) as Hann and the proposer, both of whom were adepts in mathematical demonstration!

One great resort of competitors for mathematical prizes in those days was the Ladies' Diary, for many years conducted by the eminent Newcastle mathematician, Dr. Charles Hutton. Young Woolhouse,

proud of his local achievements, tried his hand at the problems in the Ladies' Diary for 1824. There were usually fifteen problems in all, and the fifteenth was called the "Prize Question," being a special test set by the editor. Answers had to be sent in by the 1st of February in the datal year, and the prize consisted of ten copies of the Diary to each of two successful competitors. Mr. Woolhouse answered twelve out of the fifteen problems, including the fifteenth, and in the Diary for 1825 was bracketed with a Mr. Mason as the winner, thus:—"For solving the Prize Question, to Mr. Mason, and Master W. S. B. Woolhouse, each ten Diaries." It will be seen, on a comparison of dates, that the solutions must have been sent to London before the February number of the *Newcastle Magazine* appeared in print, and while the solver was still wanting three months of his fourteenth birthday.

Thenceforward "Master W. S. B. Woolhouse" became a frequent contributor to the two periodicals in which he had won publicity. Before long he drifted into a dispute with another eminent mathematician—the Newcastle schoolmaster, Henry Atkinson. He had sent to the *Newcastle Magazine* for June, 1827, a "New Question" phrased as follows:—

"A solid generated by the revolution of a curve of a given equation is placed with its axis at a given elevation on a horizontal plane. It is required to investigate a single expression for the least force which is necessary to support a ball of a given weight at a point on its surface, whose ordinate, or distance from the axis, together with the arc of a circular section contained between it and a vertical section passing through the axis, are given. It is also required to determine a single expression for the angular deviation of the direction of the said force from a plane passing through the centre of the ball and the axis."

Two months later the solution was given by himself, filling more than two pages of the magazine, and there the matter rested till December, when the young mathematician charged Mr. Atkinson with having reported that his problem was not original, and challenged him "to come publicly forward and state anything which may validate such assertion." Mr. Atkinson did come forward, and occupied nearly four pages of the *Magazine* in demonstrating that no part of the problem had "any just claim to originality," and that "instead of the ostentatious display of mathematical formulæ and transformations in Mr. Woolhouse's solution," the whole question might be solved in ten lines. The dispute went on till November, 1828, when it came to an end through Mr. Atkinson's sickness and

death, and probably nobody except the combatants were much the wiser for all that had been written on the subject.

After this display of debating skill Mr. Woolhouse directed his attention to more serious and more permanently useful work. He continued his problems and solutions in the *Newcastle Magazine*, but he contributed, also, papers on special subjects. There is, for example, in the number for September, 1829, a paper entitled "Investigation of the Position of Equilibrium of Bars connected by Joints," and in the volume for 1830 a series of articles "On the Computation of Superfices and Solids, bounded with Lines and Planes passing through Points by Means of the Co-Ordinates to each Point."

About this time Mr. Woolhouse's genius obtained recognition in high quarters, and he obtained an appointment as a "calculator" in the office of the "Nautical Almanac." From that position he won his way to the office of deputy superintendent, and so remained till a difference of opinion with Lieut. Stratford, the superintendent, led to the severance of his connection with the establishment and his entrance into the profession of an actuary, in which the rest of his life was spent. While in the "Nautical Almanac" office he constructed new formulæ by which the tables were calculated with greater accuracy and speed, and made various discoveries and improvements in astronomical calculation, which were generally published as appendices to the almanac itself.

One of Mr. Woolhouse's most remarkable feats was the solution of a problem in probabilities in connection with the discussion on the Ten Hours Bill. The question was how far the factory girls had to run in a day when attending the "mules," and trotting backward and forward to take up broken threads. Mr. Woolhouse was engaged by Lord Ashley (afterwards Lord Shaftesbury) to go down to Manchester and obtain the necessary data for the solution of the problem. He performed the journey, obtained the data, solved the problem (which required the highest application of the calculus), wrote his report, and sent it off by the same evening's post. Mr. Woolhouse's calculation showed that the thread-girl ran upwards of thirty miles each working day!

A remarkable paper by Mr. Woolhouse, "On the Deposit of Submarine Cables," was inserted in the *Philosophical Magazine* for May, 1860. About two years before, in the same scientific periodical, the subject had been treated by the Astronomer Royal, Sir George

Biddell Airy, who had graphically described the problem as one "of a most abstruse nature, far exceeding the complication of the motions of a planetary body through the heavens, and probably not even solvable." Immediately after Mr. Woolhouse's paper was published he received a complimentary letter from the Astronomer Royal, stating that he had "completely mastered a rather difficult investigation."

The best known of Mr. Woolhouse's publications are these:—

"An Elementary Treatise on the Application of the Algebraic Analysis to Geometry." 8vo. 1831.

"New Tables for Computing the Occultations of Jupiter's Satellites and their Shadows over the Disc of the Planet, and the Position of the Satellites with respect to Jupiter at any Time." 8vo. 1835.

"On the Determination of the Longitude from an Observed Solar Eclipse, or Occultation." 8vo. 1835.

"Astronomical Papers." 8vo. 1835.

"On the Fundamental Principles of the Differential and Integral Calculus." 8vo. 1835.

"On Eclipses." 8vo. 1836.

"An Essay on Musical Intervals, Harmonies, and the Temperament of the Musical Scale." 8vo. Several editions.

"Elements of the Differential Calculus." 8vo. 1854.

"Weights and Measures of all Nations, Lengths, Distances, Coins, Divisions of Time and Rate of Exchange." 8vo. 1856.

Mr. Woolhouse died at his residence in London on the 12th of August, 1893, aged eighty-four.

James Worswick,

CATHOLIC PRIEST.

JAMES WORSWICK, born at Lancaster, March 1st, 1771, was the sixth son of Thomas Worswick, banker in that town, and representative of an old and respected Catholic family. Two of his uncles were professors in the College of Douay, and to that famous seminary, in 1782, James Worswick was sent to be trained for the priesthood, a vocation in which his elder brother, John Worswick, had preceded him. He was a student there when the college was suppressed by the Revolutionary Government, and was one of five youths who, contriving to escape from durance, made their way to

the allied armies, and were supplied by the Duke of York with money and passports to convey them home to England. The studies which had been thus rudely interrupted were completed at Crook Hall, near Durham, where a number of the ejected Douay professors established a college, and provided for the succession of the English priesthood. Young Mr. Worswick received his diaconate at Crook Hall in December, 1794; in April of the following year he was ordained priest; and, a few weeks later, he was appointed to take charge of the secular mission in Newcastle.

Upon his settlement in the town Mr. Worswick found his mission and its surroundings altogether out of harmony with his views and feelings. The old house in Bell's Court in which the congregation assembled was dilapidated and inconvenient, unsuitable to the dignity of Catholic ritual, and inadequate to the needs of a numerous and growing body of worshippers. By the Act of 1778, Catholics had obtained the privilege of erecting places of public worship for themselves, instead of being limited to the use of rooms in private houses, and Mr. Worswick determined to avail himself of it. Casting about for a suitable site, he found one in premises belonging to Richard Keenlyside, surgeon, consisting of a house in Pilgrim Street, nearly opposite the eastern end of the High Bridge, with a large garden sloping down to the Erick Burn in the Carliol Croft. Appropriating the house as a residence for himself and his successors, he built in the garden his church—a respectable brick building, 85 feet long, by about 36 feet wide. On Sunday, February 11th, 1798, the church, dedicated to St. Andrew, was opened with high mass—the first, it was supposed, that had been celebrated in Newcastle since the Revolution.

When the death of Father Warrilow, in 1807, brought to Mr. Worswick the Jesuit congregation from Westgate Street, the church was enlarged, and on two subsequent occasions extensions were made to accommodate increasing congregations. To relieve the pressure, Mr. Worswick established a separate Mission at North Shields, and, in 1817, commenced to build a church in that town, which was placed under the pastoral care of the Rev. Thomas Gillow. Still the worshippers of St. Andrew's grew and multiplied. Mr. Worswick's ministrations were attractive, and before long his flock demanded greater service than his time and strength permitted. He obtained the help of an assistant—the Rev. John Rigby—who in 1832 was succeeded by the Rev. William Riddell,

afterwards Bishop and Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District. With the co-operation of Mr. Riddell, Mr. Worswick was able for a while to cope with the rapid extension of his faith in Newcastle. Schools were erected, the affiliated organisations of the church were carried on with vigour, Catholic literature was distributed, and a comprehensive system of visitation was undertaken among the families of the poor. The inevitable result followed. Over-crowded with worshippers, and incapable of further enlargement, St. Andrew's became inadequate to the requirements of the congregation. After much deliberation, the Catholic community determined to erect an

FATHER WORSWICK.

edifice that should be worthy of their increasing numbers and influence, and creditable to the commercial metropolis in which they resided. Under Mr. Worswick's direction, in 1842, the present cathedral church of St. Mary was begun. The venerable pastor had passed the allotted span of human life, and looked forward to the completion of this magnificent building as the crown of his ministry and the end of his pilgrimage. He was not, however, privileged to see the finished structure. On the 8th of July, 1843, when the towering walls but faintly outlined the stately edifice which they now support, he was called home. His remains were interred in the

unfinished choir, where a slab, ornamented with a floriated brass cross, indicates the place of his sepulture.

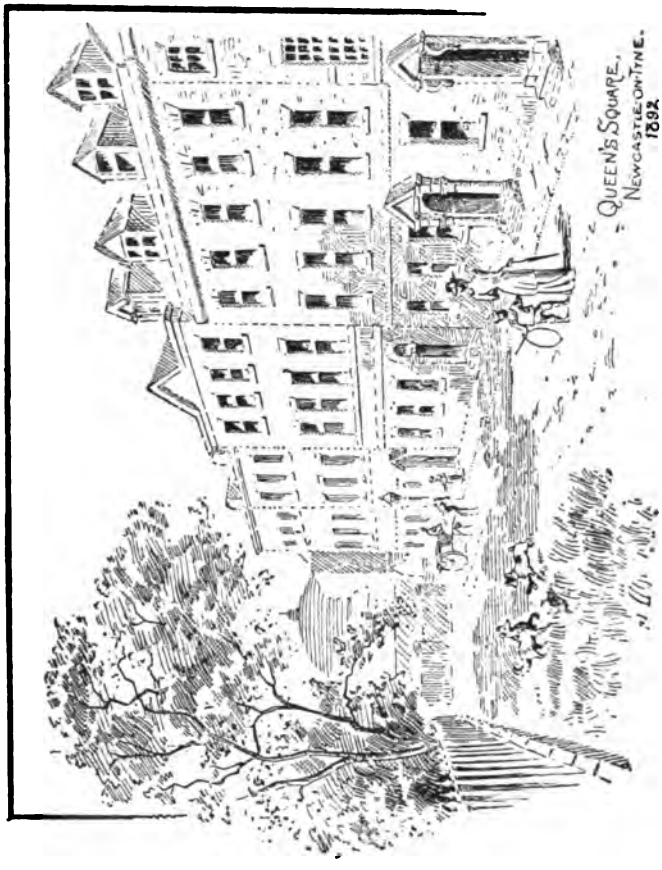
Mr. Worswick was an earnest and faithful minister, an animated and commanding preacher, a kind-hearted and estimable citizen. He made no addition to the literature of his faith, but he procured the issue of a cheap edition of the New Testament for the use of his congregation and scholars, and helped to establish a circulating library amongst them. Nor did he take any prominent part in public life, though he avowed himself a friend of civil and religious liberty, and, at the Newcastle election which followed the Reform Act, proved his sincerity by voting for Mr. Charles Attwood. By all classes of the community he was held in high esteem, and when, a few years ago, his Church of St. Andrew was pulled down to make way for the Central Police Office, and to open direct communication between Pilgrim Street and Carliol Square, the Corporation, with the unanimous consent of the townspeople, honoured his memory by giving to the new thoroughfare the name of Worswick Street.

John Wright,

ATTORNEY.

DESCRIBING the suburbs of Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, the Rev. John Brand, who published his history of the town in 1789, informs us that "on the right hand, a little way out of the Gate, a row of good houses has lately been erected; it branches off to the east, and is called, in honour of the late Sir George Savile, Bart., Savile Row." Savile, or Saville, Row, owed its origin, in great part if not wholly, to a Newcastle attorney named John Wright. The attorney was a son of Thomas Wright, of Morpeth, tanner, and had acquired wealth in Newcastle by fortunate speculations in land. Whether he actually purchased the ground upon which Saville Row stands, and sold sites to builders, or whether he limited himself to making advances upon the property after the land was taken up, cannot now be ascertained. But he was undoubtedly one of the chief promoters of the undertaking. He built a home for himself in the new street —the house which formed, and indeed still forms, the north-west corner of Princess Street, and erected an equally substantial dwelling

in the centre of the next turning eastward, to which turning was given the name of Queen's Square. In the first Directory of Newcastle, issued by William Whitehead in 1778, last of thirty-one practitioners ranged under the heading "Attorneys at Law—their Offices," appears his name and address as "Wright, John, Saville-Row."



The building of Saville Row encouraged Mr. Wright to extend his operations, and, finding that further developments of residential property in Newcastle were not required, he turned his attention to the growing and thriving town of North Shields. In 1796, he purchased from the Earl of Carlisle and his heir, Lord Morpeth, for

the sum of £6000, about forty-nine acres of land, extending northwards from the Bank Head, overlooking the river, to the turnpike road from Tynemouth to Newcastle. Upon this land he laid out streets, and sites for building purposes being readily taken up, the fine thoroughfares of Howard Street, Bedford Street, Norfolk Street, Camden Street, etc., were formed. Mackenzie, noting the improvements, relates that these streets were "laid out on a regular and judicious plan, by the late John Wright, Esq., who, with a rare spirit of liberality, sold the numerous building sites which he marked out without reserve, thus increasing the number of freeholders, and encouraging the spirit of improvement." Brockie, the historian of Shields, writes in a similar strain. He describes the streets as built upon a very judicious plan, at right angles to each other, and expresses regret that Mr. Wright was hampered in his communications eastward by the adjoining property owner, John Stephenson, upon whose land Stephenson Street was erected in a continuous line, from north to south, without break or opening. Through this disagreement, the fine street which Mr. Wright had named after his home in Newcastle, Saville Street, and intended to be one of the principal thoroughfares of the town, was blocked at the east end. Upon that spot, on the east side of Norfolk Street, and facing down the whole length of Saville Street, Mr. Wright built himself a mansion, known in after years as the Albion Hotel, and now removed to carry out the extension which he originally contemplated. In that house, on the 21st of November, 1806, at the age of seventy-five, Mr. Wright died, and a few days later his remains were interred in the choir of Tynemouth Priory. By his will, dated the 30th of June, 1806, after leaving an annuity to his widow, he devised his estates in trust for his two sons, William and John Bowes Wright. The widow, Ann Wright, died in June, 1812, aged sixty-eight.

William Wright,

ALDERMAN AND MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

WILLIAM WRIGHT, eldest son of the attorney, was born in Newcastle in 1767. It is probable that he was educated at Edinburgh University, but of this no evidence is forthcoming. He seems to have

lived the life of a gentleman in early manhood, looking after his father's interest in houses and land, and thereby protecting his own. The Shrievalty of Newcastle was conferred upon him at Michaelmas, 1798, and, upon his retiring from the office at the end of his term, he was appointed one of the Common Council. On the 30th of August, 1806, three months before his father's death, he married Frances Magnay, of Hayton, near Brampton, and soon afterwards he took up his residence with his mother in the family mansion at North Shields, retaining the house in Saville Row as his Newcastle home.

The elder Wright, absorbed in his building speculations, had never found time to indulge in political controversy or municipal aspiration. But William Wright, his son, entered into both with considerable ardour and a fair share of success. He avowed himself a Whig Reformer—a follower of Charles (afterwards Earl) Grey, who in July, 1786, at the age of twenty-two, had been elected one of the representatives of his native county in Parliament. Elected and re-elected several times without a contest, Mr. Grey had little need of the services of Mr. Wright in electioneering, but such assistance as was necessary in the district of which North Shields was the centre Mr. William Wright cheerfully rendered.

It may have been his zeal in this direction that hindered Mr. Wright's promotion in the Corporation of Newcastle; or it may have been that his residence at Shields formed the obstacle. At any rate, an unusually long time elapsed between his appointment as Sheriff and his election as chief magistrate. Sheriff in 1798, he did not receive further honours from his fellow-burgesses till the autumn of 1823, when he was made both alderman and Mayor. Meanwhile he had been placed on the commission of the peace for the county by the lord-lieutenant, Hugh, third Duke of Northumberland. The duke, whose property in North Shields surrounded that of the Wright family, formed a high opinion of William Wright's abilities and character. Besides adding his name to the roll of county justices, his Grace made Mr. Wright a deputy-lieutenant, and, in 1825, being absent in France, representing the English Court at the coronation of Charles XII., entrusted him with the office of Custos Rotulorum, or keeper of the Sessions Records of the county. Unfortunately for himself and his family, public work and preferment impoverished the fine estate left to Mr. Wright by his enterprising, but thrifty father. In 1827, he found it convenient to take refuge within the precincts

of Holyrood, while a compromise was being effected with his creditors.

Sobered, if not depressed, by misfortune, Alderman Wright did not actively participate in the movement for Parliamentary Reform: but in the struggle for radical changes in municipal administration he played a conspicuous part. At the Michaelmas Guild in 1831, the Whig freemen, protesting against the election for the sixth time of Mr. Archibald Reed, put forward Alderman Wright, and were defeated. The following year, having prepared themselves for a struggle, they brought out Alderman Wright again, and produced such a scene of tumultuous excitement as had not been equalled in the town since the Revolution. According to a contemporary print the election fell due on the 1st of October, 1832, when—

"Mr. Alderman Wright was again supported by the freemen in opposition to the Corporation candidate, Mr. Alderman Brandling, and an address was presented to the former alderman, in the Guild Hall, calling upon him again to stand candidate for the office of Mayor, which he declared he would do in a spirited manner, amidst the cheering of many hundreds of the burgesses. When the Court rose to proceed to the election room at the Spital, the burgesses refused to join the procession of the authorities, and remained for about a quarter of an hour, and then proceeded in a body, three abreast, after the other party, with Mr. Alderman Wright at their head. When they arrived, they found a large body of police stationed with their long staves at the entrance of the room to prevent all persons but the electors from entering. Mr. Alderman Wright, supported by Messrs. Punshon and Garrett, presented himself and was refused admittance. From about 3 o'clock till 6 a battle of words was continued without any intermission, when the Mayor and aldermen adjourned till 9 o'clock, for the purpose of partaking of Mr. Sheriff's dinner, which is given on that day. They returned at 9; but no business could be transacted because of the absence of one of the electors, and speechifying continued as before till near 12, when the meeting was again adjourned till the next morning. In the meantime, the old electors (for the past year) were summoned for the election next morning at 9, when part attended, with an immense concourse of burgesses, who were kept outside by the large body of police that were present. The crowd became so great that Mr. Alderman Wright was unable to get into the election room, when Mr. Garrett protested against proceeding whilst several electors

were unable to gain admittance. Mr. Alderman Reed promised Mr. Garrett, in the presence of the meeting, that if he would go and bring the electors, the proceedings should be delayed until his return. When Mr. Garrett went out, the doors were again fastened, and admittance refused to Mr. Alderman Wright and the other electors. This enraged the freemen to such a degree that they forced the doors open, and advanced in a body to the election room, where they found the election going on, in spite of the promise made to Mr. Garrett. The forms of election were hurried through in the most irregular manner, amidst the uproar of some hundreds. The election (of Mr. Brandling) declared, the governing party disappeared, and the burgesses held a public meeting in the Spital, when very strong resolutions were passed against the offending parties. For some weeks after this, rumours got abroad that the Corporation intended to bring actions against, and disfranchise all the parties that were leaders in the disturbances at the election. At last the bubble burst, and notices were served upon Messrs. G. A. Brumell, John Walker, and William Angus. This was met by meetings of Stewards of the Incorporated Companies, and of the different fellowships, when subscriptions were entered into to defend the parties against the Corporation, and the opinion of the Solicitor-General was taken on the subject. The investigation began on Thursday, Feb. 14, 1833, in the Council Chamber, and ended in the acquittal of Messrs. Brumell and Walker, and the postponement of the case against Mr. Angus. The decision was received with nine times nine cheers."

Before the year was out the whole affairs of the Corporation were investigated by Government Commissioners—this episode among the rest—and a couple of years later the passing of the Municipal Reform Act made a recurrence of such proceedings impossible. In the Reformed Town Council Mr. Wright obtained a seat for All Saints' East Ward, but shortly afterwards it was discovered that, residing at Bank House, near Haydon Bridge, he was not a burgess within the meaning of the new Act, and he thereupon withdrew.

Alderman Wright died at Little Town House, Durham, the residence of Mr. Thomas Crawford, one of his sons-in-law, on the 10th of December, 1847, aged eighty, and was buried beside his father in Tynemouth Priory. According to a MS. in the possession of Mr. H. A. Adamson, Town Clerk of Tynemouth, the alderman had a family of four sons and four daughters. Of these, William

Dacre Wright, born in 1810, after an eventful career in South America, settled at Kieff in Russia, and died in London in 1860; Frances Emily married a Mr. Mellor, and died in April, 1854; Maria married the Rev. George Wilkinson; Louisa was united in October, 1841, to Thomas Crawford of Little Town, and died in June, 1879; Ellen became the wife of George Croudace, of Lumley Thicks. About the other sons—John, born in 1807, Bowes Cecil, born in 1815, and Robert Holmes, born in 1822—nothing further is known.

John Bowes Wright, second son of John Wright the attorney, and brother of the alderman, was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, where he distinguished himself in classics and modern languages. Elected a Fellow of his college, he devoted the greater part of his life to foreign travel. Brockie, in the "Folks of Shields," states that he was "an excellent linguist and enterprising traveller, who traversed the greater part of Europe again and again, and likewise visited several regions of Asia and Africa, everywhere deeply studying men and manners, and scattering, as opportunity offered, the seeds of public liberty, to which he was passionately attached." When at home, he resided at the house in Queen's Square, Newcastle, which his father erected. His name frequently occurs in the local annals of the time as co-operating with Mr. James Losh and the advanced wing of the Whig party in the promotion of civil and religious liberty. He died in Queen's Square on the 28th of January, 1836, in the fifty-sixth year of his age, and was buried at Tynemouth Priory. In the choir of the ruin, within the ancient sedilia, are tablets to the memory of the Wrights, on which the scholarship, the enterprise, and the liberal views of John Bowes Wright are set forth in elegant Latin.

William Wrightson,

MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

AMONG the mural monuments that attract attention in the Cathedral Church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, is one which Bourne describes as "the beautiful monument of Mr. Matthews." It is placed at the spring of the easternmost arch of the division between the choir and the south aisle, facing the Dale memorial window, and bears the following neatly-arranged inscription:—

Underneath Lye inter'd,
Mr. Francis Burton, Merchant
Aduenturer and Anne his wife.
Mr. Burton, His Wife } died { Septm. 17th, 1682. / Aug. 1st, 1676.
They had Issue one Son and three Daughters,
Francis, Isabel, Elizabeth, and Anne.
Elizabeth, Anne, Francis } died { Jan. 25th, 1675. / April 9th, 1681. / Dec. 17th, 1684.
Thomas Matthews, Gent., married Isabel,
In Memory of Whom she erected this Monument.
They had Issue a Daughter named
Anne, who Mr. Matthews } died { March 8th, 1684. / April 6th, 1697.

Not far from it is an oval tablet, upon which is inscribed the sequel:—

Near this Place
Lyes the Body of Isabel, the Wife of
William Wrightson, Esq., one of the
Burgesses in several Parliaments
For this Town and County of
Newcastle upon Tyne.
She Dyed ye 13th March
1716.

William Wrightson, born in 1676, was a younger son of Robert Wrightson of Cusworth, near Doncaster, by a second wife, Sarah, daughter of Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Whitley Beaumont, Yorkshire. Of his youth and training nothing is recorded. His first appearance in local history occurs in connection with his marriage. Isabel, daughter of Francis Burton, a retired merchant, who filled the honourable office of sword-bearer to the Corporation of Newcastle, had been left a widow by the death of her husband, Thomas Matthews, as recorded upon the monument, and, being rich, if not young, was an eligible match for a younger son of a Yorkshire squire. William Wrightson sought her hand, obtained it, and settled down as a resident in Newcastle. So far as can be ascertained, he followed no calling or profession, but lived the life of a gentleman upon his wife's fortune and his father's allowance.

By some means or other the young husband of Mrs. Matthews acquired considerable popularity in Newcastle, so much, indeed, that at the triennial election in 1710 he was put forward as a candidate for the representation of the town in Parliament. The

retiring members were Sir Henry Liddell (who had been keeping the seat warm for Sir William Blackett the third, a minor) and William Carr. Mr. Carr had given offence to some of the burgesses, and Mr. Wrightson was brought out to oppose him, it being considered certain that Sir William Blackett, recently arrived at man's estate, would secure the seat so long held by his ancestors. This was the first contested election in Newcastle of which the details have been preserved. Sir William Blackett polled 1,177 votes, Mr. Wrightson 886, and Mr. Carr 609. Blackett and Wrightson, therefore, were returned, and took their seats in due course as M.P.'s for Newcastle.

So decisive was this victory, that when the next triennial election came round nobody ventured to oppose the retiring members, and in September, 1713, they were returned without a contest. But at the general election which followed the accession of George I. an opponent was found in the person of James (afterwards Sir James) Clavering. The poll was taken at the end of January, 1714-15, and the electors re-affirmed their choice. Sir William received 639, Mr. Wrightson 550, and Mr. Clavering 263 votes. Mr. Clavering, dissatisfied, petitioned against the return, claiming the seat on the ground that Mr. Wrightson was not a qualified burgess. This allegation proved to be unfounded, and the election was ratified. Soon afterwards, as the tablet indicates, Mrs. Wrightson died, and from that date, for some reason unknown, Mr. Wrightson's influence began to decline. The Septennial Act having come into operation, it was not until April, 1722, that another election took place. Mr. Wrightson found himself opposed, on that occasion, by a more powerful opponent than James Clavering. Another William Carr, nephew of Sir Ralph Carr, of Cocken, entered into the contest, and carried everything before him. He polled 1,234 votes, overtopping Sir William Blackett with 1,158, and leaving Mr. Wrightson hopelessly behind with only 831 votes.

Having sat in the House of Commons for twelve years as M.P. for Newcastle, Mr. Wrightson was unwilling to abandon his political career, and, within a twelvemonth of his defeat, an opportunity presented itself of obtaining in Northumberland the position which he had lost in Newcastle. Algernon Somerset, who, with Sir William Middleton, had been returned for the county at the general election, was raised to the peerage through the death of his mother, and a new election was ordered. Ralph Jenison was brought forward by

the Whigs to secure the seat; Mr. Wrightson stood in the Tory interest, and after a nine days' poll, ending February 20th, 1722-23, he was victorious. The victory was not of long duration. Jenison petitioned, and on the 16th of April, 1724, the House of Commons, declaring that he had proved his case, ordered his name to be entered in the rolls, and that of Wrightson to be erased.

While the inquiry was pending, his elder brother died, and Mr. Wrightson succeeded to the Cusworth estate. He had married, for his second wife, another Isabel, daughter and co-heir of William Fenwick, of Bywell, and with her he proceeded to Cusworth, built Cusworth Hall, and permanently took up his residence there. He died at Cusworth on the 4th of December, 1760, aged 84, and was buried at Sprotborough.

John Yelloly,

PHYSICIAN.

WHILE the celebrated Dr. Jonathan Harle was minister of Pottergate Presbyterian Church, at Alnwick, he had, among other faithful adherents, two members of the family of Yelloly—Nathaniel Yelloly, linen-draper in Alnwick, and Joseph Yelloly, of North Charlton, near Ellingham, husbandman. After Dr. Harle's decease, the congregation became divided; a secession took place, and two of the seceders were Nathaniel and Joseph Yelloly. The offshoot found a home in Bondgate, and among the eight trustees of the new meeting-house erected there by the seceders in 1736 the two Yellolys appear. Some time afterwards, John Yelloly, merchant in Alnwick, son of the linen-draper, went back to the old fold, and became a trustee of the meeting-house belonging to the Pottergate congregation.

This John Yelloly, merchant, married Jane, eldest daughter of George Davison, of Little Mill, and the distinguished physician whose name heads the present biography was their third son. He was born at Alnwick on the 30th of April, 1774, and in all probability received his preliminary education at the Grammar School of his native town, under Abraham Rumney, one of its best known head-masters. At the proper age he was sent to Edinburgh University to study medicine, and there, with the thesis, "De Cynanche Tracheali,"

he graduated M.D. on the 12th of September, 1706. From Edinburgh Dr. Yelloly proceeded to London. Admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on the 30th September, 1800, he married a lady named Tyson, and settled down to a metropolitan practice. He was appointed physician to the metropolitan charity known as the General Dispensary in 1801, and, in September, 1807, physician to the London Hospital. In 1818 he left the metropolis, and settled at Norwich, where, two years later, he was elected physician to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. At Norwich he remained till 1832, when he retired from the practice of his profession, and for the rest of his days occupied himself with studies in science and experimental research. He died at his residence, Cavendish Hall, Norfolk, on the 31st January, 1842, aged sixty-seven.

Dr. Yelloly was a Fellow of the Royal Society, one of the founders of the Geological Society, an active promoter of the Medico-Chirurgical Society, and one of the originators of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. When the learned body last named visited Newcastle, in 1838, Dr. Yelloly was one of the Vice-Presidents of Section E (Medical Science), and presided over some of its meetings. The following year, at the Birmingham meeting of the Association, he was President of the Section.

The following works are attributed to his pen:—

"Remarks on the Tendency to Calculous Diseases, with Observations on the Nature of Urinary Concretions; and an Analysis of a large part of the Collection belonging to the Norwich and Norfolk Hospital." 4to, London, 1829. Sequel to the above, 4to, London, 1830.

"Observations on the Arrangements connected with the Relief of the Sick Poor, in a Letter to Lord John Russell." 8vo, London, 1837.

THE END.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

A.

Adams, Horace, 32 Holly Avenue, Newcastle
Adams, W. E., *Chronicle* Office, Newcastle
Adamson, C. M., North Jesmond, Newcastle (2 copies)
Adamson, Rev. E. Hussey, M.A., St. Alban's Vicarage, Heworth
Adamson, Horatio A., 40 Dockwray Square, North Shields
Affleck, Robert, J.P., Bloomfield, Gateshead
Aitchison, Robert, Cottage Hotel, Wooler
Aitken, T., 5 Grosvenor Crescent, Edinburgh
Allan, Edward, 9 Osborne Villas, Newcastle
Allan, George, 9 Osborne Villas, Newcastle (2 copies)
Allan, Thomas, 9 Osborne Villas, Newcastle
Allan, Mrs. T., 9 Osborne Villas, Newcastle
Allison, Wm., 3 Marlboro' Crescent, N'castle
Anderson, George, J.P., D.L., Little Harle Tower, Newcastle
Anderson, William, North Eastern Bank, Tow Law
Andrew, David, 33 Osborne Rd., Newcastle
Andrews, Mrs., 11 Claremont Place, N'castle
Anthony, James, Percy Park, Tynemouth
Appleby, J. Drew, 81 Westmorland Road, Newcastle
Archer, Mark, Farnacres, Gateshead
Armstrong, George, The Elms, Gosforth
Armstrong, W. J., South Park, Hexham
Armstrong, W. R., Benwell, Newcastle
Aynsley, William, Consett

B.

Bambrough, James, Buttbank, Newbrough, Fourstones
Barlow, Joseph, 134 Northumberland Street, Newcastle (3 copies)
Barrass, James C., Holme Lacy, Penarth, Glamorganshire
Bartlett, J. M., Benwell View, Bentinck Road, Newcastle
Baterden, J. R., 54 Brighton Grove, N'castle
Bateson, E., B.A., Lincoln's Inn, London
Beaumont, W. C. B., J.P., Bywell Hall, Stocksfield
Bell, Sir Lowthian, Bart., Rounton Grange, Northallerton
Bell, Seymour, 20 Eldon Square, Newcastle
Bell, Alderman Thos., 23 Windsor Terrace, Newcastle
Bell, W. C., Maritime Buildings, Newcastle
Bell, H. H., 174 Rye Hill, Newcastle
Benson, T. W., J.P., Allerwash, Fourstones
Bennett, Captain W. E., Tivoli Villa, Westoe, South Shields
Bird, Henry Soden, 50 Grey St., Newcastle
Blackett, Sir Edward W., Bart., Matfen Hall, Corbridge
Blackett, J. C., 12 Dantzic St., Manchester
Blayney, Miss Jessie, 20 Claremont Place, Newcastle
Boazman, John, 25 Quayside, Newcastle
Bosanquet, C. B. P., J.P., Rock Hall, Alnwick
Bourne, William, 12 West Street, Whickham
Bowden, Thos., 42 Mosley Street, Newcastle
Bowes, John B., Low Friar Street, Newcastle
Braithwaite, J., Bank of England, Newcastle
Brewis, Robert, 5 Park Terrace, Gateshead
Brown, Peter, Cambridge House, Newcastle
Brown, Wm., 254 Westgate Rd., Newcastle
Browne, A. H., J.P., Callaley Castle, Whittingham
Browne, J. L., Thornhill Gardens, Sunderl'd
Browne & Browne, 103 Grey St., Newcastle
Bruce, Hon. Mr. Justice, Yewhurst, Bromley, Kent
Burdon, Rowland, J.P., Castle Eden, co. Durham
Burman, C. C., L.R.C.P.S., 12 Bondgate Street Without, Alnwick
Burton, S. B., 22 Portland Ter., Newcastle
Burton, W. Spelman, 19 Claremont Park, Gateshead
Byers, Henry, 6 Rectory Terrace, Gosforth

C.

Cail, Sept. A., 20 Hawthorn Ter., Newcastle
Cail, Councillor William, 10 Eskdale Terrace, Newcastle
Cairns, Thomas, Dunira, Osborne Road, Newcastle
Carr, Rev. T. W., Barming Rectory, Maidstone
Carr, Edward, Croft Place, Alnwick
Carr, Ralph, Thornleigh, Jesmond, Newcastle
Carr, Sidney S., Percy Gardens, Tynemouth

Carr-Ellison, J. R., J.P., Hedgley, Alnwick
Cay, Matthew, Westoe, South Shields
Charlton, Geo., 41 Grainger St., Newcastle
Charlton, Henry, J.P., 1 Millfield Terrace, Gateshead
Charleton, R. J., 6 Warwick St., Newcastle
Clavering, Thos., 14 Woodside Ter., Glasgow
Clayton, Nathaniel George, J.P., D.L., Westgate House, Newcastle
Clephan, R. C., Southdene Tower, Gatesh'd
Clutterbuck, Thomas, J.P., Warkworth
Collingwood, Edward John, J.P., D.L., Lilburn Tower, Alnwick
Coning, Alf. C., Whickham Park, Whickham
Cooke, W. H., B.A., Allandale, Underhill Road, Dulwich, London
Cowen, Colonel John A., J.P., Blaydon Burn House, Blaydon
Cowen, Jos., Stella Hall, Blaydon (3 copies)
Cowley, T., 6 Ashburton Crescent, Gosforth
Crawford, David, 60 Holly Avenue, N'castle
Crawford, Col. Thomas, J.P., 10 Haldane Terrace, Newcastle
Cresswell, John, Rothbury House, Heaton, Newcastle
Crocker, James, 3 Gosforth Terrace, Gosforth
Crossman, Major-Gen. Sir Wm., K.C.M.G., Cheswick House, Northumberland
Culliford, J. H. W., Thornhill Park, Sunderland

D.

Dand, Middleton H., J.P., Hauxley Cottage, Acklington
Davie, John K., 119 Burt Terrace, Gateshead
Davies, David, Park View, Gateshead
Davison, J., J.P., Tritlington Hall, Morpeth
Davison, Thomas, 80 Grey Street, Newcastle
Dees, Robert R., The Hall, Wallsend
Dendy, F. W., Eldon House, Jesmond, Newcastle
Denison, Jos., 45 Sanderson Road, N'castle
Dick, James, 11 Osborne Avenue, Jesmond, Newcastle
Dick, John, 18 Grey Street, Newcastle
Dickenson, J., J.P., Park House, Sunderland
Dobson, John T., Windsor Place, Newcastle
Douglas, Thos., J.P., The Garth, Darlington
Drury, J. C., 31 Alma Place, North Shields
Duffy, James, 43 Carlisle Street, Low Felling
Dunford, E. S., 19 Saville Row, Newcastle
Dunford, Thomas G., 5 Osborne Avenue, Jesmond, Newcastle

E.

Edington, J. S., Squire's Walk, No. Shields
Edwards, H. S., Byethorn, Corbridge
Elliott, T. H., 35 Peterboro St., Gateshead
Elswick Works Mechanics' Institute
Elwen, Thomas, 79 Broad Street, Carlisle
Embleton, Dennis, M.D., F.R.C.P., 19 Claremont Place, Newcastle
Embleton, Thos., Horncliffe Mains, Berwick
Eno, J. C., Wood Hall, Dulwich
Ewart, R. G., Hawaiian Islands

F.

Fenwick, Featherstone, Eshott Hall, Felton
Fenwick, Geo. A., J.P., Hillmorton, Rugby
Fenwick, George I., J.P., 93 Eaton Square, London
Fenwick, Gerard (Messrs. Lambton & Co.), Newcastle
Fenwick, John George, J.P., Moorlands, Gosforth
Ferguson, Wm., 13 Prudhoe St., Newcastle
Foggin, George G., 6 Leazes Crescent, Newcastle
Forster, A. J., Hindley, Stocksfield
Forster, C. Frank, J.P., Southill, Plawsworth
Forster, Henry Joseph, Bradley Cottage, Harperley, Darlington
Forster, M. Douglas, 9 Gosforth Terrace, Gosforth
Fothergill, James M., 1 Norham Place, Newcastle
France, Jos., 12 Malvern Street, Newcastle
Franklin, Rev. Canon, St. Mary's, Newcastle

G.

Gibb, Chas. John, M.D., Sandyford Park, Newcastle
Glass, Matthew, 30 Herries Street, Queen's Park, London
Goolden, Councillor John, 6 Jesmond Road, Newcastle
Grabham, John, Westfield, Gosforth
Grace, Herbert W., Hallgarth Hall, Washington
Gravell, John, 7 West Avenue, Gosforth
Gray, Henry, 47 Leicester Square, London
Greene, Thomas, Humshaugh, North Tyne
Green, Wm., J.P., Dendron Lodge, Leamington
Greene, W. T., M.A., M.D., Ivengh Lodge, Belvedere, Kent
Greenwell, Rev. Canon, M.A., F.S.A., 27 North Bailey, Durham
Greenwell, G. C., Duffield, Derby
Gregory, J. V., 10 Framlington Place, Newcastle
Greig, James, Free Trade Wharf, London
Grey, George, J.P., Milfield, Wooler

H.

Halliwell, George, Seaham Harbour
Harle, J. J., Falfield, Gloucester
Harle, Thos. E., 10 Lovaine Place, Newcastle
Harper, A., Bute Docks, Cardiff
Harris, Richard, 79 Gloucester St., Newcastle
Harrison, William, Haldane Villa, Newcastle
Haswell, F. R. N., Monkseaton
Haswell, G. H., Ashleigh, Handsworth, Birmingham
Headlam, Francis John, Dalefield House, Chelford, Cheshire

Headlam, Captain, R.A., Shoeburyness
Hedley, E. Armorer, J.P., 8 Osborne Villas, Jesmond
Hedley, John T., Longcroft, Hayes, Kent
Hedley, R. Cecil, Cheviott, Corbridge
Henderson, G. E., 16 Framlington Place, Newcastle
Henderson, Thos. Hood, 5 Victoria Square, Newcastle
Henderson, W. F., Moorfield, Newcastle
Henzell, Charles W., 6 Northumberland Terrace, Tynemouth
Herdman, Thomas, Westgate Chambers, Newcastle
Heslop, R. O., The Crofts, Corbridge
Hetherington, David, Greenfield Terrace, Gosforth
Heywood, G. C., 20 Kenilworth Road, Newcastle
Hills & Co., 6 Fawcett Street, Sunderland
Hodgson, G. B., *Gazette* Office, So. Shields
Hodgson, J. Crawford, Warkworth (2 copies)
Hodgson, John G., 17 Windsor Terrace, Newcastle (2 copies)
Hodgson, William, Elmcroft, Darlington
Hodgson, William, Redesdale Cottage, Otterburn
Holme, R. H., 6 Chester Street, Newcastle
Holmes, Alderman R. H., J.P., 54 Rye Hill, Newcastle
Holmes, W. H., Wellburn, Newcastle
Honeyman, G. W., 43 Somerset Place, Sunderland Road, Gateshead
Hopper, C., Monk End Terrace, Croft, Darlington
Horsley, John, Clayport Street, Alnwick
Hudson, Robt., 24 Hotspur St., Tynemouth
Hudson, Thos., So. Preston, N. Shields
Hughes, G. P., J.P., Middleton Hall, Wooler

I.

Irwin, Chas., Cross Villa House, Monkseaton

J.

Jefferson, Thomas, Washington House, Woodford
Johnson, Thomas, Tyne House, Golding's Hill, Loughton, Essex (3 copies)
Joicey, Sir James, Bart., M.P., Longhirst

K.

Keeney, M. J., 9 Rectory Terrace, Gosforth
Knott, George, 16 Lendal, York
Knowles, W. H., Wyncote, Jesmond Park, Newcastle

L.

Lange, Theodore, Heathfield House, Gateshead
Lawson, Thomas, Town Hall, Newcastle
Leathart, James, J.P., Breckon Dene, Gateshead
Leather, Arthur H., J.P., Fowberry Tower, Belford
Liddell, John, Benwell Hall, Newcastle
Lord, Riley, Highfield House, Gosforth
Lovibond, Thomas Watson, West Jesmond House, Newcastle
Lowry, Joseph, 37 Cornhill, London
Luke, Henry, 1 Lesbury Terrace, Gateshead
Lumsden, Thomas, 4 Gladstone Terrace, Gateshead

M.

Mackey, Matthew, Sen., 33 Lily Avenue, Newcastle
Mackey, Matthew, Jun., 8 Milton Street, Newcastle
Maddison, R. D., 7 Regent Street, Barnsley (2 copies)
Maddison, W. H., William St., Houghton-le-Spring
Main, D. D., 24 Salisbury Ter., Gateshead
Marley, J. W., M. Inst. C.E., Thornfield, Darlington
Marley, Thomas William, Netherlaw, Darlington
Marshall, Frank, Claremont House, N'castle
Martin, W. T., *Leader* Office, Newcastle
Maudlen, William, 7 Salter's Road, Gosforth
Maughan, Thos., Neville Hall, Middleham
McGonigle, Rev. W. A., M.A., 48 North Bridge Street, Sunderland
McKenzie, R. J., Clifton House, Sydenham
McPherson, John E., White House Buildings, Newcastle
Miller, A. L., J.P., 8 Ravensdowne, Berwick
Miller, Thomas R., Selborne, Streatham
Mitchell, Charles, LL.D., Jesmond Towers, Newcastle
Moore, John, Lindenwood, Cardiff
Moore, J. D., 2 Havelock Ter., Workington
Morrison, John, 2 Bath Terrace, Tynemouth
Morton, Benjamin, 29 Azalea Terrace, Sunderland
Mundill, Alex. J., Lily Avenue, Newcastle

N.

Nelson, Ralph, 55 North Bondgate, Bishop Auckland
Newcastle Liberal Club, Pilgrim St., Newcastle
Nicholson, Geo., 8 Barrington St., S. Shields
Nisbet, James T., St. Mary's Terrace, Ryton

O.

Ord, John Robert, Haughton Hall, Darlington
Orde, Henry Powlett Shafto, J.P., Eglingham, Alnwick
Oswald, Joseph, 42 Sanderson Road, Newcastle

P.

Page, Thos. A., 3 South View, So. Shields
Palmer, Sir Charles M., Bart., M.P., Jesmond High Terrace, Newcastle

Park, A. D., 11 Bigg Market, Newcastle
Parker, Miss Annie, Braila, Boscombe, Bournemouth
Pattinson, John, J.P., Shipcote House, Gateshead
Pease, John W., J.P., Pendower, Newcastle
Pelegrin, M. J., Jesmond High Terrace, Newcastle
Pescod, John James, Springfield Terrace, Low Fell, Gateshead
Phalp, Anderson, 101 Westmorland Road, Newcastle
Philipson, John, J.P., 9 Victoria Square, Newcastle (2 copies)
Philipson, Professor George Hare, M.A., M.D., D.C.L., J.P., 7 Eldon Square, Newcastle
Philipson, Joseph A., 89 Pilgrim Street, Newcastle
Phillips, Maberly, Bank of England, Newcastle
Potts, Matthew, Chester-le-Street
Prockter, Bryan J., 10 Groat Market, Newcastle
Punshon, Mrs. W. K., Farnborough, Hants
Purvis, John, Tweed House, Jesmond, Nc.
Public Library, Edinburgh
Public Library, Gateshead
Public Library, Newcastle
Public Library, North Shields
Public Library, South Shields
Public Library, Sunderland

Q.

Quin, Alderman Stephen, 11 Victoria Square, Newcastle

R.

Rayne, Charles G., High House, Morpeth
Ravensworth, Right Honourable the Earl of, Ravensworth Castle
Rea, Alex., 82 Alexandra Parade, Glasgow
Rea, James Sturge, Cullercoats
Redford, Burdus, 11 Summerhill Street, Newcastle
Reid, Philip, 11 St. Mary's Place, Newcastle
Reid, W. B., Cross House, Upper Claremont, Newcastle
Rich, Frank W., Jesmond Gardens, Newcastle
Richardson, Arthur C., Granville House, Jesmond, Newcastle
Richardson, Wigham, Neptune Works, Newcastle (6 copies)
Richardson, Alaric, South Ashfield, Newcastle
Ridley, Thos. Dawson, Willimoteswick, Coatham, Redcar
Ritson, Utrick A., J.P., Jesmond Gardens, Newcastle
Robinson, Alfred James, 136 Brighton Grove, Newcastle
Robinson, Andrew, 63 Grey Street, Newcastle
Robinson, George, Eden House, Gosforth
Robinson, George H., Havelock House, Sunderland
Robinson, W. H., 20 Osborne Avenue, Jesmond
Robson, Jno. E., 15 Northgate, Hartlepool
Roddam, Hugh R., 17 William St. West, North Shields
Rogers, Rev. Canon, M.A., Simonburn Rectory, Humshaugh
Rogerson, Thos. S., 8 Cambridge Terrace, Gateshead

S.

Schippers, Alphonse, 22 Rue de la Pépinière, Antwerp
Scott, Walter, Riding Mill (2 copies)
Scott, Walter, Holly House, Sunderland
Scott, C. C., 4 Osborne Terrace, Newcastle
Scott, W. H., St. Oswin's, Tynemouth
Searle, Captain, 4 Osborne Terrace, Gateshead
Sergent, Mrs, 5 Lovaine Place, Newcastle
Shand, Hinton, 120 Quayside, Newcastle
Shipley, J. A. D., Saltwell Park House, Gateshead
Simpson, J. B., J.P., Hedgefield House, Blaydon
Skelly, George S., Market Place, Alnwick
Smith, J. Embleton, Durham Villa, Leyton, Essex
Smith, William, Gunnerton, Barrasford
Smith, W. J., Flass, Durham
Snowball, F. J., J.P., Seaton Burn House, Dudley, Northumberland
Snowdon, W. F., 2 Side, Newcastle
Southern, J. T., Jesmond Gardens, Newcastle
Spence, Chas. James, South Preston Lodge, North Shields
Spence, G. W., 10 Royal Arcade, Newcastle
Spence, W. A. P., Royal Arcade, Newcastle
Spencer, John, J.P., Whorlton Hall, Newcastle (2 copies)
Stephens, Alderman W. D., J.P., Newcastle
Stephenson, Alderman W. H., J.P., Mayor of Newcastle
Stokoe, H., Creekside House, Beckton, London
Straker, Joseph H., J.P., Howden Dene, Corbridge
Sutherland, Charles James, M.D., 16 Frederick Street, South Shields
Sutton, Alderman William, J.P., Eskbank, Jesmond, Newcastle
Swallow, Thos., 37 Bell Terrace, Newcastle
Swan, Henry F., J.P., North Jesmond, Newcastle.
Swinburne, Sir John, Bart., Capheaton
Sweeney, John C., 17 Holly Avenue, Newcastle

T.

Taylor, Rev. Edward J., F.S.A., St. Cuthbert's, Durham
Taylor, Hugh, J.P., 57 Gracechurch Street, London
Taylor, Thomas, J.P., Chipchase Castle
Taylor, Rev. W., Whittingham, Alnwick
Temperley, Henry, King Street, Newcastle
Thompson, G. H., Baileygate, Alnwick (2 copies)
Thompson, Jos., J.P., North Dene, Gateshead
Thompson, T. W., 2 Windsor Crescent, Newcastle
Tomlinson, W. W., 6 Bristol Ter., N'castle
Towers, Edward, 4 Latimer Street, Tynemouth
Tweddle, John, Clarence Crescent, Whitley
Tyrie, W. C., Highfield House, Gateshead

U.

Urwin, John, Hollinside Hall, Lanchester
Urwin, Robert, Sherburn Villa, Fernwood Road, Newcastle

V.

Vickers, E., 2 Coleshill Street, Birmingham

W.

Wakefield, C. M., Belmont, Uxbridge
Walker, Rev. J., Whalton Rectory, N'castle
Walker, J. D. (Arnott, Swan, & Walker), Pilgrim Street, Newcastle
Walton, James, 2 Osborne Road, Newcastle
Waters, George, Otterburn Villas, North Jesmond, Newcastle
Watson, Joseph Henry, 55 Percy Park, Tynemouth
Watson, Robert Spence, LL.D., Bensham Grove, Gateshead
Watson-Armstrong, W. A., J.P., Cragside, Rothbury
Watts, E. H., F.R.G.S., Springfield, Newport, Mon. (2 copies)
Webb, William, 23 Newgate St., Morpeth
Webster, Captain, 20 Chester St., Newcastle
Whitfield, Robert, 5 Bloomfield Terrace, Gateshead
Wilkinson, W. B., J.P., 5 Ellison Place, Newcastle
Williamson, Thos., 39 Widdrington Terrace, North Shields
Wilson, John, Archbold House, Newcastle
Wilson, William, Keswick Hotel, Keswick
Winter, Ald. J. M., Tynemouth (2 copies)
Wood, Lindsay, J.P., The Hermitage, Chester-le-Street
Wood, Richard A., 9 Park Ter., Gateshead
Wright, Jos., Hancock Museum, Newcastle

WALTER SCOTT'S LOCAL PUBLICATIONS

Three Vols., Royal 8vo. Price 12s. 6d. each.

CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE AND GATESHEAD, 15TH TO 17TH CENTURIES.

By RICHARD WELFORD.

New Edition. Crown 8vo, Price 3s. 6d. With Illustrations by R. JOBLING.

HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE.

From the Earliest Records to its formation as a City. By R. J. CHARLETON.

Paper Cover, 1s.; Embossed White Boards, 1s. 6d. ("Booklet" form);
Padded Red Roan, in Box, 3s. 6d.

THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. NICHOLAS.

A Guide and a Description. By J. R. BOYLE, F.S.A.

With Four Maps, Crown 8vo, 574 Pages, Strongly Bound in Limp Cloth, Price 5s.

NEW COMPREHENSIVE GUIDE TO THE COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

By W. W. TOMLINSON.

This Guide is an exhaustive repertory of the interesting facts—historical, antiquarian, and legendary—relating to the County. Greater prominence has been given to the antiquities than in any previous work of the kind.

With Maps, Crown 8vo, Strongly Bound in Limp Cloth, Price 7s. 6d.

NEW COMPREHENSIVE GUIDE TO THE COUNTY OF DURHAM.

By J. R. BOYLE, F.S.A.

This work deals comprehensively with the County of Durham, its Castles, Churches, and Manor-houses, the Geology of the County, its Fauna and Flora, its Prehistoric Remains, its Roads, Railways, Industries, and Manufactures, its Social Characteristics, Traditions, and Folk-lore. The City of Durham, the Cathedral and Castle, Finchale Abbey, Lumley, Brancepeth, Witton, Hilton, and Raby Castles, are exhaustively described.

The volume, which is provided with two maps and numerous plans, is supplemented by a complete Index.

Demy 4to, Richly Bound in Cloth, **Price 10s. 6d. NET.**

SONGS AND BALLADS OF NORTHERN ENGLAND.

COLLECTED AND EDITED BY JOHN STOKOE.

Harmonised and Arranged for Pianoforte by SAMUEL REAY, Mus. Bach. Oxon.

The object of this volume is to present a comprehensive collection of Songs and Ballads of the "North Countrie," with accompanying melodies. Interspersed among these are a number of local (mostly Newcastle) Songs and Ballads in local dialect, illustrative of old town customs and manners.

Crown 4to, Antique Paper. 18 Illustrations. Strongly Bound in Red Buckram. Limited edition of signed and numbered copies. **Price 7s. 6d. NET per vol.**

HISTORICAL NOTES ON CULLERCOATS, WHITLEY, AND MONKSEATON.

WITH A DESCRIPTIVE MEMOIR OF THE COAST FROM TYNEMOUTH TO ST. MARY'S ISLAND.

By W. W. TOMLINSON, *Author of "The Comprehensive Guide to Northumberland."*

Illustrations by John Charlton, T. Kyre Macklin, W. H. Knowles, G. F. Robinson, and Robert Wood. In addition, there are reproductions of T. M. Richardson, senior's "Cullercoats in 1820," and "Entrance to Smuggler's Cave, Cullercoats"; Sections of Collins's Chart of the Tyne, 1685, and Armstrong & Son's Map of Northumberland, 1769, together with a portrait of Mrs. Arkwright, etc.

London: WALTER SCOTT, LIMITED, Paternoster Square.